

Gc
974.4
C98ge
v.1,pt.2
1729462

M. L

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GC



670
671

GENEALOGICAL

AND

PERSONAL MEMOIRS

RELATING TO THE FAMILIES OF THE STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS.

PREPARED UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

WILLIAM RICHARD CUTTER, A. M.

Historian of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society; Librarian Emeritus of Woburn Public Library; Author of "The Cutter Family," "History of Arlington," "Bibliography of Woburn," etc., etc.

ASSISTED BY

WILLIAM FREDERICK ADAMS,

President of Connecticut Valley Historical Society; Publisher of Pynchon Genealogy. "Picturesque Hampden," "Picturesque Berkshire," etc., etc.

v. 1 pt. 2
VOLUME I.

ILLUSTRATED.

NEW YORK

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

.....1910.....

Robbins. His will was dated July 9, 1709, and he died that year. Children of first wife: 1. Nathaniel, born March 6, 1664; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born November, 1666; died young. 3. Mary, born February 1, 1667; married John Mackay. 4. William, born April 30, 1670. 5. Daughter, January 14, 1671. 6. Abigail, May 15, 1676. 7. Elizabeth, July 21, 1680. 8. Samuel, February 13, 1681. Children of second wife: 9. Sarah, born December 10, 1692. 10. Hannah, May 12, 1695. 11. Experience, March 4, 1698; married Nathaniel Payne. 12. Lydia, born September 12, 1702.

(III) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) Thorpe, was born March 6, 1664, and died April 11, 1737. He married Elizabeth ———, who died April 23, 1735. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born March 6, 1687-8. 2. Rebecca, May 10, 1690. 3. Hannah, June 7, 1692. 4. Nathaniel, March 7, 1695. 5. Isaac, October 8, 1697. 6. Samuel, September 6, 1702. 7. Moses, mentioned below. 8. Aaron, January 20, 1709.

(IV) Moses Thorpe, son of Nathaniel (2) Thorpe, was born October 3, 1707.

(V) David Thorpe, son or nephew of Moses Thorpe, settled at Southamptton, Massachusetts. He died there at an advanced age in 1811. His will was dated July 1, 1808, and proved October 1, 1811. Children: 1. Sybil, married Edward Johnson. 2. Sarah, married Elihu Sandford. 3. Moses, was living in West Springfield in 1790, and had two children; was a soldier in the revolution, in Lieutenant Eli Herman's company, Colonel John Brown's regiment, and Captain Zenas Wheeler's company, Colonel John Ashley's regiment. 4. Eli, was head of a family in West Springfield in 1790, according to first census. 5. David (2d). 6. James, mentioned below. 7. Ira Bishop. 8. Caleb. 9. Abraham. 10. Thomas, inherited his father's farm at Southamptton.

(VI) James, son of David Thorpe, was born probably at Southamptton, though the birth is not on the town record. He worked on the homestead during his youth and early manhood. Later he was a blacksmith and farmer in Southamptton. He was a Whig in politics and a Congregationalist in religion. He died at Southamptton in 1829. The inventory of his estate is dated March 3, 1829. The estate was not finally divided, however, until after a petition dated January 3, 1860. He owned land on Little Mountain, Pomeroy's Mountain, and Easthamptton. He married Lucy Clapp. Children: 1. James A., mentioned below. 2. Edward R., of Northamptton. 3. Rebecca B., married, October 4, 1831,

George N. Lawton, at Southamptton. 4. Ruth P., married Mr. Moulton. 5. Lucy Salina, married Louis Warner. 6. Elizabeth L., married, December 25, 1837, Edward Ludden.

(VII) James A., son of James Thorpe, was born in Southamptton, April 3, 1806, and died in Holyoke, February 6, 1882. He was educated in the common schools, and learned the trade of blacksmith of Mr. Brackman, in Holyoke. He followed this trade until he was injured by a horse, and afterward carried on a farm in his native town. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and a Whig in politics in early life, a Republican in later years. His will was dated at Williamsburg, Massachusetts, January 9, 1869, proved June 6, 1882. He married, October 30, 1825, at Southamptton, Almena, daughter of Rufus Searle. Their children all grew to maturity. Children: 1. Ellen F., born December 24, 1830; married Hiram Bates, of Goshen; (second) Mr. Merrey; now resides in California. 2. Mary A., born June or September 22, 1832; married, at Southamptton, May 21, 1851, Gardner Fowles, of Holyoke. 3. Charles L., born January 19, 1834. 4. Edward R., born March 19, 1836. 5. James A., April 19, 1838; resided in New Haven. 6. Susan, June 24, 1840. 7. George L., March 5, 1842; see forward. 8. Maria J., June 14, 1844; married Harrison Howe, of Monson. 9. Amorette P., September 14, 1846; married Gilbert W. Thomas, of Holyoke. 10. Adelaide L., February 28, 1848; married D. Merrick, of Springfield. 11. William S., October 5, 1851; lived in Holyoke.

(VIII) George L., son of James A. Thorpe, was born in Southamptton, March 5, 1842, and was educated in the public schools of his native town and at the Sheldon Academy. At the age of eighteen he began to learn the carpenter's trade, and such was his natural aptitude for this business that within ten months he was sent out as foreman by his employer. He worked as journeyman in Springfield, whither he moved in 1860, and in New Britain, Connecticut, whither he went in 1864. He took a contract to build a substantial barn on a farm in Iowa, and while in the west took other contracts of a similar kind. After fourteen months in the west he came to Holyoke and established himself in business as a contractor and builder, and for many years has held a leading place in that line of work. During his active business career he has built most of the fine residences and many public buildings in Holyoke and vicinity. He had the contract for Grace Church, and the United States

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

Armory. He has been his own architect and has shown special ability in designing artistic and convenient dwelling houses. In his younger days he once built a ten-room house, putting in seventy-seven bridges in the first floor, and completing the house without a single plan. He has been a steadfast Republican since he became a voter, and was for two years a member of the common council of the city of Holyoke. Since 1872 he has been on the official board of the Holyoke Methodist Church and for thirty-five years an active worker in, and for the greater part of the time superintendent, of the Sunday school of that church. He is a member of Holyoke Lodge of Odd Fellows, has filled the various offices of the order and belongs to the Grand Lodge of the Golden Cross.

He married, June 24, 1868, Ann Jennette Hastings, born in Hatfield, daughter of Lyman and Salome (Larabee) Hastings. Children: 1. Reginald E., born April 15, 1870; married Harriet B. Pomeroy. 2. Leon G., born August 26, 1875; died December 19, 1880. 3. Lena E., born March 21, 1882; married William R. Root; child: Cecil E., born April 26, 1907.

The Cash family is of ancient CASH English and Scotch origin, deriving its surname from the place of that name, Cash in Strathmiglo, county Fife, Scotland.

(I) William Cash, immigrant ancestor, settled in Salem, Massachusetts, and lived at the lower end of Essex street, near East street at the corner of Gerrish place. He is mentioned in the will of Ann Pickston, widow of Thomas Pickston, of Beverly, dated December 29, 1677, a legatee with Jeremiah Butman, Jr., who married, October 8, 1659, Hester Lambert. William Cash married her sister, Elizabeth Lambert, October 16, 1667. He died before 1693. Children, from whom descended all of the name in this country as far as is known: 1. William, born February 23, 1669; died 1729; married, May, 1693, Sarah Flinder, daughter of Richard Flinder. 2. John, July 10, 1671, died July, 1724. 3. John (twin), July 10, 1672, died August 26, 1674. 4. Elizabeth (twin), July 10, 1672, married, March 7, 1698-99, William Tapley. 5. Mary (twin), April 29, 1675, married, May 28, 1697, John Meacham. 6. Anna (twin), April 29, 1675. 7. Hester, March 9, 1679, married, August 5, 1700, Joseph Flanders. 8. James, mentioned below.

(II) James, son of William Cash, was born at Salem or Marblehead. He married at Marblehead, October 29, 1716, Elizabeth Grove Children, born at Salem or Marblehead: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. George, married Eleanor ——— and lived at Marblehead. Probably other children.

(III) James (2), son of James (1) Cash, was born about 1715-20. He married at Marblehead, December 6, 1744, Ruth Putnam Children, born at Marblehead: 1. George Putnam, married, August 3, 1776, Eleanor Sweetland; had a son, James, born 1793. 2. James, baptized April 13, 1746, married, September 20, 1767, Mary Dinsmore; had James, born 1768. 3. Moses Pitman, baptized March 6, 1747-48. 4. Moses, baptized January 14, 1749-50, mentioned below. 5. Mary, baptized December 8, 1751. 6. John, baptized December 2, 1752; married, November 5, 1775, Hannah Doak; son James, baptized June 29, 1783.

(IV) Moses, son of James (2) Cash, was baptized in Marblehead, January 14, 1749-50. He married (first) at Marblehead, February 13, 1772; married (second), April 15, 1779, Hannah Richardson. He was a sailor in the revolution on the ship "Junius Brutus." He gave his age as thirty years, height five feet seven inches and complexion light, enlisting June 15, 1780. He was pilot of the brigantine "Tyrannicide," Captain Jonathan Haraden, in 1778. He resided at Marblehead and was a seafaring man. Children, born at Marblehead, of first wife: 1. Rebecca, baptized March 16, 1773. 2. Moses, baptized November 5, 1775. Children of second wife: 3. Hannah, baptized September 23, 1787. 4. James, baptized November 18, 1792, mentioned below. 5. Hannah, baptized August 16, 1795.

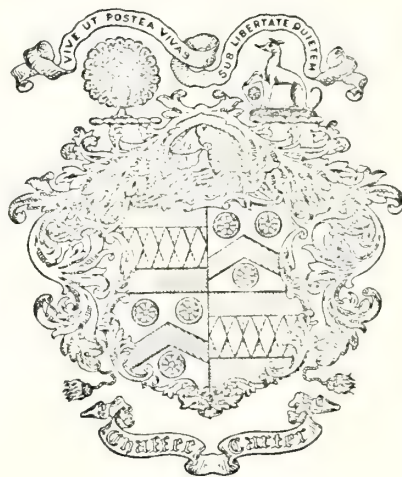
(V) James (3), son of Moses Cash, was born in Marblehead, baptized November 18, 1792. He married, at Marblehead, Abigail A. Tutt. He probably settled at Windham. Children: James, mentioned below; Daniel, of Bridgton, died there; Jacob; Mary.

(VI) James (4), son of James (3) Cash, was born in 1824, died at Woodford, Maine, 1904. He was a contractor and builder for many years. He married (first) Martha Lombart; children: 1. Radford, born 1846, died in service during civil war; unmarried. 2. Charles Henry, mentioned below. He married (second) Harriet Hawks, of Windham, Maine; children: Jennie, Fannie, Harriet, Nellie.

(VII) Charles Henry, son of James (4)

Cash, was born at Windham, Maine, May 8, 1849. At the age of six months, on the death of his mother, he went to live with his aunt, Mrs. D. Cash, of Bridgton, Maine, and was educated there in the public schools. He learned the trade of carpenter with his father at Westbrook, Maine. He worked at Woodford, Maine, under his father; followed trade at Boston; took up car building, but later gave it up and became an engineer on the East Boston Ferry, continuing for twelve years; he resided in East Boston during this time; in 1886 he removed to Weymouth and followed his trade there ever since, being one of the well known carpenters and builders of that town. He is a member of Eastern Star Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of East Boston; Delphi Lodge, Knights of Pythias; Order of the Golden Cross. He is a Methodist in religion and a Republican in politics. He married, January 18, 1873, Mary Jane Marr, born October 14, 1846, and they had one child who died in infancy. Mrs. Cash is a daughter of Benjamin L. and Almira (Norton) Marr. Benjamin L. Marr was born February 2, 1804, at Limington, Maine, died May 30, 1883, at Baldwin, Maine. His wife, Almira (Norton) Marr, was born February, 1812, died April 19, 1898, at Weymouth, with her daughter, Mrs. Cash. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Marr: 1. James W., born December 25, 1831, at Limington, married Mary Louise Lovis; one child, Byron, born in Cornish, 1871. 2. Lydia Ann, born March 23, 1833, married John Milton Pease, of Cornish; one child, Jessie B., born September 11, 1855. 3. Sarah E., born September 26, 1836, at Baldwin, Maine, married William Gilpatrick. 4. Hiram N., born July, 1838, died 1852. 5. Harriet, born July 8, 1840, married George W. Batchelder, of Baldwin; children: Jeannette, born 1858, and George E., born 1860. 6. Hannah, born March, 1843, married Isaiah C. Libby; children: Dr. J. Herbert, of East Weymouth, and Winifred. 7. Mary Jane, born October 14, 1846, married Charles Henry Cash, mentioned above. 8. Benjamin W., born April 7, 1848, married Carrie Sweet; one child, Stella S., born in Marblehead, Massachusetts. 9. Leonard Philmore, born October 23, 1850, died 1858. 10. Thompsona L., born 1853, married Charles McLeod, of Prince Edwards Island; children: Harry, born September, 1871; George W., September, 1873; Charles B., September, 1875; Charles H., October, 1877; Jessie, May, 1880; the first and second the only ones living. 11. Sidney F.,

born 1859, unmarried. 12. Hiram Milton, born 1861, married Gertrude Stoddard; one child, Mabel S. Benjamin L. Marr, father of these children, was a mariner in early life; settled on a farm at Limington, Maine, from whence he removed to Baldwin, Maine, where he was a pioneer, lived in a log cabin, cleared off a fine farm and built a substantial house; he attended the Free Baptist church at Baldwin; he had brothers, James, Joshua and William, and a sister Salome.



CHAFFEE—CARTER

The Chaffees can trace their ancestry in England to the year of 1002, to the time of King Ethelred and King Edward the "Confessor." The coat-of-arms granted them satisfactorily marks their descent from Hugo, Earl or Thegn of "Chafecombe," and his connection with the Saxon Earldom of Devon.

The Chaffee coat-of-arms is as follows: Field, vert, a fess, gules, five fusils, argent. Crest: On a mount vert, a peacock in his pride, all ppr. Motto: "Vive ut postea vivas."

The Carter family, from which is descended Mrs. Belle Genevieve (Carter) Chaffee, wife of Emory Franklin Chaffee, was granted arms in 1612, the description of which is: On a chev. betw. three cartwheels vert. Crest: On a mount, vert, a greyhound sejant argent, sustaining a shield of the last charged with a cartwheel vert. Motto: "Sub libertate quietem."

Above is given the impaled coat-of-arms of the Chaffee-Carter family, which is an exceedingly beautifully specimen of armorial emblazonry.

The derivation of the surname is thus given

in the "Etymological Dictionary of Family and Christian Names," by William Arthur, M. A., published New York, 1857:

Chaffee (Fr.) Chafe, to heat, to grow warm or angry. (Fr.) Chauffer, to warm, to cannonade, attack briskly.

Chaffee, Chafe, Chaffey, are all from the same name.

Combe: O. Fr.—The unwatered portion of a valley which forms its continuation beyond and above the most elevated spring that issues into it. A deep valley where the sides come together in a concave form.

The "History of Somerset," by Rev. John Collinson, published 1791, by R. Cruttwell, vol. iii, pp. 115, gives the following:

Chaffcombe—This is a small parish in a pleasant valley near Chard Common, England. The land is unfavorable to agriculture, but flowers of various kinds and ferns flourish here. The ancient name of this parish is Caffecome, which is compounded of the Saxon "lay," (sharp), and "lomb," (valley). In the Conqueror's time it belonged to the Bishop of Coutances. Two thanes, (a title of honor among the Anglo-Saxons), held it in the time of King Edward, the "Confessor," for two manors.

"The parish contains thirty houses, including a hamlet called Libnash, situated a mile southward from the church. There is a wood eight furlongs long and as many broad. It is worth forty shillings. To this manor is added one hide and three virgates of land. The arable is two carucates. These are held by three villanes. It is worth twenty shillings. But in process of time this manor became part of the honor of Gloucester, which extended itself throughout this county.

"Edward II, Hugh de Beauchamp, held one moiety, and Ralph de Stocklinch held the other, each by the service of a third part of a knights fee, of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester.

"John Denband held at his death the manor of Stokelynych-Ostricer, with the advowson of the church, of the Earl of Huntington, as of his manor of Haselborough, by the service of keeping a hawk (ostrum) every year until it should be completely fit for service, and when said hawk should be fit, he was to convey it to his lord's manorhouse, attended by his wife, together with three boys, three horses, and three greyhounds, and to stay there forty days at the lord's expense, and to have the lady's second best gown for his wife's work."

The following extract from "Devonshire

Wills," by Charles Worthy, Esq., published London, 1896, by Bemrose & Sons, gives a clear idea of the earlier surnames as found in England.

"The Chaffys derive their name from their ancient heritage, 'Chafecombe,' now Chaffcombe, near Chard, which is the "ceaf cumber" (in English, the light or breezy valley) of the Saxon period, and which was held by their first known ancestor, Hugo the Thegn, or Thane, in the days of Ethelred, the "Unready," and by his son Raynald Fitz-Hugh, in those of Edward, the "Confessor," in 1002.

But although the Chafys can trace back with unerring certainty to a period long anterior to the Conquest, and so justify the assertion inscribed on the ancient tomb of one of them in Devonshire, as to his own identity with the "perantiqua" race of Chafes of "Chafecombe," yet they are not, paternally at least, of Saxon origin, which at once accounts for their continued possession of "Chafecombe," under Norman rule.

Hugo, was the confidential advisor of Queen Emma of Normandy, second wife of King Ethelred of England, and came there in her train of 1002. That her Norman follower was faithful to her, to her second husband King Knut the Dane, and to her children, is shown by his retention of his property at "Chafecombe," under Saxons, Danes and Normans, and although King Edward the "Confessor," had suffered for some quarter of a century by the interpolation of the Danish dynasty, he evidently recognized the fidelity Hugo had evinced towards his royal mother.

With the title of Earldorman, or Earl, Hugo was sent into the west very soon after the arrival of Queen Emma with secret instructions which he seems to have followed implicitly.

The term Earldorman was afterward changed to Thegn, and we next hear of Hugo as "Thegn of Chaffcombe" during the reign of King Ethelred. His son was joint owner up to 1066, besides having a separate manor and other lands. The grandson of Hugo, Ralph Fitz-Regnald succeeded him at "Chafecombe" and so on from father to son.

From the "Black Book of the Exchequer," we learn that during the reign of Henry II, the Lord of "Chaffcombe," was Robert Fitz-Ranulph who had a younger brother Ranulph-Fitz-Ranulph. His son and heir Robert Fitz-Ranulph was the ancestor of the present race of Chafe and Chaffee. His father had received for his younger son's portion, "One

carrucate of land in "Chaffecumbe." The son of Robert Fitz-Ranulph is especially noteworthy as being the first of the family who assumed a regular surname which was of course derived from his property. As "Thomas Chaffee" of "Chafecombe" "he was seized of land" of the inheritance of his father Robert.

(I) Thomas Chafe, (as the family name was originally written), the first American ancestor of the Chaffees of New England, was born in England in one of the counties of Somerset, Dorset or Devon. He came to Plymouth Colony about the time of the settlement of the town of Hingham, September 2, 1635, being one of the pioneers of that section, and there are records of his owning land there at that time, also of lands granted in 1637. At that time the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony encouraged especially the advancement of fishing.

Thomas Chaffee took up the occupation of fisherman and farmer. He found a most advantageous location at Nantasket Plantation (which became the town of Hull May 29, 1644). He moved there in 1642 and probably married there. He acquired considerable of an estate principally in land in what is now Swansea, Attleboro and Rehoboth as evidenced by his will made in 1680, in which he described his possessions as including land on the borders of Rhode Island. In it he names Nathaniel and Joseph; the latter as executor. He died 1683. (Plymouth Colony Deeds, vol. iii, p. 174).

During King Philip's war Thomas Chaffee and family as well as near neighbors doubtless lived in "Chaffee's garrison," a stone building which stood near his home. During this time he bought considerable property of Francis Stevens of Rehoboth, but there is no record of the disposal of the same or in his will, which follows:

"In the name of God Amen. I, Thos. Chaffee of Swansie in ye county of New Plymouth, in New England, being of great age, yet in perfect memory and good understanding, make this my last will and testament. First: I commit my Soul to Jesus Christ my Redeemer, and my body unto ye grave. * * Item: I give unto my elder son Nathaniel my home lott, being twenty five acres the which I purchased of Capt. Thos. Willett and Jas. Brown (Sr.) gentt. as also my right in ye common lott it being at a place commonly called the long beach, and four acres of meadow lying and being at ye mouth of ye River on ye great Neck, commonly called

Mount Hope Neck. Item: I give unto my son Joseph, all ye rest of my land, meadows, orchard, gardens, dwelling-house, barn, out houses, as also my living stock, neat cattle, sheep, horse, kine, Swine, poltery, and thirty-five acres of land, lately purchased upon ye neck commonly called Phebes Neck, with all other priveleges that I now have or here after may have, in ye aforesaid Town of Swansy, with my debts now due, or hereafter may be due unto me, or my estate whom I make my sole executor, to pay my debts to see this my will performed and my body buried. In witness my hand and seal this twenty-five of July in ye year of oe Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty, signed and seal in ye presence of John Peck, John Ormsby.—Signed THOS. (T) CHAFFEE."

The exact date of his death is at present unknown, but he was no doubt buried on his own farm (in the ancient Chaffee burying ground), located on the west bank of the present Barrington River, a few miles northwest of the present town of Barrington Centre, Rhode Island. Two children: 1. Nathaniel, born 1638-42, married Experience Bliss. 2. Joseph, born about 1639-46; married Annis Martin.

(II) Joseph Chaffee, second son of Thomas Chafe, was born in Hull, between 1639-46. He married, December 8, 1670, Annis, daughter of Richard Martin, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. She died at Barrington, Massachusetts (formerly Swansea), about March, 1729-30. They had nine children. Joseph Chaffee probably moved with his parents and brother from Hull to Rehoboth between 1657 and 1660. In 1667 that part of Rehoboth (called Wanamoisett) was formed into a separate town called Swansea. About 1675-6 he contributed one pound eight shillings for carrying on the King Philip war, the brunt of which fell on Swansea, the most exposed and the greatest sufferer of Philip's war, of any of the New England settlements. Joseph Chaffee was Surveyor of Highways in 1673 and again in 1681. He took the oath of fidelity in May 22, 1674, and took the oath of constable in 1687.

In his will he begins: "In the name of God. Amen. I, Joseph Chaffee of the town of Swansey, in the Co. of Bristol, province of Mass. in New England, being sick and weake in body But of sound & perfect mind & memory Prased be god Doe make and ordaine this my last will and Testament in manner & form following—First and principally I commend my Soule into the Hands of Almighty God and

unto Jesus Christ my Dear Redeemer and my Body I commit to the Earth to be Decently Buried at the Discretion of my Executrix, and as Touching the Disposition of all such temporal Estate as God Hath been pleased to bestow upon me. I give & bestow etc., etc., bequeathing to his wife and sons John and Joseph. To his son Joseph was given the Great Bible that was his father's.

Children of Joseph, born in Swansea: 1. Mary, born February 21, 1671; died May 7, 1674. 2. John, born December 16, 1673; married (first) Sarah Hills; (second) Elizabeth Hayward. 3. Mary, born October 23, 1675; married Daniel Whitaker. 4. Joseph, born February 6, 1677; married (first) Abigail Hills, (second) Jemima Chadwick. 5. Annis, married, October 15, 1793, Daniel Allen. 6. Dorothy, born September 4, 1682; died August 27, 1698. 7. Elizabeth, born March 18, 1685; married Josiah Paine. 8. Sarah, born March 18, 1687, married Samuel Luther. 9. Abigail, married, April 28, 1737, Thomas Field.

(III) Joseph, fourth child of Joseph (2) and Annis (Martin) Chaffee, was born in Swansea, Massachusetts, February 6, 1677, and died, probably at Woodstock, Connecticut, about August 10, 1759. He married, at Malden, Massachusetts, December 1, 1709, Abigail Hills, daughter of Gershom and Elizabeth (Chadwick) Hills, and was a sister to his brother John's wife. She (Abigail) died October 2, 1710, when her only child was three weeks old. Joseph married (second) at Falmouth, Massachusetts, October 16, 1712, Jamima Chadwick, of that place. He was a field-driver in 1701, also 1707-8; was petty jurymen 1703; clerk, 1710; constable, 1714; tythingman, 1720; fence-viewer, 1721; hog-reeve, 1722 and 1725; surveyor of highways in Barrington, 1733; assessor in 1736, 1743 and 1749. He was prominently connected with town affairs at both Barrington and Falmouth. He later moved to new Roxbury, Massachusetts Bay Colony (now Woodstock, Connecticut) living in the western part of the town. He left no will, but an inventory of his large estate was filed August 30, 1759. He was one of three to select the site for the present Congregational Church at Woodstock, Connecticut. He selected sites for other churches and schools and was prominent in all the town's affairs. His children: 1. Benjamin, born September 11, 1710, married (first) Hannah Chapman, (second) Priscilla Green. By second wife: 2. James, born about 1713, married (first) Beriah Hayden, (second) Rhoda Cady.

3. Abigail, born March 5, 1714-15, married Joseph Wright. 4. Thomas, born October 18, 1716, married Dorcas Abbott. 5. Joseph (Jr.), married Hannah Gould. 6. Samuel, born about 1722, married (first) Susanna Lyon, (second) Mary Howlett. 7. Stephen, born about 1726, died February 13, 1800, never married. 8. Josiah, born September 1, 1731, married Sarah Cady.

(IV) James, second child of Joseph and Abigail (Hills) Chaffee, was probably born at Swansea, Massachusetts, about 1713, and died at Monson, Massachusetts, May 22, 1799. He married (first) in Woodstock, Connecticut, June 16, 1737, Beriah Hayden, born February 10, 1715-16, died June 24, 1758. He married (second) at Killingly, Connecticut, August 8, 1759, Rhoda Cady, of that place. She died May 22, 1799. James Chaffee was made a freeman September 12, 1749. He was drafted during the revolution, but being the father of twenty children he said he could not leave such a large family, so his son Abial (aged fifteen) was accepted in his place. Children, by first wife: 1. Nathan, baptized September 23, 1739, died October 8, 1750. 2. Zebediah, born April 11, 1741, married, Mehitable Preston. 3. Dorothy, born May 6, 1743, died October 27, 1743. 4. Sarah, born April 27, 1746, married Samuel Chaffee. 5. James (Jr.), born March 22, 1748, married Sarah Howlett. 6. Nathan, born November 17, 1750, married Priscilla Wedge. 7. Abigail, born January 2, 1753. 8. Chester, born April 6, 1755, married Caroline Walker. 9. Calvin, born May 12, 1757, died April 25, 1758. By second wife: 10. Calvin, born February 3, 1760, married Ruth Evidon. 11. Abial, born August 13, 1761, married Hannah Sargent. 12. Charles, born June 14, 1763, married Deborah ——. 13. Lucy, born August 18, 1765. 14. Martha, born June 22, 1768, died April 13, 1772. 15. Chadwick, born March 16, 1771, married Abigail Moulton. 16. Stephen, born September 25, 1773, married Ruth Underwood. 17. Patty, born April 17, 1776, died 1845. 18. Jemima, born May 30, 1778. 19. Joseph, born June 30, 1780, married Clarissa Dunham. 20. Leonard, born April 11, 1782, married Betsey Needham.

(V) Chester, eighth child of James and Abigail (Hills) Chaffee, was born in Woodstock, Connecticut, April 6, 1755, and died at Thompson, Connecticut, September 17, 1841. He married, at Woodstock, April 25, 1778, Caroline, daughter of Joshua Walker, of that place. She died November 3, 1845, aged eighty-



Belle Genevieve Chaffee

The Lewis Publishing Co



Emory F. Chaffee

The Lewis Publishing Co

six years; buried at East Woodstock, Connecticut. Chester was baptized in the First Congregational Church of Woodstock, May 18, 1755. He and his wife were members of that church. He moved to Thompson, Connecticut, and bought land in 1785. In the records of the Connecticut Revolutionary Service, mention is made that Chester "Chafey" served as private in the Seventh Company, commanded by Captain Ephraim Manning, formed at Woodstock, enlisted May 9, 1775, discharged December 15, 1775. He enlisted again as private in the Third Regiment, July 1, 1780, discharged December 11, 1780. He also served in Captain Lyons company, Colonel Durkee's regiment, as is mentioned in his pension claim. He was a revolutionary pensioner in 1832, living in Windham county, Connecticut, also in 1840, then living in Thompson, Connecticut, aged eighty-five years. He was a farmer and tailor. Description, five feet four inches, and of light complexion. He had ten children: 1. Cyril, born February 11, 1799, married Hannah Grover. 2. Hannah, born June 21, 1781, married Hezikiah Friesell. 3. Abigail, born July 11, 1783, married Amasa Scott. 4. John, born November 30, 1785, married Lydia Elliott. 5. Alpheus Cady, born April 9, 1789, married Nancy Evidon. 6. Caroline, born August 2, 1791, died April 12, 1867, unmarried. 7. Sophia, born January 22, 1794, married John W. Elliott. 8. Chester (Jr.), born March 14, 1798, married Mary Barker. 9. Mary Ann, born March 30, 1800, married Arad Upham; died May 5, 1871. 10. Harriet, born April 2, 1804, died December 1, 1804.

(VI) John, fourth child of Chester and Caroline (Walker) Chaffee, was born in Thompson, Connecticut, November 30, 1785, and died there March 1, 1864. He married, at Thompson, Connecticut, March 17, 1813, Lydia, daughter of John Elliott, of that place. She was born November 8, 1794, died June 5, 1857-8; buried at Grosvenordale, Connecticut. Both were members of the First Congregational Church of Woodstock, having joined March 3, 1816. Later they became members of the Methodist Church. He was a farmer and stone mason, and was of dark complexion and of a jovial disposition. In politics he was a Republican. In 1813 and for many years after, he lived in Thompson, Connecticut. He was buried at North Grosvenordale, Connecticut. He enlisted as a private in the Connecticut militia during the war of 1812, serving in New London, under command of John Lyon from June 21 to June 24, 1813, and

under Commander Jacob Lyon from June 25 to July 15, 1813. He had five children: 1. Emoret, born 1813, married Erastus Caldwell. 2. Calista, born January 5, 1815, married Benjamin Burlingame. 3. Faxon, born December 16, 1817, married Sarah J. Brown. 4. Loren, born August 12, 1820, married Nancy Hall. 5. Eliza, born December 29, 1823, died before 1883, married (first) Hammond Johnson, (second) Leonard Chaffee.

(VII) Faxon, third child of John and Lydia (Elliott) Chaffee, was born in Thompson, Connecticut, December 16, 1817, and died February 27, 1870. He married, August 9, 1846, Sarah Jane Brown, daughter of Dr. Jeremiah Brown, of East Killingly, Connecticut. He was baptized in the First Congregational Church, at Woodstock, Connecticut. He owned land in Killingly, Connecticut, in 1862, and with his wife bought and sold land from time to time, and this successfully. He was a carriage maker by trade, and was also engaged in the building of steam cars for many years. In 1869 he lived in Danielsonville, Connecticut. There were three children: 1. Francis Herbert, born June 5, 1847, died August 28, 1847. 2. Ellen Jane, born January 5, 1849, married George Rowell, lives in East Somerville, Massachusetts. 3. Emory Franklin, born January 27, 1856, married Belle G. Carter, January 1, 1879. (See Carter family).

(VIII) Emory Franklin, only son of Faxon and Sarah J. (Brown) Chaffee, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, January 27, 1856. He attended the public schools of Danielson, Connecticut, and the National College of Business at New Haven, Connecticut, from which he graduated. His father dying when he was a mere lad, he was obliged at the early age of sixteen to earn his own livelihood, thus beginning to carve his own way to success. Having married, he resided in Woburn for about a year, then removed to Somerville. There in 1880 he opened a new pharmacy, on Cross street, of which he was proprietor for twenty-three years, selling out the business in 1903 to his clerk. During the time that he owned the store Mr. Chaffee became connected with a land syndicate, the first proprietors of which were J. W. Litchfield, Charles H. Porter and himself, he being trustee for the property. The syndicate purchased three different estates in Everett, Massachusetts, divided them into house lots, located streets, etc. The first division was named Washington Park, and others later

were Washington Park Addition and Mt. Washington Park. Later Messrs. Chaffee and Litchfield bought Mr. Porter's interest, and erected some business blocks. In 1903 Mr. Chaffee bought Mr. Litchfield's interest. Hundreds of dwelling houses, several blocks, churches and schools, have been built upon the land, which now bears no resemblance to its former unimproved condition. Mr. Chaffee now gives his attention to looking after his real estate in Everett, and his blocks and houses in Somerville, is trustee of several estates, besides caring for numerous estates belonging to others. He is recognized as one of the prominent and influential citizens of Somerville, his influence being always felt on the side of right and justice; and in behalf of every enterprise for the best interests of the community. He takes a deep and active interest in church work, and is a member, treasurer and head usher of the East Somerville Baptist Church, and is on the executive board of management. He is also superintendent of the Sunday school. He acts with the Republican party, but has never sought public office. He is a member of the school board, being chairman of the finance and a member of the Text books committee. He is a member of the Railroad Club of Boston, the Universalist Men's Club of Somerville, and the Young Men's Baptist Social Union of Boston.

Mr. Chaffee married, January 1, 1879, Belle Genevieve Carter, born in Waterford, Maine, daughter of Henry Wyman and Sarah G. (Brown) Carter, of Woburn, Massachusetts. (See Carter family). Mr. and Mrs. Chaffee reside at 109 Pearl street, Somerville. Their children, all born in Somerville, are:

1. Beulah, born February 7, 1882; graduated from Somerville grammar and high schools. She began the study of music when very young and after graduating from the high school she devoted herself wholly to music, studying at the Faelton Piano School, Boston. After teaching music for a time she was married, September 19, 1906, to Dr. John Allan McLean, a graduate of Harvard Medical School, and who also studied in the hospitals of London and Glasgow. Dr. McLean has been very successful in his practice. They have one child, Marjorie Arline, born March 2, 1908. His family residence is 16 Curtis street, West Somerville.

2. Emory Leon Chaffee, born April 15, 1885. When a lad of nine years, and even before he had reached that age, he showed a marked taste for electricity and the sciences, preferring

experimentation to the usual boyish sports. He was educated in the Somerville grammar and high schools, and after graduating from the English high school he designed, constructed and presented to the high school an X-ray coil of the Tesla type. It is of high power, giving a spark eighteen inches in length, and is now used for exhibition purposes in the chemistry and physics department. In June, 1907, he graduated with honor from the Institute of Technology, Boston, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Science. In autumn of the same year he applied at Harvard College for entrance to the graduate School of Arts and Sciences, and was granted a scholarship upon his record at the Institute of Technology. He received the degree of A. M. in Physics at Harvard in June, 1908. He is now teaching in several courses in Harvard and Radcliff, and at the Harvard Summer School, at the same time conducting research, expecting to receive the degree of Ph. D. in June, 1910, and to then give a year to further study in the University at Leipsic, Germany. In addition to prosecuting his studies, he is conducting personal work in a building erected for the purpose in the rear of his home, containing laboratories for X-ray and research work, and has performed much useful labor for physicians. He married, June 23, 1909, Dora L. Armes, of Lexington, Massachusetts, a graduate of Mt. Holyoke College, '06, granddaughter of the late Rev. P. C. Headley, a well known author. Mr. and Mrs. Emory Leon Chaffee reside in 1909 at 262 Upland road, Cambridge.

3. Lillian Carlotta, born March 29, 1891. She is now attending the English high school and taking voice culture.

4. Raymond Osgood, born April 24, 1895. He attends the Edgerly grammar school and studies the violin.

All of these children are members of the East Somerville Baptist church, and active in its work, teaching in the Sunday school, etc. All of the children are trained musically: Beulah a fine pianist, Leon a cornetist, Lillian a soprano singer, Raymond a violinist.

Mrs. Belle Genevieve (Carter) Chaffee is a direct descendant of Rev. Thomas Carter (1), one of the founders of Woburn, and its first minister, who was born in England, in 1610, during the reign of James I, presumably in Hertfordshire, at or near St. Albans. He without doubt was the grandson or great-grandson of Richard Carter, Lord of the Manor of Garston, in the parish of Watford, England. The Rev. Thomas Carter en-

tered St. John's College, University of Cambridge, England, April 1, 1626, and there took the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1629-30, and the Master's degree in 1633. April 2, 1635, he embarked from St. Albans in the ship "Planter," bound for New England. He was obliged to take the disguise of a servant to one George Giddings, for the English government had at that period become so alarmed at the utter contempt of the colonists for the laws and authority of the Crown, that restraints were placed upon emigration to the colonies, and no one above the rank of serving man was permitted to remove without special leave, and persons of inferior rank were required to take the oath of supremacy and allegiance. Hence, because of the great difficulty of one of the Rev. Thomas Carter's education and position to obtain permission to emigrate, he adopted the disguise mentioned. He took a farm and homestead of 102 acres in Watertown, Massachusetts, and there married Mary Dalton. He was ordained November 22, 1642, and an account of his ordination as the first minister in Woburn is given in the "History of New England," by Governor John Winthrop, Esq., first governor of Massachusetts. He continued in the pastorate forty-two years, during which long period the greatest harmony existed between himself and the society. In Sewall's "History of Woburn" he is said to have been a pious, exemplary man, an able and sound preacher of the gospel, and one whom God honored and prospered in his work. Under his ministrations the church was greatly enlarged and built up, the town flourished and was for the most part in peace.

The earlier members of the Carter family were said to be a sturdy, industrious, sensible, kind hearted, public-spirited, Godfearing set of people. Their special characteristics were love of their kind—fidelity in the marriage relation, and a cheerful recognition of the Divine command to "multiply and replenish the earth." The early records show them to have been prominent in all matters of public interest—the division of land and laying out of roads, building of churches and establishment of schools were entrusted to them. Many also were active in the military organizations and duties of their day, so that much of the religious, moral and intellectual culture and prosperity of the communities where they settled is due to the labors of these ancestors. The most marked preference to any one calling seems to have been that of physician. There

were many among the descendants, also many ministers of the gospel.

Children of Rev. Thomas and Mary Carter: 1. Samuel, born August 8, 1640, died in Groton, Massachusetts, 1693. 2. Judith, married (first) June 8, 1660, Samuel Converse; married (second) May 2, 1672, Giles Fifield. 3. Theophilus, born June 12, 1645, died February 15, 1649. 4. Mary, born July 24, 1648, died 1688, married (first) John Wyman Jr., about 1671, who was killed by the Indians at the Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675; married (second) Nathaniel Bachiler, of Hampton, New Hampshire, October 31, 1676. 5. Abigail, born June 10, 1649-50, married, May 7, 1674, John Smith. 6. Deborah, born September 15, 1651, died December 14, 1667. 7. Timothy, born June 12, 1653, died July 8, 1727, married, May 3, 1680, Anna Fiske, daughter of David Fiske, of Cambridge, Lexington. 8. Thomas, born June 8, 1655, married Margery Whitmore, of Cambridge, born September 9, 1668, died October 3, 1754.

(II) Samuel, eldest of the eight children of Rev. Thomas and Mary (Dalton) Carter, and in line of descent to Mrs. Belle Genevieve (Carter) Chaffee, was born August 8, 1640. He graduated from Harvard College in 1660, and in 1672 married Eunice Brooks, daughter of John and Eunice (Mousall) Brooks. He was admitted an inhabitant and proprietor of the common lands by a vote of the town of Woburn, January 4, 1665-6, and sustained at different times several responsible offices in the town—selectman 1679, 1681, 1682 and 1683; commissioner of rates 1680; town clerk 1690; was also teacher of the grammar school, 1685 and 1686. (Sewall's "History of Woburn"). We find in "Annals of Lancaster, Massachusetts," record of seventy-five acres of land deeded to him. This land was on George Hill, and was occupied by Mr. Carter's descendants for several generations. He preached at Lancaster between 1681 and 1688, and probably resided there for a time. The births of his nine children are recorded in the Woburn town records. From "Groton Historical Series," No. 12, edited by Hon. Samuel A. Green, we learn that on October 21, 1692, by vote of the larger part of the town, they declared the Rev. Samuel Carter to be their fourth minister, to be ordained in due time. He moved to that place soon after receiving this call, but did not long remain over his pastoral charge, dying there in the autumn of 1693. There is not much said in the town

records of his brief ministry, but as one of the pioneer preachers in the early days of New England life, his memory deserves to be cherished.

Children of Rev. Samuel and Eunice (Brooks) Carter: 1. Mary, born July 24, 1673. 2. Samuel, born August 27, 1675, died at Woburn, September 10, 1676. 3. Samuel, born January 7, 1678, died at Lancaster, August 30, 1738. 4. John, born March 14, 1680, died at Lancaster, 1705. 5. Thomas, born April 3, 1682, died at Lancaster, March 31, 1738. 6. Nathaniel, born April 7, 1685. 7. Eunice, born March 29, 1687. 8. Abigail, born May, 1689, died young. 9. Abigail, born May 30, 1690.

(III) Samuel, the third child of Rev. Samuel and Eunice (Brooks) Carter, and next in descent, was born in Woburn, January 7, 1677, and died in Lancaster, August 30, 1738. He married, March, 1701, Dorothy Wilder, born 1686, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Sawyer) Wilder. From "Annals of Lancaster" we learned that they lived on George Hill, on the land formerly purchased by his father, Rev. Samuel Carter. He was assigned to a garrison on George Hill, with his brothers-in-law, Lieutenant Nathaniel and Ephraim Wilder, Thomas Ross, and his brother, John Carter, and lost in an attack by the Indians, July 31, 1704, with two fires, a good dwelling house, a horse, cow, two calves and his swine. He was selectman in 1723, and served on various committees for the location of highways, etc.

Children of Samuel and Dorothy Wilder Carter: 1. Samuel, born 1703, died Lancaster, May 20, 1761. 2. Eunice, born 1704, died at Sterling, November 16, 1789. 3. Nathaniel, born 1706, died at Leominster, July 20, 1787. 4. Dorothy. 5. Anna. 6. Johnathan, born 1711, died at Leominster, March 19, 1799. 7. Ephraim, born 1713, died at Lancaster. 8. Oliver, born 1715, died at Leominster, September 11, 1790. 9. Mary, born 1719, died at Bolton, February 3, 1743. 10. Elizabeth, born 1722, died at Lancaster, October 9, 1755. 11. Prudence, born February 22, 1723, died at Leominster, April 6, 1789. 12. Josiah, born January 26, 1726, died at Leominster, February, 1812.

(IV) Josiah, youngest of the twelve children of Samuel and Dorothy (Wilder) Carter, and great-great-grandfather of Belle Genevieve (Carter) Chaffee, was born January 26, 1726, and died at Leominster, February, 1812. He married, in 1745, Tabitha

Hough, born 1729, died June 29, 1810. His farm was the northerly of the two farms on Carter Hill, which was owned by the descendants of Samuel (3). The beautiful slope of this hill marks the background of the view of Leominster on the west, with South Monooknock just above it. It is recorded in the "Book of Revolutionary Soldiers" that Josiah Carter was the first major of Colonel Asa Whitcomb's regiment, engaged in battle April 19, 1775 (Lexington). He was also lieutenant-colonel of Colonel Abijah Stearn's Eighth (Worcester county) regiment, commissioned February 7, 1776, and lieutenant-colonel of Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, and he was also colonel of the Eighth (Worcester county) regiment. There is an official record in the above mentioned book of a ballot by the House of Representatives dated June 2, 1779, the appointment as colonel being concurred in council, June 2, 1779.

Children of Colonel Josiah and Tabitha (Hough) Carter: 1. Tabitha, born October 18, 1745, died young. 2. Tabitha, born December 30, 1747. 3. Josiah, born January 29, 1749, died July 19, 1827. 4. Jude, born March 8, 1751, died Rockingham, Vermont. 5. Sarah, born April 26, 1753. 6. Zerviah, born April 9, 1755, died January 3, 1807. 7. Relief, born March 26, 1757, died young. 8. Mary, born April 20, 1759, died young. 9. Abijah, born September 5, 1761, died Bridgton, Maine. 10. Jacob, born September 4, 1763, died at Leominster, August 27, 1825. 11. Relief, born November 27, 1765, died young. 12. James, born December 12, 1768, died Leominster, May 26, 1850. 13. Relief, born October 21, 1770, died Waterford, Vermont. 14. Jonah, born January 26, 1772, died at Rindge, New Hampshire, February 25, 1837.

(V) Abijah, ninth child of Colonel Josiah and Tabitha (Hough) Carter, was born (probably at Leominster) September 5, 1761, and died at Bridgton, Maine. He served as a soldier in the revolutionary war, and until his death received a pension. The following is taken from "Revolutionary Soldiers:" "Abijah Carter was a private in Colonel Nicholas Dike's regiment, and also in Colonel Abijah Stearn's (Worcester county) regiment, and he marched to Saratoga, October 9, 1777, under command of Major Ebenezer Bridge, to assist General Gates. He also served in Colonel John Rand's (Worcester county) regiment, and was in service there three months and twelve days." He married, in April,

1781, Nancy Warner, of Leominster. After his marriage he settled in Jaffrey, New Hampshire. He was surveyor there in 1786, and owner of a pew in the church. He removed to Bridgton, Maine, where most of his fifteen children were born. Both he and his wife died there or near by.

Children of Abijah and Nancy (Warner) Carter: 1. Alpheus, died at Stowe, Massachusetts. 2. Abijah, Jr., born October 29, 1783, died December 11, 1873. 3. James. 4. John, born 1785, died 1825, in Waterford, Maine. 5. Levi, born June 16, 1789, died March 3, 1854, at Stowe, Massachusetts. 6. Henry. 7. Otis, died in Naples or Otisfield, Maine. 8. William. 9. Joseph, died in childhood. 10. Charles, died in Bridgton Centre, Maine. 11. Thomas Jefferson, died at the West. 12. George. 13. Nancy W. 14. Sally. 15. Betsey.

(VI) Henry, sixth child of Abijah and Nancy (Warner) Carter, was born in Bridgton, Maine, about 1790. He was senior deacon of the Methodist church in North Bridgton for many years. He married Hannah Cochran, of Andover, Massachusetts, and they had seventeen children, all of whom came to maturity except the first born, who died aged five and one-half years. Among the sons who served in the civil war were: James, in Twelfth New Hampshire Regiment; John, in Third Illinois Cavalry; Austin, orderly sergeant in a Massachusetts regiment of heavy artillery, and who participated in nineteen battles; and Edwin, Twelfth Maine Regiment, who died from injuries received in service.

Children of Henry and Hannah (Cochran) Carter: 1. Henry, born January 25, 1823, died October 13, 1828. 2. Samuel, born February 1, 1824, died at Lawrence, Massachusetts, March 24, 1881. 3. Mary, born May 10, 1825, resides at South Waterford, Maine. 4. James, born December 20, 1826, resides at Biddeford, Maine. 5. Charles, born March 20, 1828, died at North Conway, New Hampshire, April 2, 1880. 6. John N., born September 20, 1829, resides at Bridgton, Maine. 7. Abbie, born April 20, 1831, resides at Andover, Massachusetts. 8. Emily, born September 13, 1832, resides at Winchester, Massachusetts. 9. Nancy W., born May 21, 1834, died Bridgton, 1908. 10. Margaret A., born October 27, 1836, resides at Lawrence, Massachusetts. 11. Henry W., born January 9, 1838, died September 25, 1885. 12. Wesley, born July 7, 1839, resides at St. Cloud, Minnesota. 13. Austin F., born February 23, 1841,

resides at Hyde Park, Massachusetts. 14. Edwin, born August 15, 1842, died June 30, 1862. 15. Elizabeth M., born March 30, 1844, resides at North Bridgton, Maine. 16. William Solon, born January 24, 1846, resides at Conway, New Hampshire. 17. Horatio L., born June 3, 1847.

(VII) Henry Wyman, eleventh child of Henry and Hannah (Cochran) Carter, was born January 9, 1838, in Bridgton, Maine. He was educated in the public school there, and took up the trade of carriage maker. He married, August 8, 1858, Sarah Georgie Brown, of Bridgton. They lived for a time in Chess Springs, Pennsylvania, and then settled in Woburn, Massachusetts, the home of Henry Wyman's first American ancestor. He and his wife were members of the First Baptist Church of Woburn. While visiting his sister, Mrs. N. A. Holt, of Lawrence, he died, September 25, 1885. The Odd Fellows of the Woburn Lodge, of which he was a member, and also of the Lawrence Lodge, officiated at the funeral, and accompanied the remains to their interment at Bridgton, Maine.

Children of Henry Wyman and Sarah (Brown) Carter. 1. Belle Genevieve, born March 25, 1859. 2. Henry Walter, died young at Chess Springs, Pennsylvania.

(VIII) Belle Genevieve, daughter of Henry Wyman and Sarah Georgie (Brown) Carter, was born March 25, 1859, and married, January 1, 1879, Emory Franklin Chaffee, then residing in Charlestown, Massachusetts. She was educated in the Woburn grammar and high schools, during the same time and afterward studying music in the New England Conservatory and at the Petersilea Academy of Music, then located on Columbus avenue. She began teaching the piano when quite young, and at the time of her marriage had a large number of pupils. She gave several public recitals of her pupils, and also several individual recitals at Steinert Hall, Boston, besides playing concertos, etc., in entertainments in Music Hall, Tremont Temple, and elsewhere in Boston and vicinity. With her husband she is a member of the East Somerville Baptist Church, serving on the music committee of the church, and on the executive board of management, and as pianist of the Sunday school. She has had charge of many successful entertainments in the church and at clubs, her time being freely given for charitable entertainments. She is chairman of the music committee of the Heptorean Club, a member of the Somerville Woman's Club, and until recently

belonged to the Maine Club of Somerville. Although asked several times to take office in the aforesaid clubs she has not as yet accepted.

William Hervey (or Harvey)

HERVEY immigrant ancestor, was a tanner and settled first in Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1639. He removed to Boston, where he died August 15, 1658. Administration was granted to his widow Martha for herself and four young children, April 28, 1659. He married (first) April 2, 1639, Joane Hucker, of Cohannatt, and she was admitted with him to the Boston church in 1643. He married (second) Martha Copp, who was admitted to the church, April 16, 1654. She married (second) November 10, 1659, Henry Tewksbury, and removed to Newbury. Children of first wife, born in Boston: 1. Abigail, April 25, 1640. 2. Thomas, December 13 or 18, 1641; died young. 3. Experience, (daughter) March 4, 1644. 4. Joseph, December 8, 1645. Children of second wife: 5. William, August 27, 1651. 6. Thomas, August 16, 1652, mentioned below. 7. John, February 5, 1654-55, married Sarah (Barnes) Rowell. 8. Mary, baptized August 2, 1657.

(II) Captain Thomas, son of William Hervey, was born in Boston, August 16, 1652, and settled in Amesbury. He took the oath of allegiance in December, 1677, and was a member of the train band in 1680. He was admitted a freeman in 1690, and in 1691-92 was a deputy to the general court. In 1708 he was captain of the "snoe-shoe men." The inventory of his estate was filed January 21, 1715-16, and administration was granted his son William, March 19, 1715-16. He married, October 26, 1676, Sarah Rowell, daughter of Valentine and grandddaughter of Thomas Rowell. She survived him. Children: 1. Mary, married, May 15, 1707, Joseph Buswell. 2. Elizabeth, married, December 8, 1710, Theophilus Colby. 3. Hannah, unmarried in 1721. 4. William, born March 9, 1687-88, died January 8, 1689. 5. William, January 15, 1689, mentioned below. 6. Thomas, February 14, 1691, probably died young.

(III) William (2), son of Captain Thomas Hervey, was born January 15, 1689, and resided at Amesbury. He was among the "snoe-shoe men" in 1708. He married, October 14, 1714, at Amesbury, Abigail Martin, daughter of John Martin. He joined the second church of Amesbury, August 11, 1726, and she joined October 17, 1736. Children, born at Amesbury: 1. William, mentioned

below. 2. Fortunatus, baptized August 25, 1728.

(IV) William (3), son of William (2) Hervey, was born at Amesbury about 1726. He married Abigail Talbot. Children: 1. Thomas, baptized December 7, 1746, mentioned below. There was a William and David living at Newburyport in 1790, also sons. William died there July 7, 1806; David died June 16, 1802. William's widow Abigail died at Newburyport, July 8, 1819, aged seventy-seven years. Mary, widow of David, died there January 19, 1824.

(V) Thomas (2), son of William (3) Hervey, was born 1746 and baptized December 7, 1746. The family removed to Newburyport after the revolution. The heads of families in Newburyport in 1790 were Thomas, David, William and Abigail, a widow. Thomas had four sons under sixteen and four girls in his family at that time. He died at Newburyport, November 29, 1821, aged seventy-five years. He was a dealer in lumber and other ship-building materials. In 1785 he sold to the town materials for building hay scales for eighteen pounds. He served in the revolution, taking part in a Kittery company. He married (first) Tamsen Gerrish, and (second) Mary Woodman. Children: 1. Mary, born November 19, 1772, married, August 15, 1799, Josiah Greenleaf. 2. Thomas, December 8, 1774, died young. 3. Thomas, May 28, 1776, was a carpenter and was killed by accident, September 11, 1856; married, May 23, 1805, Jane Campbell; children: i. Tamsen Stevens Hervey, born April 12, 1806; ii. Jane Hervey, September 30, 1807; iii. Margaret Hervey, June 25, 1809; iv. Elizabeth Fleming Hervey, February 10, 1811; died young; v. Thomas Hervey, July 25, 1812, died August 31, 1847; vi. Elizabeth Hervey, October 27, 1813, died November 1, 1827; vii. Elizabeth Fleming Hervey, July 3, 1815, died May 13, 1850; viii. Calvin Hervey, February 2, 1818; ix. Hannah Spring Hervey, July 9, 1819; x. John Campbell Hervey, December 17, 1821. 4. Betsey, July 15, 1778. 5. William, 1780, died September 19, 1851; married, September 8, 1803, Elizabeth Buntin; children: i. William Stevens Hervey, born November 5, 1804; ii. Joseph Buntin Hervey, October 16, 1806, married, November 4, 1832, Eunice W. Hale; iii. Elizabeth Hervey, May 25, 1810, married William Ingalls; iv. Mary Campbell Hervey, April 12, 1816. 6. Jane, December 16, 1781, twin, died July 28, 1848. 7. Joseph, December 16, 1781, twin, married, August 31, 1807, Mary French, of

Newburyport; children: i. Joseph, born April 18, 1808; ii. Edwin, May 17, 1810. 8. Nathaniel, January 15, 1784, died March 3, 1819; married, September 19, 1803, Mary Plummer; children: i. Martha Hervey, (twin), born December 27, 1805; ii. Mary (twin), born December 27, 1805; iii. Nathaniel Plummer, born January 11, 1808. 9. Tamsen Gerrish, December 10, 1786, married, December 31, 1811, Joseph Buntin. 10. James, December 27, 1788. 11. Charles, married, August 10, 1814, Elizabeth Sanborn. Child of second wife: 13. George, October 10, 1796, mentioned below.

(VI) George, son of Thomas (2) Hervey, was born October 10, 1796, in Newburyport. His mother is said to have been over fifty years of age at the time of his birth. His education was received in the public schools of Newburyport, and he developed his mind by extensive reading, being one of the best Shakespearian scholars of the time in the vicinity. He early learned the business of a tailor and cutter and for a short time was employed in New York City. About 1821 he removed to Andover and thence to Malden, where he became interested in Masonry and joined Mt. Hermon Lodge in that place, the charter of which was dated June 9, 1817. He became a resident of Medford in 1835 and commenced the business of tailor in the room of the City Hall building, afterwards used as the selectman's room, and more recently as the mayor's office. At that time Jonas Coburn kept the dry goods store on the first floor of the same building and furnished the cloth for Mr. Hervey. His tailor's shop became a popular resort for the men of Medford, who would visit there for the purpose of discussion of matters of local and public interest. He was appointed postmaster, April 22, 1861, and removed to the part of the building now used as a waiting room by the Boston and Maine Railroad Company. Here he continued to conduct his business for the remainder of his life. He resided at No. 12 Summer street in a house which he built. He died, after a lingering illness of two years, March 7, 1868. He was a man of strict integrity, of an amiable disposition, a thorough gentleman, and kindly to all with whom he came in contact, always ready with good advice, given with the best intentions and never in an obtrusive manner. An example of his quick wit is the story that once when a good deacon of the church, who was a frequent visitor in his shop, after the usual gossip of the morning, asked him if he could not tell him what he could do to make

his home happier—"Leave it"—replied Mr. Hervey, without interrupting his work. He was averse to holding public office, but was on the school committee. He was a member of the fire department of Medford and for many years clerk of the hook and ladder company. In early life he was a Whig and later a Republican in politics. He and his wife were members of the Unitarian church of Medford. He married, August 4, 1825, at Malden, Sally J. Wait, born May 28, 1804, died November 12, 1884, daughter of Thomas and Pamelia Wait. Children: 1. George Cabot, born August, 1825, died April 9, 1882; merchant tailor at Medford; married, November 25, 1852, Azubah Kimball; children: i. Walter D. Hervey, born August 2, 1857, died September 25, 1859; ii. Edgar James Hervey, August 4, 1859; iii. Mabel, March 29, 1863, married, April 4, 1888, Carl Theodore Guething, and have Florence Sally, born January 20, 1890; Theodore Hervey, October 15, 1891; Carl Theodore, July 14, 1893; James Harold, March 26, 1895. 2. Sarah, died young. 3. James Aigin, March 29, 1827, died September 9, 1905; superintendent of schools at Medford; married (first) August 12, 1862, Mary E. Peck; (second) April 11, 1894, Mrs. Julia A. (Peck) Leach, sister of first wife; child of first wife: Philip, born April 10, 1867, died March 17, 1889. 4. Sarah, February 21, 1831, died September 3, 1848. 5. Edwin, November 10, 1832, died August 9, 1842. 6. Thomas, May 16, 1836, drowned July 16, 1851. 7. Franklin, June 29, 1838, mentioned below.

(VII) Franklin, son of George Hervey, was born at Medford, June 29, 1838, in the old Garrison House of revolutionary fame. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the age of seventeen he began work as clerk in the dry goods house of Farley, Bliss & Company, Boston. He left this position to enlist in the civil war in Company F, Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, September 1, 1862. After being in camp a short time, this regiment went to Beaufort, North Carolina, thence to Newburn into camp in the department commanded by General Foster. He took part in the battle of Newbern, Kinston, Whitehall, and of Goldsborough, returning with the regiment and receiving an honorable discharge, July 2, 1863. After some time in a clerical capacity he became engaged in the mercantile trade in which he was successfully engaged up to 1904. Mr. Hervey for many years was actively interested in the Lyceum in New England, where

he has become well known as a public reader. His residence is at 16 Hillside avenue. He is a member of the First Unitarian Church and on the parish committee and trustee of the sinking fund. He was formerly a member of the Medford Club and belongs to Medford Council, Royal Arcanum. He married, October 7, 1885, Olive Potter Sawyer, born at New Bedford, Massachusetts, June 22, 1845, daughter of Gideon and Olive (Potter) Sawyer. Her father was a mason and builder; held various offices in New Bedford. They had one daughter, born and died April 4, 1888.

The name of Williston doubtless is of Danish origin and probably came over to England with the Danish invasion of King Canute when the commander-in-chief of the armies of Denmark bore the name of General Williston. In 1640 three brothers of the name of Williston came to America from Lancashire, England.

(I) Joseph Williston was probably born about 1670. There was a John Willison or Willingstone at Ipswich, Massachusetts, at an earlier date, thought by some to have been his father. As a child Joseph Williston lived in the family of John Williams, at Windsor, Connecticut, and to him he was doubtless nearly related. Mr. Williams married, July 29, 1644, Mary Burley, who died August 3, 1665; he died April 18, 1681. Williston may have been a grandchild. Early in life he removed to Springfield, and in 1691 had settled in the adjacent town of Westfield, Massachusetts. He married, at Springfield, March 2, 1699, Mary (Parsons) Ashley, widow of Joseph Ashley, daughter of Joseph and Mary Parsons. She died August 23, 1711. He married (second) November 2, 1711, Sarah Stebbins, widow of Thomas Stebbins; she died in 1732. Children, born at Springfield: 1. Joseph, December 28, 1700; mentioned below. 2. Margaret, March 30, 1703, died aged thirteen years. 3. John, November 6, 1705, died November 10, 1747. 4. Nathaniel, January 28, 1707, died July 18, 1748; married Miriam Stebbins.

(II) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Williston, was born at Springfield, December 28, 1700, died August 21, 1747. He married, 1727, Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Strong) Stebbins. Children: Joseph, Rev. Noah, mentioned below; Thomas, Consider, Gad, Margaret, Hannah.

(III) Rev. Noah Williston, son of Joseph (2), was born in July, 1733, died November 10,

1811. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1757; was ordained at West Haven, Connecticut, June, 1760, and was the pastor of the Congregational church there until his death. His long pastorate is the finest testimony to his tact, his faithfulness as a pastor and wisdom as a teacher, and his power as a preacher. He married (first) Hannah Payson, of Pomfret, Connecticut, born 1742, daughter of Deacon Joshua Payson. She died in 1769. He married (second) November 25, 1779, Eunice Hill, widow. Children of first wife: 1. Rev. Payson, born 1764; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, June 14, 1765; married, October 12, 1785, Rev. Richard Salter Storrs. 3. Rev. David, settled as minister at Tunbridge, Vermont. 4. Hannah, married Rev. Ebenezer Kingsbury; settled as pastor of the Congregational church of Jericho, Vermont.

(IV) Rev. Payson Williston, D. D., son of Rev. Noah, was born in West Haven, Connecticut, June 2, 1764, died in Easthampton, January 30, 1856. He took part in the skirmishing when New Haven was invaded by the British, 1779. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1783, and in 1789 was settled the first minister at Easthampton, Massachusetts, previously a precinct of Northampton, and served in that capacity for over half a century. During his long and successful pastorate, he won the affection and confidence of his people and took a leading position among the ministers of his faith. In 1799 some of his sermons were published in a volume of collections of the Association of the County of Hampshire. Later other discourses were published from time to time by Mr. Williston, and they display much ability. He was a devout and pious Christian, a faithful and sympathetic pastor, amiable and approachable in his personality. To the end of his long life, ninety-two years, he retained his health and faculties. He married Sarah, daughter of Nathan Birdseye, of Stratford, Connecticut. Children, born at Easthampton: 1. Nathan Birdseye, died aged four years. 2. Maria, married Theodore Brackett. 3. Hon. Samuel, born June 17, 1795, was the founder of Williston Seminary of Easthampton, one of the leading preparatory schools of the state for many years; established all the industries in Easthampton; assisted Amherst College and other institutions of learning; he married, May 27, 1822, Emily Graves, of Williamsburg, Massachusetts, born June 5, 1807, daughter of Elnathan and Lydia (Pomeroy) Graves. 4. Sarah, born January 21, 1800, married, De-

ember 4, 1818, Josiah Dwight Whitney, of Northampton. 5. John Payson, mentioned below.

(V) John Payson, son of Rev. Payson Williston, was born in Easthampton, December 5, 1803, died in Northampton, January 4, 1872. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, and for a number of years taught school in Northampton. He began business as a druggist in Northampton, and later in life was a cotton manufacturer and also interested as a stockholder and director in various industries in Northampton and vicinity. He was the inventor of Payson's Indelible Ink, well known throughout the United States, still a staple article of trade and still manufactured at Northampton by his son, A. Lyman Williston. He was a director of the Holyoke Water Power Company and a director of the Northampton National Bank, universally regarded as one of the ablest business men in Northampton. He was an early and devoted friend and advocate of the anti-slavery cause and later very active in true temperance reform and prominent in what is known as the Washingtonian movement and continuing throughout his life his warfare against the use of intoxicating liquors and particularly against the saloons of his native town. He was firm and decided in his convictions, of great public spirit, of exemplary character, a strong and forceful personality, a useful citizen, known as a liberal contributor to benevolent purposes and for the advancement of charitable and educational matters. He was a leading member and for thirty-four years and until his decease deacon of the First Congregational Church. In politics a Republican. He married, March 6, 1827, Cecelia Lyman, born August 6, 1805, died October 9, 1890, daughter of Asahel Lyman. Children, born in Northampton: 1. A. Lyman, born 1827, died young. 2. John Payson, 1829, died young. 3. Lucy, 1832, died young. 4. A. Lyman, December 13, 1834; mentioned below. 5. Lucy, 1836, died young. 6. Sarah, 1838, died young. 7. Hannah Moore, August 11, 1841, (married, August 11, 1864, Rev. George Samuel Bishop, D. D.; children: William Samuel, born August, 1865, married Mary Luttrell, of Washington, D. C.; Margaret, 1868, died 1876; Edward Hodge, 1870). 8. Samuel, 1844, died young. 9. Charles, 1846, died young.

(VI) A. Lyman, son of John Payson Williston, was born in Northampton, December 13, 1834. He attended the public schools of his native town and the Williston Seminary at

Easthampton. At the age of eighteen he was given the active management and superintendence of the Greenville Manufacturing Company, manufacturing sheeting and other cotton goods at Northampton. He was connected actively with this concern for a period of thirty-one years, filling the offices of treasurer and president of the corporation and continuing as president until he sold the property in 1883. He has been connected also with other manufacturing concerns in Northampton and elsewhere as director and manager. In 1877 he became a director of the First National Bank of Northampton, has been on the board to the present time (1909) and president of the bank since 1887. He has been called to many positions of public trust and honor. For many years he has been a member of the public library committee, also chairman of the trust funds committee of Northampton. He served as alderman of his ward in 1887, and was chairman of the first board of sewer commissioners of the city, declining further service after being six years in office. He never sought public office, however, and both in 1889-90, when nominated for mayor of the city by the Republicans, he declined the honor.

Mr. Williston is best known, perhaps, through his connection and labors in the interest of various educational institutions. Early in life he became interested in Mount Holyoke College; he has served on the board of trustees since 1867, and since 1873 has been its treasurer; he has been chairman of all its building committees. One of the finest structures of the college is named Lyman Williston Hall, erected in 1876 at a cost of eighty thousand dollars; he was the largest contributor; he has also given liberally to the funds for other buildings and purposes of the college. He gave the astronomical observatory, its equipment and site, to the college. A Massachusetts paper published the following about Mr. Williston and his connection with Mount Holyoke College: "The present prosperity and influence of Mount Holyoke College is due in no small degree to the faithful and never failing interest of Mr. A. Lyman Williston, of Northampton, who has been its treasurer twenty-five years. During his entire term of office his efforts for its advancement have been unremitting and he has spared neither time nor money in its cause. To him the institution is indebted for Lyman Williston Hall. During his term of office Mr. Williston has been the executive head of the school and that his hand may long be felt in its direction, is

the earnest wish of all who have its interest at heart. The office has no salary attached to it and the hard work performed is purely a labor of love and philanthropy." Mr. Williston has been active in promoting the interests of Amherst College also; he was a member of a special committee in 1882 in charge of the rebuilding of Walker Hall and in the enlargement and remodelling of the college library building; he was afterward on the committee in charge of building the Pratt Gymnasium, and has contributed liberally to various funds of the college from time to time. The honorary degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by Amherst College in 1881. Mr. Williston was elected a trustee of Williston Seminary, 1873, which was founded by his uncle, Samuel Williston, and was his own alma mater; he became its treasurer in 1880, an office he still holds, has been a member of the finance and executive committees for many years, and was president of the board of trustees from 1885 to 1895. Mr. Williston was elected a trustee of Smith College in 1876, is a member of some of the important committees, such as finance and executive, for many years, and is still active, and has been a faithful and active member of the board of trustees to the present time (1909). In 1881 he became a corporate member of the American Board of Foreign Missions; he served for one year as member of the prudential committee, and from time to time on important special committees of that organization. Mr. Williston is a member of the First Congregational Church. While residing in Florence, Massachusetts, he and his father were the leading spirits in establishing the Florence Congregational Church; A. Lyman Williston was chairman of the building committee, one of the first deacons, and one of the twenty-six charter members of the church. Mr. Williston has traveled extensively both in this country and abroad.

Mr. Williston married, June 12, 1861, Sarah Tappan Stoddard, born May 29, 1839, daughter of Professor Solomon and Frances Elizabeth (Greenwood) Stoddard (see Stoddard). Children: 1. May, born May 7, 1863, died young. 2. John Payson, May 23, 1864, died April 23, 1879. 3. Lucy, August 7, 1866; married Charles M. Starkweather; children: L. Williston, 1897; Sarah, 1899; Esther, 1903. 4. Robert, January 12, 1869; married, June 22, 1901, Margaret Randolph, daughter of John and Margaret Bryan, of Charlottesville, Virginia; children: William Wadlaw, born October 9, 1904, and John Payson, born April 25,

1906, died 1907. 5. Elizabeth, February 2, 1871; married, February 14, 1906, Herbert S. Bullard, of Hartford, Connecticut. 6. Harry Stoddard, December 15, 1872; resides at Lynn, Massachusetts; married, October 30, 1907, Sydney Stephens, of Washington, D. C.; one child, Harry S. Jr., born August 12, 1908.

The name Stoddard is derived from the office of standard bearer, and was anciently

written De-la-Standard. The coat-of-arms of the ancient family of Stoddard of London is: Sable three estoiles and a bordure gules. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet a demi horse salient ermine. Motto: *Festina Lente*. In the office of Heraldry, England, the following origin of the Stoddard family is found: "William Stoddard, knight, came from Normandy to England in 1066 with William the Conqueror, who was his cousin. Of his descendants there is record of Rukard Stoddard, of Nottingham, Kent, near Eltham, about seven miles from London Bridge, where was located the family estate of about four hundred acres which was in the possession of the family in 1490, how much before is not known, and continued until the death of Nicholas Stoddard, a bachelor, in 1765." Lineage:

(I) Thomas Stoddard, of Royston. (II) John Stoddard, of Grindon. (III) William Stoddard, of Royston. (IV) John (2) Stoddard, of Royston. (V) Anthony Stoddard, of London. (VI) Gideon Stoddard, of London. (VII) Anthony (2) Stoddard, of London. (VIII) William (2) Stoddard, of London.

(IX) Anthony (3), son of William (2) Stoddard, was the immigrant ancestor, and came to Boston about 1639. He was admitted a freeman in 1640 and was a leading citizen. He was deputy to the general court in 1650-59-60, and during twenty successive years from 1665 to 1684. He died March 16, 1686-87. He married (first) Mary Downing, daughter of Hon. Emanuel and Lucy Downing, and sister of Sir George, afterward Lord George Downing. He married (second) Barbara, widow of Captain Joseph Weld, of Roxbury. She died April 15, 1654, and he married (third) about 1655, Christian ———. Children of first wife: 1. Solomon, born October 4, 1643; mentioned below. 2. Samson, December 3, 1645, died November 4, 1698. 3. Simeon, 1650, died October 15, 1730. Children of second wife: 4. Sarah, October 21, 1652. 5. Stephen, January 6, 1654. Children

of third wife: 6. Anthony, June 16, 1656. 7. Christian, March 22, 1657; married Nathaniel Pierce. 8. Lydia, May 27, 1660; married Captain Samuel Turell. 9. Joseph, December 1, 1661. 10. John, April 22, 1663. 11. Ebenezer, July 1, 1664. 12. Dorothy, November 24, 1665. 13. Mary, March 25, 1668. 14. Jane (twin), July 29, 1669. 15. Grace (twin), July 29, 1669.

(X) Rev. Solomon, son of Anthony (3) Stoddard, was born October 4, 1643, died February 11, 1729. He graduated at Harvard College in 1662 and was afterward elected fellow of the house, and was the first librarian of the college, which office he held from 1667 to 1674. About this time, on account of his health, he accompanied the governor of Massachusetts to the Barbadoes in the capacity of chaplain, and remained nearly two years, preaching to the Dissenters. In 1669 he received a call from the church at Northampton, and settled there as minister. September 11, 1672. He married, March 8, 1670, Esther (Warham) Mather, born at Windsor, Connecticut, died February 10, 1736, aged ninety-two, widow of Rev. Eleazer Mather, his predecessor at Northampton. In 1726 Jonathan Edwards, his grandson, was elected his colleague. Rev. Solomon Stoddard was the author of many books on religious subjects, and many of his sermons were published. Among his publications were: "The Trial of Assurance," 1696; "The Doctrine of Instituted Churches," 1700, written in answer to the work of Rev. Increase Mather, entitled "The Order of the Gospel," which occasioned exciting controversy; "The Danger of Degeneracy," 1702; "Election Sermon," 1703; "Sermon on the Lord's Supper," Ex. 47, 48, 1707; sermon, "Ordination of Rev. Joseph Willard," Swampfield, 1708; "Inexcusableness of Neglecting the Worship of God," 1708; "Falseness of the Hopes of Many Professors," 1708; "An Appeal to the Learned on the Lord's Supper," 1709; "The Sermon of 1707" and the "Appeal" of 1709 were a renewal of the controversy of 1700; "A Plea for Tithes;" "Divine Teachings Render Persons Blessed," 1712; "A Guide to Christ," 1714; three sermons: "The Virtue of Christ's Blood," "Natural Men Under the Government of Self Love," "The Gospel as a Means of Conversion;" and a fourth, "To Stir Up Young Men and Maidens," 1717; "Sermon at the Ordination of Mr. Thomas Cheney," 1718; "Treatise Concerning Conversion," 1719; "Answer to Cases of Conscience," 1722; "Inquiry whether God is not Angry with

this Country," 1723; "Safety of Appearing in Christ's Righteousness," 1724. Children: 1. Mary, born January 9, 1671; married, October 2, 1695, Rev. Stephen Mix. 2. Esther, June 2, 1672, died January 19, 1771; married, November 6, 1694, Rev. Timothy Edwards. 3. Samuel, February 5, 1674, died March 22, 1674. 4. Anthony, June 6, 1675, died June 7, 1765. 5. Aaron, August 23, 1676, died same day. 6. Christiana, August 23, 1676 (twin), died April 23, 1764; married Rev. William Williams. 7. Anthony, August 9, 1678, died September 6, 1760; married, October 20, 1700, Prudence Wells; married (second) January 31, 1715, Mary Sherman. 8. Sarah, April 1, 1680; married, March 19, 1707, Rev. Samuel Whitman. 9. John, February 17, 1682; mentioned below. 10. Israel, April 10, 1684; died a prisoner in France. 11. Rebecca, 1686, died January, 1766; married, November 16, 1722, Joseph Hawley. 12. Hannah, April 21, 1688, died December 29, 1745; married Rev. William Williams.

(XI) John (3), son of Rev. Solomon Stoddard, was born February 17, 1682, died June 19, 1748, in Boston. He resided in Northampton. He was often a member of the general court, and for many years one of the governor's council, also chief justice of the court of common pleas, judge of probate, chief colonel of the regiment, etc. He married, December 13, 1731, Prudence Chester, of Wethersfield, Connecticut, born March 4, 1699, died September 11, 1780. Children: 1. Mary, born November 27, 1732; married Colonel John Worthington about December 7, 1768. 2. Prudence, May 28, 1734; married Ezekiel Williams, of Wethersfield. 3. Solomon, May 29, 1736; mentioned below. 4. Esther, May 23, 1738, died May 27, 1816; unmarried. 5. Israel, April 28, 1741. 6. Hannah, October 13, 1742, died August 1, 1743.

(XII) Solomon (2), son of John (3) Stoddard, was born May 29, 1736, died December 10, 1827. He graduated at Yale College in 1756 and was for some time high sheriff of Hampshire county. He married (first) Martha Partridge, who died October 20, 1772. He married (second) Eunice Parsons, who died January 22, 1797. Children, born at Northampton: 1. John, June 4, 1767; graduated at Yale College, 1787; married Mary W. Billings, of Conway; died in Cleveland, Ohio, May 8, 1853. 2. Anna, March 24, 1769; married, April 28, 1799, John Williams, of Conway. 3. Solomon, February 18, 1771; mentioned below. 4. David, January 4, 1778, died

in infancy. 5. David, September 5, 1780; unmarried; died March 31, 1855. 6. Israel, October 27, 1784, died November 9, 1821.

(XIII) Solomon (3), son of Solomon (2) Stoddard, was born February 18, 1771, died at Northampton, October 16, 1860. He prepared for college mostly by private instruction and recitations to the minister, and at the age of fifteen entered Yale College. He was assigned the English oration in the graduating class of 1790. Previous to his death he was the oldest living graduate of the college, with one or two exceptions. After leaving college he entered the office of the late Governor Strong as a law student. For eighteen months he practiced law in Williamstown, Massachusetts, and then settled permanently in his native town of Northampton, where he continued in active practice until 1810. At this time he was chosen register of deeds for Hampshire county, and served ten years. In 1821 he was appointed clerk of the courts for the same county, which office he resigned, after sixteen years, in 1837. He was representative to the general court in 1807-08-38. He was of a modest, retiring disposition, and never put himself forward, or claimed precedence over others. Kind, gentle, obliging, he was ever esteemed among his fellow citizens as a good neighbor and a man of unswerving integrity and uprightness. Originally a Federalist of the Governor Strong school, he became a Whig, and a Republican later. He was always firm in his political opinions, though prudent and courteous toward those who differed with him politically. At the age of sixty-seven he retired from public life. The chief glory of his character was his constant and exemplary piety. For forty years he was a member of the church in Northampton, of which Jonathan Edwards was pastor. The later years of his life were passed in the bosom of his family, where the christian virtues shone with bright and constant lustre. He was the patriarch of the house, who led the family devotions morning and evening. He manifested a lively interest in the benevolent efforts of the day, and was ever ready to contribute to promote them. To the period of his last illness, he kept himself familiar with all the movements of the political and religious world. He married, November 28, 1799, Sarah Tappan, born August 1, 1771, died April 27, 1852, daughter of Benjamin Tappan. Children: 1. Solomon; mentioned below. 2. Charles, born June 27, 1802, married, August 2, 1832, Mary A. Porter. 3. William Henry, March 5, 1804;

married (first) October 29, 1832, Frances I. Bradish; (second) January 1, 1852, Mr. Helen Palmer; (third) Mrs. Sophia D. Stoddard, September 4, 1867, died March 4, 1871. 4. Lewis Tappan, February 8, 1807, died July 6, 1865; married, October 30, 1833, Susan Gore; married (second) October 7, 1844, Sarah H. Lothrop. 5. John, March 11, 1809, married, January 7, 1836, Mary L. Mongin. 6. Arthur Francis, November 30, 1810; married, September 9, 1840, Frances E. Noble. 7. Sarah Tappan, March 23, 1814; married, May 17, 1837, Rev. Albert Smith. 8. David Tappan, December 2, 1818, died January 22, 1857, at Mount Seir, near Oroomiah, Persia, where he was a missionary for the American board; married (first) February 14, 1843, Harriet Briggs; (second) February 14, 1851, Sophia D. Hazen.

(XIV) Professor Solomon (4), son of Solomon (3) Stoddard, was born November 28, 1800, died in Northampton, November 11, 1847. He graduated at Yale College in 1820, and tutored there from 1822 to 1826. He was associate author of Andrew's and Stoddard's Latin Grammar, and professor of languages at Middlebury College from 1838 to 1847, residing in Middlebury, Vermont. He married, May 29, 1838, Frances Elizabeth Greenwood, born January, 1808, in Demerara, South America, died March 23, 1883. Children: 1. Sarah Tappan, born May 29, 1839; married, June 12, 1861, A. Lyman Williston (see Williston family). 2. Solomon Partridge, February 18, 1841, married (first) Mary Dysle; (second) Jennie Munnell; (third) Nellie Evans. 3. Louisa Greenwood, December 2, 1842, married, May 29, 1869, Rev. Martin L. Williston. 4. James Greenwood, June 15, 1844, died March 28, 1908. 5. Francis Hovey, April 25, 1847, married, May 14, 1873, Lucy M. Smith.

The surname Higginson is derived from or akin to that of Higgins, and has never been a very common name in England, where the family originated. Higgins families, on the contrary, are very numerous. As early as 1500 the English family from which the American Higginsons are descended was established in and about Wem, in Shropshire, and then or soon afterward in and about Berkeswell, Warwickshire. Between 1500 and 1560 there were residing in Wem as heads of families Allen, Johan, William (two), Richard, John and Thomas Higginson. The families of Wem and Berkeswell are doubtless of the same

branch, but the records are not preserved or have not yet been discovered that would establish the lineage.

(I) John Higginson, the progenitor to whom the lineage has been traced, lived at Berkeswell, and was mentioned as early as 1518 in that place. His will was dated December 10, 1540, and proved February 4, following. He had at the time of his death four grandchildren, and it is presumed that he was born as early as 1480. From his will it appears he had a brother deceased, formerly of Wem, and two of his sons, John and Nicholas, lived at Wem. The will mentions children and grandchildren as given below, together with grandchildren Robert and Dorothy Higginson and cousin Agnes Higginson, who shall receive of Nicholas Higginson dwelling in the parish of Wem, three kine, to be delivered to Nicholas by his widow; also small legacies to Agnes Wallian, of Coventry, and Margaret Bamforth, and for prayers for the soul of Mistress Burway. He married Jane ———. Children: 1. Thomas, of Berkeswell; will proved February 10, 1573. 2. John, lived in Cotton, in Wem; died 1577, and left will mentioning various relatives and children. 3. Nicholas, mentioned below. 4. Gregory, was unmarried in 1540. 5. Daughter, married Ralph Oliver. 6. Margerie, married Rowland Radforthe. 7. Alice. 8. Margaret. 9. Ellen, alias Joys. 10. Elizabeth. The last four were unmarried.

(II) Nicholas, son of John Higginson, was living at Wem at the time of his father's death in 1540, and was trustee of a small legacy for Agnes Higginson, which his father had received for her benefit from her father. He is mentioned in the will of his brother Thomas in 1573. He appears to have settled in Berkeswell or vicinity, and probably died in Claybrook in April, 1581, buried April 11. Children: 1. Hugh, of Berkeswell. 2. Rev. John, mentioned below. 3. Nicholas, of Leire, died 1589; known from his will to be brother of Rev. John. Probably others.

(III) Rev. John (2) Higginson, son of Nicholas Higginson, was born as early as 1540, and educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, B. A. 1564-5; M. A. 1568. He was instituted to the perpetual vicarage of Claybrooke, county Leicester, January 23, 1571-2, and faithfully filled the pastorate for about fifty-three years. He died in 1624, and according to the register of the parish of Claybrooke, now in the possession of Lord Bray, was buried February 10, 1624. His will, dated December 4, 1623, proved April 2, 1624, directs

that John Picksley, clothier of Coventry, shall convey to his wife Elizabeth and such one of his two sons William and Nathaniel as shall be most dutiful, a cottage in Claybrooke, etc. He also mentions sons John, William, Nicholas and Nathaniel; grandson Nicholas Higginson, and granddaughter Priscilla Higginson. There is a tradition in the Marlow (England) branch of the family that he lived and did duty as a clergyman until he was one hundred and four years old, and was then drowned by the sudden rising of a brook as he was returning from church. Children, all baptized in Claybrooke except Nathaniel: 1. Nathaniel, named in father's will. 2. John, baptized April 25, 1575, died young. 3. Dorothy, baptized April 24, 1576; married, December, —, William Gilbard. 4. Priscilla, baptized September 22, 1578. 5. John, baptized December 14, 1580; buried May 26, 1585. 6. John, baptized October 27, 1585. 7. Francis, baptized August 6, 1586; mentioned below. 8. William, baptized May 15, 1589; married, October 28, 1629, Francis Palmer. 9. Catren, baptized May 18, 1591; married, April 22, 1619, Thomas Coleman. 10. Martyn (twin), baptized February 4, 1593. 11. Mary (twin), baptized February 4, 1593. 12. Nicholas, baptized March 24, 1594; buried April 11, 1681. 13. George, baptized December 25, 1607; buried April 21, 1603. 14. Nicholas, baptized March 19, 1608; died about 1649. 15. Grace, baptized May 13, 1610. 16. Elizabeth, baptized December 8, 1611; buried January 30, 1612, or July 13, 1613. 17. Judith, baptized May 23, 1613; buried October 17, 1613. (Dates are said to be all new style).

An old manuscript quoted by Colonel Thomas Wentworth Higginson in his "Life of Francis Higginson," gives the children as follows: John, "a gentleman that kept high company;" Francis; Nathaniel, "owner of a castle in Ireland, but lost in the Rebellion;" Nicholas, "father of Henry the goldsmith in Liverpool;" William; four daughters married to Andrews, Coleman, Gilbert and Perkins.

(IV) Rev. Francis Higginson, son of Rev. John (2) Higginson, was baptized at Claybrooke, Leicestershire, England, August 6, 1586. He was educated in Jesus College, Cambridge, where his father also took his degrees, taking his B. A. in 1609-10; his M. A. in 1613. Two years later he was settled over Claybrooke parish, apparently curate to his father. Cotton Mather's "Magnalia" contains a careful account of Higginson's life from the time of his graduation, being in error in some instances, however. Higginson was appointed

to one of the five parish churches of Leicester, and such was his goodly influence, according to Mather, that there was a notable revival of religion in Leicester. "For some years he continued in his conformity to the rites then required and practised in the Church of England; but upon his acquaintance with Mr. Arthur Hildersham and Mr. Thomas Hooker, he set himself to study the controversies about the evangelical church discipline then agitated in the church of God; and then the more he studied the Scripture, which is the sole and full rule of church administrations, the more he became dissatisfied with the ceremonies which had crept into the worship of the Lord Jesus Christ. * * From this time he became a conscientious non-conformist, and therefore was deprived of his opportunity to exercise his ministry in his parish church; nevertheless his ministry was so desirable unto the people that they procured for him the liberty to preach a constant lecture, on one part of the Lord's Day, and on the other part as an assistant unto a very aged parson that wanted it. He was now maintained by the voluntary contributions of the inhabitants; and though the rest of the ministers there continued conformists, yet they freely invited him unto the use of their pulpits, as long as they could avoid any trouble to themselves by so doing. * * He preached also in Belgrave, a mile out of the town."

He was a fearless and outspoken preacher and some significant anecdotes are related by Mather of his ministry in England. On one occasion he rebuked the mayor and aldermen of the city for over-indulgence in wine, and after the commotion had subsided he held the respect and confidence of these men to such an extent that he was chosen town-preacher, but he declined this comfortable living because of his unwillingness to conform. He had other offers of livings, but for the same reason refused to continue in the Church of England. While Mr. Higginson continued in Leicester, he was not only a good man full of faith, but also a good man full of work. He preached constantly in the parish churches; and he was called, while a conformist, frequently to preach visitation sermons, assize sermons and funeral sermons; and as well then as afterwards he was often engaged in fasts, both in public and private, both at home and abroad; and many repaired unto him with cases of conscience, and for help about their interior state. Besides all this he was very serviceable to the education of scholars, either going to or coming

from the university; and such as afterwards, proved eminently serviceable to the church of God; whereof some were Dr. Seaman, Dr. Brian, Mr. Richardson and Mr. Howe, all of them Leicestershire men, who would often say, how much they owed unto Mr. Higginson. And he was very useful in forwarding and promoting of contributions for the relief of the Protestant exiles which came over from the ruined Bohemia and the distressed Palatinate in those times; and many other pious designs." When Laud came into power Mr. Higginson was informed against and expected imprisonment. But at this juncture he was invited to go to New England as minister of the colony about to be sent to Massachusetts. He sailed on the "Talbot," one of the five ships sent by the Massachusetts Bay Company in 1629, sailing from Gravesend April 25, 1629, from Yarmouth May 16, and arriving June 29 at Naumkeag, now Salem, Massachusetts. In August of that year he gathered a church at Salem, the first of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He kept a journal of his voyage, and it is one of the most precious historical documents relating to the founding of the commonwealth. It has been repeatedly published. It is dated July 24, 1629, and created much interest in England, where it was originally printed. A letter sent by him to England under date of July 24, 1629, was also published and served to increase the interest in the colony and persuade many to join the pioneers. His book, "New England Plantation," written soon afterward, as a continuation of the journal, was published in 1629. It was one of the first books written in Massachusetts, and had much to do with bringing thousands of colonists to this country. The further history of Higginson is identified with that of the early days of Salem. A house was built for him on the site now occupied by the Asiatic building, Washington street. His life in his new pastorate was busy but very brief. He died August 6, 1630. As a preacher, Higginson was popular in England; of his preaching in America we know little. His last sermon only was preserved. The subject was: "What went ye out into the Wilderness to see?" and it was preached before Governor Winthrop and the large body of colonists who came with him that year. A portrait of Higginson and two copies are extant, though some authorities believe that the portrait was not of the immigrant, but of his son John. There is no doubt that it is of a Higginson. His widow removed to Charlestown and finally to New Haven.

where she died in 1638-9, leaving eight children. Her estate was settled at New Haven February 25, 1639. Her maiden name is unknown.

Children of Francis and Ann Higginson: 1. John, born August 6, 1616; mentioned below. 2. Francis, born 1617; schoolmaster at Cambridge, Massachusetts; resided at London; settled at Kerby Steven, Westmoreland, England; died unmarried. 3. Timothy, mariner; died unmarried. 4. Theophilus, died aged thirty-seven. 5. Captain Samuel, captain of an English man-of-war, and afterward of an East Indian; died aged forty-four. 6. Ann, married Thomas Chatfield, of Guilford, New Haven. 7. Mary, died Tuesday, May 19, 1629. 8. Charles, captain of a ship in the Jamaica trade; died aged forty-nine. 9. Neophytus, died aged about twenty.

(V) Rev. John (3) Higginson, son of Rev. Francis Higginson, was born at Claybrooke, England, August 6, 1616, and died at Salem, Massachusetts, December 9, 1708. He became a member of his father's church at the age of thirteen, and when he was but twenty was sent at the head of a commission with Lieutenant Edward Gibbons and Cutshamekin, Sagamore of Massachusetts, to wait on Canonicus, chief of the Narragansetts, concerning the murder of John Oldham while on a trading voyage to Block Island; and at twenty-one was appointed scribe of the Cambridge Assembly, to take down its proceedings in shorthand—a report unfortunately lost. He was afterward teacher of the grammar school at Hartford, and chaplain of the fort at Saybrook, Connecticut, where he took part in the defence conducted by the celebrated Lion Gardiner. He turned to the study of divinity and was for some time assistant to Rev. Henry Whitfield, at Guilford, Connecticut. The old stone parsonage there, the oldest house standing in the original limits of the United States, was his home for a time, and in it his wedding to the minister's daughter Sarah took place. In 1659, after the death of his mother he decided to return to England to settle her estate and make his home there, but the vessel in which he and his family embarked was driven by a providential storm into Salem harbor. But for this storm the great contributions that Higginson and his distinguished descendants have made to American history would be wanting. He was persuaded at Salem to take charge of the church his father founded there thirty years before, and was ordained in August, 1660. For a period of forty-eight years he

was minister at Salem, and during much of that time the foremost clergyman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. In his old age he bore the title of "Nestor of the New England Clergy."

John Higginson was undoubtedly in sympathy with the prevalent hostility to the Quakers. "But his name is not identified, I believe," writes Colonel T. W. Higginson, "with any of the judicial cruelties aimed at these persecuted people; though it is probable that he fully approved the action of the county court when it sentenced Thomas Maule, known to the readers of Hawthorne's 'House of the Seven Gables,' to be whipped ten stripes for saying that 'Mr. Higginson preached lies, and his doctrine was the doctrine of devils.' But he was a rational opponent of the witchcraft persecutions, even in his old age. He was a witness in favor of Goody Buckley, charged with witchcraft, and this involved him in such reproach among the fanatics that his own daughter Anna, wife of Captain William Dollen of Gloucester, was arrested as a witch and thrown into the jail at Salem."

He wrote the preface to Cotton Mather's "Magnalia," and says in it of himself, January 25, 1697: "As for myself, having been, by the mercy of God, now above sixty-eight years in New England, and served the Lord and his people, in my weak measure, sixty years in the ministry of the gospel. I may now say in my old age, I have seen all that the Lord hath done for his people in New England, and have known the beginning and progress of these churches unto this day, and having read over much of this history, I cannot but in the love and fear of the Lord bear witness to the truth of it." Judge Samuel Sewell was one of his intimate friends, exchanged papers and books, and when Higginson was ninety years old we find him giving Sewell his support in the movement against the slave trade and slavery, which, it must be remembered, was the foundation of the fortunes of many great families of Salem and Boston. His funeral sermon was preached by Cotton Mather, and at least two of the printed copies have been preserved. The following list of the published works of Mr. Higginson was compiled by Colonel T. W. Higginson: "The Cause of God and his People in New England," a sermon, May 27, 1663; "Our Dying Saviour's Legacy of Peace" (1686); "Address to the Reader of New England Memoriall" (1669); "Epistle Dedicatory to New England's Duty" (1669); "Epistle to the Reader of Modest Enquiry into the Nature

of Witchcraft" (1702); "Preface to Cotton Mather's Winter Meditations" (1693); and "A Testimony to the Order of the Gospel, in the Churches of New England," (1701). His "Advice to His Children," called his "Dying Testimony," was apparently not published during his lifetime, but from manuscript left in the hands of a descendant in the Essex Institute Collections, ii. p. 97.

"No character in our annals," says Upham, "shines with a purer lustre." John Dunton, the London bookseller, visited him in 1686, when seventy, and says of him: "All men look up to him as to a common father; and old age, for his sake, is a reverent thing. He is eminent for all the graces that adorn a minister. His very presence puts vice out of countenance; his conversation is a glimpse of heaven." "He had been, in the words of the Massachusetts Company's first letter to Endicott, 'trained up in literature' at the grammar school at Leicester, and was therefore recommended for a medical education, but the inevitable influence of the time led him to the profession of his father, while he always retained that breadth of intellectual interest which held out so remarkable amidst many intellectual vagaries, in the second generation of Massachusetts Puritans." He was one of the first men in the colony to urge the importance of historical investigations.

He married (first) Sarah, daughter of Rev. Henry Whitfield, of Guilford, Connecticut. She died July 8, 1675, and he married (second) Mary, born 1636, died March 9, 1708-9, daughter of Rev. Adam Blackman, of Stratford, and widow of Joshua Atwater, of New Haven and Boston. Children of first wife: 1. John, born 1646; mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, born at Guilford, October 11, 1652; died in London, October 31, 1708; graduate of Harvard, 1670; went to England, and was with Lord Wharton about seven years, steward and tutor to his children; employed in the mint of the Tower, 1681; went in company's service to Fort St. George, East Indies, 1683; secretary and member of council and afterward governor of factory at the fort; married, May, 1692, Elizabeth, daughter of John Richards; in 1700 returned with his wife and children to England, and was a London merchant. 3. Sarah, married Richard Wharton, of Boston. 4. Anna, married, October 4, 1682, William Dolliver, of Gloucester. 5. Thomas, served his time with a goldsmith in England; returned to America; sailed for Arabia, and was lost at sea. 6. Francis, born at Salem,

June 9, 1660; went to his uncle Francis at Kerby Steven, who educated him at the university; died in London, 1684. 7. Henry, born at Salem, December 18, 1661; educated as a merchant; went to the Barbadoes as a factor, and died there 1685.

(VI) Colonel John (4) Higginson, son of Rev. John (3) Higginson, was born in Guilford, Connecticut, in 1646, and died in Salem, March 23, 1719, aged seventy-three years. He was one of the foremost men of the town in his time, a prominent merchant, and in the affairs of colonial government. In addition to his mercantile interests in Salem, he engaged in the fisheries and carried on foreign trade. He had an extensive correspondence with his brother Nathaniel between the years 1692 and 1700, published by the Massachusetts Historical Society. From a letter written in 1697 the following quotation sets forth the conditions prevailing in the town by reason of the French and Indian war: "In the year 1689, when this war first broke out, I had attained a competent estate, being as much concerned in the fishing trade as most of my neighbors; but since yt time I have met with considerable losses. Of sixty odd fishing ketches belonging to this towne, but about six are left. I believe no Towne in this Province has suffered more by this war yn Salem." Again, October 3, 1699, he writes: "In the late war all East India goods were extremely dear. Best muslin, 10 pounds a piece; pepper, 3s. nuts (nutmegs) 18s. cloves 20s. mace 30s. lb., but they are now fallen a quarter part; china and lacker wares will sell of a small quantity. Ambergrece we often have from the West Indies. Some musk, pearl, diamonds, beazor may sell well." In 1674 he was appointed ensign of Captain Gardner's company, and afterward became lieutenant-colonel of militia. In 1708 he sent a memorial to England setting forth to the government the necessity of conquering Canada. In 1686 he is mentioned as a trustee in a deed of Salem lands from the Indians "as a safeguard against encroachments of Userpation." In 1712 he was chosen one of a committee "to procure a suitable grammar school master." He was deputy to the general court in 1689; member of the governor's council from 1700 until his death in 1719.

He married, October 9, 1672, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Symmes) Savage, of Boston. Children, born in Salem: 1. Mary, September 27, 1673; married (first) April 4, 1695, Thomas Gardner, Jr.; (second) April 25, 1699, Dr. Edward Weld, of Salem. 2.

John, August 20, 1675; mentioned below. 3. Thomas, December 23, 1677, died September 18, 1678. 4. Nathaniel, April 1, 1680, died 1720; married, April 23, 1702, Hannah Gerish. 5. Sarah, June 1, 1682, died August 5, 1699; married, June 22, 1699, Nathaniel Hathorne. 6. Elizabeth, October 13, 1684; married, October 22, 1705, John Gerrish. 7. Margaret, November 10, 1686, died June 18, 1688.

(VII) John (5), son of Colonel John (4) Higginson, was born in Salem, August 20, 1675, and died there April 26, 1718. He was educated for a mercantile career, and the management of his father's extensive business as a merchant was for the most part in his hands. For a number of years he was judge of the court of common pleas of Essex county, with his associate Corwin; but in 1702 Governor Dudley made other appointments. In one of his letters to Nathaniel, his father, Colonel Higginson, says of his son John: "My eldest son John, whom I brought up at home, is very capable of business, a very hopeful young man as any in our town, sober and judicious * * and has made good progress in the world; has built him a good house, has one fishing vessel; a lieutenant of one of our military companies, and register to the judge of probate for wills and granting administrations for this county, and well accepted in the place." The dwelling house alluded to stood on the south side of Essex street, between Barton square and the corner of Washington street.

John Higginson married, September 11, 1695, Hannah Gardner, of Salem, who died June 24, 1713, daughter of Samuel Gardner. He married (second) November 11, 1714, Margaret Sewall, born May 7, 1687, died March, 1736, daughter of Stephen Sewall, first register of probate in Essex county. Children of first wife, born in Salem: 1. Elizabeth, June 28, 1696, died March 20, 1722-3; married, October 20, 1715, Rev. Benjamin Prescott. 2. John, January 10, 1697-8, died July 15, 1744; graduate of Harvard 1717; register of deeds for Essex county, 1725; married (first) Ruth Boardman; (second) Esther Cabot. 3. Samuel, February 5, 1699-1700, died September 23, 1702. 4. Sarah, February 13, 1702-3, died June 14, 1745; married December, 1732, Dr. John Cabot Jr. 5. Francis, November 29, 1705, died same day. 6. Henry, September 23, 1707, died December 1, 1708. Children of second wife: 7. Stephen, July 31, 1716. 8. Nathaniel, 1718, died 1719.

(VIII) Stephen, son of John (5) Higgin-

son, was born in Salem, July 31, 1716, and died there October 12, 1761. He was a prominent merchant and held many town offices; deputy to general court two years, and one of the founders of the Salem Social Library in 1760. Many of the books for this library were purchased by him in Boston. In 1810 the books were bought by the founders of the Salem Athenaeum. He married, April 22, 1743, Elizabeth Cabot, born March 8, 1710-11, daughter of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot. Children, born in Salem: 1. Stephen, November 28, 1743. 2. Sarah, January 14, 1745, died May 5, 1772; married, January 3, 1767, John Lowell, LL. D., who was appointed judge of the district court by President Washington. 3. John, April 30, 1746, died August, 1750. 4. Henry, December 14, 1747, died in Boston, October 4, 1790; master mariner; deputy 1780-81. 5. Deborah, July 24, 1750, died September, 1753. 6. Deborah, January 6, 1754, died December 14, 1820; married (first) Stephen Cabot; (second) Joseph Lee. 7. Elizabeth, baptized May 2, 1756, died July, 1826; married, February 22, 1774, George Cabot.

(IX) The Honorable Captain Stephen (2) Higginson, son of Stephen (1) Higginson, was born in Salem, November 28, 1743, and died November 22, 1828. He was a merchant with an extensive business in both Salem and Boston. He made a visit to England just before the revolution, and was called to the bar of the House of Commons to answer questions as to the state of feeling in Massachusetts. He was a member of the Continental Congress in 1782-83, and a firm supporter of Washington and Adams. He was acting secretary of the navy May 11, 1798, to June 22, 1798, and was one of Governor James Bowdoin's most active and resolute advisers in the suppression of Shay's Rebellion, going out as second in command to suppress this insurrection. While he was shipmaster he brought over a church bell in 1772 for the North Church of Salem, and later a bell for the East Church, which then sold its old bell to Harvard College. In the war of 1812 he suffered great losses. It is said of him that he sustained with great credit the reputation of an ancient and honorable family. He was the reputed author of "The Writings of Laco," as published in the *Massachusetts Centinel* in February and March, 1789. These articles had for a motto: "The liberty of the Press is essential to the security of freedom in a state, it ought not therefore be restrained in this Commonwealth;" and they are reprinted under the

modernized title, "Ten Chapters in the Life of John Hancock," (New York, 1857).

He married (first) Susanna Cleveland, born at Medford, March 1, 1741, died at Salem, June 24, 1788, daughter of Aaron and Susanna (Porter) Cleveland, granddaughter of Aaron Cleveland, great-granddaughter of Aaron, and great-great-granddaughter of the immigrant, Moses Cleveland. She inherited her mother's personal attractions, and was celebrated alike for her beauty and her dignity of mind and manners. The marriage license signed by Governor Benning Wentworth, now in the possession of Colonel T. W. Higginson, is remarkable in that it authorizes all ordained ministers of the Gospel "Except one Browne" to join the couple in matrimony. Captain Higginson married (second) Elizabeth Perkins, of Boston, daughter of a merchant, Thomas Perkins, of English birth. He married (third) Sarah Perkins, sister of his second wife. Children of first wife: 1. John, born in Salem, January 15, 1765. 2. Sarah, June 11, 1766, died 1805; married Dudley Atkins Tyng. 3. Nathaniel, February 12, 1768, died 1794; married Sarah Rhea. 4. Stephen, November 20, 1770, at Salem, died February 20, 1834; for many years steward of Harvard College; married (first) August, 1794, Martha Salisbury; (second) Louisa Storrow; father of Colonel Thomas Wentworth Higginson. 5. Barbara Cooper, June 15, 1774; married Samuel G. Perkins. 6. Elizabeth, August 5, 1776; married (first) Dudley A. Tyng, being his second wife; (second) George Searle. 7. George, July 19, 1779, at Boston; mentioned below. 8. Henry, born in Boston, February 5, 1781; married, 1803, Nancy Cushing. 9. Susan Cleveland, April 20, 1783; married Francis Dana Channing. Child of second wife: 10. James Perkins, mentioned below.

(X) George, son of Captain Stephen Higginson, was born in Boston, July 19, 1779, and died in March, 1812. He was a well-known philanthropist. Among the young men whom he helped to educate was John H. Sheppard, A. M., who later became famous. Rev. Dr. J. S. J. Gardner, on March 12, 1812, at Trinity church, Boston, preached a sermon on the death of George Higginson, in which his character was ably drawn and his benevolence extolled. He married, in 1800, Martha Babcock, who married (second) his half-brother, James Perkins Higginson. Children: 1. Martha Babcock, born October 15, 1801, died 1833; married Augustus Aspinwall. 2. Susan Cleveland, born September 18, 1803, in London,

England. 3. George, born September 18, 1804; mentioned below. 4. James Babcock, died in Boston, May 26, 1855. 5. John, died young, 1822. 6. Sarah Rhea, died young.

(XI) George (2), son of George (1) Higginson, was born in Boston, September 18, 1804, and died there April 27, 1889, aged eighty-four. When a young man he went to New York and engaged in the East India trade, which failed, with Stephen N., his cousin. Returning to Boston he founded the banking house of Lee, Higginson & Company, which has continued to the present time without change of name. His original partner was J. C. Lee, then of Salem, and subsequently Colonel Henry Lee, a cousin of J. C. Lee, became a partner. In 1874 Mr. Higginson withdrew from the firm to devote himself to the care of his property and to works of philanthropy. He was a director of the Calumet & Hecla Mining Company, in which he had a large interest, and in the Provident Institution for Savings. During the civil war he was a strong supporter of the Union, and a large contributor to the sanitary fund. He married, in Boston, October 31, 1832, Mary Cabot Lee, born August 16, 1811, died August 26, 1849, daughter of Henry and Mary (Jackson) Lee. Her father received the electoral votes of South Carolina for vice-president at the second election of Andrew Jackson. Children, born in New York City: 1. George, August 6, 1833; married Elizabeth Barker. 2. Henry Lee, November 18, 1834; mentioned below. 3. James Jackson, June 19, 1836; married Margaret Gracie. 4. Francis Lee, October 11, 1841; mentioned below. 5. Mary Lee, September 5, 1838; married Samuel Parkman Blake.

(XII) Major Henry Lee Higginson, son of George (2) Higginson, was born in New York City, November 18, 1834. He received his early education in Boston. He entered Harvard College in 1851, but did not complete his course, leaving in 1852 before the end of his freshman year to begin his business career as a clerk in the office of Samuel & Edward Austin, bankers, of Boston. Afterward he went abroad and studied music at Vienna and other European cities, and notwithstanding his activity in business and finance in later years, he has maintained his interest in musical affairs. To his support and initiative Boston owes much. He was the prime mover in establishing and maintaining the Boston Symphony Orchestra, the best in the country. He entered the Union army in the civil war, and at Aldie, Virginia, in June, 1863, was severely wounded.

He held the rank of major in the First Massachusetts Cavalry, and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel. After the war he was admitted to partnership in the banking firm of his father, Lee, Higginson & Company. His enterprise and sagacity helped in large measure to maintain the leadership of the firm in financial circles. Major Higginson has been one of the largest benefactors of Harvard University, in which he has always shown great interest. He gave to it the Soldiers' Field as a memorial to the Harvard men who fought and died for the Union. This great athletic field, on the bank of Charles river, is one of the best in the world for its purposes. On it the imposing stadium has been built, where the football and baseball games are played. Major Higginson was the prime mover and donor of the Harvard Union, for which a magnificent building was erected near the college yard. He was given the honorary degree of A. M. by Harvard in 1882; LL. D. by Yale, in 1901. He is a fellow of Harvard, and a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. No man enjoys a greater degree of popularity and honor among Harvard men, undergraduates as well as graduates, than Major Higginson. In politics he is a Republican, of large influence, though he has never consented to accept public office. He is a member of the Metropolitan and Knickerbocker Clubs of New York, the New England Society of New York City, and is a trustee of the Carnegie Institution.

He married, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 5, 1863, Ida Olympe Frederika Agassiz, born at Carlsruhe, Grand Duchy of Baden, August 9, 1837, daughter of Professor Jean Louis Rudolph and Cecile (Braun) Agassiz. Major Higginson resides at 191 Commonwealth avenue, Boston. Children, born in Boston: 1. Cecile Pauline, born January 5, 1870; died August 18, 1875. 2. Alexander Henry, born April 2, 1876; graduate at Harvard, class of 1898.

(XII) Francis Lee Higginson, son of George (2) Higginson, was born in Boston, October 11, 1841. He married (first) February 16, 1876, Julia Borland, daughter of Dr. John Nelson and Madeline (Gibson) Borland, descendant of John Borland, born about 1660, from Scotland. He married (second) April, 1898, Corinna Shattuck. Children, born in Boston: 1. Francis Lee, born November 29, 1877; graduate of Harvard, 1900. 2. Mary Cabot, born December 3, 1878. 3. Juliet Borland, born March 6, 1881. 4. Barbara, born March 28, 1884. Children of second wife: 5. Corinna,

born September 19, 1899. 2. Eleanor, November 22, 1900. 3. George, December 21, 1904.

(X) James Perkins Higginson, son of Captain Stephen (2) Higginson, was born in Boston, July, 1792. He was educated in the public schools and engaged in business. He died at Boston, January 10, 1878. He married, in 1813, Mrs. Martha (Babcock) Higginson, daughter of Adam and Martha Babcock, of Boston. She was the widow of his brother, George Higginson, mentioned above. Children, born in Boston: 1. Frances Saltonstall, born May 28, 1814; married Charles Dudley Head; died December 16, 1901. 2. Louisa Gore, born November 5, 1815, died in Boston, December 16, 1876. 3. Mary Hubbard, born and died in 1817. 4. Sarah Rhea, born December 22, 1819; married William Ingersoll Bowditch. 5. Charles James, born December 7, 1821; married, January 27, 1887, Mrs. Susan Wilcox. 6. John Augustus, born June 21, 1824, died February 14, 1908. 7. Henry Frederick, mentioned below.

(XI) Henry Frederick Higginson, son of James Perkins Higginson, was born in Boston, September 5, 1825, and died there March 31, 1891. He was educated at Mr. Thayer's school, Boston. He was in business in early life in the Calcutta trade, later in the Sandwich Glass Company. During the last twenty years of his life he was retired from active business. In politics he was independent, and in religion a Unitarian. He married, April 15, 1857, Mary Jarves, born in 1832, died in Brookline, May 10, 1863, daughter of Deming Jarves and Ann Stetson. Their only child was Frederick.

(XII) Frederick Higginson, son of Henry Frederick Higginson, was born in Boston, January 25, 1860. He was educated at the English high school, Boston. He is a merchandise broker, with offices at 70 Kilby street. He resides in Brookline. In politics is an independent, and in religion a Unitarian, a member of Dr. Lyons' church, at Brookline. He married, June 12, 1883, in Boston, Mary Brazer Ellis, born in Dorchester, June 10, 1862, daughter of Henry Payson and Anne Warren (Brazer) Ellis. Children, born in Brookline: Katharine, June 9, 1887; Frederick Jr., October 17, 1889; John Brazer, October 4, 1893; Charles, March 30, 1895.

Edmund Hobart, immigrant ancestor of this family, came from Hingham, England, and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1633.

With him came his wife, son Joshua, daughters Rebecca and Sarah, and servant Henry Gibbs. They lived for a short time at Charlestown, where he and his wife were admitted to the church August 19, 1633. He was a constable there in 1634 and admitted a freeman, March 4, 1633-34. His sons Edmund, Thomas and Rev. Peter, soon followed him to this country, and they all settled in Hingham, whither he removed with them. He served as deputy to the general court. He married (first) in England, Margaret Dewey; (second) October 10, 1634, Sarah Lyford, widow of John Lyford. She died June 23, 1649. He died March 8, 1646. He wrote his name Hubbard and Hubbard; but his son, Rev. Peter, wrote it Hobart. Both spellings are in common use. Children: 1. Edmund, born about 1604, died February, 1686, aged eighty-two; married Elizabeth —; weaver; settled in Hingham. 2. Rev. Peter, born about 1604, died 1679; graduated at Magdalen College, Cambridge, 1625; minister at Hingham forty-one years; married Rebecca —. 3. Thomas, born 1606, mentioned below. 4. Nazareth, married John Beal. 5. Rebecca. 6. Sarah. 7. Captain Joshua, born 1614, died in 1682; married, 1638, Ellen Ibrook.

(II) Thomas, son of Edmund Hobart, was born in England in 1606, died August 18, 1689. He came to New England from Windham, a town near old Hingham in England, in 1633, and settled first in Charlestown. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634, and removed to Hingham in 1635. He received a grant of land there in 1636, and a ten acre lot in 1637. He and his brothers Edmund and Joseph were members of the train band. He married, in England, June 2, 1629, Anne Ptomer, and the present vicar of Wymondham, Norfolk, England, Rev. Robert Eden, has certified to the record. His estate was settled by his son Caleb in 1690. Children: 1. Caleb, born 1632, mentioned below. 2. Joshua, 1639, married Mary Rainsford, widow; died 1713, s. p. 3. Thomas, 1649, apprenticed to John Nash, of Boston, cooper, in 1670. 4. Mehitable, 1651, married, 1674, John Lane. 5. Isaac, 1653. 6. Hannah, 1655, married, 1672, John Records. 7. Moses, 1656, died in prison in Boston, 1686. 8. Aaron, 1661, married Rebecca —; died 1705. 9. Nathaniel, 1665.

(III) Caleb, son of Thomas Hobart, was born in 1632 in England and came to New England with his parents. He settled in Braintree about 1679. He died in 1711, aged eighty-nine. He married (first) in 1657, Elizabeth Church, who died in 1659; (second) in 1662,

Mary Elliot, who died in 1675; (third) 1676, Elizabeth Faxon, widow, who died in 1704. Children: 1. Mary, born 1663. 2. Caleb, 1665, married, 1704, Hannah Saunders. 3. Elizabeth, 1666. 4. Hannah, 1668, married, 1692, Jonathan Hayden. 5. Josiah, 1670. 6. Benjamin, 1677, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin, son of Caleb Hobart, was born in 1677. He lived in Braintree. He married, in 1699, Susanna Newcomb, who settled his estate in 1718. She died in 1725. The estate was divided in 1727 among the following children: 1. Benjamin. 2. Caleb, mentioned below. 3. Susanna (or Ann). 4. Peter. 5. Israel. 6. Joshua.

(V) Caleb (2), son of Benjamin Hobart, was born about 1700, and resided in Braintree, where his children were born. He married Elizabeth —. Children: 1. Caleb, born August 18, 1725, married, March 15, 1743, Elizabeth French. 2. Elizabeth, July 6, 1727, died young. 3. Joshua, February 8, 1733-34. 4. Elizabeth, August 19, 1736, died young. 5. Elizabeth, May 1, 1739. 6. Adam, June 9, 1743, mentioned below. 7. Joshua, August 1, 1747. 8. John, April 26, 1755.

(VI) Adam, son of Caleb (2) Hobart, was born in Braintree, June 9, 1743. He married (first) Mary —; (second) Avis —. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Caleb, May 8, 1765. 2. Mary, December 4, 1766. 3. Relief, April 29, 1769. Children of second wife: 4. Avis, February 8, 1774. 5. Adam, March 18, 1776. 6. Abraham, August 21, 1779, mentioned below. Adam Hobart was in the revolution in Captain Moses French's company, Colonel Joseph Palmer's regiment from Braintree, in March, 1776; also in the same company, Colonel Jonathan Bass's regiment in June, 1776, on orders to march to Hough's Neck and later to Nantasket.

(VII) Abraham, son of Adam Hobart, was born at Braintree, August 21, 1779. He lived in Braintree and conducted a grist mill, also was a building mover and wooden pump maker. He married — Wheeler. Children: William Wheeler, mentioned below; Joshua, Henry, Charles, Mrs. Alexander Boudich, Jane, Levi, Albert.

(VIII) William Wheeler, son of Abraham Hobart, was born in Braintree, October 21, 1802, died February 15, 1847. He was educated in the public schools of Braintree. He first conducted the mill at foot of Mellen Hill, the "Gannet" Mill, and for a number of years operated the chocolate mills in company with Alexander Boudich; also owned a grist mill

at East Braintree, in company with Joseph Arnold up to his death in 1847. In later years he lived in South Braintree. He was a Whig in politics. He married Mary Strong Arnold, born at Braintree, November 11, 1805, died there February 9, 1882, daughter of Ralph Arnold. Children: 1. William W., born October 18, 1830, died February 23, 1853, unmarried. 2. Joseph H., born November 1, 1837, married Caroline J. Baxter, of Quincy; had one son that died, and one daughter, Mary Baxter, who married Frederick Pennock. 3. Charles Harrison, born October 18, 1840, mentioned below. 4. Francis Strong, born April 27, 1844, died young.

(IX) Charles Harrison, son of William Wheeler Hobart, was born at Braintree, October 18, 1840. He received his education in the public schools of Braintree. He started to work as a clerk in the retail grocery business, and in 1861, in company with P. D. Holbrook, bought out a business, conducting it under the name of P. D. Holbrook & Company until 1884, when Mr. Hobart purchased his partner's interest and has continued alone up to the present time (1909), having built up the largest business in this line in Braintree. In 1871 he built his present block, one of the largest in Braintree. He succeeded F. E. Thayer in the fire insurance business, the most extensive in the town, and later associated with him his son. He was one of the organizers of the Braintree Savings Bank, which is located in his block, organized in 1871, and is serving as secretary and treasurer, having served in the latter position ever since its organization. He is an honorary member of Rural Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, which he joined in 1862, and was also one of the organizers of Della Lodge, joining in 1906. In religion he has liberal views. He is a man of sterling character and irreproachable life. He married, February 3, 1874, at Braintree, Abigail Field Hardwick, born May 9, 1844, daughter of William Parker and Ruth M. (Thayer) Hardwick. (See Hardwick family). Children, born at Braintree: 1. Lizzie M., born December 19, 1874, married Plummer Chadburn Spring, a native of Portland, Maine; children: i. Hobart W. Spring, born October 10, 1901, at Braintree; ii. Katherine Spring, November 5, 1903; iii. Chadburn Arnold Spring (twin), December 26, 1906; iv. Theron Hardwick Spring (twin), December 26, 1906; Mr. Spring is treasurer of the J. W. Moore Manufacturing Company. 2. Harrison Parker, born May 2, 1878, mentioned below.

(X) Harrison Parker, son of Charles Harrison Hobart, was born May 2, 1878, in Braintree, and educated there in the public and high schools. He became clerk in his father's store and has been associated in business with his father to the present time. He is assistant manager and buyer of the grocery firm and active in the insurance business. He is a member of Free and Accepted Masons, Della Lodge, and Old Colony Driving Club. In politics he is a Republican, in religion a Congregationalist. He married, March 30, 1900, Ethel M. Gage, born in Braintree, daughter of R. Allen Gage, of Braintree. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Charles Harrison, October 5, 1901. 2. Robert Gage, December 24, 1903.

(The Hardwick Line).

The first record of the Hardwick family in this county is the marriage of John Hennerick (Heinrich) Hardwick and Katherina Hartman (or Hartmann) at Braintree, Massachusetts, November 22, 1755. They were undoubtedly of German ancestry, and were born in Germany, though few immigrants of German birth came to this locality at that period. The Hardwicks and a number of German families settled about 1752 in that part of Braintree still known as Germantown. The name was spelled Hardwic and was doubtless Hartwig. We find it spelled Hartwick for several generations, and finally Anglicized to Hardwick, a distinctly English surname. In 1767 this couple was living in Annapolis county, Nova Scotia. Calnek's history gives an account of the family and calls him Heinrich Hardwick and states that the maiden name of his wife was Hartmann. "Hartmann the maiden name of his wife is certainly German." He obtained lands and became a prosperous farmer. Children: 1. Henry, married, 1798, Ann Berteux. 2. Frederick, married, 1801, Sarah Easson. 3. John, married Mary Balcom. 4. Lucretia, married John Kent. 5. Mary, married Ezra Kent.

(I) Frederick, brother of John Heinrich Hardwick, also settled in Braintree, Massachusetts. His sister Carlot (Charlotte?) Hardwick married there, September 28, 1759, Joseph Steele. Another sister Elizabeth married, October 5, 1753, John Quincy. A John Hardwick died in Boston in 1809. He was son or brother of Frederick. In the census of 1790 Frederick Hardwick, of Braintree, had three males over sixteen and two females in his family. Adam and John Hardwick were also heads of families. John Hardwick was

in the navy in the revolution on the ship "General Putnam." William Hardwick, of Westford, Dunstable and Chelmsford, aged thirty-five years in 1782, served through the revolution. He may have been brother of Frederick. Children of Frederick: 1. Peter, mentioned below. 2. Henry, married, July 16, 1791, Sarah Spear. 3. John. 4. Adam. Probably other children.

(II) Peter, son of Frederick Hardwick, was born about 1765 in Braintree. He married there, July 18, 1790, Mary Peck, and lived in Quincy, formerly Braintree.

(III) Frederick (2), son of Peter Hardwick, or of Frederick Hardwick, was for many years a merchant in Braintree. He married Abigail Field. Children: 1. Abigail. 2. Joseph. 3. George. 4. Frederick. 5. James P. 6. Peter. 7. William Parker, mentioned below.

(IV) William Parker, son of Frederick (2) Hardwick, was born in Quincy, June 3, 1814, and died in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, January, 1873. He was reared and educated in Quincy; he learned the shoe business and manufactured and sold to the western trade many years; later he retired. He married Ruth M. Thayer, born at Randolph, February 10, 1820, died July 2, 1868, at New Ipswich, New Hampshire. Children, born at Quincy: 1. Abigail Field, born May 9, 1844; married, at Braintree, February 3, 1874, Charles Harrison Hobart (see Hobart family). 2. George, July 18, 1847, at Quincy, resides in Minneapolis, Minnesota. 3. Elizabeth, November 11, 1849, died November 5, 1862. 4. Libes B., August 3, 1852. 5. William, April 17, 1855. 6. Leonadas, December 7, 1859.

Ralph Blaisdell, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1600. He came to New England soon after his marriage, and settled in Salisbury, Massachusetts. He was a tailor by trade. He received grants of land in Salisbury in 1640-41-44-45, and bought the rights of John Harrison as proprietor in 1642-3. He was a tavern keeper in 1645, and received a license to sell wine, etc. He was at York, Maine, for a time between 1637 and 1640. In the early records the name is often spelled Blasdale, Blesdale, and Blasdel. He died before 1650, but was living in 1648. His widow died August, 1667, and administration on her estate was granted to Joseph Stowers, October 8, 1667. As late as 1698, Ebenezer Blaisdell, grandson of the immigrant, was ad-

ministrator of his estate. Blaisdell was constable at one time. Children of Ralph and Elizabeth Blaisdell: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, died January 17, 1646-7. 3. Mary, born March 5, 1641-2; married (first) Joseph Stowers; (second) December 19, 1671, William Sterling. 4. Ralph, born about 1642; died about 1667, probably without issue.

(II) Henry, son of Ralph Blaisdell, was born in England, about 1632, and came to New England with his parents. He was one of the first settlers of Amesbury, where he received various grants of land. He was a tailor by trade. He took the oath of fidelity in December, 1677, and was admitted a freeman in 1690. He married (first) about 1656, Mary Haddon, who died December 12, 1690-1, daughter of Jarrett Haddon; (second) Elizabeth ———. He died between 1702 and 1707. Children, all by first wife: 1. Ebenezer, born October 17, 1657; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born May 29, 1660; married Robert Rawlins. 3. Henry, born May 28, 1663; married Mary ———; (second) Mrs. Hannah (Powell) Colby; (third) October 27, 1707, Dorothy Martin. 4. Elizabeth, born about 1665; died young. 5. Ralph, born about 1667; died unmarried, January 11, 1691. 6. John, born May 27, 1668; married, January 6, 1692-3, Elizabeth (Challis) Hoyt. 7. Sarah, born November 11, 1671; married, June 20, 1706, Stephen Flanders. 8. Jonathan, born October 11, 1676, died 1748; married Hannah Jackson. 9. Samuel, "sixth son," according to the records; died October 3, 1683.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Henry Blaisdell, was born October 17, 1657, and died August 10, 1710. He received "children's land" in 1659, and his father received a "township" for him in 1660. He was a farmer, and took the oath of fidelity in December, 1677. He married, about 1680, Sarah, daughter of John and granddaughter of Anthony Colby. Children: 1. Ephraim, born about 1682; married, 1703, Deborah Bartlett. 2. Thomas. 3. Ebenezer, born December 29, 1686; mentioned below. 4. Eleanor, born November 30, 1688, died January 19, 1688-9. 5. Mary, died young. 6. Ralph, born April 21, 1692; married Mary Davis. 7. Sarah, born July 27, 1694.

(IV) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Blaisdell, was born December 29, 1686, in Amesbury, and was a cooper by trade. He removed to York, Maine, where he was living in 1712 and afterwards. The intentions of marriage between Ebenezer Blaisdell and Sarah Chase were published February 5,

1708-9. He married, before January, 1712-13, Abigail, daughter of John Ingersol, of Kittery, and widow of Joseph Jenkins, of York. She died April 28, 1755. Children of Ebenezer and Abigail, born at York, Maine: 1. Sarah, October 9, 1713. 2. Ebenezer, April 9, 1715; married three times. 3. Ephraim, September 23, 1717; mentioned below. 4. Samuel, August 21, 1719; married Olive Trafton. 5. Daniel, February 7, 1720-1. 6. Abigail, January 7, 1722-3. 7. Joseph, October 5, 1725; died April 29, 1726. 8. Mary, February 19, 1726-7. 9. James (?), March 7, 1727-8, died August 10, 1728.

(V) Ephraim, son of Ebenezer (2) Blaisdell, was born at York, Maine, September 23, 1717. He married there, May 3, 1742, Thankful, daughter of Benjamin Webber, of York. Probably after the birth of his first child in York, he settled in Lebanon, Maine, where the other children were born. Children: 1. Martha, born May 11, 1743. 2. Sarah (?), married, October 17, 1766, Benjamin Farnham. 3. Ephraim, married, December 3, 1767, Hannah Burrows. 4. Ralph, married, July 11, 1768, Elizabeth Herd. 5. Elizabeth, married, September 29, 1768, Jabez Garland. 6. Abigail, married, August 19, 1773, Moses Goodwin. 7. Patience, married, March 22, 1778, John Legrow. 8. John, born August 15, 1756; married, July 12, 1778, Abigail Legrow. 9. Thomas, mentioned below. Probably other children.

(VI) Thomas, son of Ephraim Blaisdell, was born in Lebanon, Maine, and resided there. He married, March 11, 1784, Elizabeth Varney.

(VII) David, son or nephew of Thomas Blaisdell, was born in Lebanon, and had a son Samuel, mentioned below.

(VIII) Samuel, son of David Blaisdell, lived in Boston, Massachusetts, and removed to Somersworth, New Hampshire. He married Charlotte, daughter of Charles Sweet. Children: Samuel, Charles M. and George Albert, all mentioned below.

(IX) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Blaisdell, was born in Boston, 1833. At the age of eleven years he went to Great Falls, Massachusetts, and went to work in the cotton mills there. At the age of eighteen he returned to Boston, and after working at various occupations entered the employ of the Boston & Providence Railroad Company. He remained nine years, filling nearly every position of trust and responsibility on the road. Later he removed to New York, and took charge of the

business of the New York and Providence Steamship Company, at Pier 11, North River. Upon the organization of the New York & Baltimore Steamship Company he became resident agent and business manager of the line at Baltimore. This company was a success, and did a large business. At the close of the civil war, lines were put in operation to Savannah, Charleston and Mobile, and Mr. Blaisdell cleared for Charleston and Savannah the first steamer that left the port of Baltimore after the war. He also sent the steamer "Kingfisher" into southern waters as a dispatch boat, bearing dispatches from Grant to Sherman. This was the first vessel that passed Fort Sumter with the United States flag after the evacuation. He remained in Baltimore five years, during which time he furnished the government with a large number of steamers for the troops and supplies. In 1868 Mr. Blaisdell went to Chicopee, Massachusetts, and established himself in the cotton business at Chicopee Junction, in company with George Mattoon. Mr. Mattoon retired in May, 1872, and Charles M. and George A. Blaisdell were admitted to the firm. The business was at first largely in cotton waste, but a large trade was built up by the new firm in supplying raw cotton to the large manufacturing companies, direct from the producers, through agents in New York. In April, 1879, the warehouse was destroyed by fire. He transacted the largest business of its kind outside the city of New York, doing a business of from one to two million dollars annually. Mr. Blaisdell is a Republican in politics; he has never sought public office. He married, in 1860, Harriett Crane, only daughter of L. H. Crane, of Brattleborough, Vermont; children: Dasie L., Ruby, and Maude.

(IX) Charles M., son of Samuel (2) Blaisdell, was born in Somersworth, New Hampshire, 1843, died in Chicopee, February 12, 1888. He was employed as a clerk in the old Boston & Providence Railroad in Boston, at the time of the breaking out of the civil war. He enlisted early in 1861 in the navy and served a year, being discharged in March, 1862, on account of small-pox. He went home, intending to continue his studies at the Great Falls high school, but had been there but a few weeks when he enlisted in Company F, Ninth New Hampshire Regiment Volunteers. He remained in this regiment during its entire service, being absent only during the march from Knoxville to Covington, Kentucky, act-

ing as assistant commissary sergeant from July to October, 1863. The summer following the war he went to Boston and was employed by the Boston & Providence railroad as clerk. In the fall of 1865 he went to Florida, and for three years was engaged in raising cotton. At the end of that time he returned north and went into business with his brothers in Chicopee in the firm of S. Blaisdell Jr. & Company, dealers in cotton and wool. His business abilities proved to be of the highest, and a large foreign trade was established, in addition to the already large home trade. In 1888 he became the head of the firm. His pleasing address and sterling character have won for him and for the firm an enviable international reputation. He has made many pleasant trips abroad, and has formed many friends in foreign countries. He married Mary H. Starr, of Deerfield, Massachusetts, daughter of A. C. Starr.

(IX) George Albert, son of Samuel (2) Blaisdell, was born in Somersworth, New Hampshire, October 19, 1849. He attended the public and high schools of his native town, graduating in the class of 1864. He was for three years a clerk for the United States & Canada Express Company at Boston. He then entered the employ of his brother, Samuel Blaisdell, of Chicopee, then the largest dealer in cotton in the United States. Later he was admitted to partnership in the firm of S. Blaisdell & Company, of which his brother Charles was the third partner. The business is now conducted by the two surviving partners, Charles and George Albert Blaisdell. He is a member of Chicopee Lodge of Free Masons; of Chicopee Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar; and Massachusetts Consistory, 32d degree; and of Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine. He is a director in the Chicopee Board of Trade, and a trustee of the Chicopee Savings Bank and of the Masonic Lodge. He is a member of the First Unitarian Church of Chicopee. Mr. George A. Blaisdell has been an extensive traveller, both on business and for pleasure, covering all of Europe, parts of Africa, Spain, France, Italy, Russia, etc., all the time extending the business of the firm of which he is a member.

He married, June 26, 1879, Elizabeth Blaisdell, born in Chicopee, February 4, 1849, daughter of Emanuel J. and Maria (MacDonald) Blaisdell. They have one child, Alice Gertrude, born at Chicopee, July 12, 1884.

The surname Haskins and HASKINS Hoskins are identical, and in every generation both ways of spelling have been in use. Hodgkins is another spelling of the same surname and perhaps the most common in England. William Haskins, or Hoskins, settled in Plymouth in 1633, and removed to Middleborough, Massachusetts. Most of the Haskins of New England trace their ancestry to him.

(I) John Hoskins (or Haskins), the immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England and came to America in 1630 in the ship "Mary and John." He settled first at Dorchester, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman, May 18, 1631. He was a juryman, however, November 9, 1630, and soon afterward became a proprietor. He removed from Dorchester with the first party of colonists who founded Windsor, Connecticut, and had lands granted him in 1640. He was a deputy to the general assembly of Connecticut in 1637. He married Ann Filer, who was admitted to the church April 9, 1648, and died March 6, 1662. He died May 3, 1648, and his will, dated May 1, 1648, bequeathed to the church, to the poor, to his wife and son Thomas. Children: 1. Thomas, born about 1610; mentioned below. 2. John, born in England about 1612; remained at Dorchester and had his father's homestead there. 3. Anthony, born in Dorchester, about 1632. 4. Rebecca, born about 1634; married Mark Kelsey, March 8, 1659, and died 1683, aged forty-nine years.

(II) Thomas, son of John Hoskins, was born in England, about 1610. He married, at Windsor, April 20, 1653, Elizabeth Birge, widow, daughter of Deacon William Gaylord. She died December 22, 1675, and he died April 13, 1666. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born June 20, 1656; died young.

(III) John (2), son of Thomas Hoskins, was born May 29, 1654, and died February 21, 1734. He married, January 29, 1677, Deborah, daughter of Henry Denslow, who was killed by the Indians while farming at Pine Meadow in 1676. She died in 1693-4, and he married (second), 1699, Ruth Atkins, who died in 1742, aged seventy-five. Children of first wife: 1. Deborah, born June 9, 1679; married Joseph Peck, and removed to Tolland, Connecticut. 2. Elizabeth, born August 22, 1682, (twin); married, November 2, 1699, Thomas Thrall. 3. Susannah or Hannah (twin), born August

22, 1682. 4. John, born June 13, 1688; died young. 5. Thomas, born May 21, 1693. Children of the second wife: 6. John, born December 5, 1701; see forward. 7. Jonathan, born 1703; died unmarried. 8. Mary, born April 2, 1707, died November 19, 1727. 9. Abigail, born May 23, 1710; married Daniel Pinney. 10. Margaret, born May 10, 1712; married Henry Viets.

(IV) John (3), son of John (2) Hoskins, was born in Windsor, Connecticut, December 5, 1701, and died in 1765. He married, August 17, 1738, Catherine Viets, who died November 8, 1776, daughter of John and Catherine (Myers) Viets. Her father was of German birth. Children: 1. John, born May 5, 1740; died young. 2. David, born May 24, 1741. 3. Simeon, born June 1, 1742. 4. Mary, born January 31, 1746; married David Viets, of Simsbury, Connecticut. 5. Ezekiel, born January 3, 1748; mentioned below. 6. Catherine, born September 16, 1750; died aged fifteen. 7. Benjamin, born December 7, 1752, died January 15, 1753. 8. Benjamin, born December 25, 1753; died unmarried, and gave his property to his nephew Eli.

(V) Ezekiel, son of John (3) Hoskins, was born in Windsor, January 3, 1748; married, about 1775, Elizabeth Skinner, of Simsbury, Connecticut. Children: 1. Esther, baptized October 19, 1776; married Roswell Miller, and died November 12, 1826. 2. Elizabeth, baptized October 25, 1778; died young. 3. Sarah, born March 28, 1781. 4. Chloe, born 1783. 5. Eli, mentioned below. 6. Silas, baptized 1787.

(VI) Eli, son of Ezekiel Hoskins, was born at Windsor, April 18, 1785, and married, about 1806, Harriet Richardson of Windsor. Children: 1. Henry, born November 30, 1807; married Fidelia Skinner; (second) about 1855, ——. 2. Edward, born June 11, 1809; married Harriet Ann Abbe, of Enfield. 3. Erastus, born May 28, 1811; married Rebecca Shepard. 4. Benjamin, born June 5, 1813; mentioned below. 5. Harriet, born June 9, 1815; married James Y. Burnham; died May 11, 1846. 6. Catherine, born January 9, 1817; died February 13, 1817. 7. Horace B., born April 9, 1820; married Fidelia Holcomb. 8. William R., born February 5, 1826; died unmarried, February 3, 1893.

(VII) Benjamin Haskins, son of Eli Hoskins, was born in Windsor, June 5, 1813, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 27, 1846. He married Amy B. Shipman, November 26, 1834. He removed to Springfield,

where he was chef in the Massasoit House, and where he died. Children: 1. Edward, died young. 2. Benjamin Strong, mentioned below. Benjamin Haskins and one of his brothers changed the spelling of the name to Haskins, while two of the brothers still continued to use Hoskins.

(VIII) Benjamin Strong, son of Benjamin Haskins, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, April 3, 1838. He removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, with his parents, and was educated in the public schools of that city. He worked at the trade of making gold chains until the breaking out of the civil war. In August, 1861, he enlisted for the war as a musician in the Seventh Maine Regiment Band for three years, but was discharged by act of congress in 1862, all bands being dispensed with. He returned to Springfield and became an inspector in the United States armory, and later held the same position in the Smith & Wesson factory. In politics he is a Republican, and served as a member of the Springfield city council in 1873-74. He is a member of Roswell Lee Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and has held all the offices of the lodge up to master. He married, at Newburyport, Massachusetts, December 24, 1862, Sarah Harrison Walton, born July 28, 1840, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Walton. Her father was a sea captain. Children: 1. Harry Walton, born November 28, 1864, mentioned below. 2. Arthur Shipman, born January 4, 1871; married, October 14, 1897, Helen Jane Phelps, of Holyoke. 3. Benjamin Strong, born July 29, 1874. 4. William Horace, born October 7, 1877, married Flora Stevens, of Springfield.

(IX) Harry Walton, son of Benjamin Strong Haskins, was born in Springfield, November 28, 1864. He attended the public schools of his native place, graduating from the high school in the class of 1882. Soon after his graduation he entered the employ of the Chapin Paper & Pulp Company, where he worked about ten months. He left there to take a position as office boy in the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company; he rose steadily and was for many years second assistant secretary and later was appointed assistant secretary, a position he held with credit until his death. For many years he was a member of Springfield Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, having been one of the organizers and serving as first master; member of the Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar; Melha Tem-

ple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, in all of which he has held prominent office. Few men have had a wider circle of friends than he in business or in lodges. Though he was never a member of any church, he was brought up in Hope Church Sunday school, and always attended there, and served the church as treasurer for two years. Many outside places of trust have been given him in recognition of his abilities as a business man and his integrity. He was a keen lover of sport in all forms, but rarely took the time away from the office to gratify his liking for it. During his long labor in the company, extending over a period of twenty-one years, he had given the helping hand to many a young man making a start in life, and will be held in grateful remembrance far beyond the limits of the city of Springfield. He married, June 26, 1895, Estelle Marie Wagner, born April 27, 1871, at Dunmore, Pennsylvania, daughter of Daniel and Mehitabel (Spencer) Wagner, granddaughter of Daniel and Charity (Silvernail) Wagner and Edward Spencer. Mr. Haskins died December 9, 1904, at his home, 133 St. James avenue, Springfield, from a complication of diseases. The following notice was sent out by Mr. Phillips, vice-president of the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company: "It is my painful duty to announce the death of Mr. Harry W. Haskins, assistant secretary of the Company, which occurred last evening at his home in this city, after an illness of six months' duration. Mr. Haskins entered the service of the Company, as a boy, in 1883, after graduation from the Springfield high school, and step by step advanced to the position of auditor and assistant secretary, both of which he had filled for several years. Of unswerving honesty and integrity in both thought and act, loving and lovable in all his associations; active, conscientious, and faithful in the discharge of every duty; his loss will be sadly and deeply felt, not only by the officers and employes of the Company, but also by a wide circle of friends and acquaintances."

Thomas Chubb, immigrant ancestor of all of this name so far as known, was born in 1609, in England, probably in Crewkerne, county Somerset. He came to Boston with the first settlers. He was a carpenter, and had bound himself, presumably for his passage money, to Samuel Maverick, and was freed by court from his obligation and engaged to William Gaylord, of Dorchester, May 3, 1631, (Colon-

ial Records). He removed from Dorchester to Salem about 1636, and later to Beverly. He was an active citizen and appears rather often as a party or witness in litigation in early court records. He died October 17, 1688, according to Beverly records. His marriage is not recorded, but his children were: 1. Thomas, see forward. 2. John, born about 1655. 3. Susanna, married, November 2, 1676, Martin Hall. 4. Pasco (?), settled in Andover; married, May 29, 1689, Hannah Faulkner; killed by Indians, January 23, 1698. 5. William, soldier at Hadley in King Philip's war, April, 1676.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Chubb, was born in Salem or Beverly, 1650-51; was eighteen in 1669, then of Ipswich. He lived in Beverly. He married, May 9, 1672, Mercy ———, of Dorchester. Children, born in Beverly: 1. Thomas, see forward. 2. Mary, born July 10, 1682. 3. Mercy, born March 2, 1685-86, married Joseph Tree. 4. Elizabeth, born June 25, 1688. 5. John, born September 14, 168—; settled in Needham; died February 25, 1755; his widow appointed administratrix, November 21, same year, and guardian of daughter Silence, August 14, 1761. 6. Ebenezer, baptized January 5, 1695-96; soldier; in Boston; administration granted Mary Shepison, widow, of Hebron, Connecticut, October 1, 1723. 7. Samuel, baptized January 5, 1695-96. 8. William, settled in Needham; builder there in 1728, and collector; widow Frances, of Brookline, and John Whitmore, appointed to administer his estate, January, 1761; children: William, John, Samuel, Sarah, Mary, Lucy, Ebenezer.

(III) Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) Chubb, was born in Beverly or vicinity, about 1675. He settled in Boston about 1700. He married Eliza ———; children, born in Boston: 1. Elizabeth, September 27, 1703. 2. Benjamin, June 27, 1706, married Lydia ———, and had son Benjamin. 3. Nathaniel, March 3, 1709-10, settled at Marblehead; married, in Boston, June 2, 1733, and had son Thomas, baptized August 11, 1734, and four daughters later. 4. Thomas.

(IV) Thomas (4), son of Thomas (3) Chubb, was born in Boston, between 1715 and 1720. He settled in Charlestown. He married, in Boston, June 13, 1747, Abigail Reed, who died February 21, 1804, aged eighty years. She was his widow in 1771, and bought the house occupied by her son, Thomas Chubb, southwest of Back Lane. Administration on her estate was granted May 14, 1807.

(V) Thomas (5), only known child of Thomas (4) Chubb, was born in Boston, about 1750. He was a hairdresser by trade, in the days of powdered wigs. He was a soldier in the revolution, from Charlestown, private in Captain Josiah Harris's company, Lieutenant-Colonel William Bond's Thirty-seventh regiment (late Colonel Gardner's) in 1775. He and his wife Elizabeth in 1804 sold the house bought by his mother to John Harvey Jr. His son Thomas, mentioned below, was probably by a former wife.

(VI) Thomas (6), son of Thomas (5) Chubb, was born in Boston, about 1781, and died September 6, 1849. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. He married Abigail Beaverstock. Children: 1. Thomas, see forward. 2. John, died aged ninety years; married, May 28, 1840, Mary Ann Abbott. 3. Sarah, married, November 25, 1834, Moses Nason. 4. Abigail, died young. 5. Lucy, married, May 23, 1830, Nelson Cutler. All of these children are deceased.

(VII) Commodore Thomas (7), son of Thomas (6) Chubb, was born in Charlestown, June 12, 1811, died August 29, 1890, at his summer home at Post Mills, Vermont. Like many, perhaps all, of his paternal ancestors, he followed the sea. He married Phoebe Briggs, who died in 1866, aged fifty years, daughter of Barney Briggs, of an old Cape Cod family; the other children of Barney Briggs were Barney, Mary and Rebecca. Children of Commodore Thomas and Phoebe (Briggs) Chubb: 1. Abigail, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, December 18, 1831, married General T. J. Chambers, of Texas; died February 6, 1898; children: i. Kate, married Fred K. Sturges, and resided in Galveston, Texas; ii. Stella, married Donald McGregor, of Galveston. 2. Thomas Henry, born in Charlestown, November 4, 1836, married, September 1, 1859, Isabel Mason, of Baltimore, now of South Framington, Massachusetts; children: i. Abbie Eliza, born June 4, 1860, died December 19, 1860; ii. Isabel M., born December 3, 1861, died March 18, 1865; iii. Thomas, born December 12, 1863, married, September 4, 1901, Esther B. Knight and had three children: Thomas R., born July 4, 1902; Sheldon R., born October 29, 1904; William H., born June 12, 1906; iv. Phoebe, born July 28, 1865; v. William M., born January 22, 1868, died May 2, 1869; vi. William M., born December 13, 1870; vii. Isabel, born February 14, 1872; viii. Frank M., born March 26, 1874, married Emma Grafflin; one child, Frank N.,

born October 29, 1904. 3. Cecilia, born in Charlestown, September 22, 1842, resided in Galveston, Texas; married H. N. Duble, of Ohio, now deceased; children: Harry C., Charles W., Lee, Phebe, Kate, Randall, Thomas Henry. 4. John, born in Galveston, Texas, January 3, 1850, died in Boston, January 30, 1905; married Lola Sturges, of Galveston, September 21, 1869; children: i. Duble, born 1871; ii. Edward C., born 1874, died 1908; iii. Sidney, died 1900; iv. Lola, born 1884; v. Kenneth, born 1890. 5. William Bennett, see forward.

(VIII) William Bennett, son of Commodore Thomas (7) Chubb, was born in Galveston, Texas, June 22, 1853. He married, at Post Mills, Vermont, January 14, 1880, Jennie E. Guild, born at West Fairlee, Vermont, February 24, 1862, daughter of Samuel Harvey and Susan (Dearborn) Guild (see Dearborn).

(The Dearborn Line).

(I) Godfrey Dearborn, immigrant ancestor, was born, according to tradition, in Exeter, Devonshire, England. He settled in Exeter, New Hampshire, about 1639, under Wheelwright, and signed the famous Compact. After living there ten years, he removed to Hampton, New Hampshire. He was selectman of Exeter in 1648. In March 4, 1650, seats were assigned "Goodman and Goody Dearborn" in the Hampton meeting house. His home was in the west end of the town of Hampton, on the farm latterly if not now occupied by a lineal descendant. His descendants have been very numerous in Hampton and vicinity. He married (first) perhaps in England; (second) November 25, 1662, Hannah, widow of Philemon Dalton. Children of first wife: 1. Henry, born 1633; married Elizabeth Marrian; died January 18, 1725. 2. Thomas, born 1634; mentioned below. 3. Sarah, died August 21, 1714; married Thomas Nudd. 4. Esther, married Richard Shortridge, of Portsmouth. 5. Daughter. 6. John, born about 1742; married Mary Ward; died November 14, 1731.

(II) Deacon Thomas, son of Godfrey Dearborn, was born in England, in 1634, and died in Hampton, April 14, 1710. He married, December 28, 1665, Hannah Colcord, and resided in that section of Hampton known as "Drake Side." He was a leading citizen and a deacon of the Hampton church. Children, born in Hampton: 1. Samuel, May 27, 1676; married Sarah Gove. 2. Ebenezer, October 3, 1679; mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born about 1681; married Mary Garland. 4. Jona-

than, November 18, 1686; married Mary ———; (second) Sarah Waite, who died September 10, 1771.

(III) Lieutenant Ebenezer, son of Deacon Thomas Dearborn, was born in Hampton, October 3, 1679, and died March 15, 1772, aged ninety-three. He married, October 7, 1703, Abigail Sanborn, born October 1, 1686, died February 26, 1768, daughter of Joseph and granddaughter of John Sanborn. Like his father he was deacon of the church. He was one of the grantees of the town of Chester, New Hampshire, and with his five sons settled there in 1729 or 1730. He had lot No. 121, the deed of which was dated October 3, 1729, and in it he was called of Hampton. His home lot was No. 17, at Chester, nearly opposite the old White place, where Joseph Webster now or lately resided. He was moderator at the town meeting in Chester, March 26, 1729-30, and was elected selectman at the town meeting following. He was elected deacon of the Chester church in 1734, and held various town offices. He served against the Indians, in Captain James Davis's company of scouts, in 1712, and was later lieutenant of his company. His will was dated March 17, 1767, and proved May 27, 1772. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born January 7, 1705; married (first) January 13, 1731, Huldah Nason; (second) Elizabeth Swain, widow. 2. Hannah, baptized March 9, 1707. 3. Mehitable, born November 4, 1709; married Deacon Nathaniel Fitts. 4. Peter, born November 14, 1710; mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, born August 1, 1715. 6. Michael, born April 17, 1719; married Dorothy Colby. 7. Abigail, born January 27, 1721; married, October 26, 1742, James Varnum. 8. Mary, born June 11, 1723.

(IV) Peter, son of Lieutenant Ebenezer Dearborn, was born November 14, 1710, and died October 28, 1781. He resided at Hampton on lot No. 25, on the cross road from Derry. He married, December 2, 1736, Margaret Fifield, of Kingston. Children, born at Hampton: 1. Anna, born October 17, 1737; died November, 1780; married John, son of Ephraim Haselton. 2. Peter, born January 26, 1740; married, December 26, 1765, Tabitha Morrill; died October 24, 1770. 3. Deacon Joseph, born August 17, 1742; married 1761, Betty, daughter of Deacon Jonas Hall; was lieutenant and captain. 4. Mary, born 1746. 5. Josiah, born November 6, 1751; mentioned below. 6. Sarah, born September 16, 1754. 7. Asa, born July 25, 1756; married Anna Emerson and removed to Chelsea, Vermont. 8.

Sherburne, born September 5, 1758; married, May, 1779, Elizabeth Towle, daughter of Isaac Towle.

(V) Josiah, son of Peter Dearborn, was born in Hampton, November 6, 1751, and died April 28, 1830. He was in the revolution, in 1775 in Captain Henry Elkins' company; also in 1776 in Captain David Runnell's company, Colonel Thomas Tash's regiment; also in 1777 in Captain Moses Leavitt's company, Colonel Moses Nichols' regiment; and in 1781 in Captain Jacob Webster's company, Colonel Reynolds' regiment, of Hampton. He removed from Chester to Weare about 1790. While in Chester, he resided on the John Aiken place. He married, in August, 1779, Susannah Emerson, born April 13, 1762, died August 13, 1847, daughter of Samuel Emerson. Children, born at Weare: 1. Nehemiah, March 9, 1780; mentioned below. 2. Susannah, January 19, 1782; married Winthrop Green, died September 25, 1810. 3. Henry, November 19, 1783; removed to Corinth, Vermont. 4. Josiah, August 28, 1785; resided in Weare. 5. Edmund, January 8, 1788, removed to Corinth. 6. Samuel, August 18, 1792; married Miriam Sargent, and went to Corinth. 7. David, November 19, 1796. 8. Jonathan, November 19, 1796 (twin); married, 1825, Mary A. Rogers; died March 3, 1828. 9. Peter, June 20, 1801; lived in Weare. 10. John, February 6, 1803; lived in Weare. 11. Moses, February 6, 1805; lived in Weare. 12. Sarah, April 12, 1809; married Hiram Nichols.

(VI) Nehemiah, son of Josiah Dearborn, was born March 9, 1780, in Chester, New Hampshire. He settled in Vershire, Vermont. He was a farmer and leading citizen of the town. He attended the Baptist church. He died at Vershire, December 29, 1846. He married, November 8, 1820, Judith Huntoon, born February 25, 1799, died July 17, 1881. Children born at Vershire and Corinth, Vermont: 1. Nathaniel, October 6, 1821; married ——— Tuller. 2. Susan H., January 4, 1823, died May 16, 1824. 3. Hannah, November 4, 1824; married Silas Titus. 4. Fannie J., August 9, 1827. 5. Susan O., mentioned below. 6. Charles C., November 21, 1832; never married. 7. Mary S., April 23, 1834; married (first) Preston Philbrick; (second) Frank Potter. 8. Caroline F., December 8, 1836; married James Patten. 9. Allen J., January 28, 1839; only one living; married Almena Avery. 10. George M., August 5, 1841; married Mary Ella Robey.

(VII) Susan O., daughter of Nehemiah

Dearborn, was born in Vershire, June 10, 1829. She married, in 1856, Samuel Harvey Guild, born at West Fairlee, October 24, 1825, died September 26, 1872, in Post Mills, Vermont. They lived at West Fairlee, Vermont. He was a Congregationalist in early life, afterward attended the Second Advent Church. In his younger days he was a Whig in politics, but became a Republican when that party was organized. He was a member of the school committee. He was a prosperous farmer. His wife was a lifelong member of the Congregational (Orthodox) church. Children, born at West Fairlee: 1. Emma L. Guild, September 3, 1858; married W. H. Beckwith; they live in Post Mills Village. 2. Carrie Guild, March 15, 1860; married F. O. Stanwood; they live in Brunswick, Maine; child, Eldon Guild Stanwood, born June 1, 1895. 3. Jennie Guild, February 24, 1862; married William B. Chubb (see Chubb family). 4. Eldon Harvey Guild, December 8, 1865, at Post Mills, died October 3, 1880. 5. Nellie S. Guild, December 8, 1868, died May 10, 1878.

This name is derived from fish. The FISK breakfasting Englishman of early times ate his fisc. The family flourished in the county of Suffolk, England, as early as the reign of King John in 1208. In that year we find the name of Daniel Fisk, of Laxfield, where he occupied manorial lands and had a coat-of-arms. Among the distinguished men of this line were Professor John Fisk, the historian; General Clinton B. Fisk, of New Jersey, who ran on the Prohibition ticket for president; Colonel James Fisk Jr., the New York banker; the Hon. Stephen A. Douglas; Ezekiel A. Straw, governor of New Hampshire; and Gail Hamilton, the authoress. When a country is new and agricultural, the tendency of emigration as the inhabitants expand, is to follow the river from its mouth to its source. In this way, Lebanon, New Hampshire, and nearly all the towns along the Connecticut Valley, were peopled from down below. Even institutions so travel. Dartmouth College was a Connecticut fledgling before its location in the wilds of northern New Hampshire. But in the run of years after the country has developed along commercial and manufacturing lines there is a reactionary movement from the farms and the hillside to repossess the land of the fathers and the treke down the river to the centers of population sets in. Down the river to Springfield came those great captains of industry,

Elisha Morgan, Thomas W. Wason and George C. Fisk. Members of the family in America for centuries have been prominent in private and public life as clergymen, lawyers, physicians, financiers, soldiers, merchants, teachers and professors in college, farmers, philanthropists and patriots. Rev. Perrin B. Fiske, of Lyndon, Vermont, has written of them:

"Ffische, Fisc, Fiske, Fisk (spell it either way) Meant true knighthood, freedom, faith, good qualities that stay.

Brethren, let the ancient name mean just the same for aye.

'Forward, every youth! to seek the higher good to-day!'"

(I) Lord Symond Fiske, grandson of Daniel Fisc, was Lord of the Manor of Standhaugh, parish of Laxfield, county of Suffolk, England, lived in the reign of Henry IV and VI (1399-1422). He married Susannah Smyth, and after her death, he had wife Katherine. Symond Fiske, of Laxfield, will dated December 22, 1463, proved at Norwich, February 26, 1463-64, died in February, 1464. He was survived by five children: William, Jeffrey, John, Edmund and Margaret.

(II) William, eldest son of Symond Fiske, born at Standhaugh, county of Suffolk, England, and lived during the reign of Henry VI, Edward IV, Richard III and Henry VII. He died about 1504, was survived by his wife, who died in 1505, and left seven children: William, Augustine, Simon, Robert, John, Margery and Margaret.

(III) Simon, son of William and Joan (Lyme) Fiske, was in Laxfield, date unknown. He married Elizabeth ———, who died in Halesworth, June, 1558. In his will made July 10, 1536, he desired to be buried at the chancel end of the church of All Saints, in Laxfield. He died in that town in June, 1538, leaving (living or dead) ten children: Simon, William, Robert, Joan, Jeffrey, Gelyne, Agnes, Thomas, Elizabeth and John.

(IV) Simon (2), son of Simon (1) and Elizabeth Fiske, was born in Laxfield. The name of his wife and date of his marriage are not known. He died in 1605. His children were: Robert, John, George, Nicholas, Jeffrey, William, Richard, Joan, Gelyne and Agnes.

(V) Robert, son of Simon (2) Fiske, was born in Sandhaugh about 1525. He married Mrs. Sybil (Gould) Barber. For some time he was of the parish of St. James, South Elmham, England. Sybil, his wife, was in great

danger in the time of the religious persecution, 1553-58, as was her sister Isabelle, originally Gould, who was confined in the Castle of Norwich, and escaped death only by the power of her brothers, who were men of great influence in the county. Robert Fiske fled from religious persecution in the days of Queen Mary to Geneva, but returned later and died in St. James in 1600. His sons were: William, Jeffrey, Thomas and Eleazer. The latter had no issue, but the progeny of the other three sons, in whole or in part, settled in New England. Besides these sons there was a daughter Elizabeth who married Robert Bernard; their daughter married a Mr. Locke, and was the mother of the celebrated John Locke, the English philosopher.

(VI) William (2), eldest child of Robert and Sybil (Gould) Fiske, was born at Laxfield in 1566. He married Anna Austye, daughter of Walter, of Fibbenham, Long Row, in Norfolk. After her death he married Alice ———. He is described as of St. James in South Elmham, and it is said of him that he fled with his father from religious persecution. He died in 1623. Of the first wife Anna, there were children: John, Nathaniel, Eleazer, Eunice, Hannah and Esther (sometimes called Hester). The youngest child Mary seems to have been of the second wife, Alice.

(VII) Nathaniel, second son of William and Anna (Austye) Fiske, was born in Ditchingham, and resided at Weybred. He married Alice (Henel) Leman. Children: Nathaniel and Sarah.

(VIII) Nathaniel (2), eldest son of Nathaniel (1) and Alice (Henel) (Leman) Fiske, was born in Weybred. There is a tradition in the family that he died on the passage to New England. He married Dorothy, daughter of John Symonds, of Wendham. Children: John, Nathan, Esther, Martha.

(IX) Nathan, second son of Nathaniel (2) and Dorothy (Symonds) Fiske, was born in 1615, died June 21, 1676, in Watertown, Massachusetts. He settled in Watertown as early as 1642, and was admitted a freeman, May 10, 1643. He was selectman in 1673, and his homestead was the lot in the town plot granted to R. Frake on the north side of the Sudbury road, opposite to A. Brown. His sister, Martha Underwood, testified that he was very "crazy" in his memory before he died. He married Susannah (surname unknown). Children: Nathan, John, David, Nathaniel, Sarah.

(X) Nathaniel (3), fourth son of Nathan and Susannah Fiske, was born in Watertown,

July 12, 1653, died there September, 1735. He was a weaver. His will was dated June 10 and proved October 3, 1735, and the estate inventoried one hundred and forty-two pounds. He married the Widow Mary (Warren) Child, born November 29, 1651, a daughter of Daniel Warren, of Watertown, and widow of John Child. Children: Nathaniel, Hannah, John, Sarah, Lydia, Mary, Elizabeth, Abigail.

(XI) John, second son of Nathaniel (3) and Mary (Warren) (Child) Fiske, was born in Watertown, March 17, 1682, died in Sherburne, May 8, 1730. He married, in Sherburne, July 31, 1706, Lydia, daughter of Moses and Lydia (Whitney) Adams. Children: John, Lydia, Isaac, Daniel, Lydia, Peter, Abigail, Nathaniel.

(XII) Isaac, second son of John and Lydia (Adams) Fiske, was born in Sherburne, April 24, 1714, died December 22, 1799. He was a weaver by trade, resided first at Worcester and later at Framingham, first near Addison Dadmun's, after at Guinea End. His will was dated August 24, 1789, and proved March 17, 1800. He married Hannah, daughter of Richard and Lydia (Whitney) Haven, of Framingham, who died February 21, 1800. Children: Isaac, Hannah, John, Richard, Daniel, Moses, Lydia and Moses.

(XIII) Hon. John, second son of Isaac and Lydia (Haven) Fiske, was born in Framingham in 1741, where he always resided, and died there December 17, 1819. He lived near the Isaac Warren place on the Silk Farm, and built the house of Rufus Brewer. For years he was justice of the peace, for six years he was representative in the legislature and for twelve years selectman. He married Abigail Howe, born in 1752, died in April, 1829. Children: Nat, Thomas, Sally, John Boyle, Susanna, Sally, Edward, Nancy, William, George.

(XIV) Thomas, second son of the Hon. John and Abigail (Howe) Fisk, was born in Framingham, March 22, 1774, died at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, July 25, 1861. In 1807 he went to Chesterfield and settled on the farm now owned and occupied by his son, John B. Fisk. When about two years old, he had an attack of scarlet fever which caused him to be deaf and consequently dumb. He learned nevertheless to read and cipher in the four fundamental rules of arithmetic. At the age of fifty years he was admitted to the school for deaf mutes at Hartford, Connecticut, for the term of one year. He made rapid progress and acquired knowledge that was of great use to him during the remaining years



Geo. C. Fisk

of his life. He married, in Westmoreland, New Hampshire, Lucinda Trowbridge, of Pomfret, Connecticut, who was born in 1782, died April 14, 1869. Children: Thomas T., Lucinda D., Mary Ann B., John B.

(XV) Thomas Trowbridge, eldest son of Thomas and Lucinda (Trowbridge) Fisk, was born in Chesterfield, November 27, 1806, died in Hinsdale, New Hampshire, June 17, 1861, on the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill and just as the clouds of rebellion were lowering over the land. He was a farmer, conducting an express and trucking business, and later began the manufacture of soap in a small way with his son, Lucius L., which business has since grown to mammoth proportions and is now located at Springfield, Massachusetts. He married Emily H., daughter of Elijah Hildreth, who was born in Chesterfield, November 28, 1806, died in Hinsdale, January 6, 1849, and together with her husband is buried in the Pine Grove cemetery there. She was a woman warmly devoted to the interests of her family. Children: George C., Lucius L., Noyes W., Addie E., the latter by second marriage to Miss Goodnow.

(XVI) George C., eldest son of Thomas Trowbridge and Emily H. (Hildreth) Fisk, was born in Hinsdale, March 4, 1831, and received the merest rudiments of an elementary education in the district school. For three years previous to leaving Hinsdale he was employed in the store kept by E. W. Hunt and by Amidon & Holland; but drawing molasses, weighing nails and selling dry goods, all at one time, did not suit him. In 1851, at the age of twenty years, he left Hinsdale with \$15 in his pocket to commence life in earnest. He went to Springfield, Massachusetts, and for want of something better suited to his taste entered a dry goods store, but soon afterwards left and went into a grocery store. A few months service in the grocery business satisfied him that mercantile pursuits were not congenial to his tastes. As every active young man at that time was attracted towards the great West where new fields of labor were opened, Mr. Fisk turned towards that land of promise. Reaching Cleveland, Ohio, he stopped to renew the acquaintance of a friend who had given some encouragement that work would be given him. While waiting for a decision, like a genuine Yankee he looked around for an opportunity to turn an honest penny. Mrs. Stowe's "Uncle Tom's Cabin" had just been published and thinking it might sell well he purchased several copies and started

out as a book agent. The business flourished with him until a crabbed old fellow threatened to kick him out of his house if he was ever seen selling another book to his family. If this was the treatment that book agents were to receive in Cleveland he should shake the dust from his feet and "go West," which conclusion he immediately put in practice, disposing of the books unsold to a railroad newsboy. He started for Beloit, Wisconsin, which place he duly reached. He spent some time in looking around, but the slipshod way of doing business, then general in the West, did not suit him and besides he found that a young man without capital in the West had as few chances for success as in New England. He turned eastward and soon found himself back in Springfield, Massachusetts. Eleazer Ripley, of that place, was about to commence the manufacture of locomotives, and wanting a bookkeeper he offered the place to Mr. Fisk which he accepted. While waiting for the machinery to be put in order he went home to Hinsdale to make a desk. Two weeks afterward Mr. Ripley sent for him to take a temporary place in T. W. Wason's car shops, while Mr. Wason was absent in the West. Mr. Fisk took the place and acted as bookkeeper until Mr. Wason returned, who then made him an offer of a permanent position. Mr. Ripley giving his consent he accepted of the offer and commenced work for Mr. Wason for one dollar per day. In 1854, after the company had been running a year, J. S. Mellen, one of the proprietors, became discouraged as very little had been made, sold to Mr. Fisk his interest, one-sixth for \$3,333, and this was his commencement of a partnership interest. He continued to serve as bookkeeper and cashier of the establishment until it was organized as a corporation, when he became treasurer. In addition to the duties of the office he had more or less to do with the general business of the company, and for some time previous to the death of Mr. Wason he was chosen vice-president and took the general management of business of the concern. On the death of Mr. Wason he was chosen president and is now general manager, the direction of the entire business coming upon him.

The works built in 1871 are situated at Brightwood, three miles above Springfield, on the banks of the Connecticut river, named after the author Dr. J. G. Holland's country seat which overlooked the site. Mr. Fisk planned and had entire charge of the building of these shops. Mr. Fisk determined that the new

shops should be light, airy, symmetrical in plan and perfect in convenience—in short, the model manufactory of the city. Accordingly, he devoted himself to elaborating a systematic method of utilizing to the best advantage the sixteen-acre plot devoted to the Wason car works. A survey of the completed buildings will prove that Mr. Fisk's intention has been carried out to entire success. Lying on the west of the railroad and the north of the entire purchase, the plot is occupied by two ranges of buildings flanking a wide transfer track that runs east and west between them and into the long lumber yard that stretches beyond to the Plainfield road. The transfer track and table which moves upon it the whole length of the works are among the most novel and remarkable apparatus to be found there. The works and the lumber yard, it must be premised, are seamed at regular distances with lateral car tracks. This transfer table's duty is to receive cars of freight, (iron, lumber, etc.) from the railroad switch track, and convey them to the place where they are needed; to take cars from the wood shops and transfer them to the paint shops, and to deliver to the railroad for transportation the completed cars; being in short, a movable bridge. The table is 42 feet long, built entirely of iron, except the cab, in the company's own shops, and at a cost of \$10,000. It ran on three tracks set upon eight foot piles, and operated by steam. It could be run its whole distance of one thousand feet in about two minutes with sixty pounds of steam, while ten pounds pressure was enough to operate it. At any of the ninety lateral tracks it could be stopped instantly or gradually, and moved half an inch as easily as a greater distance; in all respects a wonderful and invaluable invention.

The foundry itself is one hundred and seventy feet long, sixty-two wide, and thirty-five high to the apex of the deck roof; a deck roof, be it explained, being as if the ridge of the roof for twenty-five feet width were raised some six and a half feet and the sides beneath it occupied by windows for purposes of light and ventilation; an arrangement adopted throughout the new works. Beside the east wall of the foundry stand a set of Howe's eighty thousand pound track scales, the first lateral track passing over their platform, on which cars loaded with iron from the smelting, are received from the transfer, weighed, and run through to the iron yard at the rear, whence the iron is transferred to the great cupola room. There were contained therein

three McKenzie cupolas, melting twelve tons each per day, two of them used for wheels and one for floor castings, and contained in a house forty feet by twenty-eight. From these the metal passed into the moulding room, which contained four wheel cranes, capacity twenty-five car wheels each daily, though at one time but seventy-two were made, using three cranes. A peculiar notion of Mr. Ladd committed each crane to the care of a different nationality, the three in operation being wielded respectively by French, Irish and Yankee gangs; the fourth may perhaps be a "heathen Chinee." The full daily capacity of the foundry was one hundred wheels and ten tons of castings. After the wheels left the molds, they were taken across the track (which is roofed in at this point) to a house eighty feet by thirty-eight, where they were put into pits to remain three days. Continuous with the pitting house was a core room thirty feet long for molding and baking wheel cores, which were made of a mixture of rye meal and yellow sand, the latter article being brought from Waterford, New York, as all the molding sand used about here is, and kept in a brick cellar (fifty feet long) to prevent its freezing in winter. Still north of these buildings is a shed eighty feet by thirty-three for foundry supplies, directly opposite which is a coal shed eighty by forty. Twenty-five feet west of the foundry rose the second group of buildings, the machine and smith shops. The machine shop was a two story building, ninety-six feet by forty-five, the lower story being devoted to heavy and the upper to light machine work, while the trimmings and pattern rooms were also on the second floor. Among the improved machinery that took the place of the obsolete processes of the old shops may be mentioned in this shop the Bement No. 30 hydraulic press, for gauging the pressure with which wheels are set upon the axles, a process which was before guess work, depending on the judgment of the mechanic. At the north of and connected with the machine shop was the spacious smith shop, one hundred and fifty feet by forty-five, and thirty-five feet high to the deck roof, having a wing forty-eight by twenty-four for an iron room. This shop contained twenty-six side fires, with new, improved cast iron forges, three large center forges for heavy work, a Waters patent one thousand two hundred pound drop, and the usual deafening array of trip-hammers.

The passenger car erecting shop, twenty-five feet farther west, begins the next fellow-

ship of buildings. It is one hundred and seventeen feet long by seventy-five wide, and the same height to the deck roof as the shops before mentioned. This room area contains five tracks, and is used exclusively for building passenger-car bodies; the trucks on which they are mounted being set up in the lower part of a two-story building, sixty by forty-five, adjoining on the north, whose upper floor will be occupied as a tin shop, for tinning is a very considerable item in the business of car manufacture. Extending continuously westward from the car-erecting shop, and separated therefrom by a fire proof partition, a heavy brick wall and double iron doors, is a building two hundred feet by sixty-two and two stories high, with a wing on the northwest forty-two by fifty feet. The lower floor of both main portion and wing is filled with machinery for the heavy woodwork, nearly all of which is new, though a portion comes from the old shops. The cabinet shop above occupies the entire area of the main building, while in the wing are the upholstery and the varnish and seat-trimming rooms, each twenty-five by forty-two feet. East of this wing, and also north of the main shop, is another two-story addition, containing below the engine and boilers. The engine is one of the Providence steam engine company's, one hundred and fifty horse power, eighteen inch cylinder, four foot stroke, and running a fifteen foot fly wheel with thirty-two inch face. The belt, which is probably the most perfect specimen of that manufacture in the whole country, and of course, therefore, in the world, won the premium of the American Institute, in whose fair at New York it was exhibited. It is of double leather, one hundred and twenty-two and a half feet long and thirty inches wide and cost one thousand dollars.

Passing still westward, the pilgrim through this vast industrial array reaches the lumber yard, extending on both sides the transfer track, and to whose present and prospective uses twelve of the sixteen and a half acres of the factory are dedicated. Twenty-five feet west of the wood-work buildings is a lumber shed four hundred and twenty feet long and forty wide, two stories high, in which are stored all the choicest woods used in the elaborate cabinet work expended on the modern passenger coach, and a bridge leads from the upper story directly into the cabinet rooms. The lumber beyond is systematically arranged according to the order of demand, and tracks run through between every two piles, so that

a supply of lumber can be taken with the utmost economy of handling.

The south side of the grounds was occupied for five hundred feet in length and seventy-five in width by the paint shop. A noteworthy feature connected with this shop was the keeping of the paint stock beneath ground, in a fire-proof cellar, some distance south of the shop, and communicating with it by a subterranean passage. On the same side and two hundred and fifty feet from the west end of the shop, in the lumber yard, was a brick double dry house, forty-two feet by thirty-five, heated by stoves.

The product of the company was in service in every section of the United States, and they had large contracts from the Central Pacific, the Canadian Southern, the New Jersey Central, and Manhattan railways. Their goods have also gone to Argentine Republic, Brazil, Canada, China, Central America, Chili, Cuba, Egypt, Mexico, Nova Scotia, Panama, Portugal, Venezuela, Yucatan. In 1893 the building of passenger coaches for steam railways declined so that the company commenced building electric cars. Their product for one year was fifty-one steam railway cars, four hundred and fifty-three Manhattan cars, fifteen rapid transit cars, sixty-four closed and forty-nine open street cars, four freight cars and fifty snow plows, valued at \$1,200,000. It may not be generally known that the first through train which rolled upon the rails of the Pacific railroad bound for San Francisco was built, equipped and decorated at these works.

Mr. Fisk is not one who forgets former neighbors and youthful scenes. How dearly he prizes his old New Hampshire home is illustrated by his selecting a view of Monadnock mountain and the Ashuelot valley as a scene for the drop curtain at the Fisk Casino. Mr. Fisk started the Brightwood Paper Mills at Hinsdale, which furnishes employment to a number of people and is one of the principal industries of the place.

The Fisk Casino, built through the generosity of George C. Fisk, to provide a place of amusement for the people of Brightwood, is situated at the corner of Main street and Wason avenue. It is constructed of wood and is of Queen Anne style, and has cost about \$12,000. The casino, although but about one-quarter the size of a good-sized theater, is nevertheless as well equipped probably as any in this part of the country. The corridor, opening on Main street, is ten by fifteen feet.

The auditorium is thirty-seven by forty-five feet and twenty-five feet high. The house, including the balcony, has a seating capacity of three hundred and eighty-seven. The main floor has settees and the balcony has chairs. There is a trap door in smoothly polished floor, so that all the seats can be removed to the basement and the room cleared for dancing. The woodwork is ash with cherry panels. The windows are of yellow cathedral glass and a Madras lambrequin is hung over each. Over the proscenium arch is a monogram G. C. F., Mr. Fisk's initials, and above this is a head of Melpomene, the muse of tragedy. The stage, twenty feet deep and forty-five wide, is thoroughly equipped with all the paraphernalia which goes to make the modern stage complete.

One of Mr. Fisk's fads at his farm at Eagle Rest was thoroughbred cattle of the Holstein-Friesians breed. Among his registered imported animals have been Promoter Bull Ryse Duke 3075, sire Promoter, dam Koster 2nd (46½ quarts). Ryse Duke was bred by Elizur Smith, of Lee, Massachusetts. The females in the herd have been Kouingin Van Friesland 6th, 6489, Dorrice 6863, Aagie Lee 2nd 4435, Kalma 2nd 3299, Slot 2nd 1520, Aaggie Beauty 2907. Aaggie Beauty made a record in Holland of 68½ lbs. in one day, when three years old, and 13,574 lbs. in one year when four years old, and was dam of Aaggie Beauty 2nd, and Aaggie Beauty 3d. Aaggie Beauty's bull calf, by Netherland Prince, sold for \$500 when two weeks old. He also owned the Dutch cow "Atossa" which took the sweepstakes premium at the Bay State fair and won premiums at several other fairs. This choice pet was imported by Mr. Bradley, of Lee. Mr. Fisk has purchased the old homestead farm at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, together with other farms, making about six hundred acres, where he spends much of his time during the summer, during the daytime, spending his evenings at Hinsdale. He retired from the Wason Company in 1907, after over fifty-four years with the company, and thirty-seven years as president.

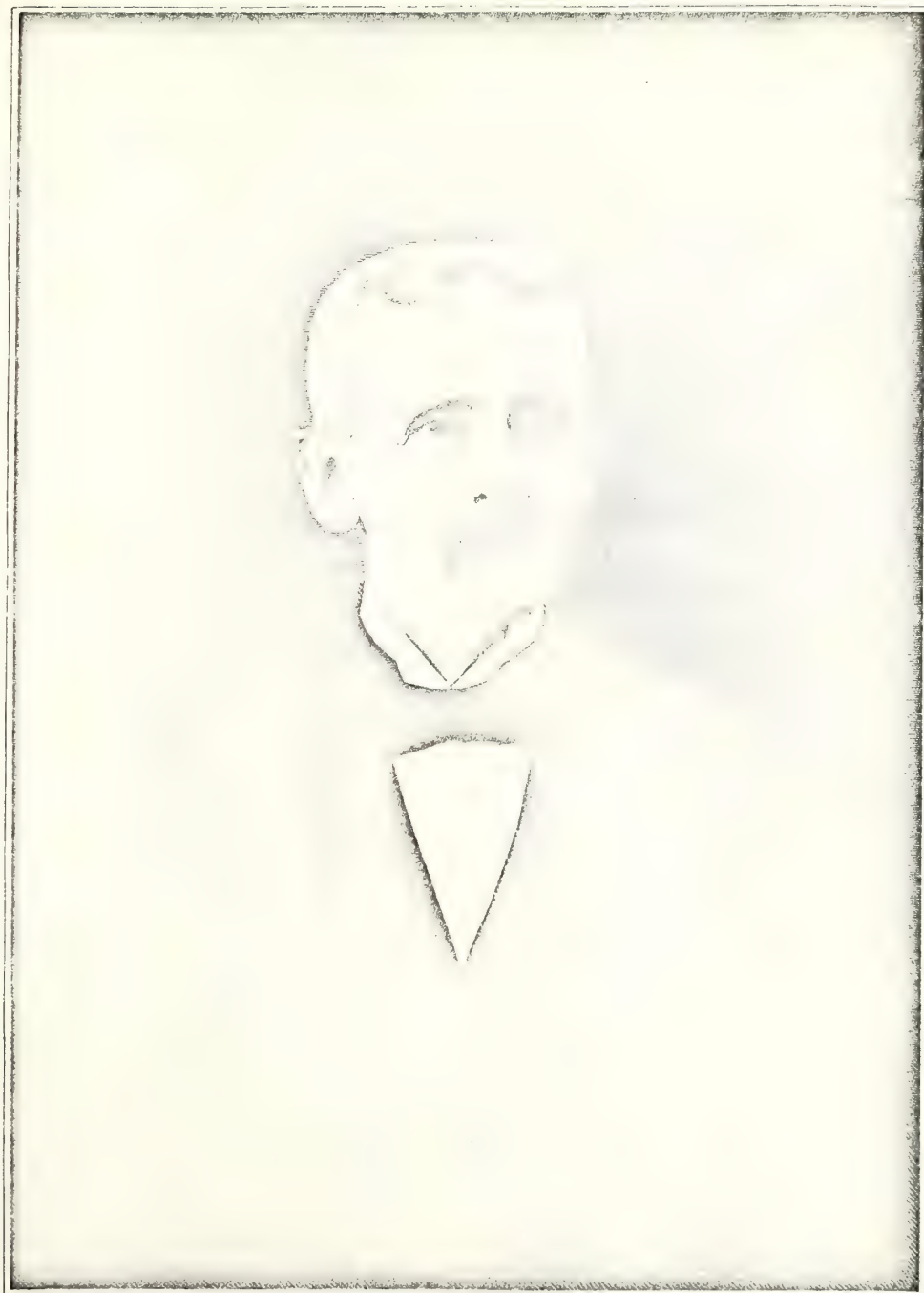
Mr. Fisk married Maria Emerson, daughter of Daniel H. Ripley. Three of their children are deceased: George, died at age of eleven years; and Robert and Lena, died in infancy.

Charles Abbott, son of George C. and Maria Emerson (Ripley Fisk, born in Springfield, August 15, 1853, died at his summer home in Huntington in the Berkshire Hills. His early education was received in a private school in this city, and he afterward entered

the Massachusetts Agricultural College in Amherst. He began his business career as an errand boy in the Wason car works in 1872, and by faithfulness and perseverance rose to higher positions. He became paymaster and was also the head of the supply department. At the time of his death he was cashier and purchasing agent. He was a director of the Wason Car Company, a director of the Fisk Paper Company of Hinsdale, New Hampshire. He was also president of the B. L. Bragg Company. Although a firm believer in the principles of the Republican party, Mr. Fisk often acted independently in politics. He was elected to the common council from ward 1 in 1877, and served on the city property and enrollment committee, giving good service to the city. He belonged to the Calhoun Club and attended the Third Universalist Church. Mr. Fisk was twice married, his first wife being Jennie, daughter of George A. Graves, of Springfield. One daughter, Mattie, was born to them. October 17, 1894, he married (second) Helen E. Young, daughter of E. M. Young, of Springfield, who survives him. He also leaves three children by his second marriage: Mildred, Florence and Helen E.

Belle R., daughter of George C. and Maria Emerson (Ripley) Fisk, married Oliver Hyde Dickinson, June 20, 1888, and have three children: George Fisk, born July 5, 1890; Julia and Minerva, twins, born October 23, 1891. Mr. Dickinson is engaged in the seed business in Springfield. The Dickinson-Fisk nuptials was one of the swellest affairs in the "smart set" of aristocratic Springfield. The local papers and the Boston and New York journals were very profuse in their descriptions.

"The most brilliant and beautiful wedding which Springfield has seen for many years occurred at the Brightwood residence of Mr. and Mrs. George C. Fisk, Wednesday evening, when their only daughter, Miss Isabel, (Belle R.) was united in marriage with Mr. Oliver Hyde Dickinson. The occasion bore the poetic name of a "rose wedding," the residence, Dr. Holland's Brightwood, being transformed into a bower of roseate beauty. The estate, beautiful in itself, was made doubly so by all that art and skill could do, the decorations being a triumph of floral art. At the back of the spacious hall was a bank of tropical plants reaching from the ground floor to the top of the balusters. The balusters were trimmed with ivy and the newel-post entirely covered with a column of La France and Pearl roses.



James W. Cook

surmounted by the bronze statue of Mercury upholding a cluster of gas jets. The columns supporting the Gothic arches were trimmed with ivy so arranged as to hang in pendants from the three arches. Over all this beauty came the colored lights from the dome above, which was lighted to give the brilliancy of the midday sun, making the effect something superb. In the library the fireplace was completely disguised with plants and roses reaching to the ceiling. In the center of the room, supported on a table, was a magnificent basket of roses, four feet in diameter, and containing some 500 buds. The piazza facing the east, inclosed by bamboo-beaded portieres and filled with tropical plants, gave the appearance of a conservatory. The moonlight falling through the portieres made the beads sparkle like jewels, the effect being almost dazzling. Immense Japanese lanterns were hung in design from the center of the ceiling. The piazza facing the west was also inclosed by bamboo beaded portieres lighted by 100 Japanese candles, and it was here that Coenen's orchestra gave forth music that could be heard all over the house and grounds. In the dining room the center piece was a silver epergne, three feet high, filled with choice fruits. Underneath the epergne was a floral base composed of roses and green with three small pyramids supporting china filled with bonbons. Other china to match that used on the table was scattered among the roses. At each end of the table were two square vases composed of roses and carnations; the vases were three feet high and resting on green bases. Both vases were filled with choice roses and *spirea japonica*. In the base of these vases were canary birds, whose sweet voices were a mystery to the guests, who could not imagine where the songsters were. The west parlor, in which the ceremony was performed, was transformed into a plateau of roses. Glass and mantelpiece were banked from the floor to the ceiling with tropical plants and roses. The frieze was festooned with smilax and roses of all colors caught up with blue bows. Across the broad opening of the exquisite bay window were floral portieres with a frieze of Marechal Niel, La France and Nephotos roses, and a dado of bride and Jacqueminot roses. The backgrounds of the portieres was composed of ferns and smilax, and in the center of each was the monogram "D. and F." in Pearl and La France roses. The chandelier was festooned with smilax, and with its beautiful glass prisms gave a charming effect."

Among the distinguished guests at this wedding was the Honorable Don M. Dickinson of Michigan, postmaster general in Cleveland's cabinet.

(XVI) Lucius I., second son of Thomas Trowbridge and Emily H. (Hildreth) Fisk, was born in Hinsdale in 1833, died in Springfield, August 18, 1880. He married Evaline E. Raymond, of Ashuelot, New Hampshire, and they had no children.

(XVI) Noyes W., youngest son of Thomas Trowbridge and Emily H. (Hildreth) Fisk, was born in Hinsdale, May 15, 1839, died January 21, 1901. When thirteen years old he entered the country store of Frederick Hunt in Hinsdale as clerk. He remained with Mr. Hunt for about four years, and in 1856 went to Northampton and kept books for Thayer & Sargeant for a couple of years. Later he became bookkeeper for E. B. Haskell & Sons, grocers, in Springfield. In 1862 he enlisted in Company A of the Forty-sixth Regiment. When he had served out the term of his enlistment, he returned to Springfield and started for himself in the grocery and provision business. In 1867 he went into the manufacture of lamp-black on the corner of Chestnut and Ringgold streets, and had hardly got on the way when all his buildings were consumed by fire. In 1868 he went into partnership with his brothers in the manufacture of soap. In 1880 the Fisk Manufacturing Company was formed for manufacturing this product, of which George C. Fisk was president, Noyes W. Fisk, clerk and treasurer. The company employs nearly forty men and manufactures a larger quantity of soap than any other New England house and is among the very largest in the whole country. The principal markets for the Fisk Manufacturing Company's goods are in New England, New York, New Jersey and the Middle West. They make the popular Japanese soap. Mr. Fisk was for seven years a member of the common council from ward one and for ten years a member of the water commissioners. He was a director in the Chicopee National Bank, the Springfield Wood-working Company and the Hampden Paint Works. He was a director in the Masonic Mutual Insurance Company, a trustee of the School for Christian Workers. He was a member of the Winthrop Club, Nayasset Club and Blue Lodge of Masons and the Springfield Commandery of Knights Templar. He had passed all the various degrees in the Masonic order up to the thirty-second degree, and was one of the most ardent members of

that order. He was one of the organizers of the Fisk Rubber Company; was member of Wilcox Post, Grand Army of the Republic. He was a member of the Memorial Congregational Church. He was a lover of animals, especially horses and dogs, and it was his pride to be the possessor of some of the best horses to be had. He was public-spirited in all things tending to the good of the community, and loyal in his friendships. His positions of public and financial trust show the estimation in which Mr. Fisk was held by the general and business community. August 25, 1862, he married Emeline G. Adams, of Hinsdale, daughter of Oliver and Fanny (Stearns) Adams, and they had two children: Harry G., and Grace M., who died in infancy. Harry G., married Alice B. Mayo; they have three children: Julia M., Noyes M. and Charlotte M. Harry G. is actively associated with the Fisk Rubber Company as secretary.

There were persons of distinction among the English families of the surname Eaton, and among the New England descendants of that ancient house in every generation from the time of the immigrant ancestor there have been men of distinction and high character equal perhaps to that of their European forbears, although on this side of the Atlantic we find none of the name who have placed their chief reliance for character and worth on the coat of arms "or a fret azure" so much as on personal endeavor and individual achievement. The family of the Eaton surname whose pedigree is traced here, begins its history in New England with John and Anne Eaton, the former of whom is mentioned in some chronicles as John Eaton of Haverhill and in others as John Eaton of Salisbury, both of the colony of Massachusetts Bay. He came of the old English family of the same name, and while there is room for the belief that his ancestors were of the same kin with those of Sir Peter, baronet, the fact is not easily established. The immigration registers and ship's lists of passengers give no account of the departure of John Eaton and his family from England, neither is it known exactly when they arrived in this country, nor the name of the ship in which they took passage; but they came, John Eaton and his wife and six children, and sat down in one of the plantations in the Massachusetts Bay colony, in or sometime previous to the year 1639.

(I) John Eaton first appears on the proprietors' books of Salisbury in 1639-40, and

several grants of land to him were made between 1640 and 1646. A tradition which has run in the family for more than a century and a half is to the effect that he had a brother and a cousin in the colony about or soon after the time of his arrival, but the researches of more recent investigators seem to dispel the theory. One of the grants of land to John Eaton was that made on the "26th of ye 6th mo. 1640, 2 acres, more or less, for his house lotte, lying between the house lotts of Mr. Samuel Hall and Rolfe Blesdale;" and another was his "planting lotte," granted "the 7th of the 9th mo. 1640, containing pr estimation six acres more or less, lying uppon ye great neck," and his house was built near the "great neck bridge, on the beach road." It is interesting to note in this connection that in 1890 the old homestead property was still owned and in possession of descendants of the immigrant. Later in 1646 John Eaton conveyed the property to his son John, and then moved with the other members of his family about fifteen miles up the Merrimack to Haverhill, and there spent the remaining twenty-two years of his life. In 1646 he was chosen grand juror, and also one of five prudential men of Salisbury. He was a husbandman, and the records mention that he also made staves. He died in Haverhill, October 29, 1668, aged about seventy-three years, hence he was born about 1595. He married Anne ———, about 1617, and all of their children were born in England. She died February 5, 1660, and he married second, November 20, 1661, Phebe, widow of Thomas Dow, of Newbury, Massachusetts. She died in 1672. John and Anne Eaton had children: 1. John, born 1619; married Martha Rowlandson, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. 2. Ann, born about 1622, died in Haverhill, December 13, 1683; married June 25, 1645, Lieutenant George Brown, who married second, March 17, 1684, widow Hannah Hazen of Rowley. 3. Elizabeth, born about 1625; married December 1, 1648, James Davis, of Haverhill; ten children. 4. Ruth, born about 1628; married December 9, 1656, Samuel Ingalls; lived in Ipswich. 5. Thomas, born about 1631; married (first) Martha Kent; (second) Eunice Singletary; lived in Haverhill. 6. Hester, born about 1634, died young.

(II) John Eaton, eldest child of John and Anne Eaton, was born in England in 1619, and died on the old homestead in Salisbury, Massachusetts, November 1, 1682. He went to Salisbury with his father in the winter of 1639-40, and when the latter removed to

Haverhill, in 1646, he deeded his house and property "on the neck" to his son John who lived there until his death. He was a planter and cooper, as he describes himself in his will, and he appears to have become possessed of a large estate in lands which he gave to his son, making ample provision for each, the homestead going to his eldest son John. About 1644 John Eaton married Martha, daughter of Thomas Rowlandson Sr., of Ipswich, and sister of Rev. Joseph Rowlandson, who graduated from Harvard College in 1652, the only member of his class. The Rowlandsons came from England, and it is believed that they were acquainted with the Eatons before coming to this country. Martha, wife of John Eaton, survived him about thirty years, and died in July, 1712, "a woman of great age and of great excellency of character." Children: 1. Hester, born August, 1645, died 1649. 2. John, born about 1646; married Mary ———; lived in Salisbury. 3. Thomas, born January 17, 1647; married Hannah Hubbard; lived in Salisbury; she was a descendant of William Hubbard, "an eminent inhabitant" of Ipswich. 4. Martha, born August 12, 1648; married (first) Benjamin Collins, of Salisbury; (second) Philip Flanders, of Salisbury. 5. Elizabeth, born December 12, 1650; married January 7, 1673, Dr. John Groth, who was admitted to practice medicine in 1679. 6. Ann, born December 17, 1652, died June 12, 1658. 7. Sarah, born February 28, 1655; married May 6, 1675, Robert Downer, of Salisbury. 8. Mary, born December 9, 1656, died January 1, 1657. 9. Samuel, born February 14, 1659; a mariner. 10. Joseph, born March 1, 1661; married Mary French; lived in Salisbury. 11. Ephraim, born April 12, 1663; married Mary True; lived in Salisbury.

(III) Captain Joseph Eaton, son and tenth child of John and Martha (Rowlandson) Eaton, was born in Salisbury, March 1, 1661, and died there January 13, 1743. His house was in that part of the town known as Sandy hill, where his house lot comprised three acres of land given him by his father, but he had much other land and is said to have bought and sold land quite extensively for his time, and to have gained an honest competency through his dealings. He was a joiner by trade, and built many houses and other buildings in the town, and he also was captain of militia and a man of considerable influence in public affairs. Captain Eaton was a famous hunter and trapper, and at certain seasons of the year went with companions as far east as

Brunswick, Maine, and on his return home he would entertain his family and friends with anecdotes of his frequent excursions. These stories aroused an adventurous spirit in his sons, and three of them afterward sought their fortunes down in the wilds of Maine. They were not adventurers, however, but sturdy pioneers, men of courage and determination, Indian fighters in defense of home and family, and one of them fell a victim of Indian rapacity, while the son of another received a wound, and was made prisoner and carried away into captivity. In the history of Brunswick, Maine, it is written as a matter of tradition that one Jacob Eaton went there from Salisbury, Massachusetts, about 1680, or earlier, with one Michael Malcom, and were trappers and traders with the Indians; that they bought lands from the Indians which included the territory now comprising the town of Brunswick, and laid claim to title. The story is not without foundation, though essentially incorrect in many respects, and is the outgrowth of the hunting excursions which furnished recreation for Captain Eaton's hunting parties. If a put chase was made from the Indians, as might be inferred if what has been termed the "Eaton claim" had any foundation in fact, the grant doubtless was secured by Captain Eaton himself rather than his son Jacob, and at a period much later than 1680, for the captain then was less than twenty years old and his son Jacob was not born until 1703. Whatever truth there may have been in the story that the Eatons ever seriously laid claim to title to the lands of Brunswick is not now known, but there is no evidence that an Indian deed was ever executed, or presented as a foundation of the so called claim; but if family tradition be true the worthy captain possessed a sufficiently keen sense of humor to narrate to his friends the story of having acquired title to Indian lands by verbal cession, if such had been the case.

Captain Eaton married (first) December 14, 1683, Mary French, of Salisbury, who died July 12, 1726; ten children. The intentions of his second marriage were recorded in November, 1726, and he married soon afterward Mary Worster (or Worcester) of Bradford, Massachusetts, who died September 2, 1759. His children, all born of his first marriage: 1. John, born August 23, 1684, died December 12, 1684. 2. John, born October 18, 1685; married Esther Johnson, of Kingston, New Hampshire; lived in Salisbury. 3. Samuel, born December 7, 1687; married Mary Mal-

com; removed to Brunswick, Maine. 4. Joseph, born August 14, 1690; married Mary French; lived in Newbury, Massachusetts. 5. Benjamin, born February 14, 1693; married Sarah Merrill; lived in Salisbury. 6. Moses, born May 18, 1695; was killed by Indians near Brunswick, Maine, 1722. 7. Mary, born April 9, 1697; married January 14, 1715, Benjamin True, of Salisbury. 8. Nicholas, born September 12, 1699; married Mercy Walton; lived in Salisbury. 9. Sarah, born May 20, 1701; married June 30, 1720, David Buswell, of Bradford, Massachusetts. 10. Jacob, born April 16, 1703; married (first) Sarah Plummer; (second) Sarah Malcom; lived in Topsham, Maine.

(IV) Samuel Eaton, third son and child of Captain Joseph Eaton and Mary French his first wife, was born in Salisbury, December 7, 1687, and is mentioned in the history of Brunswick as having come from Salisbury "early in the last century and built a house on the corner of Bank and Maine streets." But the author of the history just mentioned is mistaken in saying of this Samuel Eaton that "one of his children Samuel, was a soldier in Fort George in 1722," for the Samuel Eaton of Fort George and the colonial wars was Samuel the elder son of Captain Joseph, and the pioneer of the family in Maine. He inherited a love of exploration and "to gratify it he plunged into the forests of Maine and finally settled in what is now Brunswick." He is the Samuel Eaton who figured so conspicuously in what has been called Lovewell's war, which began in 1722, and it was he whom Captain Gyles (or Giles) sent from Fort George to Colonel John Harmon at Georgetown, Massachusetts, with a letter tied up in an eelskin and concealed in his hair. When it was unsafe for him to travel by land he took to the water and swam, and thus reached his destination in safety. During the same war Moses Eaton, brother of Samuel, was taken prisoner (June, 1722), tortured and mutilated, and finally was carried to Point Pleasant and killed by his savage captors.

Samuel Eaton married, about 1715, Mary, daughter of John Malcom, first of Salisbury and afterward of Brunswick. John Malcom was one of the companions of Captain Joseph Eaton on his hunting expeditions from Salisbury into Maine, and it was he who with Eaton is said to have taken part in purchasing the Indian title to what now is Brunswick, although the history of Brunswick ascribes that action to one Michael Malcom. It is not known that

John Malcom took part in the colonial wars, although one or more of his sons entered the service. The names of all of Samuel Eaton's children are not known, but it is stated (on the authority of the late Martin Eaton) that he had two sons—Enoch and Daniel; and a daughter Mary. Enoch Eaton was drowned when a boy.

(V) Daniel Eaton, son of Samuel and Mary (Malcom) Eaton, was born in Brunswick, Maine, in 1722, and through him are descended many of the Brunswick Eaton families. Little is known of his family life and there is no present record by which we may learn of his marriage, the name of his wife and their children, except John. But there is a clear account of a part of the service of Daniel Eaton as a soldier of the French and Indian war. Early in May, 1757, while John Malcom and Daniel Eaton were going to Maquoit for salt hay, they were attacked by Indians. Malcom escaped, but Eaton received a bullet wound in the wrist, was captured and taken to Canada and held there about a year. His captor was the Indian chief Sabattis, who sold his prisoner for four dollars. Many years after this event, about 1800, the old chief again visited Brunswick, met his former prisoner and was shown the mark of the bullet wound on his arm; and seeing the scar Sabattis said, "That long time ago; war time too."

(VI) John Eaton was a son of Daniel Eaton, but other than this fact little is known of him, except that he married Jane Grant, and had children, among them sons Martin, John and David, and a daughter Jane.

(VII) Martin Eaton, son of John Eaton, was born in Brunswick, Maine, in 1796, and died in South Durham, Maine, in 1888, having attained the remarkable age of ninety-two years. He was a substantial farmer, living first in Brunswick and afterward for many years in Webster, Maine, but later returned to Brunswick in order that his children might have the benefits of the better schools of the latter town. Mr. Eaton married, April 27, 1834, Phebe Winslow, of Durham, born January 31, 1805, daughter of William Winslow, founder of the town of Winslow, Maine, and one of the foremost men of his time in the province. Children of Martin and Phebe (Winslow) Eaton: 1. Sarah Jane, born May 30, 1835, died June 8, 1906; married, October 17, 1879, George P. Day, of South Durham, Maine. 2. William Winslow, born May 20, 1836; married, July 12, 1865, Agnes H. Magoun. 3. Rebecca Annie, born July 18, 1837;

married, April, 1878. George Richardson. 4. Abigail Stewart, born October 10, 1838, died July 13, 1839. 5. Martha Ellen, born October 8, 1839, died February 4, 1872; married, December 8, 1864. James Clark. 6. Alonzo Jones, born January 10, 1841; a soldier of the civil war, and died August, 1905, of disabilities contracted in service; married, March, 1861, Elizabeth M. Lyon, who died in 1906. 7. Lucinda Maria, born January 10, 1841, died November 2, 1842. 8. Edward R., born May 20, 1843; died October 30, 1861, while in service in the first year of the civil war.

(VIII) Dr. William Winslow Eaton, eldest son and second child of Martin and Phebe (Winslow) Eaton, was born in Webster, Maine, May 20, 1836, and for more than forty years has been prominently identified with the professional and civil life of Danvers, and of Essex county, Massachusetts. When Dr. Eaton was a boy living down in Maine his father removed from Webster to Brunswick that his children might have every opportunity to gain a better education than was afforded in the common schools in Webster, and William attended the public schools in Brunswick, and later finished the course of the high school and was graduated. But this was not enough for him for he had determined to obtain a higher education and to that end fitted himself for college, entered Bowdoin for the classical course and graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1861; and best of all, he accomplished this course wholly through his own persevering effort, maintaining himself and paying his own tuition rates from the day of matriculation to commencement day when the dean of the faculty handed him his coveted and honestly deserved diploma. In 1865 he received the degree of M. A. from the same institution. While making his course in college Dr. Eaton had begun the study of medicine under the competent preceptorship of Dr. Isaac Lincoln of Brunswick, but after graduating he taught in the Bridgton high school one year and at the same time continued his preliminary medical studies more definitely than before, taking his first and second courses of lectures in 1861 and 1862 in the Maine Medical School, although for very good reason he did not receive his diploma in medicine until something like two years later. The interval of years, however, was not without value from the standpoint of practical medical and surgical experience, although for the time the young aspirant was compelled to lay aside his text books and didactic studies for the more practical surgi-

cal duties of the hospital tent and the battlefield.

On June 6, 1862, Dr. Eaton enlisted from Brunswick, Maine, in the Sixteenth Maine Volunteer Infantry Regiment, and on June 27, 1862, was appointed hospital steward. He was promoted to assistant surgeon January 25, 1863, and to surgeon, with rank of major, November 25, 1864, having served as acting surgeon from May 1, 1864. His regiment was organized at Augusta, Maine, and was there mustered into the service of the United States for a period of three years or during the war, on August 14, 1862, Colonel Asa W. Wildes commanding. The regiment left Augusta on August 19 for Washington City, arriving there August 21, and the next day crossed the Long Bridge into Virginia, being assigned to Forts Cass, Woodbury and Tillinghast. On September 7 it was withdrawn from the forts and ordered to active duty in Maryland. At Gettysburg only two officers and fifteen men remained able for duty at the close of the three days battle, out of 248 who went into action. Surgeon Eaton was captured there on July 1st. and remained in charge of the Lutheran Church Hospital until July 4th, when after the advance of the Union forces he rejoined his regiment. He was always to be found at his post, performing the arduous duties of an army surgeon in the field with efficiency and skill, caring for the sick and wounded of his command, often under most unfavorable conditions, and achieving a most creditable record, whether in camp, hospital, or on the field of battle. While a prisoner he ministered to sick and wounded rebels, as well as to his own comrades. In this connection it may be noted that he still retains a fragment of his regimental flag, which, when capture was inevitable, was torn to pieces by the color-bearer, and distributed among the men to prevent it falling into the enemy's hands. While in winter quarters at Mitchell's Station, in December, 1863, he received from Secretary of War Stanton a leave of absence to admit of his completing his professional studies in the New York Hospital and Medical School, receiving the degree of M. D. from New York University on March 4, 1864. During this course he sat under the instruction of the eminent D. Valentine Mott and other noted physicians and surgeons. Surgeon Eaton was honorably discharged from service at Augusta, Maine, June 5, 1865, by reason of end of war.

After being mustered out of service, Dr. Eaton returned to his old home in Brunswick,

where he married, but did not practice there. His professional career was begun in South Reading, Massachusetts, (now Wakefield), where he was induced to locate in answer to the urgent request of his old regimental chaplain, with whom he was visiting after returning from the front. After two years residence in South Reading Dr. Eaton removed to Danvers and has engaged in active and successful general practice in that locality since 1867, a period of more than two score years. He maintains an office in Salem as well as in Danvers, although his home is in the latter town, and his practice, while general, has its special side and he is an electro-therapeutist of wide reputation. It is doubtful if there is any professional man in Essex county with a more extended and favorable acquaintance than Dr. Eaton, and few whose endeavors in professional life have been rewarded with better success or more substantial results. In 1865 he became a member of the Essex County Medical Society and the Massachusetts Medical Society, and besides he holds membership in various other organizations of men of his profession, among them the Maine Medical Society, the American Medical Association and the American Electro-Therapeutic Society, of the latter of which he is a former vice-president, as also he is ex-president of the Essex County Medical Society, and ex-vice-president of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He became a member of the board of U. S. examining surgeons for pensions, June, 1889, and still occupies that position. He is an interesting but not prolific writer. One of his best professional monographs is one on "The Use and Abuse of Alcohol," and he is author of a "History of the Physicians of Danvers," which has been published; and a concise and accurate "History of the Sixteenth Regiment Maine Volunteer Infantry," his old command.

Dr. Eaton is a Mason of long standing, having first become a member of Army Lodge, No. 8, F. and A. M., while in service at the front in 1864. He is affiliated with Amity Lodge, of Danvers; was a charter member and past master of Mosaic Lodge, of Danvers; is a charter member of Holton Chapter, R. A. M., of Danvers; also member of Winslow Lewis Commandery, No. 18, K. T., of Salem, of which he has been prelate for sixteen years; and member of Sutton Lodge of Perfection, of Salem. He is a comrade of Ward Post, No. 90, G. A. R.; was its second commander, serving two years; and for thirty-five years has been annually installed in his present posi-

tion of surgeon. In his life in Danvers he has been for many years variously identified with the best interests and institutions of the community, and while he has never aspired to political honors, he has taken an active part in the interest of good citizenship and the general welfare. He has filled several offices of minor importance, and for fifteen years served as member of the school committee, of which he was at one time chairman. He was a trustee of the Peabody Institute; and for the past twenty-three years has been president and one of the trustees of the Walnut Grove Cemetery Corporation. He is a member of the Danvers Scientific Society. He is one of the organizers of the Danvers Improvement Society, was its first vice-president, and for eighteen years president, which position he yet occupies. This Society was formed with the idea of beautifying the roads, walks, shade trees, railroad station, etc., of the city. The Society, without any means in the treasury, purchased for five thousand dollars, which has been paid, a tract of land of twenty-five acres, which it proposed to turn over to the town as a beautiful park bordering on Porter river for a quarter-mile wide, with landscape scenery, river view, etc., all graded and beautified, besides thousands of dollars expended in improvements. This will be turned over to the town, to be enjoyed as a public park forever. Dr. Eaton delivered the address at the Memorial Institute at the time of the death of General Grant, and has made addresses on several Memorial Days.

On June 25, 1865, Dr. Eaton married Agnes Hirst Magoun, born in Carlisle, England, January 5, 1842, who came to the United States when a child. She died in Danvers, July 14, 1904. Children of Dr. and Mrs. Eaton: 1. Elbert, born August 8, 1866, died May 31, 1880. 2. Susan Wilhelmina, born April 2, 1870. 3. Harold P., born January 2, 1881, died May 2, same year. 4. Marion Agnes, born June 19, 1883.

(The Winslow Line).

William Winslow, or Wyncelow, the first of the lineage as traced in England, had children: 1. John, of London, afterwards of Wyncelow Hall, was living in 1387-88; married Mary Crouchman, who died in 1409-10; styled of Crouchman Hall. 2. William, mentioned below.

(II) William Winslow was son of William Winslow (1).

(III) Thomas Winslow, son of William Winslow (2), was of Burton, county Oxford.

having lands also in Essex; was living in 1452. He married Cecelia, one of the two daughters and heiress of an old family—Tansley. She was called Lady Agnes.

(IV) William Winslow, son of Thomas Winslow (3), was living in 1529. Children: 1. Kenelm, mentioned below. 2. Richard, had a grant from Edward VI of the rectory of Elksley, county Nottingham.

(V) Kenelm Winslow, son of William Winslow (4), purchased in 1559, of Sir Richard Newport, an estate called Newport's Place, in Kempsey, Worcestershire. He had an older and very extensive estate in the same parish, called Clerkenleap, sold by his grandson, Richard Winslow, in 1650. He died in 1607, in the parish of St. Andrew. He married Catharine ———. His will, dated April 14, 1607, proved November 9 following, is still preserved at Worcester. Only son, Edward, mentioned below.

(VI) Edward Winslow, son of Kenelm Winslow (5), born in the parish of Saint Andrew, county Worcester, England, October 17, 1560, died before 1631. He lived in Kempsey and Droitwich, county Worcester. He married first, Eleanor Pelham, of Droitwich; second, at St. Bride's Church, London, November 4, 1594, Magdelene Oliver, the records of whose family are found in the parish register of St. Peter's, Droitwich. Children: 1. Richard, born about 1585-86; died May 20, 1659; married Alice Hay, daughter of Edward Hurdman; resided at Draycoat, parish of Kempsey. 2. Edward, governor of Plymouth Colony, born October 18, 1595, at Droitwich; died May 8, 1655; married first, at Leyden, May 16, 1618, Elizabeth Barker; second, May 12, 1621, Susan (Fuller) White, (who came in the "Mayflower" with Winslow), widow of William White and mother of Peregrine White, the first-born in the colony. 3. John, born April 16, 1597; died 1674, in Boston; married, October 12, 1624, Mary, daughter of James and Susanna Chilton. 4. Eleanor, born April 22, 1598, at Droitwich; remained in England. 5. Josiah, born February 11, 1605-06; died December 1, 1674; sent over as accountant to Mr. Shirley, 1631; lived at Marshfield, Massachusetts; married, 1636, Margaret Bourne. 6. Gilbert, born October 26, 1600; came in the "Mayflower" with Edward; signed the compact; returned to England after 1623, and died there. 7. Elizabeth, born March 8, 1601-02; baptized March 8 following, at Droitwich; buried January 20, 1604-05, at St. Peter's Church. 8. Magdalen, born December

26, 1604, at Droitwich; remained in England. 9. Kenelm, mentioned below.

(VII) Kenelm Winslow, son of Edward Winslow (6), was born at Droitwich, county Worcester, England, April 29, 1599, and baptized May 3, 1599. He was the immigrant ancestor. He came to Plymouth probably in 1629 with his brother Josiah, and was admitted a freeman January 1, 1632-3; was surveyor of the town of Plymouth 1640, and was fined ten shillings for neglecting the highways. He removed to Marshfield about 1641, having previously received a grant of land at that place, then called Green's Harbor, March 5, 1637-8. This grant, originally made to Josiah Winslow, his brother, he shared with Love Brewster. His home was "on a gentle eminence by the sea, near the extremity of land lying between Green Harbor and South Rivers. This tract of the township was considered the Eden of the region. It was beautified with groves of majestic oaks and graceful walnuts, with the underground void of shrubbery. A few of these groves were standing within the memory of persons now living (1854) but all have fallen beneath the hand of the woodman." The homestead he left to his son Nathaniel. Other lands were granted to Kenelm, as the common land was divided. He was one of the twenty-six original proprietors of Assonet (Freetown) Massachusetts, purchased of the Indians April 2, 1659, and received the twenty-fourth lot, a portion of which is still or was lately owned by a lineal descendant, having descended by inheritance. Kenelm was a joiner by trade, as well as a planter. He filled various town offices; was deputy to the general court 1642 to 1644 and from 1649 to 1653, eight years in all. He had considerable litigation, as the early court records show. He died at Salem, whither he had gone on business, September 13, 1672, apparently after a long illness, for his will was dated five weeks earlier, August 8, 1672, and in it he describes himself as "being very sick and drawing nigh unto death." He may have been visiting his niece, Mrs. Elizabeth Corwin, daughter of Edward Winslow. He married, in June, 1634, Eleanor Adams, widow of John Adams of Plymouth. She survived him, and died at Marshfield, where she was buried December 5, 1681, aged eighty-three. Children: 1. Kenelm, born about 1635, died November 11, 1715. 2. Eleanor, or Ellen, born about 1637; died August 27, 1676; married Samuel Baker. 3. Nathaniel, born about 1639; died December 1, 1719; married Faith Miller. 4. Job, see forward.

(VIII) Job Winslow, son of Kenelm Winslow, was born about 1641, died at Freetown, Massachusetts, July 14, 1720. His house at Swansey was burned by Indians in 1675. He went to Freetown, Massachusetts, and was selectman there in 1686, town clerk in 1690, and leading man in all town matters, civil and religious. He was a shipwright by occupation. He married Ruth ———. Children: William, born November 16, 1674; Oliver, February 20, 1676; Ruth, September 13, 1678; Richard, March 6, 1680; Hope, May 29, 1681; Job, July 10, 1683; Joseph, about 1685; James, May 9, 1687, mentioned below; Mary, April 2, 1689; George, January 2, 1690-91; Jonathan, November 22, 1692; John, February 20, 1694; Elizabeth, 1696-97.

(IX) James Winslow, son of Job Winslow, was born at Freetown, Massachusetts, May 5, 1687, died at Falmouth, Maine, October 19, 1773. He owned a large tract of land at Broad Bay (now Portland), which he gave to his sons, but on account of trouble with the Indians they were obliged to return to Falmouth after a few years. He was the first Friend in Falmouth and lent a most important support to the doctrines of that respectable people. He married Elizabeth Carpenter; married (second) Ruth Getchell, of Brunswick, Maine. Children: Mary, born June 20, 1709; Nathan, April 1, 1713; Job, March 30, 1715; Benjamin, June 19, 1717, mentioned below; Elizabeth, May 6, 1721; James, August 6, 1725; Sybil, October 3, 1727.

(X) Benjamin Winslow, son of James Winslow, was born June 19, 1717, at Freetown, Massachusetts, died April 26, 1796, at Falmouth, Maine. He seems to have resided in Falmouth after 1728. He bought in company with Elijah Douglas one-half of what is known as Birch Island for the sum of seventy-six pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence. He and his family were members of the Society of Friends. He married Hope Cobb, August 11, 1738. Children: Samuel, born September 15, 1739; Sarah, June 18, 1741; Oliver, March 9, 1743; Elizabeth, March 10, 1745; Benjamin, December 6, 1746; Joseph, July 31, 1748; William, June 19, 1750, mentioned below; Oliver, March 2, 1752; Hannah, August 18, 1754.

(XI) William Winslow, son of Benjamin Winslow, was born June 19, 1750, died November 28, 1834, at Falmouth, Maine. He was a farmer by occupation. He married, in Boston, Massachusetts, September 20, 1770, Phoebe Pope. Children: Abigail, born June

25, 1771; Ebenezer, October 9, 1772; Hannah, December 30, 1773; Huldah, May 24, 1775; Stephen, June 14, 1776; Daniel, September 14, 1777; Eunice, July 26, 1779; William, April 8, 1781, mentioned below; Stephen, June 18, 1782; Peter, September 30, 1783; Joseph and Benjamin (twins), November 2, 1784; Robert, August 1, 1786; Phoebe, January 4, 1788; Daniel, March 31, 1789; Elijah, August 28, 1793; Reuben, January 21, 1795; John Tabor, May 12, 1800.

(XII) William Winslow, son of William Winslow, was born April 8, 1781, died June 28, 1844, at Durham, Maine, and was buried there. He was a carpenter and millwright by occupation. He married, in Scarborough, Maine, February 27, 1804, Sarah Stuart. Children: Phoebe, born January 31, 1805, at Winslow, Maine, married Martin Eaton and they were the parents of William Winslow Eaton; Abigail Stuart, July 13, 1806, at Belgrade, Maine; Sally, December 26, 1807, at Belgrade; Jane Gould, July 29, 1809; Mary Gardner, July 29, 1811; Charles Stuart, June 18, 1813; Huldah Mower, January 24, 1815; Harriet, July 4, 1817; Joseph Pope, September 28, 1819; William Penn, June 12, 1822; Martha Meader, March 17, 1824; Eli Gould, May 5, 1826.

The Carter family is of ancient English lineage. In one of the battles of Bruce's war, an officer by the name of McCarter countermanded the order of a superior officer, which meant death, but which gave the victory, hence they could not really put him to death, but could not allow the offence to go unpunished. Therefore they deprived him of the "Mc" in his name, and added a "t," making it Cartter. The present family descends from him. Richard Cartter, Lord of the Manor of Garston, in the parish of Watford, England, is supposed to have been the grandfather of Rev. Thomas Cartter, the immigrant, mentioned below.

(I) Rev. Thomas Cartter, immigrant ancestor, was born in Hertfordshire, England, about 1608, as he deposed December 17, 1662. He was a graduate of St. John's College, Cambridge University, taking his degrees in 1620 and 1633. In 1635, with forty others, he came in the ship "Planter" from England, giving his residence there as St. Albans in Hertfordshire. He settled first in Dedham, but soon removed to Watertown, where he was an elder of the church. He was admitted a freeman May 1, 1638. On the founding of the church in Woburn, he was called as the minister, and

ordained there October 22, 1642. He served the people acceptably for a period of thirty-six years until his death, September 5, 1684. He had in his possession what he believed to be a Bible of the martyr, John Rogers, from whom he descended in a maternal line. Johnson, in his "Wonderworking Providence," calls him a "Reverend, godly man, apt to teach the sound and wholesome truths of Christ." Another historian pronounced him "a very pious, exemplary man, and able and sound preacher of the Gospel." The customs of the time, good old Puritan times, is shown by the bill of expenses for the funeral of the beloved minister. Of the total cost of four pounds, nineteen shillings, the coffin cost six shillings, the wine for the mourners cost half the total bill, over two pounds. It may be interesting to note that the town of Woburn paid him a salary of eighty pounds a year. He married Mary Dalton, who died March 28, 1687. Their children are mentioned in the will of James Carter, brother of Rev. Thomas, dated Hinderclay, county Suffolk, England, September 8, 1655. Children: 1. Rev. Samuel, born August 8, 1640; mentioned below. 2. Judith, March 15, 1645; married, October 14, 1660, Samuel Somers; (second) Giles Fairfield. 3. Theophilus, July 24, 1646, died February 15, 1649-50. 4. Mary, July 24, 1648; married, 1671, John Wyman, Jr.; (second) Nathaniel Batchelder. 5. Abigail, August 10, 1649; married, May 7, 1674, John Smith. 6. Deborah, September 17, 1651, died December 14, 1667. 7. Timothy, Woburn, June 12, 1653; married, May 3, 1680, Anna Fiske; died July 8, 1727. 8. Thomas, June 8, 1668; married, 1682, Margaret Whitmore; lived in Woburn.

(II) Rev. Samuel Cartter, son of Rev. Thomas Cartter, was born at Watertown, August 8, 1640. He graduated from Harvard College in 1660 and was admitted an inhabitant and proprietor of the common lands at Woburn, January 4, 1665-66. He held at different times several responsible offices in the town; selectman in 1679-81-82-83; commissioner of rates 1680; town clerk 1690. He was also teacher of the grammar schools in 1685-86. He owned land on George Hill, Lancaster, given him by the town, and this land was occupied by his descendants for several generations. He preached at Lancaster between 1681 and 1688, and probably resided there for a time. On October 21, 1692, by a vote of the larger part of the town, Rev. Samuel Cartter was elected to be their fourth minister. He removed there soon after this call, but did not remain long over his

pastoral charge, as he died there in the fall of 1693. He married, in 1672, Eunice Brooks, born October 10, 1655, daughter of John and Eunice (Mousall) Brooks. She married (second) Captain James Parker; (third) John Kendall. Children: 1. Mary, born July 24, 1673. 2. Samuel, August 27, 1675, died September 10, 1676. 3. Samuel, January 7, 1678; mentioned below. 4. John, March 14, 1680. 5. Thomas, April 3, 1682. 6. Nathaniel, April 4, 1685. 7. Eunice, March 29, 1687. 8. Abigail, May, 1689, died young. 9. Abigail, May 30, 1690.

(III) Samuel (2) Cartter, son of Rev. Samuel (1) Carter, was born in Woburn, January 7, 1678, died in Lancaster, August 22, 1738. He lived on the north side of the road that leads up George Hill, a little to the north of the school house, on the site of a house formerly known as the Captain Ephraim Cartter house, his father, Rev. Samuel Cartter, having purchased two lots of Captain Henry Kerley in 1688. He was assigned to a garrison on George Hill with his brothers-in-law, Lieutenant Nathaniel and Ephraim Wilder, Thomas Ross, and his brother, John Cartter, and lost in attack by the Indians, July 31, 1704, with two fires, a good dwelling house, a horse, cow, two calves and his swine. He was selectman in 1723 and served on various committees for the location of highways, etc. He married, in March, 1701, Dorothy Wilder, born 1686, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Sawyer) Wilder. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1703, died at Lancaster, May 20, 1761. 2. Eunice, 1704, died at Sterling, November 16, 1789. 3. Nathaniel, Lancaster, 1706; mentioned below. 4. Dorothy, baptized February 4, 1710-11. 5. Anna. 6. Jonathan, baptized April 5, 1713, died at Leominster, March 19, 1799. 7. Ephraim, baptized February 6, 1714-15, died at Lancaster, October 12, 1790. 8. Oliver, baptized December 16, 1716, died at Leominster, September 11, 1790. 9. Mary, baptized February 1, 1718-19, died at Boston, February 3, 1743. 10. Elizabeth, baptized October 30, 1720, died at Lancaster, October 9, 1755. 11. Prudence, born February 22, baptized April 7, 1723, died at Leominster, April 6, 1789. 12. Josiah, born at Lancaster, January 26, 1726-27, died in Leominster, February 14, 1812.

(IV) Nathaniel, son of Samuel (2) Cartter, was born in Lancaster, 1706, died at Leominster, July 20, 1787. He resided on Bee Hill, in that town, on land given him by his father. At the first town meeting, July 9, 1740, he was chosen selectman, and on December 15 of the same year was made one of a committee to build the

meeting house. He was one of the first sixteen to sign the church covenant when that body was incorporated, September 25, 1743. His son Elisha was the first person baptized by the first minister of that church. He married (first) February 9, 1731, Thankful Sawyer, born 1715, died December 5, 1755, daughter of Elisha and Beatrix Sawyer. He married (second) July 21, 1758, Dorcas Spofford, of Lunenburg, who died August 6, 1784. His will was allowed November 20, 1787. He mentions Samuel, Elizabeth and Thankful Bennett, children of his daughter Elizabeth; son Elias; John, Nathaniel, Elias, David, Susanna, Dorothy, Luke, Sarah and Joshua, children of his daughter Susanna; daughter Abigail; Ebenezer, Prudence, Elisha, Abigail, Elijah, Thankful, Susanna Colburn, children of his daughter Prudence; his children Samuel, Elisha, Asa, Thankful and Nathaniel to have the residue of the estate. Children, all by first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born February 9, 1734, died April 24, 1760. 2. Nathaniel, December 17, 1735, died March 13, 1812. 3. Elias, November 24, 1737, died at Buckland, December 21, 1721. 4. Susanna, April 20, 1739; married, 1757, John Joslin; died December 5, 1777. 5. Abigail, May 10, 1741, died June 10, 1816. 6. Prudence (twin), May 10, 1741, married ——— Colburn. 7. Elisha, September 11, 1743, died young. 8. Samuel, August 14, 1746, died at Buckland. 9. Elisha, July 12, 1748. 10. Asa, May 6, 1750, died January 21, 1822. 11. Thankful, June 6, 1752.

(V) Nehemiah, probably nephew of Nathaniel Carter, was born at Lancaster in 1741, died October 15, 1810. He settled in Westfield, Massachusetts, and married Mary Kellogg, born in Westfield, January 13, 1748, died June 20, 1810, daughter of David Kellogg (see Kellogg). They removed in their old age to Lowville, New York, to live with their son Phidemus. Children, born in Westfield: 1. Chandler, born February 27, 1768; mentioned below. 2. Nehemiah, May 4, 1769, died aged ninety-two. 3. Mary, June 1, 1770, died aged ninety-four in Iowa. 4. Colonel Zeboim, June 13, 1772, died in Iowa, aged eighty-one; served in the war of 1812. 5. Catherine, August 18, 1774, died January 17, 1791. 6. David Kellogg, March 22, 1776; married, 1804, Elizabeth Hollister, born October 31, 1789, daughter of Abner Hollister; married (second) Sarah Betty, who died in Rochester, New York, August 27, 1828; had son David, who was a federal judge in the court of the District of Columbia. 7. Submit, August 18, 1779, died

October 29, 1779. 8. James Bruce, May 17, 1781, died in Rochester, March, 1852; married Mahala Doty, born in Saratoga, New York, March 15, 1793, died in Rochester, New York, in 1852; married (second) Anna Parks; was a blacksmith and settled first in Springfield, Massachusetts, and removed to Rochester; said to have ironed the first wagon built in Rochester. 9. Bathsheba, February 2, 1783, died in Holyoke, March 15, 1873; married, February 26, 1807, Nathaniel Gaylord. 10. Isaac, October 21, 1784, died in Lowville, New York, aged eighty-eight. 11. Phidemus, June 6, 1786, died in Lowville, December 19, 1874; married (first) Sophia Murray (second) Mrs. Ruth Hendel. 12. Samuel, September 9, 1788, died in Kansas, aged ninety; removed in 1806 to Lowville; served in war of 1812.

(VI) Captain Chandler, son of Nehemiah Carter, was born in Westfield, Massachusetts, February 27, 1768, died in Springfield, 1853. He married (intentions published April 28, 1805) Ann Waterman, in Medfield. He resided in Russell and Chester, Massachusetts. He was captain of the militia at Russell, and a blacksmith by trade. Children: 1. Waterman, married ——— Frisbee and died in Blandford; was captain of train band and commanded mounted militia; had children: Andrew Jackson, Hosea, Milo, Homer and Lucy. 2. Hiram, married Emma Day and resided in West Springfield. 3. Mary, married Otis Wait. 4. Almira, married John Wilbur. 5. Harriet, married and moved to Ohio. 6. Emeline, married Ephraim Walker, of West Becket. 7. Bethsina. 8. Julia, married Richard Church, a farmer in Becket. 9. Sarah, married Emerson Wait, brother of Otis Wait. 10. Ann, married Elijah S. Greene, of Chester, who was born in East Brookfield. 11. Lorenzo, mentioned below.

(VII) Lorenzo, son of Captain Chandler Carter, was born probably in Blandford, Massachusetts, May 12, 1810, and settled in Chester, Massachusetts, where he was a blacksmith. He married (first) February 26, 1835, Polly Frisbie, born July 28, 1807, died January 10, 1844; children: Harriet Ann, born April 6, 1836; Lydia Elisa, April 17, 1838; Eli Loveman, March 31, 1841. He married (second) September 24, 1844, Sarah Smith, born March 27, 1812, died February 6, 1852; children: Lawson Frederick, born February 14, 1846; Isaac Joseph, born July 13, 1847, died in the South, December, 1878; Sarah Truelove, born June 24, 1850, died August 3, 1850. He married (third) December 17, 1853, Lucina S. Gardener, born in England, died May 30, 1902.

daughter of Joseph Gardener, a native of England. Children: 1. Charlotte Maria, born September 17, 1854; married, July 12, 1872, Jarvis Valentine Farrington; had William A. J. Farrington, married Susan Cross, daughter of James Cross. 2. William Lorenzo, born August 23, 1856, died February 3, 1872. 3. Richard Gardener Waterman, June 12, 1858; mentioned below. 4. John Brown, born March 23, 1860, died May 30, 1871. 5. Charles Sumner, born May 20, 1863, died January 29, 1864.

(VIII) Richard Gardener Waterman, son of Lorenzo Cartter, was born in Chester, Massachusetts, June 12, 1858. He removed with his parents to Westfield at the age of three years. He attended the district school in Westfield a year, and then three years at Southwick. At the age of eleven he went to work for a farmer at Southwick, working for his board and clothes. For six months he worked on the farm of his brother-in-law, and three years for S. W. Bryant at South Hadley Falls. He then went as a travelling salesman, selling oil on commission, but his income was so large that the firm wished him to take a regular salary. Not wishing to cut down his income, he resigned his position, and went to West Springfield as manager of the R. A. Bagg farm, remaining three years. His experience here in market gardening led him to buy a farm of his own, and in 1883 he purchased nine acres of land from W. W. Amadon, and started in the market gardening business. From the first the enterprise was a success, and he now owns and cultivates over one hundred acres, employing from twenty to one hundred men, according to the season. He has brought the farm to a highly productive state, and has two large greenhouses, one sixty by twenty feet, the other, two hundred and seventy-six by fifty feet, together with extensive hot beds. His farm is situated on the west bank of the Connecticut river, two miles from Springfield and one and a quarter miles from Chicopee. He has all the facilities for successful market gardening, and his application to business, together with his thorough knowledge of the work, has made him prosperous. He is a charter member of the Knights of Pythias and Knights of Malta, and also a member of the Royal Arcanum, Sons of St. George, and of Tecota Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His hours of leisure are spent in enjoying outdoor life in his motor car, and he is especially fond of this mode of travel. In politics he is a Republican. He married, 1882, Ada Belle Amadon (see Amadon family). Chil-

dren: 1. Paul Raymond, died young. 2. Richard, died young. 3. Ada May, died young.

(The Kellogg Line).

(I) Captain Joseph Kellogg, immigrant ancestor, came from Great Heights, England. He married Joanna ———.

(II) John, son of Captain Joseph Kellogg, was baptized in Farmington, Connecticut, and married Sarah Moody, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Demming) Moody, granddaughter of John and Anone (Treat) Demming, of Hartford, and great-granddaughter of Richard and Alice (Gaylord) Treat.

(III) Captain Samuel, son of John Kellogg, was born in Hadley, Massachusetts, and married Mary Ashley.

(IV) David, son of Captain Samuel Kellogg, married Elizabeth Jones, of Enfield, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas and Mary (Meacham) Jones.

(V) Mary, daughter of David Kellogg, married Nehemiah Cartter (see Cartter family).

Thomas Chadwell, immigrant CHADWELL ancestor, was born in England, in 1611, according to his deposition in 1680, when he stated his age as sixty-nine years. Both he and his brother Richard were shipwrights, and came about the same time, in 1636, probably together, to Salem, Massachusetts. Richard Chadwell was at Saugus in 1636, and was a witness in the Salem court in 1637. The records show that John Sampson was apprenticed to him in June, 1635, by Francis Toby, of Rotherbith, county Surrey, England; that he removed to Sandwich, Massachusetts, of which he was a proprietor April 3, 1637; was in the Barbadoes in 1655; married, July 22, 1649, Katherine Presberry, of Sandwich; died November 27, 1661; bequeathed in will dated November 22, 1681, to son-in-law Lodowick Hawkes and his "cosen" Thomas, son of Moses Chadwell. Moses was son of his brother Thomas Chadwell. Thomas Chadwell went from Salem to Lynn, of which he was a proprietor as early as 1638. He removed to Sandwich before 1645, but was living in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1670, and finally returned to Lynn. He married (first) Margaret ———, died September 29, 1658; (second) Abigail ———, died at Charlestown. Her will dated June 8, 1683, proved June 19 following, bequeathed to husband; to sister Ann Pearson, of Piscataqua (Maine), to grandson Joseph Goose (or Negus), to sister Susanna Cross, and to sister Wheeler's daughters. Thomas

Chadwell died February 27, 1683. His will was dated February 25, 1684, and the inventory is dated June 18, 1684. He bequeathed to son Moses; to wife of Moses and their son Thomas; to daughter Ruth Needham. Children: 1. Moses, born April 10, 1637; mentioned below. 2. Benjamin (?), lived at Dover, New Hampshire, and Lynn; married Elizabeth Hawes; was not named in will. 3. Thomas, not mentioned in will; died at Lynn, February, 1683.

(II) Moses, son of Thomas Chadwell, was born April 10, 1637. He married, February, 1661, Sarah, probably daughter of Thomas Ivory. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Thomas, December 11, 1662; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, March 12, 1667-8. 3. Lewis, October 3, 1670 (Savage gives name as Lois). 4. Moses, September 11, 1673; died September 29, 1676. 5. Margaret, September 30, 1676. 6. Ann, June 17, 1679. 7. Elizabeth, December 18, 1681.

(III) Thomas (2), son of Moses Chadwell, was called "Jr." to distinguish him from his uncle of the same name. He was admitted a freeman in 1691. He died at Lynn, January 16, 1740. He married Hannah ———. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Moses, May 28, 1687; buried at Boston, April 25, 1760, or at Lynn, July 27, 1766. 2. Hannah, August 4, 1689. 3. Sarah, June 2, 1692. 4. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin, son of Thomas (2) Chadwell, was born at Lynn, December 24, 1694, and died July 16, 1748. He married, May 1, 1717, at Lynn, Ruth Collins, who died May 11, 1734. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Moses, April 28, 1719; mentioned below. 2. Martha, November 30, 1722. 3. Benjamin, November 1, 173— . 4. Sarah, August 21, 1724. 5. Ruth, June 29, 1727. 6. Ruth (2d), October 12, 1730.

(V) Moses (2), son of Benjamin Chadwell, was born at Lynn, April 28, 1719. He married, at Lynn (intention dated September 14, 1740), Susanna Newhall, died January 20, 1743-4; (second) (intention dated April 7, 1745) Elizabeth Knox (Nox), of Boston, died January 9, 1746-7; (third) (intention dated October 25, 1747) Mary Newhall, of Lynn. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Moses. 2. Harris, March 14, 1746; mentioned below. 3. Child, April 12, 1755. 4. Ruth, baptized October 10, 1756. Probably others.

(VI) Captain Harris Chadwell, son of Moses (2) Chadwell, was born at Lynn, March 14, 1746; died there August 26, 1834. He was lieutenant of a Lynn company at the battle of Concord, April 19, 1775, in the revolution;

lieutenant in Captain Samuel King's company later in the year in coast defence duty; second lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Epes's company, Colonel Isaac Smith's regiment; first lieutenant in Captain Joseph Hiller's company, assigned to General Farley's brigade, in the Rhode Island campaign; also in Captain Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment, 1777, in Rhode Island campaign. He was later a captain in the militia. He married, at Lynn, December 22, 1768, Ruth Witt, died January 30, 1834, aged eighty-three. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Elizabeth, July 12, 1769. 2. Mary, December 14, 1770. 3. Moses, February 6, 1773. 4. Lydia, June 13, 1775. 5. Harris Jr., November 13, 1777; mentioned below. 6. Ruth, June 28, 1780. 7. Sally, October 21, 1782. 8. Susanna, January 31, 1785. 9. Patty, April 25, 1787. 10. William, November 29, 1789.

(VII) Harris (2), son of Captain Harris (1) Chadwell, was born at Lynn, November 13, 1777, and died there February 8, 1833, aged fifty-five years. He married (first) July 9, 1801 (or June 23, according to a church record), Lucy Stocke, October 10, 1802, aged twenty-two years; (second) July 6, 1806, Polly Houghton, died at Lynn January 30, 1819, aged thirty-four years. Child of first wife, born at Lynn: 1. Harris, Jr., May 4, 1802; died September 22, 1803. Children of second wife, born in Lynn: 2. Lucy Houghton, April 3, 1807. 3. Mary, October 28, 1809. 4. Harris Otis, July 3, 1812; married (first) September 30, 1833, Harriet Wright, died July 29, 1839; (second) May 24, 1840, Mary D. Dodge, of Concord. (There is a record of birth at Lynn of Otis H. on the same date. Is it a duplicate record of a twin child?). 5. Cyrus, mentioned below.

(VIII) Cyrus, son of Harris (2) Chadwell, was born at Lynn, September 17, 1814. He was educated in the district schools, and in early life began to work at the trade of shoemaker. He followed this trade in the independent way of the shoemaker of his day, taking his work to the little shop on his own place and making boots and shoes entirely by hand. He was a good citizen, of strong convictions, much earnestness, tireless industry and uprightness. He married (intentions dated July 3, 1836) Hannah P. Putnam, of Lynn, of the same family from which General Israel Putnam and General Rufus Putnam are descended. He and his wife were among the early members of the Universalist church at Lynn. He died aged seventy-eight, and his

wife at the age of seventy-seven years. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Cyrus Alvin, September 17, 1845; mentioned below. 2. Perley Russell, March 3, 1847. 3. C. Faustina. 4. Harriet P. 5. Laura P. 6. Harris.

(IX) Cyrus Alvin, son of Cyrus Chadwell, was born at Lynn, September 17, 1845. He attended the public schools of his native city. He worked at the trade of shoemaking for a time in his father's shop, leaving to enlist in the civil war, August 8, 1862. He was a private at the age of sixteen in Company E, Captain John Edward Smith, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteer Regiment, Colonel Ingraham. The regiment was later under the command of Colonel Rodman, who was killed at Port Hudson, and finally under Colonel Richardson, who returned with it at the close of the war. Mr. Chadwell took part in many engagements. He was in the battle of Bisland, Louisiana, and of Mansura Plains, and in the Red River campaign under General Nathaniel P. Banks, and at Port Hudson. He was for a time in the hospital at York, Pennsylvania, on account of illness, and was mustered out in May, 1865, on account of disability, and the war being over.

Upon his return to Lynn at the close of the war he resumed work at his trade. But the days of hand-work in shoemaking were rapidly passing, and he found employment in a factory where some machinery operated by steam power was in use. He worked at burnishing. In 1871 he was appointed a letter carrier, soon after the free delivery system went into effect in that city, and has been in active and continuous service to the present time. Only one other man in the Lynn postal department has been longer in the service, and he has filled his duties in this position with zeal and fidelity, calling forth the commendation of various postmasters, as well as the appreciation of the public which he served. He was the prime mover in organizing the Grand Army Post at Lynn, and his name is at the head of the charter members of Post No. 5, which became in its palmy days one of the largest and wealthiest posts in the country, at one time turning out a thousand actual members on Memorial Day. Mr. Chadwell declined to serve as first commander, and a second time declined the honor, but afterward accepted the office and is now the third ranking past commander. In politics he is a very decided and earnest Republican.

He married, October 3, 1876, at Lynn, Charlotte Pratt Rogers, born in Holden, Maine, October 2, 1855, daughter of Deacon Joseph

F. and Laura (Copeland) Rogers. Through her Copeland ancestry she is descended from John and Priscilla (Molines) Alden, of the "Mayflower." Deacon Rogers began his business career with nothing, and acquired a comfortable fortune in the timber and lumber trade in Maine. He came to Lynn in 1873 on account of his disgust over the management of the affairs of his native town of Holden, Maine. He engaged in the lumber business in Lynn, and established a flourishing business, but through too extensive credits and misplaced confidence he lost heavily. He died in 1905, at an advanced age. His widow survives him, active and in good health, at the age of eighty. They were members of the Congregational church, of which Mr. Rogers was deacon.

Children of Cyrus Alvin and Charlotte Pratt (Rogers) Chadwell: 1. Dr. Orville R., born August 26, 1877; mentioned below. 2. Perley A., born November 9, 1878; resides in Lynn; married Rhoda Strong; child, Alvin. 3. Melvin Otis, born February 22, 1881; clerk in Lynn; married Julia A. Day; children: Alice Perley, Edith Day, Florence M.

(X) Dr. Orville Rogers Chadwell, son of Cyrus Alvin Chadwell, was born in Lynn, August 26, 1877. He attended the public and high schools of his native city, and studied medicine in Boston University, graduating with the degree of M. D. in the class of 1903. During the next four years he was an instructor in the laboratories of the Medical School. In the meantime he conducted a general practice at Jamaica Plain, Boston. He later succeeded to the practice of older physicians, and has as patients many of the best families of that section. He has been secretary of the Boston Homoeopathic Medical Society for three years, and is a member of the State and National societies. He is medical examiner for the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and various insurance orders, and is a director of the Friendly Society of Jamaica Plain, and the Neighborhood House, a philanthropic organization.

He married, September 21, 1904, Mabel Margaret Hubbard, born at Solon, Iowa, December 5, 1877, daughter of Albert M. and Emma (Budd) Hubbard. When she was a child the family moved to Elyria, near Cleveland, Ohio, where she attended the public schools, completing her education at Mount Holyoke College. Her father was a cousin of President Grover Cleveland, and his paternal ancestors were among the pioneers of Ohio

and later of Iowa. Mr. Hubbard's wife died soon after the birth of his daughter Margaret, and he removed in later years to Fruitvale, California, where he has since resided. He is a lifelong student, well versed in horticulture, and has been especially successful in the growing of fruit. During the civil war he was for some time an accountant in the provost marshal's office. He is a member of the Congregational church. Children: 1. Ashbell Hubbard, lives with his father; is a mechanical engineer. 2. Meribel, lives at home with her father. 3. Edgar Hubbard, died when a young man, unmarried. 4. Mabel Margaret Hubbard, married Dr. Chadwell.

Thomas Hopkins was born in HOPKINS Birmingham, England. He married Isabella Greives, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hunter) Greives, of Leith, Scotland.

(II) Thomas Greives Hopkins, son of Thomas Hopkins, was born in Birmingham, England, where he was educated and learned the trade of glass blower. He came to the United States in 1832 with his family, and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was employed in the manufacture of window glass by hand. Afterward he removed to the Adirondacks, New York, where he was also employed at his trade. Subsequently he returned to Cambridge, and from that time to his death worked principally for the New England Glass Company of that city. He married Elizabeth Hunter, who was also born in England. Children: 1. Thomas, was a member of Niagara Engine Company; married Elizabeth Shorey; one child, Emma. 2. William, was a member of the old Niagara Engine Company; married Esther Wyman; his son Joseph was killed while on duty as a fireman in East Cambridge. 3. John, assistant engineer of Cambridge fire department; married Emeline Dawes; children: i. Lillian, married Walter Shapley; ii. Lizzie, married Delmont Miller. 4. James Robert, further mentioned below. 5. Edwin, married his brother William's widow, Esther Wyman. 6. Elizabeth, married James Marr. 7. Louis B., foreman of Hose Company, No. 3, Somerville; married Elsie Price; child, Albert.

(II) James Robert, son of Thomas Greives Hopkins, was born at Cambridge, January 10, 1836, and attended the public schools there. At the age of sixteen he began to work in the furniture factory of Doe, Hazeltine & Company, as an apprentice in the trade of wood carving. At the same time he took a full course

in drawing at the Lowell Institute. He continued at his trade as a journeyman until the spring of 1858 at Cambridge. He then entered the employ of Haley, Morse & Boyden, of South Dedham (Norwood), but after a time returned to his former employer in Cambridge. When President Lincoln called for troops April 19, 1861, he enlisted with the Somerville Light Infantry in the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, and served for three months at the beginning of the civil war, and took part in the first battle of Bull Run. In the fall of 1861 he re-enlisted and went to New Orleans in General Butler's command, and served for seventeen months in the chief quartermaster's department. After he was mustered out he resumed his trade of wood carving in the factory of Doe, Hazeltine & Company, and afterward in the factory of J. W. Berry & Company, on Medford street, Charlestown. In 1870 he left his trade to engage in business on his own account as a general contractor and excavator.

In 1854 Mr. Hopkins became an active member of Niagara Engine Company, No. 3, at East Cambridge. His family were natural fire-fighters, and his brothers were distinguished in the fire departments of this section. He had been for some time a volunteer in this company. When his mother removed to Somerville he went with her and resigned from the Cambridge company, but joined Somerville Hand Engine Company, No. 1, July 6, 1856, and continued in this service until 1858. During his residence in Dedham he was a member of Washington Engine Company, No. 10. Then he returned and again joined the Somerville Company, No. 1, retaining his membership there until 1865, when he joined the newly organized Hose Company, No. 1, and was a member until it disbanded in 1866. While serving with Engine Company, No. 1, he was second assistant foreman in 1859, and clerk in 1860. He was also clerk of Hose Company, No. 1, during its entire existence. He was appointed engineer by the board of selectmen in April, 1869, and two weeks after the city was organized he was elected chief of the fire department of Somerville. That was January 13, 1872, and since then Chief Hopkins has filled this office with great fidelity and efficiency. His courage, zeal and executive ability have been often brought to the proof. He is one of the oldest and most popular chiefs in New England, and has the distinction of holding the office of fire chief longer than any other man in the country, with one exception, this being Thomas O'Connor, of New Orleans. At

Baltimore, in 1873, he assisted in organizing the National Association of Fire Engineers, and at one time was vice-president, and from time to time has done important work for the association and read valuable papers at the annual gatherings. He is a member of the Massachusetts State Firemen's Association, the Charlestown Volunteer, Cambridge and Somerville Veteran's Firemen's Association, and president of the Massachusetts Fire Chiefs Club, which he was instrumental in organizing. He is also a member of John Abbot Lodge of Free Masons; of Somerville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Oasis Lodge, No. 146, Odd Fellows; of Excelsior Council, No. 3, Royal Arcanum; of the Knights of Honor; and of Willard C. Kinsley Post, No. 139, Grand Army of the Republic. He had more than a local reputation as a singer in his younger days, and belonged to various church choirs of the vicinity. In religion he is a Congregationalist, and in politics a Republican.

He married, September 30, 1862, Susan Cutter Moore, born in Boston, October 12, 1838, daughter of Abram and Charlotte (Cutter) Moore of Canterbury, New Hampshire and Arlington, Massachusetts (see Moore). Children: 1. Charlotte Isabel, born at Somerville, April 7, 1866; graduate of Somerville high school; assistant in the public library for a time; married Joseph W. Whitaker, of Somerville; child: Robert L., died August 19, 1900. 2. James Wesley, born March 2, 1875; graduate of grammar school, and student three years in Somerville high school; clerk in jewelry store of Foster & Company, West street, Boston eight years, then traveled for Gulf Refining Company. He married Alice M. Bowditch, September 30, 1908; lives in No. 84 Leamington avenue, West Somerville.

(The Moore Line).

A number of pioneers of the name of Moore came to Londonderry, New Hampshire, in the early days of the settlement, from the north of Ireland. They were of Scotch ancestry, and their descendants are numerous in all parts of the country, particularly in New Hampshire.

(I) Jonathan Moore, immigrant ancestor, was living in Exeter, New Hampshire, in 1650, and according to tradition was of Scotch ancestry and had been a colonel in the royal army. If the tradition is correct, it is likely that he was one of the prisoners of war shipped to this country by Cromwell. Very little is known of him. He had two sons, Jonathan and William, and perhaps other children.

(II) William, son of Jonathan Moore, was one of the petitioners January 4, 1715, for the incorporation of the town of Stratham from Exeter, and was elected selectman at the first town meeting of Stratham, April 16, 1716. At a subsequent town meeting, August 5 following, he was elected first deputy from the new town to the general court. He married Sarah, daughter of Andrew and granddaughter of Thomas Wiggin, the immigrant. Among their children were William, Mary and perhaps John, mentioned below.

(III) John, son or nephew of William Moore, was born about 1690, in Exeter or vicinity. He married, March 15, 1719-20, Hannah Sias, of Oyster River parish (Durham), and later in life removed to Canterbury, New Hampshire. In the first federal census taken in 1790 the following sons and grandsons were heads of families in Canterbury: Samuel had three sons under sixteen and three females in his family; Ezekiel had wife, but no children; William had two males over sixteen, four under that age, and four females in his family; Joseph had two sons under sixteen and four females, while Archelaus had no children living in his family. John and John, Jr., were both living during the revolution at Canterbury, and signed petitions. William, Archelaus, Elizabeth and Samuel were baptized together at Durham, New Hampshire, December 24, 1727. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. William. 3. Archelaus, was town clerk of Canterbury 1772 and 1779; was with brother William at Concord, then Rumford, New Hampshire, in 1747. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Samuel.

(IV) John (2), son or nephew of John (1) Moore, was born 1720-30. He lived in Canterbury.

(V) John (3), son of John (2) Moore, was born about 1750-60, in Canterbury. He married Tabitha Davis. Children, born in Canterbury: Abraham M., mentioned below; Hugh T., William D., Judith G., Ruth, Sallie.

(VI) Abraham M., son of John (3) Moore, was born at Canterbury, August 31, 1799. He married Charlotte Cutter, born January 28, 1800. They lived at Canterbury, where he followed farming. Children, born at Boston, Massachusetts: 1. Abraham M., Jr., June 28, 1830; children: i. Lizzie, married Frank Draper; ii. Frank, married Annie Eames, one son, Edwin H., born August 20, 1899; iii. Charlotte W., clerk, New England Telephone Company, Boston; iv. Mrs. William H. Johnston, Greenville street, Somerville. 2. William Frank, born 1836; enlisted in Company I,

Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, and was killed in battle of Bull Run, in the civil war. 3. Susan Cutter, married James R. Hopkins (see Hopkins).

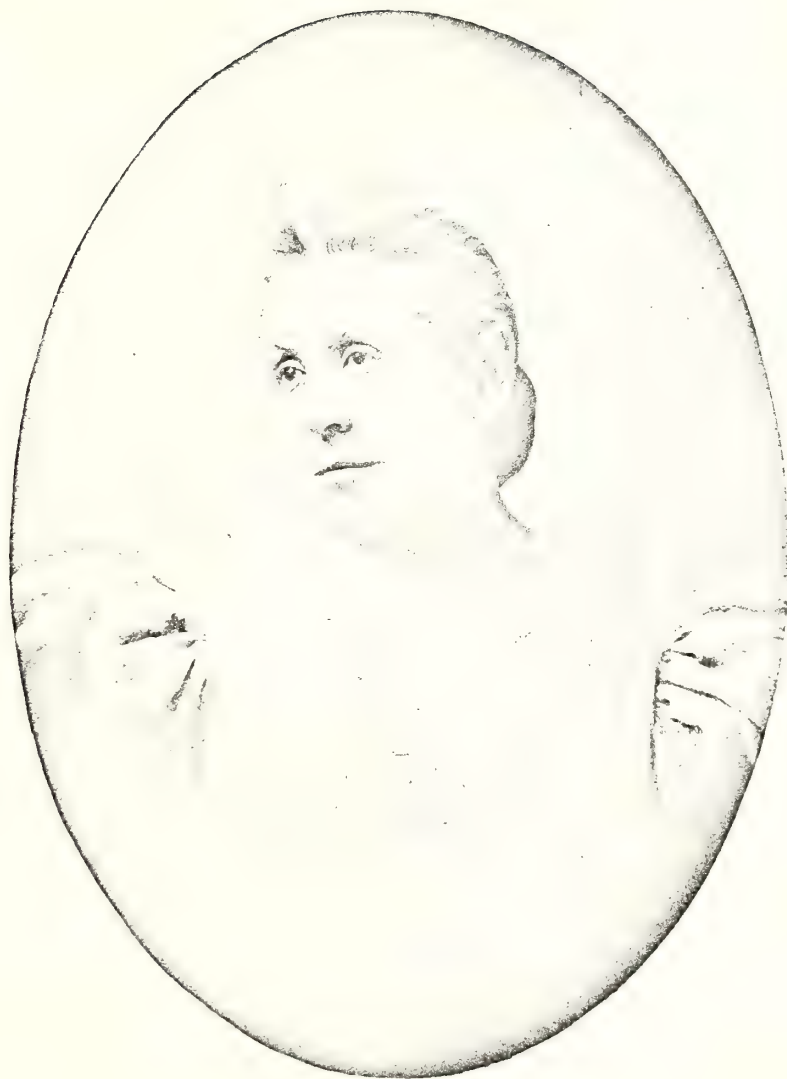
VAN NESS The surname Van Ness is undoubtedly taken from a place name, the prefix signifying of or from, and Ness being the town or locality in Holland where the family originated or were located at the time the surname came into use. Van Ness is a common name in America as well as Holland. Most of the family trace their ancestry to Cornelis Van Nes (or Ness) who married, about 1625, Mayken Hendrickse Burchgraeff, and lived upon the Havendyke, Holland. Henrick Geritse Van Nes, from Emberland, Holland, married April 19, 1654, Anneke Wessels, who was from Colen, New Amsterdam. The Van Ness family settled at Greenbush, New York, as well as New Amsterdam, at an early date, and became very prominent in social and public life. A descendant of Cornelis Van Ness, Judge William Peter Van Ness, was Alexander Hamilton's second in his duel with Aaron Burr, was United States judge of the southern district of New York, and wrote legal and historical essays. Cornelius Peter Van Ness was governor of New York, minister to Spain, and chief justice of Vermont.

Hon. John Peter Van Ness, of the old Van Ness family, was born in Ghent, New York, in 1770. He was representative in congress 1801-03. He took up his residence in Washington, and became the first president of the Bank of the Metropolis in 1814, and was Mayor of Washington later. He died March 7, 1847, at Washington. His mansion there was one of the most famous of the first fine houses built in the capitol. It stood on the banks of the Potomac, only a few rods from the White House. Van Ness married Maria, daughter of Davy Burns, owner of a large part of the tract of land comprising the present city of Washington. The site was not chosen by congress, but by Washington himself, who was authorized to select a location for the capital city on the Potomac river between the mouth of the eastern branch and the mouth of the Conveocheaque. After the site was chosen, the owners of three of the four farms required by the government made no difficulty in selling their property, but the fourth, Burns, a hard-headed Scotchman, was not willing to sell, and the commissioners appointed for the purpose finally gave up their efforts to induce him to

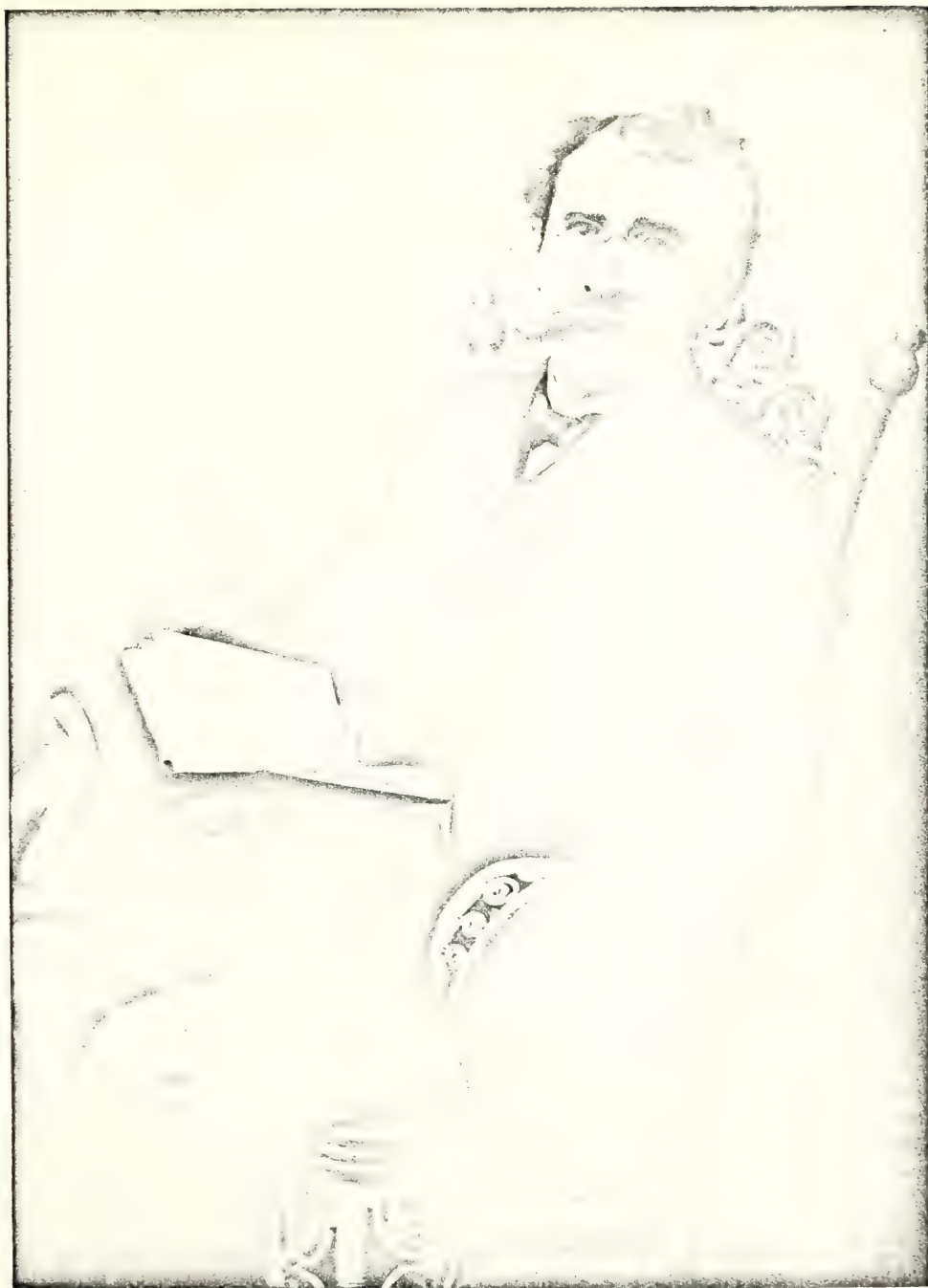
come to terms and called upon Washington to undertake the task. The Burns farm was south of the White House and extended as far eastward as the Patent Office, comprising six hundred acres. Washington made several visits to Burns, and finally lost his temper at the farmer's obstinacy, and exclaimed: "Had not the city been laid out here, you would have died a poor tobacco planter." Burns replied: "Had you not married Widow Custis wi' her nagurs you would ha' been a land surveyor to-day, and a mighty poor one at that." Washington had finally to threaten condemnation proceedings before Burns came to terms. Burns retained his house and some land. He sent his daughter to a fashionable school in Baltimore, after he became rich, from the sale of his farm to the government, and when she returned she was recognized as the belle of the city, not only on account of her father's wealth but for her own wonderful beauty and vivacity. She was twenty years old when she married Van Ness, who was described by a contemporary as "well fed, well bred and well read." For several years they lived in the old Burns home, but in 1820 they built the manor house at a cost of thirty thousand dollars. It was the finest house in Washington at that time and was a social center for many years. They had one daughter, Ann Elbertine Van Ness, who was nearly grown up when the mansion was built, and who inherited her mother's beauty. She married Arthur Middleton, of South Carolina, and died a year later in childbirth. Her mother never recovered from the blow of her daughter's death. She abandoned society and devoted herself to charity and reforms. As a philanthropist she acquired a national reputation. She was the founder of an orphan asylum in Washington, and took great interest in its management. She was an Abolitionist, known the world over, and contributed stirring articles to the leading American newspapers and magazines, materially aiding the cause. She died in Washington, September 9, 1832, aged fifty years, and was buried with public honors. At a memorial mass meeting in Washington the leading men of the nation eulogized her. Her husband erected for her remains a costly mausoleum designed after the temple of Vesta at Rome.

(I) Joseph Van Ness, said to be brother of Hon. John Peter Van Ness, went from Holland to St. Andrew, Scotland, where he lived and died. Among his children were, John and James.

(II) James, son of Joseph Van Ness, was



Sarah Gorman, Van Ness.



Joseph Van Vesso.

born at St. Andrews, Scotland, and died in Illinois, in 1851. He was well educated in the schools of his native place, and when a young man came to America with his brother John and settled in New York City. He taught school for a time, and finally settled in Andover, Massachusetts. He removed to Illinois, where he contracted malarial fever, and died in 1851. He married Elizabeth Robb, of Scotland, of Scotch or Scotch-Irish descent. The family seat of one branch of the Robbs was at Antrim, Ulster, in the north of Ireland.

(III) Joseph (2), son of James Van Ness, was born at Andover, Massachusetts, December 13, 1849. He was an infant when the family went west, and but eighteen months old when his father died. When he was four years old his mother married a Scotchman named Stevens. She was a frugal woman and took the best of care of her property. She owned two farms and a general store to which she devoted her time and energy to good advantage financially. At the age of eleven her son had acquired what education the common schools afforded and became familiar with the standard authors, to be found in the town library and wished to continue his studies, but his mother did not encourage him, though extremely fond of the boy. He managed to persuade the traveling salesman who came to his mother's store to let him live with him and work his way while in school, and fitted himself for the Illinois Industrial University, which he entered in the fall of 1873 and from which he graduated June 7, 1876. He not only worked his own way, but gave evidence of superior scholarship, as shown by the extraordinary percentages of his final rank, viz: English 97; German 95; Latin 89; Algebra 95; Geometry 97; Bookkeeping 100; Chemistry 95; Elocution 98; Zoology 97; History 99; Political Economy 99; Military 90. During his last year in the university he tutored to save money for the course at Cornell University and overtaxed his strength. He suffered from a severe nervous affliction, and when the facts became known to the faculty at Cornell, further teaching was forbidden and his expenses provided for otherwise. He took his degree at Cornell June 20, 1878, with high honors. His health was shattered by his overwork and anxiety to complete his college education, and by advice of his physician he went to Colorado to recuperate, selling his little library to raise the necessary funds. He lived near an irrigated section owned by an English syndicate, and became interested in irrigation,

and wrote a series of papers for the *Denver Republican* on the system of irrigation used there. Later went to California and wrote a series of articles on the mining interests, published in the papers of that state. After spending four years in the open air he came to Chicago with renewed health and ambition, and entered the newspaper business on the staff of the *Shoe and Leather Review*, published by C. L. Peyton, and became eastern representative of this trade journal, with offices on Bedford street, Boston. He removed his offices to Lincoln street, where he was burned out; opened offices on Atlantic avenue, and was again burned out. Under his energetic management the *Review* became leader in its class through the eastern states. Seeing an opportunity to engage in business on his own account, he resigned from the *Review* and established an advertising agency of his own; making a specialty of handling contracts for the trade journals and other mediums in which shoe manufacturing machinery was advertised. These concerns were finally consolidated as the United Shoe Machinery Trust. While he was placing the advertising of a thread concern he conceived the idea of reaching the foreman and superintendents of the boot and shoe factories, and for this purpose asked to borrow a list containing the names of these men. The friend whom he asked for this list was reluctant to do the favor on account of the great cost of getting the list, and its great value in business. He succeeded finally in borrowing the list, the value of which he then realized, and he saw the possibilities for profit in an advertising medium that would regularly reach and interest these foremen and superintendents as well as the employers. He planned a technical trade paper, through which the dealers in sundries for shoe manufacturers could reach their possible customers. A journal that would discuss the best methods of factory management, of manufacture, and of dealing with help. A circular letter outlining his plans brought the ready approval of his ideas from the men to whom he sent it. He was encouraged to proceed, and October 20, 1896, published the first number of the *Superintendent and Foreman*, the only technical publication devoted to increasing the skill of shoe manufacturing. Superintendents, Foreman and expert Operatives were invited to write for publication short articles on methods, processes and results in the shoe industry, to ask questions about their work, and assistance in their problems. His success was immediate. The

journal was started on a high plan and the standard of excellence maintained. At the end of the first year it had four times the circulation of any other shoe and leather technical trades paper in the world. The price of subscription and advertising was increased. The paper reached all parts of the English-speaking and German-speaking world and had correspondents as far away as Australia and New Zealand, reaching every country on the globe where shoes are made. It was nick-named "The Little Schoolmaster in the Art of Shoemaking."

Mr. Van Ness died July 8, 1901. The business was continued by his widow and under her capable management the journal has grown in circulation and standing. Mr. Van Ness resided in Lexington, Massachusetts, where in 1894 he built a beautiful stone residence, one of the most attractive and picturesque mansions in the state, called "Fieldstone."

Mr. Van Ness possessed strong, and in many respects extraordinary, characteristics. Bright, active, energetic, an indefatigable worker, an exceedingly able journalist, he was a gifted writer as well as an astute man of business. He saw his opportunities and knew how to use them well. He was original in his business methods and in his literary productions. His capacity for accomplishing things gave him unlimited confidence, and he never admitted the possibility of failure or defeat. The success of his paper justified his confidence in his last and most ambitious effort. But he was, nevertheless, kindly and considerate in his relations with other men, attracting friends, giving freely to help others. He had higher ambitions than the establishment of a successful and useful trade journal. He tried to make the best use of the talents given to him and to do his utmost for the benefit of mankind. He gave his life in striving to accomplish this purpose and died knowing that his life was essentially successful. A kind and generous nature, of refined and cultivated tastes, his friends and business associates say of him he was truly a deep thinker, a natural student; he rose to his high position by his strict truthfulness and honesty, and he was no ordinary man from whatever standpoint considered.

He was singularly free from pride and pretence of any kind. As an instance, he dropped the prefix "Van," when he entered the Illinois University, lest the prefix should suggest pretensions to rank, and he was known as Ness up to the time of his marriage, when he resumed the use of his full name. His watch-

word was simply duty—"Not happiness, but duty done is the greatest good that life may bring. Even death, and whatever there may be beyond it, can bring no sweeter bliss than comes to him who is conscious of having done his duty to his fellowman."

It was characteristic of Mr. Van Ness to appreciate fully the character of Phillips Brooks. He once said of him: "A great teacher, a great preacher, a great man. And from his life you will gather much which will aid you to bear the burdens and realize the beauties of life." In speaking of the future Mr. Van Ness often quoted Tennyson:

"We have but faith, we cannot know,
For knowledge is of things we see;
And yet we trust—it comes from Thee
A beam in darkness; let it grow."

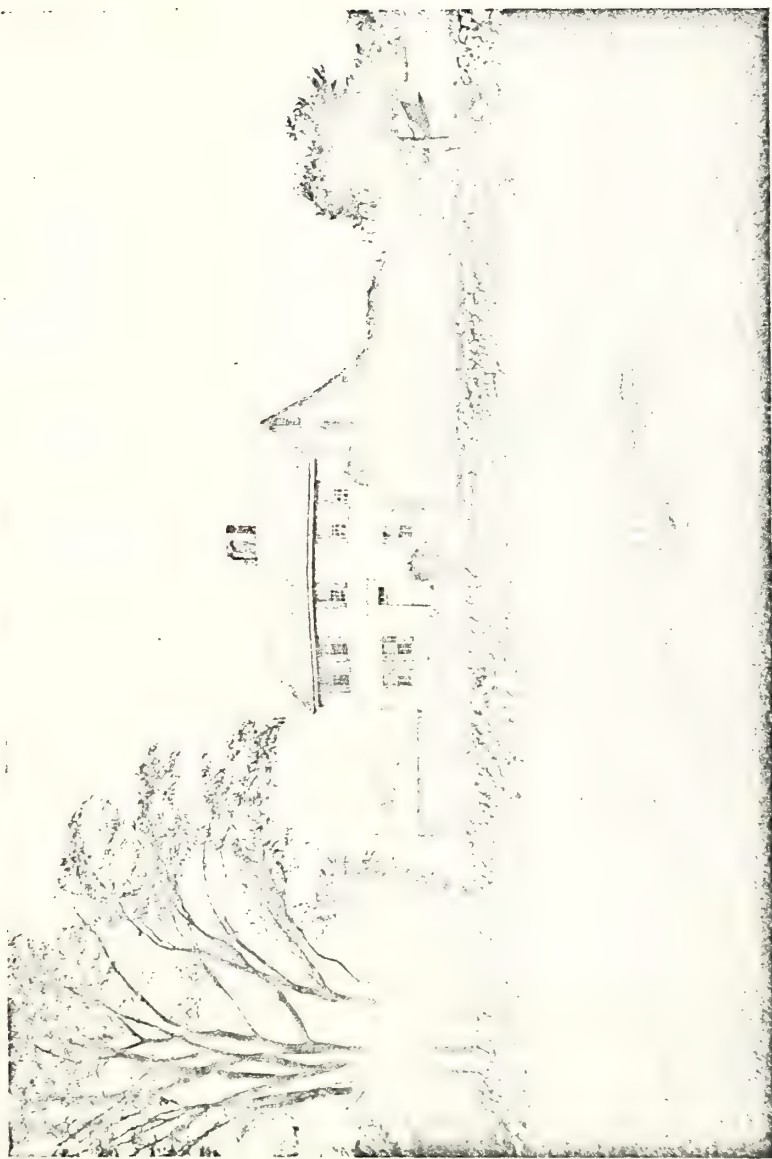
In politics he was a Democrat of the old school. He was a member of the Greek letter fraternity *Delta Tau Delta*, of the Illinois University, and was one of the founders of that chapter. He was a member of the New England Cornell Club, the Appalachian Mountain Club, and the Megantic Fish and Game Club. He loved out-door sports, especially fishing.

He married October 4, 1892, Sarah Lucinda Bowman, daughter of John and Eliza Powell (Gittings) Bowman. Her father was of an old and prominent Lexington family and her mother of prominent Virginia and Maryland families. They had no children. Mrs. Sarah Bowman Van Ness was founder and for eight years active regent and later honorary regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Lexington, Massachusetts. (See Bowman).

The surname Bowman means BOWMAN archer, and was derived from the name of the weapon used by the ancient Britons and Saxons—the long bow—and took their origin from Kirkoswald, fourteen miles from Carlisle, county of Cumberland, the beautiful hill country of England. The first coat-of-arms of this Bowman family of England is described: Argent, two bows gules, stringed,—or, in saltier—one within the other. This is the most ancient armorial of this family, and second earliest arms in England. In the early days of surnames in England, Bowman was common along the English border under the Percys. There are two branches of the family in Scotland bearing arms. The Bowmans were the early Britons of England, and became promi-



BOWMAN COAT-OF-ARMS.



THE BOWMAN HOMESTEAD—BUILT BY NATHANIEL BOWMAN, 1649.

nently known as one of England's most ancient families, having furnished some of their earliest lawyers and statesmen. Savage's directory of early New England settlers states that twelve Bowmans graduated from Harvard College in fifty-five years, four being the largest number of any other family in the same time. And each generation of the family has given important members to the state and nation.

Robert Bowman, the earliest known ancestor of this family, married, in 1544, Helen Crychloe; two sons: 1. Richard, baptized and buried, 1546. 2. John, married Ann, daughter of Anthony Beresford, of Parwick, England, gentleman, and a member of one of England's most celebrated families, and his wife Elyn, of Gateleden Grange. John and Ann (Beresford) Bowman had children: Nathaniel, born 1608, see forward; Richard, baptized 1610; Helene, 1612; John, 1614; Henry, 1617; Elizabeth, 1619; Ann, 1620; Elizabeth, 1623; Anthony, 1625.

(I) Nathaniel Bowman, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1608. He was a cavalier "gentleman" (this title showing that he bore arms conferred by the king) and emigrated to America because of the encroachment of the Barons of England and Scotland upon his lands. At the time the crowns of England and Scotland were united, the Bowman family of Cumberland county were the largest landowners, having acquired title by their military services rendered to the earliest English Kings, and were recognized by the Kings as exclusive owners of their lands and consequently were not entered upon the Domesday Book. These early Britons were selected by William the Conqueror as his bodyguards, owing to their thorough knowledge of the country and their expert use of the bow and arrow, and he conferred upon them the name of Bowman. For centuries the Bowmans occupied and held exclusive possession of the hill country in Cumberland county, England.

Nathaniel Bowman and wife Ann settled in Watertown as early as 1630. He was never admitted a freeman in the colony because he would not relinquish his membership in the Church of England, being a Cavalier, and not a Puritan. The historian, Bond, says in his "History of Watertown," page 1083, "a portion of the town was named in honor of Mr. Bowman to show the high esteem in which he was held." In 1635 Nathaniel Bowman purchased land from Edward Goffe in Cambridge Farms (Lexington), and settled on this land

about 1649. It was located in the southeast part of the town, near Arlington. Nathaniel Bowman died January 26, 1681-82. His will, which refers to him as Nathaniel Bowman (gentleman), dated October 21, 1679, proved April 4, 1682, bequeathed to sons Francis and Nathaniel; daughter Dorcas Marsh; and grandchildren Nathaniel and Benjamin Blackleach. Nathaniel Bowman and his wife Ann were married in England. She deposed in 1678 showing that she was sixty-three years old; she died before him. Children: 1. Francis, born 1630, mentioned below. 2. Mary, buried January 1, 1638. 3. Joanna, buried November 20, 1638, aged three years. 4. Dorcas, buried February 6, 1639, aged seven days. 5. Nathaniel, born March 6, 1641, probably died at Lexington in 1694. 6. Joanna, born November 20, 1642. 7. Dorcas, married Benjamin Blackleach.

(II) Francis, son of Nathaniel Bowman, was born in 1630, died December 16, 1687, aged fifty-seven. He inherited the homestead in Cambridge Farms, where he resided. He was admitted a freeman in January, 1652. He married, September 26, 1661, Martha Sherman, born February 21, 1641. Children: 1. Francis, born September 14, 1662, mentioned below. 2. John, February 19, 1665. 3. Martha, March 26, 1667, died December, 1667. 4. Nathaniel, February 9, 1669, died June 30, 1748. 5. Joseph, May 18, 1674, died April 8, 1762. 6. Anna, September 19, 1676, died September 26, 1700. 7. Deacon Samuel, August 14, 1679, resided in Cambridge; married, first, Rebecca Andrews; second, Deborah ———.

(III) Francis (2), son of Francis (1) Bowman, was born September 14, 1662. He was admitted a freeman, and was one of the most prominent citizens of Lexington. He held every office within the gift of the King and the town, and was known as "ye most worshipful justice;" was a member of the first board of selectmen and assessors; in 1693 was one of a committee to buy land for the support of the ministry; was a deputy to the general court for many years; and a Royal Magistrate 1720 to 1744, being the first to be appointed to that office by the King; was also honored with a military commission by the King. He was one of three to sit at table in the meeting house, and his wife was given a "fore seat." In his will he bequeathes to his wife the three negroes—Battiss, Phillis and Pompey; and to his granddaughter, Ruth Bowman, the negro boy Domini; also bequeathes to wife Ruth, son Isaac, daughters Mary Morse, Lydia

Simonds and Sarah Russell. He married first, June 26, 1684, Lydia, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Sarah (Stearns) Stone, of Cambridge; second, Ruth, daughter of Rev. Samuel Angier. Children: 1. Francis, born about 1685. 2. Mary, married ——— Morse. 3. Lydia, married Jonathan Simonds. 4. John, born July 14, 1689, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, married Philip Russell. 6. Isaac, born 1693, died July 18, 1785.

(IV) John, son of Francis (2) Bowman, was born July 14, 1689, died April 30, 1726. He was admitted to the church at Lexington, June 22, 1718. He married Mary Stone, who died June 28, 1757. Children: 1. John, born December 5, 1713, mentioned below. 2. Jonas, February 3, 1717, married Abigail Russell. 3. Francis, April 2, 1718, married, June 24, 1756, Sarah Simonds, and resided in Bedford. 4. Ebenezer, April 21, 1720, resided in West Cambridge. 5. Ruth, December 23, 1723, admitted to the church, October 18, 1741.

(V) John (2), son of John (1) Bowman, was born December 5, 1713, died April 21, 1760. He married, first, February 19, 1737, Susanna, daughter of Captain Joseph and Elizabeth (Bond) Coolidge, of Watertown. John and Susanna (Coolidge) Bowman owned the covenant at the church in Lexington, December 4, 1737. He married second, Hannah Wilson, a widow. Children of first wife: 1. Susanna, born January 19, 1738, married, December 16, 1779, Bezaleel Learned. 2. Josiah, March 21, 1740. 3. Mary, August 1, 1742. 4. Elizabeth, November 4, 1744, married Francis Whittemore, of Medford. 5. Ruth, October 5, 1746. 6. Samuel, November 4, 1749, mentioned below. Children by second wife: 7. Benjamin, baptized June 5, 1757, died February, 1776. 8. John, baptized July 15, 1759.

(VI) Samuel, son of John (2) Bowman, was born at Lexington, November 4, 1749, died at Warwick, Massachusetts, December 21, 1819. His father died when he was a minor, and Captain John Hoar, his uncle, was appointed his guardian. Captain John Hoar married second, Elizabeth, sister to Susannah Coolidge, mother of Samuel Bowman. Captain John Hoar was great-great-grandfather of Senator George Frisbie Hoar. Samuel Bowman lived in the family of his uncle, Rev. Jonathan Bowman, who was forty-four years pastor of the First Church on Meetinghouse Hill, Dorchester. His wife was Elizabeth (Hancock) Bowman, daughter of Rev. John Hancock, grandfather of Governor John Hancock, and they attended to his education. He served in

the revolution as drummer in Captain John Parker's Lexington company, on duty from May 6 to 10, at Cambridge, by order of the committee of safety; was in same company June 17-18, evidently at the battle of Bunker Hill; was in Captain John Bridge's company, Colonel Ebenezer Brooks's regiment, 1776, at Roxbury; in Captain Watson's company, Colonel Greaton's regiment, 1777; was sergeant and sergeant-major in Captain Abraham Watson's company, Colonel John Greaton's regiment, 1777-79, and commissioned ensign in same company, March 4, 1780; was in Captain J. Sumner's company, Colonel Greaton's regiment, 1781, and was commissioned lieutenant on recommendation of Colonel Greaton in Colonel Vose's first regiment, April 22, 1782, and was brevetted colonel after the close of the war. He inherited considerable property, and after the revolution settled at Warwick. June 10, 1778, six days after his marriage, where he bought a large farm and lived the remainder of his life.

He married, June 4, 1778, Hannah Winthrop Davenport, born June 16, 1751, of Dorchester, who died December 1, 1824, daughter of Isaac and Mary Pray (Winthrop) Davenport, great-granddaughter of Governor John Winthrop. Children: 1. Lydia, born May 17, 1779, died September 29, 1811; married Stephen Johnson. 2. Hannah, December 8, 1780, died April 6, 1873; married Joseph Bishop. 3. Susannah, September 29, 1782, died December 19, 1812; married Stephen Perry, of Vernon; children: i. William; ii. Maria, married ——— Newhall, of Hinsdale; iii. Martha, married Elijah Merriam. 4. Samuel, August 10, 1784, died September 16, 1858; he was one of the prominent East India merchants of New York; married Mary Power, of Charlestown. 5. Isaac, May 17, 1786, died October 20, 1813. 6. Nancy, March 22, 1789, died August 19, 1831. 7. Polly, March 11, 1791, died July 22, 1812. 8. John, February 11, 1794, mentioned below. 9. Joseph, November 4, 1797, died September 16, 1798.

(VII) John (3), son of Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Bowman, was born February 11, 1794, at Warwick, Massachusetts, and died there August 30, 1831. He was brought up on his father's farm, and was educated in the district school. He remained on the farm with his brothers, succeeded to the property, and followed farming all his life. He married, April 17, 1817, Lucinda (Willard) Foster, born in Askburnham, June 9, 1798, died February 24, 1861, great-granddaughter of Henry, fourth



John Bowman

Eliza Powell (Gittings) Bowman

son of Major Simon Willard, who bought Concord from the Indians and later settled in Groton. Children: 1. Isaac Chauncey, born December 26, 1817, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, January 19, 1886; married at Greenwich, November 23, 1847, Almira T. Bannister, born May 22, 1828. Children: i. Jenno Denning, born July 3, 1852, at Hartford, died at Springfield, December 19, 1866; ii. Henry Newton, born April 7, 1862, married, December 15, 1887, Lillian Brown, of Springfield. 2. Sarah Jane, born March 9, 1820, died at Orange, Massachusetts, October 14, 1875; married, at Brattleboro, Vermont, November 27, 1846, Chester W. Eddy. Children: i. Wales Bowman, born April 19, 1848, died at Orange, Massachusetts, August 18, 1884; married, June 12, 1871, Kate W. Willard, of Orange; ii. John Winthrop, born September 26, 1849, married, in Utica, New York, March, 1871, Wealthy Hartshorn, of Orange; iii. Eugene Leslie, born February 7, 1851, died at Cleveland, Ohio, January 16, 1888; iv. Robert Carpenter, born January 14, 1853, married Ella M. Harding, of Warwick, Massachusetts; v. Mabel Alice, born October 10, 1854, married, at Springfield, Massachusetts, January 19, 1875, Henry B. Allen, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont. 3. John, born April 16, 1822, died August 4, 1882, mentioned below. 4. Hannah Davenport, born April 18, 1824, died at Northfield, Massachusetts, February 6, 1858; married, at Warwick, Massachusetts, March 3, 1844, William D. Hastings, born December 28, 1820. Children: i. Mary Ann, born December 28, 1844, married — Trott; ii. William Bowman, born February 6, 1848, died September 14, 1848; iii. Frank Greenville, born August 6, 1849; iv. Edgar Allen, born September 16, 1852. 5. Samuel Foster, born February 26, 1826, died in Warwick, Massachusetts, January 6, 1844. 6. Stillman Winthrop, born February 9, 1828, died August 31, 1831. 7. Harriet Foster, born December 17, 1829, died August 19, 1831. 8. Harriet Foster, born November 26, 1831, died at Hyde Park, Massachusetts, October 9, 1883; married, at Warwick, September 13, 1857, Henry Alexander Rich, born June 19, 1833. Children: i. Frank Bowman, born February 18, 1860, died January 17, 1907; married, December 13, 1888, Emma Young; children: Mabel Henrietta, born December 16, 1889; Edith, January 17, 1895; Henry Alexander, February 2, 1901; ii. Fred Alexander, born March 8, 1867, unmarried; iii. Foster Henry, born January 14, 1873, died August 15, 1873; iv. Bertha Jane, born July 2, 1874, married,

July 2, 1908, Henry B. Sergeant, of Sunapee, New Hampshire.

(VIII) John (4), son of John (3) Bowman, was born in Warwick, April 16, 1822, died at Boston, August 4, 1882. He attended the public schools, and in his youth lived part of the time with his uncle, Willard Foster, in order to be near good schools. He continued his education at Worcester, and later took up the study of law. He acquired a thorough knowledge of mechanics, became a skillful machinist and developed a genius for inventing useful machinery. Among his inventions were: The Douglas Pump, a locomotive spark arrester; knitting machine for making undergarments, which latter brought him fame and fortune. He resided many years in Macon, Georgia; Tallahassee, Florida; and Milledgeville, Georgia; he invested extensively in real estate at Macon and Tallahassee. He was in the south when the civil war began, and remained until he was drafted for the Confederate army. He made his way north and escaped, finding refuge first on a Union blockading vessel, the "Stars and Stripes," in the Gulf of Mexico, and later coming north on the supply steamer to New York. Owing to the depreciation of both Confederate and United States notes, his property was largely sacrificed. In the early seventies he became interested in the railroad from Portland, Oregon, to Marysville, California. He was a typical gentleman of the old school, plain of speech, straightforward and honest in purpose and action, but kindly and courteous in manner. In later years he was affectionately known as "Uncle John" by all his friends. He was kind and charitable to those in need and suffering, and gave liberally to all good causes. His ancestors were of the Episcopal faith until the introduction of the Channing theory which introduced the Unitarian creed into many of the Episcopal churches; this was accepted by him and a portion of his family. In politics he was a Republican. Though he considered the condition of the negro better under the slavery system than when freed, from the fact that during slavery they were skilled artisans, mechanics and domestics, a fact which has not been the case since their freedom, he did not, however, believe in the continuance of the system. He was a member of the Masonic order, joining the lodge at Macon, Georgia. He was a member of the Worcester Lodge of Odd Fellows.

He married, August 10, 1848, Eliza Powel Gittings, of Macon, Georgia, born at Sparta,

Georgia, October 25, 1823, daughter of George Gittings and Sarah Powel, died at Lexington, Massachusetts, June 12, 1899, a direct descendant of John Gittings, who from 1661 to 1669 was clerk of the upper "House of Burgesses," Maryland, and one of the best educated and most prominent men of Maryland. She was also descended through the Powel and Tracy and Bridgers families, in direct line from Egbert the first of the Saxon Kings of England, and from the Calverts of Maryland, and was a direct descendant of Captain William Powel, son of Sir Hugh Powel, of "Castle Madoc" in Brecon, Breconshire, Wales, who represented Jamestown, Virginia, in the "House of Burgesses," the first legislative assembly in America, July 30, 1619, being chairman of the committee who examined the laws which had been sent by parliament for the governing of the colonies; he and his committee were elected to decide which of the laws would be accepted by the colonies. She was also a descendant (through the Quiney and Sadler families) of William Shakespeare, the poet. Children: 1. Samuel Stillman, born April 29, 1849, an officer in the United States army; married Janet Patterson, of Baltimore, Maryland; child, John Alexander, born April 3, 1886. 2. George Foster, paying teller in First National Bank of Oregon, a fine student and pen artist, born January 25, 1851, died November 25, 1870, the result of a drowning accident at Portland, Oregon. 3. Sarah Lucinda, married, October 4, 1892, Joseph Van Ness, of Boston (see Van Ness family). 4. John Thomas, died two years of age, in Tallahassee, Florida, 1861. 5. Ida Corinne, died in Tallahassee, Florida, 1861, four years of age.

PHIPPS Solomon Phipps, immigrant ancestor, was a settler in Charlestown and received a grant of four acres of land in the town at Mystic Side, and bought of John Gould, six acres later. He was admitted to the church January 15, 1641-42, and was made a freeman May 18, 1642. He was a carpenter by trade, and a town officer. His wife Elizabeth, called "Mother Phipps," was admitted to the church May 15, 1642, and died "an aged widow," November 1, 1688. His will was dated May 4, 1670, and proved December 14, 1671. He died July 25, 1671, aged fifty-two, according to his gravestone. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born April 23, 1643, married John Roy. 2. Solomon, 1646. 3. Samuel. 4. Mary, died September 2, 1682. 5. Mehitable, died July 15, 1657. 6. Mehitable,

born December 10, 1657, died young. 7. Mehitable, June 6, 1659. 8. Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph, son of Solomon Phipps, was baptized October 13, 1661, and was a carpenter by trade. His name figures frequently in real estate transactions in Charlestown. His will was dated January 1, and proved February 6, 1717-18. He married, May 12, 1687, Mary Kettell, born October 8, 1666, died December 21, 1729, daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Hayden) Kettell, and granddaughter of Richard Kettell. Children: 1. Joseph, born February 22, 1688, died December 25, 1690. 2. Mary, baptized June 21, 1691, married Richard Whittemore. 3. Mercy, baptized November 6, 1692, married Samuel Maxey. 4. Elizabeth, born July 10, 1694. 5. Samuel, born October 27, 1696, mentioned below. 6. Solomon, born March 31, 1700. 7. Joseph, baptized September 15, 1706, died October 3, 1722.

(III) Samuel, son of Joseph Phipps, was born in Charlestown, October 27, and baptized November 1, 1696, and died of fever, February 11, 1730-31. He served as town clerk of Charlestown. He married, before 1715, Abigail ———, who owned the covenant March 5, 1730-31. She married (second) August 17, 1732, Joseph Whittemore, and administration was granted on her estate June 18, 1734, to Joseph Frost. A guardian was appointed for the minor children April 1, 1734. Children: 1. Abigail, born May 19, 1721, married John Blaney. 2. Joseph, March 31, 1723, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, September 1, 1724, died before 1745. 4. Elijah, June 7, 1727. 5. Solomon, August 18, 1731 (posthumous).

(IV) Joseph (2), son of Samuel Phipps, was born in Charlestown, March 31, and baptized April 7, 1723. He was a baker by trade and died June 27, 1795. He was among those who lost property at the time the British burned Charlestown, and his wife was among those who claimed for losses in 1775. He married Elizabeth Webb, born November 9, 1722, died April 14, 1797, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Austin) Webb. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Elizabeth, born April, 1746, married William Sargent. 2. Samuel, baptized April 24, 1748, died June 14, 1748. 3. Abigail, baptized April 30, 1749, married John Butterfield. 4. Joseph, born January 11, 1751-52. 5. Mary, baptized February 25, 1753. 6. Frances, baptized March 9, 1755, married Timothy Trumbull. 7. Sarah, baptized August 7, 1757, married Joel Hagan. 8. Bethiah, baptized Febru-



Benjamin Phipps

ary 17, 1760, married John Brinkley. 9. Hannah, baptized April 3, 1763. 10. Samuel, mentioned below.

(V) Samuel (2), son of Joseph (2) Phipps, was baptized in Charlestown, July 13, 1766, died in May, 1813. He married, March 7, 1790, Esther Rand, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Frothingham) Rand. Children: 1. Ann Miller. 2. Benjamin, born October 18, 1797, mentioned below. 3. Esther, married John Perkins. 4. Mary, died unmarried. 5. Samuel, died young. 6. Bethiah Brinkley, died unmarried.

(VI) Benjamin, son of Samuel (2) Phipps, was born in Charlestown, October 18, 1797, died April 7, 1878. He was a harness-maker by trade, and a prominent citizen of Charlestown. He held many offices in the town, and was alderman after it became a city. For many years he was treasurer of the Winchester Home corporation. He married (first) July 4, 1820, Abigail Kimball, who died July 18, 1828, aged thirty-three; (second) September 9, 1829, Sarah Kettell Frothingham; (third) May, 1838, Catherine W. Green; (fourth) April 23, 1851, Josephine V. Kettell, who died October 4, 1874, aged sixty-seven. Child of first wife: Benjamin, born February 12, 1824, mentioned below. Children of second wife: John Alfred; Abby Ann, married Abraham G. Wyman, resides in Brookline. Child of third wife: Sarah C.

(VII) Benjamin (2), son of Benjamin (1) Phipps, was born in Charlestown, February 12, 1824, died in Boston, May 1, 1906. He was educated at the Bunker Hill school in his native town, and at the early age of fifteen applied for a position with Parker, Blanchard & Wilder. There was one vacancy, and two applicants. He was rejected because the other boy was more muscular, and in those days the younger employees were obliged to assist at times with such work as is now done by porters. Twenty-nine years later he was admitted as a partner in this same firm. A letter from his schoolmaster led the firm to take him on trial. From office boy he was promoted to a clerical position, after a faithful service, and was admitted to the firm May 31, 1868. The partners then were: Marshall P. Wilder, Samuel B. Rindge, Ezra Farnsworth, John Byers, William H. Wilder and Benjamin Phipps. He outlived them all, and at his death was the head of the firm. The firm was one of the early commission houses of Boston, and one of the first, if not the first to sell cotton goods on commission. It expanded until it became the selling agent for some fourteen

mills, in not a few of which the firm was largely interested financially. In 1849, at the time of his marriage, he settled in Chelsea, and three years afterward bought his first home there. He took an active interest in the affairs of the town, and in 1877 was a member of the common council, in 1878 alderman. In 1869 he became a trustee of the new public library of Chelsea, and served until 1894, two years after he had removed from the city. He was chairman of the book committee and deeply interested in the success of the library. In 1855 he was chosen a trustee of the Chelsea Savings Bank, organized the year before, and in 1879 was elected its vice-president. At his death he was the oldest trustee both in point of age and service. He declined the nomination for the office of mayor, although he was strongly urged by many friends to run. He was a member of the First Unitarian Church of Chelsea, for many years its treasurer, and meeting many of its obligations out of his own private purse, a fact which was unknown until his successor was elected. He was strongly attached to his home, and even after his removal to Brighton, in 1892, he retained the ownership of his Chelsea house, and continued to assist the church. In 1892 he took up his residence in the Aberdeen district of Brighton. He attended the First Parish Church there, and also had a pew in the First Parish Church of Brookline. He was a director of the Hamilton National Bank, and after its reorganization was a director and vice-president of the National Hamilton Bank, and later a director when it was merged into the Fourth National Bank, and served until his death. He was a director in the Mill Owners Mutual Fire Insurance Company until it was consolidated with the Arkwright Mutual Fire Insurance Company; was on the executive committee of the Home Market Club and one of its vice-presidents from 1899 till his death; director in the Belvidere Woolen Manufacturing Company of Lowell; treasurer and director of the Cocheco Woolen Manufacturing Company; treasurer and president of the Gonic Manufacturing Company; treasurer and director of the Stirling Mills; treasurer and director of the Phoenix Factory; president of the Monadnock Mills; director of the Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company; director from 1890 and president from 1901 till his death, of the Yantic Woolen Company; and for many years treasurer and director of the Union Manufacturing Company. In 1884 he was chosen treasurer of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers, and was re-

elected continuously until his death. He was a member of the Union Club, Country Club, Boston Art Club, Bostonian Society, and New England Cotton Manufacturers' Association. He was respected by his business associates for his high sense of honor and sterling character. He was a fine example of an upright man, of integrity both in private and business life, who by reason of his ability, faithfulness and capacity, reached the topmost round of the ladder of success. Rev. Dr. William H. Lyon said of him at his funeral: "His was a long life and a strong life; a useful life and a steadfast life; an upright life and a beloved life; a religious life and a happy life. When we think of what he has been in these ways, our grief is almost lost in admiration and in gratitude, and we are sure that the life so well begun we may follow without fear." He married, January 4, 1849, Anne M. Bowen, daughter of Abel Bowen, of Boston. (See Bowen family). Children: 1. Annie K., born in Chelsea and died at the age of seven. 2. Walter Bowen, educated in the Chelsea schools and was in the wool business; married Frances B. Smith; had Maurice B., Benjamin K. and Alfred G. 3. Horace Jones, mentioned below.

(VII) Horace Jones, son of Benjamin (2) Phipps, was born in Chelsea, December 3, 1859. He was educated in the public and high schools. As a boy he worked as clerk in the commission house of Whittemore, Cabot & Company, and afterward was in partnership with his brother in the wool dealing business in Boston. Since 1886 he has engaged in the manufacture of stained glass, and the present name of his firm is Horace J. Phipps & Company, of which he is sole partner. He is also vice-president of the Leslie Manufacturing Company, of Boston; a director of the Kinney Manufacturing Company, the Farrington Manufacturing Company, and the Choralcelo Manufacturing Company, all of Boston; vice-president of the American Trackless Trolley Company, of Boston, and trustee of an estate. He is secretary and director of the Apollo Club and has been for many years one of the most active members. He is a member of the Boston Architectural Club, the Braeburn Country Club, the National Art Club of New York, the Boston City Club. He is a Unitarian in religion, a Republican in politics. He married, December 3, 1885, Annie Carlton Slocum, born in Chelsea, 1859, daughter of Samuel D. and Elizabeth (Farmer) Slocum. They have no children.

Of the early immigrants to Massachusetts before 1650 three settled at Rehoboth, Massachusetts. Obadiah Bowen was there as early as 1643; died there 1708 at an advanced age. Richard Bowen also settled in Rehoboth; was a town officer, proprietor, admitted freeman June 4, 1645; married, March 4, 1646, Esther Sutton; buried February 4, 1674; bequeathed in will dated June 4, 1674, to children, William, Obadiah, Richard, Alice Wheaton, Sarah Fuller and Ruth Leverich and wife Elizabeth.

(I) Thomas Bowen, the third and probably the younger of the three brothers, settled in Rehoboth but had been in New London, according to Savage, 1657-60. Savage says his widow married Samuel Fuller, of Plymouth. There was another Thomas Bowen, of Salem and Marblehead, who died about 1705, also leaving a wife Elizabeth. It is not known that the Rehoboth family was related to this Thomas, of Salem, of the family of Griffith Bowen who settled in Boston, a native of Langenith, Glamorganshire, Wales. The will of Thomas Bowen of Rehoboth was dated April 11, 1663, bequeathing to wife Elizabeth and son Richard, who is believed to be Richard Jr. of Rehoboth, so-called to distinguish him from his uncle of the same name.

(II) Richard (sometimes called Jr.), son of Thomas Bowen, was born about 1630-35. He married Mary Titus. Children, born at Rehoboth: 1. Sarah, February 7, 1656. 2. Hester, April 20, 1760. 3. Richard, January 17, 1762. 4. Mary, October 5, 1666. 5. John, March 15, (doubtless 1668-69), mentioned below.

(III) John, son of Richard Bowen, was born at Rehoboth, March 15, 1668-69, died there April 1, 1748. He is the only John found in the records. The immigrant Thomas left no son except Richard, according to his will. Tradition probably omitted the second generation in transmitting the lineage. John married, at Rehoboth, September 12, 1700, Elizabeth Breckett (Brackett). The intention was dated July 27. There is a record of the death of an Esther Bowen, daughter of John, August 3, 1701, indicating that he may have had a wife earlier. Children of John and Elizabeth (Breckett) Bowen: 1. Peter, born July 22, 1701, married, March 23, 1726-27, Susanna Kent. 2. Elizabeth, July 17, 1702, married, September 14, 1726, Caleb Lamb, of Barrington. 3. Sarah, September 27, 1704, married, May 9, 1728, William Whipple. 4.

Esther, December 9, 1706. 5. John, December 19, 1709, mentioned below. 6. Thomas, August 14, 1712, married Sarah ———.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) Bowen, was born at Rehoboth, December 19, 1709. He settled at Rehoboth. He married there (first) February 5, 1735-36, Mary Read, of Rehoboth (married by Rev. John Greenwood). She died January 16, 1746, and he married (second) August 17, 1749, Hannah Peck, of Rehoboth, (by Rev. John Greenwood). She died September 21, 1755 or 1756 (duplicate records with this difference). He married (third) at Rehoboth, May 3, 1759, Mary Ormsbee (by Rev. John Carnest). Children, all born at Rehoboth, by first wife: 1. John, March 22, 1736-37, mentioned below. 2. Betty, January 26, 1739-40, died December 1, 1746. Children of second wife: 3. Barzillai, May 3, 1750. 4. Betty, July 21, 1752, died September 10, 1754. 5. Bezaleel, August 3, 1754. 6. Consider, September 16, 1756. Children of third wife: 7. Mary, July 23, 1760. 8. Hannah, September 25, 1762, died January 7, 1785. 9. Shubael, March 7, 1765, died May 14, 1766. 10. Daniel, September 17, 1767. 11. Esther, July 24, 1770. 12. Shubael, August 24, 1772. 13. Thomas, November 8, 1776.

(V) John (3), son of John (2) Bowen, was born at Rehoboth, March 22, 1736-37. He married Sarah Cushing, of Rehoboth, October 9, 1757 (by Rev. John Greenwood). Children, born at Rehoboth: 1. John, December 23, 1758. 2. Daniel, April 8, 1760. 3. Bette, February 8, 1762, married, April 24, 1783, John Pearce. 4. Sarah, August 23, 1764. 5. Bethia, September 20, 1766, married, December 4, 1788, Comfort Bullock. 6. Abel, December 14, 1768, mentioned below. 7. Olive, November 1, 1780. Daniel Bowen lived to be nearly one hundred years old. He compiled, set the type and printed a history of Philadelphia. He went abroad in 1800 and met many of the notable men of Europe; he also met, after his return, Washington, Lafayette and others. Daniel Bowen established a museum in Boston in 1791 at the American Coffee House, opposite the branch of Seafe's Tavern, on State street; removed to the hall over the school house in Hollis street, and in 1795 to the corner of Tremont and Bromfield streets.

(VI) Abel, son of John (3) Bowen, was born at Rehoboth, December 14, 1768. Married there, March 31, 1789, Delia Mason. He removed to Sand Lake village, Greenbush,

New York, after his marriage. He died at Otego, New York, December 8, 1811. His widow died in Milford, New York, October 22, 1838, aged sixty-eight years. Children: 1. Abel, born December 23, 1790, mentioned below. 2. Delia, July 12, 1792, died July, 1793. 3. Henry, May 28, 1794. 4. Romeo, September 16, 1796. 5. Juliet, May 31, 1798. 6. Sidney, July 29, 1799. 7. Sophronia, July 25, 1801. 8. Mason, June 6, 1802. 9. Lorenzo, February 28, 1804. 10. Eliza, June 24, 1805. 11. Mary, January 1, 1807. 12. Olonda, June 6, 1809.

(VII) Abel (2), son of Abel (1) Bowen, was born at Sand Lake Village, Greenbush, New York, December 23, 1790. The following bit of autobiography is in the possession of the family: "It is well known that Dr. Alexander Anderson of New York was the first to introduce the art wood engraving into that city, and may be properly styled the father of wood engraving in the United States. The introduction of wood cuts met with much opposition by newspaper printers and others, on account of the liability to warp and crack, they having been in the practice of using the Type Metal Cuts which had been the kind of engraving previously used. In Boston, Type Metal Cuts were generally used, and no one attempted to make a business of engraving on wood till it was introduced by myself, although it is evident that others had made some occasional attempts to produce wood Cuts. I have evidence that Dr. Franklin engraved some devices on wood, and that some were used in the printing of the Continental Money; and after him a Mr. Aiken, Mr. Skillen, Mr. Callendar and several others executed Wood Cuts not as a business, but as occasional experiments as suited their convenience and the accomodation of others. The first wood-cut I executed in Boston was a profile cut for W. M. S. Doyle, for his advertisement for cutting profiles, which may be seen in the New England Paladium of Dec. 17, 1805. I engraved many cuts while an apprentice at the printing business, some of which were for my Uncle Daniel Bowen, proprietor of the Columbian Museum in Boston, and were used for this Museum bills as early as 1811. I made copies of some cuts by Thomas Bewick, the restorer of the Art of Wood Engraving, which my uncle took pains to exhibit to the printers and publishers in Boston, many of whom were pleased to express compliments in favor of the specimens, and a desire to have me make it a business, for there was no one established

in the art in the City. This led me to engrave and issue a Cut (the Tiger Hunt) for a Card, in the early part of 1812, soliciting a patronage at the Museum while I executed my Engravings at Brighton, where my uncle resided. After engraving a number of Cuts and finding a ready sale for them, I determined on making Engraving a business, took a room in Tudor's building in Court street, and commenced in August, 1812, by doing a cut of a Model of a Boat for Mr. Frederick Tudor, and advertised to do Engraving on Wood in Boston. I immediately received orders from the principal publishers in the City, such as Messrs. T. B. Wait, Caleb Bingham, Summings & Hilliard, Munroe & Francis, Lincoln & Edmands, West & Richardson, Adams & Rhodes, Benjamin Russell, and others, most of whom had urged my making Wood Engraving a business, as no one, as they said, had ever attempted it in Boston." "The patronage thus bestowed on me, led Mr. Gershom Cobb, a writing master, to issue a card, as he had made cuts occasionally, by way of experimenting. This was soon followed by N. Dearborn, originally a book-binder and book seller, then a grocer, to issue a Hieroglyphical Card, as having opened in Water Street. Mr. Cobb soon relinquished the business altogether, leaving the whole to Mr. Dearborn and myself. After this a degree of rivalry ensued between us, and the progress each made may be seen by the work produced. Mr. Shaw, when about to publish his Description of Boston, gave each two cuts to do, the Church of Christ in Salem St., and the Triangular Ware House, to Mr. Dearborn; and the Old and New State House to me; and any one who wishes can see the state of the Art in Boston at that period by examining the work. And to show the progress I made in Engraving on Wood, I would refer to a Cut placed at the head of an Elegy on the Death of Lawrence, killed in the battle between the Chesapeake and Shannon, the cuts in the Naval Monument, Snow's History of Boston, the Picture of Boston, and the Young's Ladies' Book, all of which were published by myself. Soon after the latter book appeared, Mr. Dunlap's work on the 'Arts in the United States' was issued, in which he gave me the credit of introducing the Art of Wood Engraving into Boston. The statement made by Mr. D. was from a knowledge of the circumstances I have here related, obtained from what was generally understood in Boston, not from any information he got from me, for he made no

application to me on the subject. The public must judge whether Mr. Dunlap's statement is correct, and who was the first to introduce the Art of Engraving into Boston, and bring it forward to take rank with other cities in the United States. Much credit awarded to me in the Art, is no doubt due to the pupils who have been in my employ, some of whom I am proud to say have become distinguished artists and do great credit to the country; Croome, Hartwell, Devereux, Brown, Billings, Kelly, Andrews, and several others. Abel Bowen."

An article on Abel Bowen in vol. 1, No. 2 of the Collections of the Boston Society by William Henry Whitmore (1887) gives an account of his life, and works, portraits of himself and wife and reproduces many of his engravings, now in the possession of the Bostonian Society.

One of the survivors of the artists of the last generation has kindly favored us, writes Mr. Whitmore, "with his recollections of our subject." "Bowen was the real founder of the art of wood-engraving here, not so much by his own production as by the stimulus he gave the subject. He was an enthusiast, always projecting works to be illustrated in this manner, and though rarely making a profit himself, he was thus the cause of much being done. He was self-taught, copying the designs and methods of those English examples which inspired him. Before his time engraving on copper and type metal had been done here with fair success. But the aims, processes and results of wood-engraving were so well perceived and achieved in this city, that for years it possessed almost a monopoly of the business. And the work done a half century ago was really good in style and manner; so that to-day the greatest advance noticeable is mainly due to improvements in printing, paper and ink. That Bowen was unable to command the means to succeed largely was the misfortune of the times; that he should have struggled on, year after year, in the face of reverses, poverty and long-continued illness, is the highest proof that he possessed that spark of vital energy which we call genius."

He died March 11, 1850. He married Eliza Healy. The old house of his uncle, Daniel Bowen, in Brighton where he executed some of his early engravings is still standing. Children of Abel and Eliza (Healy) Bowen: 1. Lorenzo. 2. Daniel. 3. Edwin. 4. Eliza, married Henry Sanderson. 5. Anne M., born November 29, 1823, married, January 4, 1849.

Benjamin Phipps. (See Phipps family). 6. Emeline, married Charles G. Butts. Four others died young. All of these children with the exception of Mrs. Phipps is now deceased.

In the following article is some CHAPMAN account of a branch of the Chapman family, supposed to be descended from Samuel Chapman, who settled in Sharon, Connecticut.

(I) Rev. Benjamin Chapman was born about 1724 and died June 22, 1786, aged sixty-one says Mr. Robinson's church record of Southington, Connecticut, but the tombstone has it sixty. He was the second pastor of the Congregational church in Southington. "All attempts to fix the time and place of his birth," says Rev. Heman R. Trinlow, in 'Ecclesiastical and other Sketches of Southington, Conn.,' from which much of this sketch is taken, "have proved unavailing. A granddaughter remembers hearing her father say that an 'Uncle Samuel' (brother of Rev. Benjamin) used to visit them at Southington, and he lived somewhere east of the Connecticut river. Another fact seems to appear, that is, that he was early in life left without a father, and that he had property in his own right. From his youth his associations were in the western part of the state, and tradition says that he was in some way under the care of Rev. Dr. Bellamy. He had friends, and evidently lived for a time in Fairfield. He also had some landed property in the western part of the state, for once a year he visited there to look after it. Putting all facts and traditions and conjectures together, it seems likely that he may have been of the family of Samuel Chapman who left Colchester and settled in Sharon."

He graduated at the College of New Jersey, then located at Newark, September 25, 1754. Within two months after graduating, in company with two classmates, he applied to the Litchfield Association of this state (Connecticut) for licensure. From the records of that body it appears that it met November 20, 1754. John Graham, moderator, and Joseph Bellamy, scribe, and the following is an extract: "Messrs. Noah Waddams, Benajah Roots, and Benjamin Chapman B: of A: offered themselves to examination in order to become licensed preachers, this association examined each of them according to our Standing Rules, and look upon them completely qualified to preach the Gospel, accordingly the said Noah Waddams B. A., Benajah Roots B. A., and Benjamin Chapman B. A., are each of them

licensed to preach the Gospel under the direction and conduct of this association; heartily desiring that the great Lord of the Vineyard may dispose each of them to a life of studiousness and Prayerfulness, & to an humble walk with God and before man, and make each of them a great Blessing in the world." It is a matter of tradition that Mr. Chapman studied for a time with Dr. Bellamy, and his name appears in some of the old Bellamy papers in such a way as to lead to the belief that he was not only a student of his, but a kind of protege. He may have been with Dr. Bellamy for the two months intervening between his graduation and application for license to preach. In October, 1753, the Ecclesiastical Society of New Preston, Connecticut, was constituted, and November 14, 1754, it was voted to build a meeting house. At a meeting held January 30, 1755, it was "voted, that the ministerial committee of New Preston Society shall give Mr. Benjamin Chapman a call upon probation to preach unto us in order for settlement amongst (us) in said New Preston." "Voted, that the ministerial committee James Terrill & Jacob Kinne & John Bostwick shall apply themselves to Mr. Benjamin Chapman in order to represent said society in calling Mr. Chapman in upon probation to preach to us in order for settlement amongst us." How long he preached there is not known, but his classmate Waddams was invited to preach on probation, September 16, 1756. Mr. Chapman began his ministry under favorable auspices in that there was a general desire for peace, and not controversy, in the church. By his unaffected piety and amiable manners, he won to himself the friends of Mr. Curtis, his predecessor, and at the same time satisfied those who had been anxious for more radical religious measures. For about ten years he was able to satisfy the people, and there were numerous additions to the church. But after this time a general apathy prevailed. This was not alone the case in his church; much the same feeling prevailed elsewhere in New England. Mr. Chapman contented himself with preaching plain, practical sermons—never attempting to make straight what seemed crooked in God's moral government. His mind was not constructed for controversy. He is spoken of as a good natured man, benevolent, and overflowing with pleasantry. His piety was unquestioned; he was spiritual and faithful. The fact is he was too spiritual for the times, in his preaching, and finally, tired of preaching to a church spiritually lifeless, in a community

where society was totally indifferent to religious matters, he severed his connection as pastor of the church September 28, 1774. But the dissolution of the pastoral relation did not release him from his ordinary duties. Practically the relation was not dissolved, for he still preached frequently, and was as before the pastor of the flock. A large number of the congregation was absent in the army, and he was the trusted friend of the families left behind. Although feeling himself the subject of ingratitude and unmerited neglect, he allowed nothing to interfere with Christian duty. He was constant in his attentions upon the sick, and continued pleasant intercourse with his old parishioners. It was a frequent cause of lamentation among the more devout of the people that they had permitted the dismissal of their pastor. Whatever had been their former complaints, seldom did they have their pulpit more satisfactorily filled than by him. After he ceased to be their pastor many saw and confessed their error. For three or four years after resigning his pastorate, when not supplying at Southington, he preached to vacant churches in Litchfield and New Haven counties. He also preached on week-day evenings frequently in portions of this town somewhat remote from the church. In his later years he had a series of religious meetings at Red Stone Hill, and he found himself again in his element. The fire of his earlier ministry was rekindled. It was a great privilege to end his active life as he began it, in a revival. This was in 1783, and from this time until his death he was seldom from his home. He gradually declined till he quietly passed away.

Mr. Chapman had not been entirely dependent upon his salary for his living. He seems to have been in comfortable circumstances, and generously dispensed his hospitality. By his private fortune he was enabled to set a better table than any of his people, and this fact was often spoken of. Until he lost his property and until his wife became an invalid, his home was the center of social attraction to the parish. He was interested in the young, and is said to have originated for their special benefit the plan of the library that survived until about 1790. His two or three negro servants were fed so well that to "live like Chapman's niggers" became proverbial, and to this day the proverb is current in the town, although its origin is unknown to many. But the revolutionary war came on, and he and his wife invested a large part of their property in Con-

tinental scrip, resulting in a large loss of property. His investments, whatever they were, were not in Southington. A tradition in some branches of his family is that his income came from the western part of the state. There is reason to believe that his wife had quite a patrimony. But when his successor assumed the pastorate at Southington, Mr. Chapman's circumstances were straitened. He added to his income somewhat by supplying vacant pulpits, but the compensation for such service in those days was small. An evidence of the smallness and harshness he had to encounter at the hands of his people is illustrated by the fact that, although his domestic sorrows were overwhelming, and that he was, as providence opened the way from Sabbath to Sabbath, still preaching, his little estate was taxed to raise the salary for his successor. He was so pressed for the payment of this tax that he had to petition the legislature for relief. And the result was the enactment of a law by the general court, in October, 1782, relieving ministers of the gospel during the continuance of their public service in the gospel ministry from payment of taxes on estates of theirs lying in the town where they dwelt. "As an instance of Mr. Chapman's humor and kindness of heart, it is said that one night he heard a noise in his cellar. Descending thither with a candle, he saw a man tying up a bag which contained all the pork that had been stored in a barrel. He remarked, 'Friend, it isn't fair that you take *all* the pork—you should at least leave me half! Here now, I'll divide it, and you take half and leave half for me.' The man, ashamed at being caught, refused to touch it, but Mr. Chapman good naturedly persisting, he trudged off with his share. The next day was 'militia training' upon the green north of the burying ground, and Mr. Chapman officiated as chaplain. After the prayer he ran his eye along the ranks and saw that the culprit was there, then turning to the captain exclaimed, 'Captain Woodruff, one of your men stole my pork last night and ought to be punished.' But he refused to tell who it was, and walked rapidly off, leaving the guilty party fearing a punishment he was never to receive."

Benjamin Chapman married, January 8, 1756, Abigail Riggs, of Derby, who died October 10, 1782, aged fifty-four years. Her mother was also named Abigail. From the Derby records it appears that Mrs. Chapman had considerable property. There were several transactions in her name, and as late as 1770 her



R. A. Chubb

mother deeds her property. The following extract from the Farmington town records bears date October 19, 1770: "Abigail Riggs, of Derby, for the love she bears to her daughters, Abigail R. Chapman, of Farmington, Mary (or Mercy) Hawkins, and Elizabeth Yale (wife of Thomas) of Derby," gives "land lying in Derby, Waterbury, and Willington, or in any other town in the colony, to be equally divided." Mr. Chapman is supposed to have given his son Samuel the farm he occupied in Russell, Massachusetts. Mrs. Chapman was a woman of education and refinement, but of a very sensitive retiring nature. The trials of her husband were no less sore to her than to him, and he had hardly resigned his charge before she became physically prostrated under a painful disorder which lasted for years, and she finally died insane from the treatment her husband received at the hands of the society and church. Eight children were born of this union: 1. Abigail, born October 10, 1756; died October 15, 1776. 2. Roswell Riggs, February 14, 1758; died September 5, 1776. 3. Sarah, May 17, 1759; died January 10, 1804. 4. Clarissa, November 22, 1764; married, October 24, 1790, Russell Atwater, of Cheshire. 5. Benjamin, February 26, 1763; married (first) November 23, 1786, Polly Cook, who died July 2, 1789; (second) September 25, 1792, Sylvia Upson. 6. Parmelia, November 7, 1764; married, 1797, Russell Falley, of Montgomery, Massachusetts; died 1873, aged one hundred and nine. 7. Samuel, mentioned below. 8. Levi, October 30, 1768; married, November 11, 1790, Mercy Carter; died November 8, 1834.

(II) Samuel, third son of Rev. Benjamin and Abigail (Riggs) Chapman, was baptized June 22, 1766, and died December 30, 1850, aged eighty-four. He resided in Russell, and died in Blandford, Massachusetts, on a farm probably given him by his father. He was a quiet citizen, cultivated his farm, and held no office, and was not in public life. He married Hannah, daughter of John Ferguson, of Blandford, who died August 23, 1851. Their children were: 1. Caroline, born November 9, 1799; married Marcus Bradley, of Russell, Massachusetts, and died in 1823. 2. Reuben Atwater, mentioned below. 3. Clarissa, May 15, 1805; married, September 25, 1831, Rev. Richard Armstrong, missionary to the Sandwich Islands.

(III) Hon. Reuben Atwater, only son of Samuel and Hannah (Ferguson) Chapman, was born in Russell, Hampden county, Massa-

chusetts, September 20, 1801, and died in Fluelen, Switzerland, June 28, 1873. He attended the common schools of the town, kept for a few months only in each year. At the age of seventeen he was engaged as a school teacher in the town of Montgomery. He afterwards went to Blandford, where he was a clerk in a store, and studied the higher branches with the minister of Blandford. The young men of the town established a debating society, in which he became a member, and was prominent as the foremost debater. He at length entered the office of General Alanson Knox, of Blandford, as a student at law. He soon mastered the ordinary routine of country practice, and was accustomed to attend justices' trials in Blandford and the neighboring towns, encountering sometimes the lawyers in the vicinity, and sometimes their students. At the time of his admission to the bar he enjoyed the reputation of being an able and acute practitioner. He was admitted to the bar at the March term of the common pleas, in 1825, and opened an office in Westfield. There were then in that town a large number of lawyers, a number much too large for the necessities of the town and its vicinity, and he was much disappointed with his success. In 1827 he removed to Monson, and, finding the demand for his services there too limited, he removed in 1829 to the more thriving town of Ware. He was at once regarded in the light of an intruder, and a feeling of professional rivalry ripened into controversy. He was not a person to come off second best in such a state of things, and he had obtained a lucrative and an increasing practice, when he was invited to a copartnership with the Hon. George Ashmun, in Springfield. He attracted the notice of Daniel Wells, of Greenfield, then district attorney, and the leading lawyer of that region, and afterward chief justice of the state; and he suggested to Mr. Chapman and George Ashmun, then practicing in Enfield, that if they would go to Springfield and join their talents and legal knowledge, they would be the gainers, both in pocket and reputation. The suggestion was acted upon, and in 1830 the firm of Chapman & Ashmun commenced practice on Elm street. In those days it was not customary for young lawyers to engage in the trial of cases, unless some one of the older members of the bar was associated with them; but the new firm at once made an innovation upon that ancient custom, and the old lawyers found that these young men were foemen not to be despised in the court room. Mr. Lorenzo Norton, who

was a student in their office, and was admitted to the bar in 1843, became a partner in the firm, and remained such until his death. The association of Chapman & Ashmun continued until 1850, when Mr. Ashmun's election to congress led to the dissolution of the firm, Mr. Chapman continuing the business for some time alone. In 1854 he induced Franklin Chamberlain, of Lee, now Hartford, to remove to Springfield, and become his partner, which partnership continued until 1860, when the senior member of the firm was placed upon the bench. In accordance with a legislative resolution passed in 1849, Governor George N. Briggs appointed Mr. Chapman one of the members, with B. F. Curtis, Esq., of Boston, and N. J. Lord, Esq., of Salem, to draw up a practice act for the courts of justice of the commonwealth except in criminal cases. The resignation of Chief Justice Shaw, in 1860, and the promotion of Judge Bigelow to the chief justiceship, made a vacancy which was filled by the appointment of Judge Chapman; and eight years later, when Chief Justice Bigelow resigned, the older and more prominent Boston lawyers urged Governor Bullock to ignore the claims made for the place by the friends of Judge Benjamin F. Thomas and Judge E. Rockwood Hoar, and give the appointment to Judge Chapman. The first intimation the latter had of any movement for his promotion was his reception of the appointment from the governor. His course upon the bench won general indorsement and approval, and his administration was characterized by brief and commonsense decision, by careful and close attention to business, and by the most conscientious regard for legal principles. It has been said of him: "In one respect he succeeded admirably as a chief justice. He was a most excellent administrative officer. He properly appreciated the evils of the law's delay, and he was of a character to push forward the legal business of the court to speedy justice. Another trait of his character was his entire impartiality. He considered a judicial tribunal as a theater for the ascertainment of right, and that the legal forms of procedure were the necessary securities by which the rights of parties are to be investigated and established. Without regard, therefore, to the parties litigant, and with no influences of friendship in favor of the opposing counsel, he labored to discover the substantial merits of the controversy, and to apply the principles of practice to the triumph of justice. The opinions which he left upon the record bear testimony to his

industry and his talent. They are generally brief, being rather decisions of the questions of law in dispute, than long disquisitions upon the law. His language is concise and clear; and no one who is desirous of ascertaining, can fail to understand what the point of law is, that he proposes to decide. There was one admirable trait in the mind of the chief justice, which distinguished him, both at the bar and on the bench; and we allude to the quick appreciation of the evidence, and the points of law in the case. He was always distinguished for his readiness in understanding the facts, and his application of legal principles to it."

Originally a Whig, Judge Chapman was always a strong anti-slavery man, and during the "Kansas" excitement was one of the foremost men in Springfield in advocating the free state movement. He was a personal acquaintance of John Brown, as well as his attorney when Brown was in business in Springfield, and when the latter was arrested in Virginia he was at once sent for as counsel, but was unable to respond to the call on account of pressing engagements elsewhere, replying to Brown to have his case held over and he would then take up his case, but Brown was executed before the letter was delivered. He was a supporter of the Emigrant Aid Society, and, when a United States commissioner, great pressure was brought upon him to resign the office that he might avoid the offensive duty of returning fugitive slaves to their masters. "I refuse to resign," was his firm reply. When an explanation of his position was asked, he said, "In the event of the pursuit of a slave to Springfield, as an officer of the Emigrant Aid Society I would forward the fugitive to other parts; as United States commissioner I would then issue a warrant for his arrest." Believing the law unconstitutional, he felt that in this manner the matter could be tested more fairly with the office held by a man of anti-slavery principles.

Judge Chapman's mind was under such thorough discipline that, whether well or ill, he could bring himself to the performance of his professional work; and so great was his power of abstraction, that he was oblivious of all external circumstances while actively engaged in mental work. There is something remarkable in the fidelity with which he pursued studies outside of his profession. Early in his professional life he took up mathematics—Latin and Greek having been studied in connection with his profession—and afterwards he devoted himself in succession to metaphysics.

theology, natural history, geology, English literature, and the modern languages; and during the later years of his life he was accustomed each year to take up some one of these branches of study and carefully review and enlarge upon his original investigations. He read French as fluently as English, and was a fine reader and speaker of German. He was exceedingly fond of poetry, and owned and carefully read and studied nearly all the writings of English and American poets. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts, conferred by Amherst College in 1841, and Doctor of Laws in 1861; also Williams College, Master of Arts, in 1836, and Harvard College, Master of Arts, in 1864, also LL. D., and from Yale the same.

Following are some extracts from a discourse at the funeral of Judge Chapman in the South Congregational Church, Springfield, July 26, 1873, by Rev. Samuel G. Buckingham, pastor:

"We all know how truthful and honest he was. Sincerity and uprightness were the warp and woof of his whole character, and whatever else was woven into it, this was the main fabric, and set off all the rest to advantage.

* * * We know, too, his worth as a neighbor and friend. His advice which was worth so much, was always freely given. His encouragement was sure to be bestowed upon the deserving, especially upon the young and the modest. His sympathy we were sure to have, and the most tender expressions of it, whenever trouble befell any of us. * * *

As a member of this community, and a citizen, we are greatly indebted to him for helping to create a just public sentiment, and for a hearty co-operation in our public improvements. He was always interested in such subjects, and an admirable adviser in regard to them. The improvement in our public schools had his encouragement from first to last. The increase of church accommodations, and of mission enterprises in the city was one of his favorite projects. He was a sturdy friend of the temperance cause, taking an active part in the promotion of this reformation when it began forty or fifty years ago, and always devoting his professional services to its aid with the utmost satisfaction. But he was especially anxious to have public sentiment right;—to have it pure, intelligent and Christian, as the soil out of which everything good would naturally spring;—so he encouraged the dissemination of right views and the advancement of good men. He frowned heavily on all corruption, even in politics. He denounced un-

sparingly the highest in office, of any party, who sold himself to corruption, or attempted to mislead the people. He was for truth, righteousness, purity, and the public good.

* * * We also love to remember him as we met him in his own home, and with his family. His wonderful amiability and loveliness there, together with his generous hospitality, made that a delightful household.

* * * But it is of his religious character that we love best to speak. He believed the Bible, and had no such difficulties, as many have, about accepting the whole of it as the inspired word of God. Accustomed to interpret language, and weigh evidence, he found proof enough of the divine origin of these writings, and could never be too grateful for such 'a lamp unto our feet.' He held what is called the evangelical faith, regarding Jesus Christ as the divine Redeemer of mankind, trusting in Him, and in Him alone, for salvation. He was always a diligent student of the sacred writings. He was the first superintendent of this Sabbath school, and for many years the teacher of a Bible class. The Sabbath always found him in the house of God, and he was habitually present at the weekly prayer meeting. He always had for his Sunday reading some standard religious work. * * *

His relation also to the church at large, and his connection with our religious institutions and missionary organizations, demand notice. He was one of the trustees of Andover Theological Seminary, and a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He took a deep interest in the work of home missions. * * *

He was greatly interested in what we call home evangelization. * * * He was the originator of the Hampden County Conference of Congregational Churches;—one of the oldest, and most efficient in the state;—and was always aiding by his presence and suggestions, as well as by his sympathy and prayers. His advice was greatly desired upon ecclesiastical councils, and in regard to all matters of church government, which he had studied carefully, and he was always ready to give attention and time to such subjects. * * *

But what shall we say of his connection with this church, more than that he was one of its original founders; that he was for nearly twenty years its clerk, and for the same time a member of the church committee; that he was always its steadfast and liberal supporter; that his first and last interest was bound up in our welfare;—that wherever he went, his

heart turned lovingly back to this, as his spiritual home;—that as he had lived so long and pleasantly in communion with us, so he expected to die and be buried here."

Reuben A. Chapman married, June 2, 1829, at Blandford, Massachusetts, Elizabeth Knox, who was born in Blandford, Massachusetts, March 26, 1808, and died in Springfield, April 27, 1898. She was the daughter of General Alanson and Lucinda (Knox) Knox, of Blandford. General Knox was a distinguished lawyer of Blandford, and representative and senator of Massachusetts. He removed to Chagrin Falls, Ohio, where he died. Their children were: 1. Elizabeth, born November 20, 1837; married, April 16, 1863, Timothy Manning Brown, son of Manning and Mary (Smedley) Brown, a lawyer, of Springfield, Massachusetts. They had three children: i. Edward Manning, born February 25, 1872; graduated from Yale, B. S., 1894, and from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Medical Department of Columbia University, 1898; now a practicing physician in Springfield; married, 1899, Elizabeth Katherine Pettinger, daughter of Henry Pettinger, of Lasselsville, New York; she died April 10, 1907, leaving two children—Edward P. and Elizabeth Chapman; ii. Harold C. Brown, born April 2, 1879; tutor in Columbia College; graduate of Williams College 1901, and degree of Doctor of Philosophy at Harvard, in 1905; married, 1903, Frances S. Norton; have two children. 2. Reuben, born September 16, 1842; was admitted to the bar, and died at Westfield, Massachusetts, April 4, 1870. 3. Mary, born January 5, 1845; was educated both at home and abroad; she is a member of the North German Chemical Society; the American Association for the Advancement of Science; the American Folk Lore Society; The Red Cross; Mercy Warner Chapter, D. A. R.; Springfield Woman's Club; life member of the W. B. F. M.; member of the Woman's Association of the M. L. T., and of the Farmington Lodge Society. She translated Janet's "Theory of Morals," published sometime in the eighties, besides other translations.

Edmund Weston, immigrant ancestor, came to Boston in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann," and settled in Duxbury in 1635. His age at the time of coming was given as thirty years. It is said that in England his trade was a thresher of grain. He was apprenticed to John Winslow, and transferred November 2, 1636, to William

Thomas. In 1639 he formed a partnership with John Carver for planting and farming, and in 1640 had a grant of four acres at Stony Brook, Duxbury, and a tract of land at Green Harbor. He was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. In 1652 he was surveyor of highways, and took an active part in town affairs. His will was dated February 18, 1686, and proved June 3, 1686. He died in Duxbury in 1686, aged eighty. He married late in life, ——— De La Noye (Delano). Children: 1. Elnathan, mentioned below. 2. Mary, married John Delano; lived in Duxbury. 3. Edmund, born 1660, died September 23, 1723. 4. John, born 1662, died 1736.

(II) Elnathan, son of Edmund Weston, was born in Duxbury, 1657, and died April 23, 1724. He lived on his father's farm, near Mill Brook, Duxbury, and was surveyor of highways in 1687 and 1692, and a freeholder in 1707. His will is recorded with the Plymouth records. He married Desire, granddaughter of Miles Standish, who came in the "Mayflower." All her descendants are eligible to membership in the Mayflower Society. She died May 13, 1735. Children: 1. Samuel, died 1752. 2. Joseph, born 1692, died September 11, 1778. 3. Mary, married, April 10, 1717, Joseph Simmons. 4. Sarah, married, April 10, 1717, John Churchill. 5. Abigail, born 1704, died 1764.

(II) John, son of Edmund Weston, was born in Duxbury, 1662, and died in 1736. He resided at Powder Point, Duxbury, and in 1690 he with others hired the common meadows. He was a freeholder in 1707. He married Deborah Delano. Children: 1. Isaac. 2. Jonathan. 3. Abner. 4. Elphas, mentioned below. 5. David, died September 4, 1805. 6. Desire. 7. Deborah, married Benjamin Prior.

(III) Elphas, son of John Weston, was born in Duxbury, in 1702, and died March 15, 1762. He was a mariner, and lived in Duxbury. He met his death by drowning in Duxbury Bay, in a severe snow storm, his son Joshua sharing the same fate. He married Priscilla Peterson, who died in 1778. Children: 1. Warren, born 1740, died 1799. 2. Ezra, born July 13, 1743; mentioned below. 3. Daniel, born 1744, died November 17, 1766. 4. Elphas, born 1745. 5. Arunah, born February 4, 1746, died January 17, 1831. 6. Joshua, born 1748; drowned March 18, 1762. 7. Timothy, born 1749.

(IV) Ezra, son of Elphas Weston, was born July 13, 1743, and died October 11, 1822. He lived in Duxbury, and was one of the most

enterprising and wealthy men in the province. He was the largest shipbuilder and owner in the country, and was familiarly known as "King Caesar." He was the richest man in Plymouth county, and owned nearly half of the town of Duxbury, and did a great deal for that town, and was of course by far its most prominent man in all respects, a man of high sense of honor and integrity and beloved by all. He served in the revolution, in Captain Benjamin Wadsworth's company (Second Duxbury), Colonel James Warren's regiment, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in same company under Lieutenant Nathan Samson and Colonel Thomas Lothrop, December 10, 1776; and in Captain Allen's company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's regiment, on a secret expedition to Rhode Island, September and October, 1777. He married (first) April 20, 1767, Sylvia Church, who died May 21, 1768; (second) October 25, 1770, Salumith Wadsworth, of Marshfield; (third) July 4, 1817, Priscilla Vergin, of Plymouth. She was a widow at time of marriage. Child of first wife: 1. Sylvia Church, born May 13, 1768; married Captain Sylvanus Sampson. Child of second wife: 2. Ezra, mentioned below.

(V) Ezra (2), son of Ezra (1) Weston, was born in Duxbury, November 30, 1771, and died August 15, 1842. On arriving of age he was taken into partnership by his father, under the firm name of E. Weston & Son. Both father and son resided on their farm of one hundred acres at Powder Point, Duxbury. They established one of the finest shipbuilding plants in the state, consisting of a shipyard on Blue Fish river, of ten acres and wharf; a ropewalk a quarter of a mile in length; a spar yard and a sail loft, on their farm at Powder Point, as well as a wharf with five large buildings on it on their water front on the Bay. So they built all their ships, made the spars, rigging and sails, and when their ships left the wharf they were all ready to proceed on a voyage. They also conducted a country store from which they paid in goods their army of workmen in their employ, there being at that time little if any money in circulation. They had a foreman over each department under their direction. On the death of "King Caesar" in 1822, his son continued the business in his own name of E. Weston, with the same energy and enterprise, as successfully as his father, and proved a worthy successor to him, being in 1830 still the largest ship owner in the United States and wealthiest man in the county. He married Jerusha Bradford, who died Octo-

ber 11, 1833. She was a lineal descendant in the sixth generation from William Bradford, governor of Plymouth Colony. All her descendants are eligible to membership in the Mayflower Society. Children: 1. Ezra, born 1796; died 1805. 2. Maria, born 1798, died 1804. 3. Gershom Bradford, born August 27, 1799; mentioned below. 4. Jerusha, born 1802, died 1804. 5. Alden Bradford, born 1805. 6. Ezra, born 1809; he was a Harvard man, graduated in the famous class of 1829, studied law and was admitted to the bar, but never entered into the active practice of his profession. He was very popular with his classmates, and they elected him captain, and he commanded the college military company. After his graduation he was called to the command of the Boston Light Infantry, familiarly known as "The Tigers." Some few years later he was urged and accepted the appointment of "City Marshall," of Boston. He visited Europe several times, and traveled abroad extensively.

(VI) Gershom Bradford, son of Ezra (2) Weston, was born August 27, 1799, in Duxbury, and died there September 14, 1869. He was educated in the public schools, and assisted his father in building ships. In 1840 he was admitted to partnership with him, together with his brothers, Alden B. and Ezra, in Boston and Duxbury, the firm name being changed from Ezra Weston, to E. Weston & Sons. They continued in the shipping trade until 1857, when the firm dissolved. The business had thus been carried on successfully for about one hundred years, from father to son. Their ships were always rated A1, and to say that a ship was built in Duxbury and owned by the Westons silenced and satisfied all criticisms or inquiries. Their ships sailed and their sails whitened every known ocean and sea on the globe, and carried the Stars and Stripes into all the principal maritime ports of the world, where the names of Ezra Weston (2) E. Weston & Son, (3) E. Weston, and (4) E. Weston & Sons, were familiarly known and their credit unlimited. E. Weston's brig "Smyrna" was the first ship to carry the United States flag into the Black Sea through the Dardanelles and Sea of Marmora under a "Firman" issued by the Sublime Porte in 1830. He served as representative to the general court for fifteen or twenty years, and as senator for some years; member of the constitutional convention in 1852; a member of Governor George S. Boutwell's council; and one of the first commissioners for the Hoosic Tunnel. He lived in Duxbury until 1850, when

he removed to Boston for five years, returning then to Duxbury. In politics he was a Republican in his later years. He was president of the Duxbury State Bank, and director of the Equitable Life Insurance Company of Boston ten years. He attended the Unitarian Church.

He married (first) 1820, Judith Sprague, who died November 25, 1845. He married (second) February 23, 1848, Deborah Brownell, born in Little Compton, Rhode Island, August 1, 1822, died 1907. Children of first wife: 1. Captain Gershom Bradford, born October 25, 1821, died April, 1887; he was a master mariner, took command of a ship at the age of twenty-one, and commanded some of the finest ships that sailed out of Boston. He married, January 19, 1843, Mary B. Moore, and had eight children. 2. Maria, born December 16, 1822, died May 30, 1823. 3. Jerusha Bradford, born March 15, 1824, died December 8, 1824. 4. John Allyn, born November 3, 1825, died May 12, 1869; he was a Harvard man, graduated in the class of 1846; studied law in the Harvard Law School, and in the office of Judge Barton, at Worcester; was admitted to the bar, and practiced his profession in the town of Milford. He married Mary Paine, of Worcester; had Annie Sprague, born January 25, 1851. 5. George Canning, born March 28, 1828, died January 18, 1856. 6. William Bradford, born June 20, 1830; mentioned below. 7. Edgar, born August 31, 1832, died October 31, 1851. 8. Jerusha Bradford, born December 19, 1834; resides in Duxbury. 8. Alfred, born January 19, 1837; in response to the call of Abraham Lincoln in the name of the nation in 1861, for men to avert the nation's death, the records of the Navy Department show that Alfred Weston was appointed as acting master's mate in the United States Navy, October 3, 1861; acting master, November 4, 1861, and served on the United States barque "Ethan Allen;" detached between March 31, 1863, and May 31, 1863, and ordered to command United States schooner "Fox;" detached and ordered to U. S. S. "San Jacinto," flagship of the East Gulf Squadron; detached September 5, 1864, and granted sick leave of absence; ordered to U. S. S. "Iuka," October 6, 1864; promoted to acting volunteer lieutenant, December 17, 1864; detached October 26, 1865, to await orders; ordered to U. S. S. "Yantic," November 13, 1865; detached October 24, 1866, granted leave of absence, and honorably discharged February 27, 1867; appointed acting master, April 5, 1867, and ordered to U. S. store ship "Relief;" detached July 24,

1867, and ordered to the South Pacific Squadron; served on U. S. S. "Wateree;" returned east and mustered out of the service October 2, 1868. The U. S. barque "Ethan Allen," steamer "Iuka," and schooner "Fox" were employed in blockading the ports patrolled by the vessels of the East Gulf Squadron. In 1870 was appointed by President U. S. Grant lieutenant in the U. S. Revenue Marine. He served on several revenue cutters at the stations at Savannah, Georgia; Boston, Massachusetts; Ogdensburg (Lake Ontario) New York; and Portland, Maine. In 1881, for domestic reasons, he resigned from the service and returned to private life. He married Laura Eldredge, of Duxbury; resides in Ashmont. 10. Maria, born June 3, 1839, resides in Duxbury with her sister. 11. Alden Bradford, born November 25, 1844; he was educated at private schools in Pembroke and Northfield, Massachusetts, and also took an academic course at the Highland Military Academy in Worcester, Massachusetts. November 30, 1863, he entered the Union army as private in Second Regiment, New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry, and was mustered out December 19, 1865. He participated in all engagements and battles in which the regiment took part up to October 29, 1864, and after that, as he was wounded and sick, was sent to the Hampton Hospital, near Fortress Monroe, Virginia, where he remained under treatment until mustered out of the service. After the war he was appointed deputy constable of the commonwealth of Massachusetts by Governor John A. Andrew, and served as such for a year and a half. In 1871 he entered the United States postal service as a clerk in the Boston, Massachusetts, postoffice, and after passing through the different grades was promoted to the position of superintendent of the registry division in 1884, which position he now holds. He married Helen P. Baker, of Duxbury, Massachusetts; resides in Dorchester. Child of second wife: 12. Edmund Brownell, born in Duxbury, 1849, resides in Providence, Rhode Island.

(VII) William Bradford, son of Gershom Bradford Weston, was born in Duxbury, June 20, 1830. He received his education in the public schools, and at the age of fifteen entered the counting room of Edward C. Bates & Company, importers and shippers, as clerk. At the age of seventeen he became head bookkeeper, cashier and confidential clerk, in full charge of the counting room, and at the age of twenty-one was admitted to the firm. Mr.

Bates always fully appreciated young Weston's business ability and willingness to work at all times, and as a partner placed great and full confidence and reliance in him, leaving it in his hands to execute and carry out all the business affairs as planned by his senior. The counting room of the company was located at 47 India Wharf, Boston, until 1851, when Mr. Bates was elected the first president of the Bank of Commerce (which he was largely instrumental in founding and organizing) when the counting room was moved to 85 State street, over the bank. The business was with the West Indies, especially Cuba. They shipped goods also to various other countries—Russia, England and Spain—having a very large exporting and importing trade, ranking then, as always, among the largest merchants of his day and time. During the financial panic of 1857 the firm went out of business, when Mr. Bates, with his nephew Ives G. Bates, under the firm name of E. C. & I. G. Bates, were appointed and accepted the Boston agency of the Cunard Steamship Company. They had carried on an extensive trade, importing molasses, sugar and cigars and exporting sugar box shooks, hogshead shooks, and empty molasses hogsheads, salt fish, railroad sleepers, and machinery for the manufacture of sugar. The firm owned their ships, among them being the old ships "Tirrell" and "Queen of the Pacific," and barques "Lecocq" and "Mimosa." Mr. Weston passed the winter of 1858 in Cuba and traveled all over the island, renewing his acquaintance with the friends and correspondents of his old firm and arranging for his future business, and on his return to Boston started in business on his own account, importing sugar, the firm name being William B. Weston, the counting room situated at Rowe's Wharf, and afterward at 99 State street, Boston. For seven years Mr. Weston carried on the business, importing sugar, molasses and cigars. He then entered into partnership with G. P. Carter, the firm name being Carter & Weston, successors to the old firm of Charles Hickling & Company, having the largest book printing and binding business in the state, in the manufacture of school books and music books. In 1880 Mr. Carter died and Mr. Weston continued the business alone until 1895, when he retired. He resided in Boston many years, and in 1860 removed to Roxbury, and ten years later to Milton, where he has since lived. He was a director of the Kansas City & Atlantic Railroad Company; in 1860 a director of the Fairfield Gold Mining Com-

pany of Colorado; treasurer of the East Boston Dock Company, Lexington Paint Company, and American Patent Tubing Company; also served as an expert accountant on several occasions. He has voted the Republican ticket at every election since 1856, and has often served his party as delegate to nominating conventions, and has exerted a potent influence in political affairs. Mr. Weston, being of a very modest and retiring disposition, would never accept public office (though urged to do so by his friends) but always worked and voted for highminded and honest men for public office. Mr. Weston, in 1907, gave to the town of Milton a handsome drinking fountain for man and beast, and in other ways has shown his interest in municipal welfare. This fountain, cut from Quincy granite, is a very handsome affair. It is so arranged that clean water constantly flows into three receptacles—one for the human family and another for horses, and a third for dogs. It stands at the corner of Adams street and Randolph avenue, and bears this inscription: "Adam's ale for man and beast." "Presented to the town by William B. Weston, 1907." It is a credit in design to both the donor and the town, and signifies the interest taken by Mr. Weston in his town and his kindness and forethought for the animal kingdom. Mr. Weston, being a gentleman of high sense of honor, integrity and honesty, always lived a simple life, minding his own business and private affairs, and never wronged any one out of a cent, always having for his guidance, "live and let live," and "Do unto others as you would have others do unto you." He was trustee of the Public Library for ten years or more. The Westons were all large men, mostly six footers or more.

He married, October 25, 1856, Charlotte Louisa Fiske, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, October 23, 1823, died February 1, 1900, daughter of John J. and Sarah (Stetson) Fiske, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and New York City.

The surname Mann appears very early in English history and no doubt in Germany earlier as a patronymic. In the earliest records it is generally spelled Man, and in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries both Man and Mann. In the Domesday Book (1086), Willelmus filius Manne is mentioned as a landholder in county Hants, England. Various branches of the Mann family are found in counties Norfolk, Northampton, Gloucester, Norfolk, Lincoln

and York. The principal seat of the family seems to have been at Bramley, county York, and from this family the immigrant William Mann, who settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts, is thought to have descended. There are several coat-of-arms borne by various branches of the Mann family, all somewhat similar, some bearing three lions, others three goats, and one, three legs conjoined, while a tower appears in the crest. Arms of the Essex family: A chevron ermine between three lions rampant sable. Crest: A tower or, issuant from the top five tilting spears proper. Motto: *Virtus vincet invidiam*. Another: Argent three antique boots sable spurs or. Crest: A demi-man proper wreathed about the temples and loins vert holding over the dexter shoulder an arrow proper. The Lancaster family bore arms: *Per fesse embattled argent, and azure, three goats passant counter charged, attired or*.

Richard Mann, immigrant ancestor, born in England, settled in Scituate, Massachusetts, before 1644, when he was the owner of land there. He took the oath of fidelity January 15, 1644. He has often been confounded with Richard More, who came in the "Mayflower" with the family of Elder Brewster, and many of the descendants of Richard Mann, relying on the statement of the historian of Scituate, who was misled by the similarity of names when written, have claimed to have Mayflower ancestry. Richard Mann was a farmer, and was one of the twenty-six partners in the celebrated Conihasset grant in 1646. He was drowned February 16, 1655, while crossing the ice on the pond near his house. John Hoar, who subsequently went to Concord, Massachusetts, was his near neighbor, and was on the jury that held the inquest after the death. The verdict shows that with the vain attempts of those present to help him, he struggled for an hour, and finally succumbed to the cold and was drowned. His widow Rebecca married (second) March, 1656-7, John Cowan, and lived in the Mann house until 1760. Cowan was killed at Rehoboth in the Indian fight in 1676. Rebecca had five children by her second marriage. Children of Richard Mann: 1. Nathaniel, born September 23, 1646; died July 20, 1688. 2. Thomas, born August 15, 1650; mentioned below. 3. Richard, born February 5, 1652; married Elizabeth Sutton. 4. Josiah, born December 10, 1654, probably died young, though he may be the Josiah who was in Boston, 1674-6.

(II) Thomas, son of Richard Mann, was born in Scituate, August 15, 1650. He served

on a coroner's jury, March 20, 1677. He was admitted a freeman in 1680. In 1679 he settled his father's estate, and in 1703 he purchased of his brother, Richard Mann, lands on Mann Hill, and deeded this land April 9, 1713, to his second son, Thomas, Jr. He also deeded land to his sons Joseph and Benjamin, February 24, 1719, and to his son Ensign Mann, March 6, 1722, and lastly, half his remaining estate, in 1723, to his son Joseph. He married Sarah ———. He died at Scituate in 1732, and his will was proved July 12, 1732. Children: 1. Josiah, born March 11, 1679; died 1708. 2. Thomas, born April 5, 1681; married Deborah Joy. 3. Sarah, born November 15, 1684; married ——— Gibbs. 4. Mary, born March 15, 1688; died unmarried, 1723. 5. Elizabeth, born March 10, 1692, died 1723. 6. Joseph, born December 27, 1694; mentioned below. 7. Benjamin, born February 19, 1697; married Martha Curtis. 8. Ensign, born about 1699; married widow Tabitha Vinall.

(III) Joseph, son of Thomas Mann, was born in Scituate, December 27, 1694, and died in Braintree (now Randolph), about 1747. He was executor of his father's will in 1732. His father deeded to him a part of the estate on Mann Hill, February 24, 1719. In 1732 he sold the property to Jeremiah Pierce, and removed to Boston. Later he was of Braintree, where he had a farm of eighty acres of Gideon Thayer in the south precinct of that town, afterwards Randolph. In 1742, calling himself of Hanover, he transferred a part of that estate to his brother, Benjamin Mann, of Hanover. The farm remained in the family for many generations, and is situated about two miles north of the village of Randolph. He married Mary ———. Children, born in Scituate: 1. Joseph, October 10, 1722; married Elizabeth Niles. 2. Seth, 1724, mentioned below. 3. Ephraim, 1728; married Sarah Glover. 4. Mary, 1730; married August 27, 1751, Moses Littlefield. 5. Delight, born 1732; married, October 11, 1750, Ephraim Hunt, Jr.

(IV) Lieutenant Seth, son of Joseph Mann, was born in 1724, and died January 28, 1815, aged ninety-one years. He was a farmer and an extensive land holder, and resided on the farm formerly owned by his father, situated at what was known as the West Corner, where his descendants at last accounts still lived, and where his house still stands. He married (first) October 14, 1745, Rachel Spear; (second) October 18, 1750, Elizabeth Dyer; (third) Deborah Dyer, widow, daughter of Nathaniel Littlefield. Children: 1. Deb-

orah, born April 1, 1746, died October 4, 1822; married Zacheus Thayer. 2. Seth, born December 3, 1747, married Mary Hayward. 3. Benjamin, born 1751; married Hannah Hayward. 4. Ephraim, born April 3, 1752; married Comfort Jewett. 5. Betsey, born October 20, 1753; died June 3, 1833; married William Blanchard. 6. Enos, born March 20, 1755; died aged thirty. 7. Rachel, born February 11, 1757; died December 29, 1833; married Joseph Riford. 8. Mary, born December 19, 1758; married Adam Howard. 9. Samuel, born September 13, 1760; married (first) Nancy Pettee. 10. Sarah, born July 11, 1762; died June 2, 1852; married Micah White. 11. Anna, born May 18, 1764; married Deacon Eames. 12. Stephen, born March 11, 1766; married Lucy Pettee. 13. Job, born March 26, 1769; married Matilda Fuller. 14. Elisha, born February 4, 1771; mentioned below. 15. Phebe, born September 19, 1772; died December 20, 1849; married Samuel Temple. 16. Olive, born August 4, 1774; died April 9, 1855; married Deacon Asa Thayer. 17. Esther, born February 9, 1776; died April 19, 1847; married Rufus Thayer. 18. John, born November 18, 1777.

(V) Elisha, son of Lieutenant Seth Mann, was born February 4, 1771. He inherited one-half of his father's farm at Randolph. He was admitted a member of the First Congregational Church there in 1800, and was elected deacon in 1819, resigning in 1841. He married Abigail Whitcomb, born 1775, died 1843, daughter of Lieutenant Jacob Whitcomb. Children, born in Randolph: 1. Mary, May 4, 1798; died March 13, 1848; married (first) Levi Mann; (second) Deacon Ziba Spear; (third) ——— Rollins. 2. Lorena, born October 7, 1800; married Warren White. 3. Elisha, born March 31, 1803, mentioned below. 4. Adoniram Judson, March 28, 1805; married Rosetta Howard. 5. Rachel, May 17, 1807; died December 23, 1857; married Deacon Wales Thayer. 6. Esther, August 6, 1809; died March 11, 1881; married Thomas Lamson. 7. Abigail Whitcomb, November 1, 1811; died suddenly December 1, 1829. 8. Lucinda, April 12, 1814; died September 4, 1879; married Zachariah Tucker. 9. Rev. Asa, April 9, 1816; married Mary W. Bruce. 10. Anna, April 9, 1816; married Ira Odell. 11. Ephraim, April 18, 1820; married (first) Mary Jane Leeds.

(VI) Elisha (2), son of Elisha (1) Mann, was born in Randolph, March 31, 1803. He resided on the homestead, and married (first)

Catherine Tucker, and (second) Naomi Mann. Children of first wife: 1. Elisha, born December 17, 1829; married (first) Sarah Jane Howard. 2. Minerva, born July 17, 1831; died February 4, 1847. 3. Nelson, born January 23, 1834; mentioned below. 4. Catherine, born March 5, 1836. 5. Rachel Lavinia, born April 8, 1841; married April 8, 1868, George M. French. 6. Charles Henry, born November 4, 1842; married June 11, 1867, Harriet Anna Phillips.

(VII) Nelson, son of Elisha (2) Mann, was born in Randolph, January 23, 1834. He received his education in the district schools and at Pierce Academy, Middleborough. He worked on his father's farm until he was nineteen years of age, and was clerk for a time in a grocery store. He worked in various shoe factories and learned the business thoroughly, and then engaged in manufacturing boots and shoes in Randolph. He retired from business in 1884, and since then has been living in Randolph. He enlisted in Company D, Fourth Massachusetts Regiment, in the civil war, and has kept a record of the members of that company down to the present time. He was band master in his regiment. He has always been prominent in musical affairs, and was for many years leader of the Randolph Brass Band and director of the old Stoughton Musical Association. He is a Republican in politics, and an attendant of the Baptist Church of Randolph, and was leader of the choir for forty years. He is interested in local history, and has in his possession many old deeds and other documents of historical importance. He married, June 9, 1864, Jane Elizabeth Howard, born in Randolph in 1840, daughter of Nathaniel and Almira (Houghton) Howard. Children, born at Randolph: 1. Howard Nelson, August 24, 1865; died August 22, 1870. 2. Mary Porter, May 1, 1870; died September 4, 1885.

(The Howard Line).

Jane Elizabeth (Howard) Mann, wife of Nelson Mann, is descended from John Howard (q. v), through Major Jonathan (II) and

(III) Dr. Abiel, son of Major Jonathan Howard, was a graduate of Harvard College, 1729, and married Silence, daughter of Nehemiah Washburn. Children: 1. Silence, born 1738; married, 1757, Dr. Philip Bryant. 2. Nehemiah, born 1740, mentioned below. 3. Jane, 1742, married, 1763, Ebenezer Ames. 4. John, 1743. 5. Daniel, 1746. 6. Charity, 1748.

died unmarried. 7. Ann, 1750, married, 1776, Jacob Foster, of Maine. 8. Joshua, 1751, lived in Easton, and married, 1776, Priscilla Capen, of Stoughton.

(IV) Nehemiah, son of Dr. Abiel Howard, was born in 1740, died September 30, 1825. He resided in or near Easton, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Seth Pratt's company, Colonel James Williams's regiment (Bristol county) in August, 1780, on a Rhode Island alarm. He married, 1768, Hannah Dean, of Easton, born August, 1745, died November 2, 1820. Children: 1. Abiel, born May 1, 1771, died December 25, 1859. 2. Dean, April 5, 1773, died March 11, 1862; married, 1800, Polly Perkins. 3. Asa, April 1, 1775, died January 1, 1838. 4. Hannah, June 24, 1778, died February 6, 1864; married ——— Mitchell, of Easton. 5. Jepthah, April 22, 1780, died November 13, 1839; married, 1804, Betsey Knapp. 6. Nathaniel, July 11, 1786, mentioned below.

(V) Nathaniel, son of Nehemiah Howard, was born at Easton, July 11, 1786, died there January 28, 1857. He married Anna Tinkham, born in Middleborough, Massachusetts, died at the home of Nelson Mann, 1871. Children, born at Easton: 1. Jane, born February 22, 1814, died February 5, 1886; married the Rev. Dr. James Porter. 2. Antoinette Frances, May 7, 1815, died January 17, 1842; married Charles Richardson. 3. Nathaniel, April 28, 1817, mentioned below. 4. Augustus Orville, January 21, 1821, died November 9, 1889.

(VI) Nathaniel (1), son of Nathaniel (2) Howard was born in North Easton, April 28, 1817, died July 11, 1897, at Randolph. He was educated in the district schools, the Mandell school at West Bridgewater and the Randolph Academy. He began his business career as a clerk in a store in his native town, but after a short time he went into a shoe factory and learned the trade of shoe cutter. In October, 1836, he formed a partnership with Abiel Howard for the manufacture of boots and shoes; this continued until 1838 when Mr. Howard retired and John L. French came into the firm, the firm becoming Howard, French & Company, the company consisting of Nathaniel Howard, Jr., John L. French and George W. French. In 1842 George W. French died, and in 1857 A. O. French was admitted and the firm became Howard & French, which continued until 1873, when Nathaniel Howard retired from the business, which was located in Randolph, Massachusetts. He was prominent in town affairs, and from 1875 to 1878 was a

member of the board of selectmen; from 1870 to 1876 a member of the school committee; justice of the peace from 1866 to 1894; treasurer of the Central cemetery in 1897. He was a trustee of the Randolph Savings Bank for many years; trustee of the Stetson high school three years; treasurer, trustee and collector of the Baptist church from 1875 to 1891. He was a Republican in politics. He married Almira Houghton, born November 20, 1817, in New York, died September 27, 1899, at Randolph. Children: 1. Jane Elizabeth, born December 30, 1840, married Nelson Mann, son of Elisha Mann (see Mann family). 2. Fred S., November 21, 1845, died December 7, 1845. 3. Antoinette Frances, October 18, 1856, resides at Randolph on the homestead.

The Phelps family date from PHELPS Lombardy, northern Italy, where they were called Welf. In the eleventh century they migrated to Germany and changed the name to Guelph. In the sixteenth century they crossed to Scotland and the name became Phelps. The Royal House of Hanover to which Queen Victoria belonged was of the Welf lineage, and her family has been distinctly traced back to the city of Padu. The English seat of the family was in Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire, and beneath the old Abbey church there remain the lettered tombstones of the ancestors. The name has been variously spelled. Philps, Phelipps, Phelps, Philipp, Philipps, Philipps, Phellips, Philipps, Phillipp and Phellips, Phylippes, Phelp, Phelpse and Felpes. The word Phelps has its root Pilos, Greek for friend. The escutcheon of the American branch was "per pale, or and argent a wolf salient azure with an orle of eight crosses-crosslet and fitchie and gule, crest a wolf's head erased, azure collar or, the collar charged with a martlet sable." Interpreted this is supposed to mean: The parting per pale indicates that a fortification had been placed by ancestor in face of an enemy. The wolf signifies courage and endurance, the crosses-crosslets fitchie being emblems of the second crusade, shows that it was in that campaign the arms were earned. The martlet on the crest is the martin or swallows of Palestine, and infers that the ancestor has been on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land in addition to having been in the second crusade.

(I) James Phelps was born about 1520. The name of his wife was Joan. According to the prerogative court of Canterbury, administration was granted on his estate May 10, 1588.

His children, baptized in the Tewkesbury Abbey Church: William, Thomas, George, Alice, Edward, Keneline, Richard and Robert.

(II) William, eldest son of James and Joan Phelps, was born August 4, 1550. His wife was Dorothy (surname unknown). Administration was granted on his estate September 28, 1611. His wife died in 1613. Children: Mary, Mary, Thomas (who was the progenitor of the Irish Phelps), Dorothy, William (mentioned below), Elizabeth and George.

(III) William (2), second son of William (1) and Dorothy Phelps, was born August 19, 1599, and emigrated to the new world, sailing from Plymouth, England, March 30, 1630, in the ship "Mary and John," Captain Squeb, with one hundred and forty passengers, landing at Hull, Massachusetts, May 30, 1630. With him was his wife and six children. The original intention of the party was to land on the bank of the Charles river, but a misunderstanding arose between the captain and his passengers and they were unceremoniously put ashore at Hull, where they had to shift for themselves. The cruel captain, however, had to settle in damages for the uncivil act. William was made a freeman October 19, 1630, served on the first jury impanelled in New England, September 27, was made constable, was one of the committee to establish the boundary line between Boston and Roxbury, was on a committee to see about the enlargement of Boston and in 1635 was member of the general court. That year he went with Rev. Mr. Warham and his parishioners to settle Windsor, Connecticut, which was first called Dorchester. He was one of seven appointed by the Massachusetts company, for it was then supposed it belonged to the Massachusetts government, to govern the colony. It was later learned that the colony was out of the Massachusetts jurisdiction, and the several colonies in Connecticut met at Hartford and adopted a constitution. In the work of drafting this document, William had a hand. The principles enunciated in that constitution form the body of the organic law of Connecticut today. These simple pioneers in the wilderness builded better than they knew. He held the office of magistrate fourteen years, and was one of the committee to treat with the Phenicke Indians. His residence in Windsor was on the road running northerly and later continued to Poquonoc and a short distance north of the mill in the mill-river valley. He was drowned out in the great flood of 1639, after which he moved to the highlands. Marks

of the cellar of the old house may still be seen. The first wife of Mr. Phelps died in 1635, before he left Dorchester, Massachusetts. He married for his second wife, Mary Dover, in 1638, who was a passenger on the same ship with him. He died July 14, 1672, his wife surviving him three years. He was an upright man, walked humbly with his God, and whose public and private life was without reproach. He helped to found two commonwealths, Massachusetts and Connecticut. Well may any race be proud to bank upon such a forbear as this noble man. Children by first marriage: Richard, William, Sarah, Samuel, Nathaniel and Joseph. By Mary Dover, he had Timothy and Mary.

(IV) Deacon Nathaniel, fourth son of William (2) Phelps, was born in Tewkesbury, England, about 1627, died honored and respected at Northampton, Massachusetts, in his seventy-fifth year. He came to America with his father and moved to Windsor with the Hooker treke Connecticutwards. He resided on the Orton place opposite his father's. In 1656 he removed to Northampton, of which he was a first settler. The homestead he occupied for forty-three years was later Margaret Dwight's private school and afterward the Dudley College Institute, and is now Shady Lawn. February 8, 1679, he took the oath of allegiance and fidelity before Major Pynchon; in 1685 was made a freeman by the general court of Boston. He married Elizabeth Copley in Windsor in 1635. She was of the same lineage of John Copley, the celebrated artist. She died at Northampton, December 6, 1712. Children: Mary, Nathaniel, Abigail, William, Thomas and Mercy.

(V) William (3), second son of Deacon Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Copley) Phelps, was born at Northampton, June 22, 1650, died there in his eighty-eighth year. He lived on the old homestead, and was made a freeman May 30, 1690. He married Abigail, daughter of John Stebbins, of Northampton, May 30, 1678, who died in her eighty-eighth year, having survived her husband three years. Children: Abigail, Elizabeth, William, Mary, Nathaniel, Deborah, Ebenezer, Joseph Austin and Mary.

(VI) Captain William (4), eldest son of William (3) and Abigail (Stebbins) Phelps, was born in Northampton, April, 1684, and died there. He was on the committee of safety in the revolutionary war. He married Thankful Edwards in 1706. Children: Thankful, Eliakim, Thankful, Benjamin, Josiah, Ex-

perience, Eunice, Lois, Joseph, William and El Nathan.

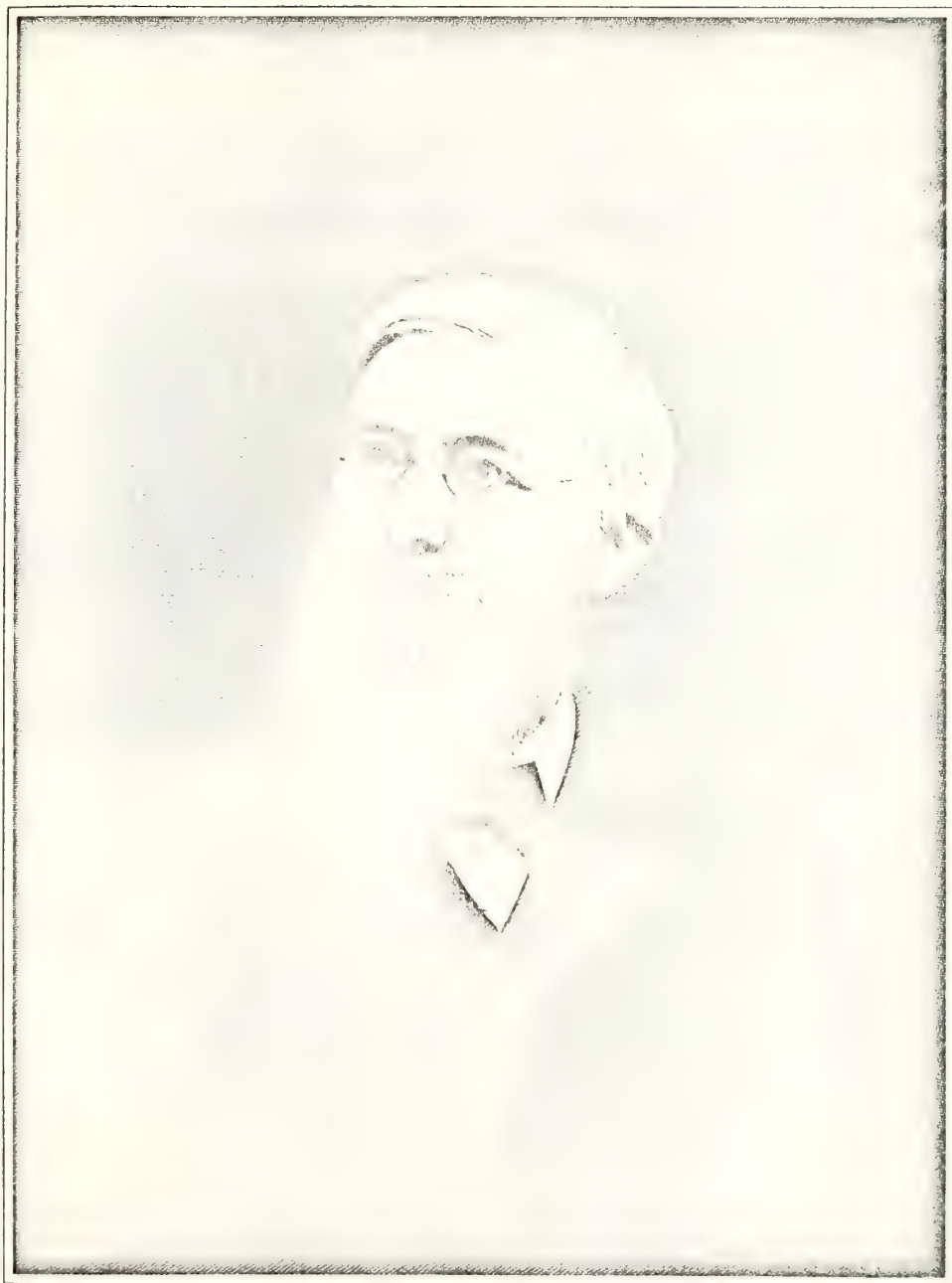
(VII) Eliakim, eldest son of Captain William (4) and Thankful (Edwards) Phelps, was born in Northampton, January 17, 1709, died at Cold Spring, Belchertown, Massachusetts, of apoplexy, August 19, 1777, a few moments after family devotion. He married Lydia Rust, of Northampton, who died in 1753. He married (second) Elizabeth Davis, of Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1714, who died August 19, 1771, in her fifty-seventh year. Children by the first marriage: Eliakim (died in infancy), Eliakim, Simeon and three others who died in infancy. Children by Elizabeth (Davis) Phelps: William, Eliakim, Phebe, Sarah, Lucy, Betsey and John.

(VIII) Deacon Eliakim (2), second son of Eliakim (1) and Elizabeth (Davis) Phelps, was born in Belchertown, January 5, 1775, died of heart disease, March 13, 1824. He was prominent and active in community affairs; selectman eight years; member of the legislature twelve years; a member of the convention to revise the constitution in 1820 and a justice of the peace forty years. He married Elizabeth Chapin, of Springfield, August 28, 1777. He married (second) in 1778, Margaret Coombs, of Warren, Massachusetts, who died February 7, 1846, in her ninety-fifth year. Children by second marriage: Abner, Daniel, Eliakim, Calvin, Azruth, Eliakim, William, Zerviah and Diana.

(IX) William (5), fifth son of Deacon Eliakim (2) and Margaret (Coombs) Phelps, was born in Belchertown, June 19, 1792, died there August 20, 1868. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and was a farmer on an extensive scale. Previous to the advent of the railroads, he was a stage proprietor of a line between Boston and Albany. Also he was engaged in the construction of highways. He held all the various town offices and was a justice of the peace. During the war of 1812 he volunteered as a private but was not mustered into service. In politics he was an old line Whig until it became time to forsake Whiggery for Republicanism, which he promptly did. He was a deacon in the Congregational church, a just, honest and thoroughly upright man and Christian. He married Maria, daughter of Rev. Justin and Lydia (Merritt) Forward, who was born in Belchertown, July 5, 1800, died there October 6, 1840. He married (second) Mary L., daughter of Asahel and Diantha (Dimmick) Hunt, of Bridgewater, New York, who died in

Belchertown, October 17, 1863. He married (third) Louisa, widow of H. F. Filer, of Belchertown, a daughter of Abner and Keziah (Fairfield) Town. Children of first marriage: Charles W., Martha M. and Frederick B. Mary L. (Hunt) Phelps was the mother of Edward H., mentioned below.

(X) Edward Hunt, only son of William (5) and Mary L. (Hunt) Phelps, was born in Belchertown, June 10, 1842, and received his primary education in the schools of his native town, pursuing the higher branches at Monson Academy and the Springfield high school. An omnivorous reader of books and newspapers and of a retentive memory, he saturated his mind with vast stores of information upon a wide scope of topics which was of great value to him in his career as a journalist. Possessing musical tastes and talents of a high order of merit which he improved by special study, he devoted himself to musical instruction first at Belchertown and then at Springfield. He was long a prominent organist, in the principal churches in Springfield for a period of thirty years. He was a musical composer of rare merit, which had he devoted himself exclusively to would have alone won him fame. His "Oh, Morning Land" and "Breathe Soft and Low," have been sung in many lands and the words translated into many tongues. Also he was a musical critic of much acumen and his judgment on the efforts of a virtuoso met with the approval of Dudley Buck and Theodore Thomas, to whom he was an intimate friend. His natural bent, however, was for journalism, for which he had many and varied qualifications. His first work in that capacity was as an amateur and a volunteer in assisting the local editor of the *Republican* in reporting. He was one day given a real assignment as reporter for a cattle show, and so well and acceptably was the field covered by the embryo reporter that it brought forth encomiums from the discriminating Samuel Bowles. Soon after this incident, the local editor was going away on a leave of absence for several months and he offered young Phelps the opportunity to substitute. Brought before Mr. Bowles for an introduction the great editor looked him over carefully and with his characteristic brusqueness said: "Young man, I have heard of you, and will try you. You cannot do worse than fail." This was the launching of young Phelps into the sea of journalism. During the next ten years he remained with the *Republican* in various capacities. It was during the stirring



Edward D. Phelps

times of the great civil war and as night editor Mr. Phelps' duties were very trying, often drawn out until the small hours of the morning, by the issues of extra editions. At one period when Mr. Bowles and Mr. Pomeroy were both ill, he not only performed his own work but assumed entire charge of the paper, doing the work of three men, writing all the leaders, and in those days long editorials were the rule. His sustaining powers were great. It was, however, in the local department of the *Republican* that his name was principally linked. He was the first editor in the country probably to introduce local correspondence from the country towns and villages and he brought it to a high state of efficiency, an idea since extensively borrowed by other journals. Besides Mr. Bowles that paper contained such writers as J. E. Hood, Clark W. Bryan and Dr. J. G. Holland, and of these men he was a compeer. In 1872 the time for parting with the *Republican* had come, being offered a better position on the Springfield *Union* and to that paper he devoted the best part of six years of his strenuous life in faithful and painstaking work. In 1878 he purchased of H. M. Burt the *New England Homestead* and with his prestige, influence and great editorial ability, the circulation at once took an upward bound. From the same office was issued a city edition and the families soon had a monthly called the *Farm and Home*. He later bought out the good will and circulation list of the *American Agriculturist* of New York and added it to his other journalistic enterprises. The combined circulation of these four periodicals was 389,000. In 1880 he organized the Phelps Publishing Company and ten years later he was obliged by failing health to relinquish his connection therewith, of which he was the founder and long the great head and manager. Following his business career he travelled extensively in this country and continental Europe. He married Harriet Elvira, daughter of James I. and Elvira (Clapp) Goulding. He was postmaster, selectman and school committeeman of Athol, Massachusetts. His father was Colonel Goulding from Holden, Massachusetts, a large woolen manufacturer. Mrs. Goulding's father was Deacon Samuel Clapp. Children of Edward H. and Elvira (Goulding) Phelps: 1. Mabel Goulding, born June 6, 1866, married Frank E. Clark, a hardware merchant of Springfield, and their children were: Edward, born September 23, 1892; Harold, January 8, 1894; Richard, August 4, 1896; Marion, May 1, 1904; and Mildred, De-

cember 2, 1906. 2. Walter Dimmock, see forward. 3. Jessie H., died in infancy. 4. James E., died in infancy. 5. Edward H., died in infancy. 6. Mary Agnes, born November 21, 1876; married, December 27, 1906, Herman Sweezey, of New Haven, Connecticut.

(XI) Walter Dimmock, son of Edward Hunt and Harriet Elvira (Goulding) Phelps, was born in Springfield, October 9, 1868, and attended the public and high school of that city. He entered the establishment of his father in which he continued till the latter's death. He is now engaged in the publishing business. He married Flora W., daughter of Myron C. Graves, of Springfield, Massachusetts, October 23, 1889, by whom he has two children: Harriet Davis, born October 30, 1894, Dorothy Alice, May 12, 1897.

(For preceding generations see John Doane 1).

(IV) Simeon Doane, son of Samuel Doane, was born at Eastham, Massachusetts, December 1, 1708, and died there December 4, 1789. He lived in Eastham, on a part of the homestead. His will was dated April 24, 1784. He married, October 1, 1730, Apphia Higgins. Children: 1. Ruth, born March 30, 1733-4; married Phineas Smith. 2. Abigail, born August 6, 1735; married ——— Eldredge. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Benjamin. 5. Ephraim. 6. Isaiah, born about 1742. 7. Phebe, married ——— Smith.

(V) John, son of Simeon Doane, was born in Eastham, about 1738, and died there April 19, 1800, in his sixty-second year. It is thought he was buried in the old Herring-Pond burial ground, near the church where he had worshipped (gravestone). He was a private in the French war in 1758, under Captain Samuel Knowles, Colonel Timothy Doty's regiment; also in Captain Jabez Snow's company, Colonel John Thomas' regiment, at Annapolis Royal, March 27 to November 1, 1759; also in same company November 2, 1759, to June 23, 1760. He lived in the present town of Eastham, on the north side of the harbor. He was a deacon of the middle parish church during Rev. Mr. Cheever's ministry. The house he built and occupied on the homestead, was standing until a few years ago, when it was torn down. He married, about 1761, Betsey Snow, who died October 22, 1819 (gravestone). Children, born in Eastham: 1. Timothy, May 13, 1762; mentioned below. 2. Heman, March 15, 1764. 3. Sarah, June 18, 1767. 4. Betty, March 21, 1769; married, Feb-

ruary 11, 1793. Abijah Mayo. 5. Abigail, March 21, 1771. 6. John, April 19, 1777. 7. Simeon, July 31, 1780.

(VI) Timothy, son of Deacon John Doane, was born in Eastham, May 13, 1762, and died at Orleans, Massachusetts, January 19, 1822 (gravestone at Orleans). He lived in that part of Eastham which was set off as Orleans in 1717. He married, March 7, 1781, Jedediah Higgins, who died March 4, 1847, aged eighty-four years. Children, born in Eastham: 1. Beriah, November 25, 1782. 2. Abigail, March 5, 1784. 3. Mehitable, November 15, 1785; married, March 7, 1805, William Smith. 4. Lewis, September 24, 1787. 5. Timothy, June 2, 1789. 6. John, May 28, 1791; mentioned below. 7. Sally, October 9, 1794, died December 26, 1830; married, November 7, 1816, Zoeth Taylor. 8. Betty, November 6, 1796; married, 1819, Sparrow Horton. 9. Nancy, February 19, 1799; married, December 30, 1821, Captain Sears Rogers. 10. Isaac, June 4, 1804; married, November 20, 1836, Phoebe F. Foster.

(VII) John (2), son of Timothy Doane, was born in Eastham, May 28, 1791, and died at Orleans, March 3, 1881. He received his early education in the public schools, and attended Sandwich Academy and a school at Bridgewater. He studied law with John Reed, and was admitted to the bar in Barnstable about 1818. He practised his profession for more than fifty years. He was a representative to the legislature, and in 1830 was elected state senator, in which office he served three terms with dignity and ability. He was at one time a member of the governor's council. In 1850 and 1853 he was elected county commissioner. He lived to a ripe old age and the enjoyment of a rare social position, respected by all who knew him. Upon the town in which he lived and upon the public whose interests he sought to serve, he made a lasting impression as an honest and sound counsellor, who in all his professional career advised settlements, compromises and concessions, instead of litigation in the courts. He was familiarly known all over the Cape, as "Squire Doane." He was a friend to young men seeking an education. He was one of the earliest, if not the first, to engage in aboriculture in this country, and planted many acres of old lands to pine and oaks.

The following tribute by a friend describes his character well: "He was one of the representative men of Cape Cod, and worthy of the high esteem in which he was held and of all

the honors that were paid to him. Mr. Doane was a lawyer of the old school, one of the class that inclined to repress rather than encourage litigation, and while conscientious and faithful in the discharge of all professional duty, never sought to create professional business. He was a safe and wise counsellor, though perhaps too distrustful of his own judgment—a failing however, which never injured a client, nor diminished the confidence of his fellows in the soundness of his opinions. A constant attendant upon the terms of the court, he rarely addressed the bench and never argued a case to the jury, his native modesty and diffidence only preventing; but no member of the old Barnstable bar prepared his cases more thoroughly; and in his day he was not the only one of that bar who availed himself of the magical influence of the silver-tongued Nymphas Marston with a Cape Cod jury. I said, Mr. Doane was one of the representative men of Cape Cod. He was modest, but self-reliant; economical and thrifty, and at the same time zealous and public spirited; grave and dignified, but never morose or unsocial; a man true, exact and faithful in all his public and private relations. I had the pleasure of paying my respects to him a year or two since in his pleasant home, where he was the central object of devoted affection."

He married, November 13, 1820, Polly Eldridge, born July 28, 1796, died January 3, 1875, daughter of Barnabas and Zipporah Eldridge. Children, born in Orleans: 1. Thomas, September 20, 1821; see forward. 2. Caroline, August 14, 1823; died December 30, 1882; married Captain Allen H. Knowles, of Yarmouthport, who died July 4, 1861; had Sarah, Allen H. and Caroline Knowles. 3. John, April 28, 1825, died August 25, 1873, in Nebraska; married, January 1, 1853, at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, Almira Starkweather. 4. Martha, September 13, 1827, died August 29, 1894, unmarried. 5. Mary, August 17, 1829, died August 22, 1894; married Captain Seth Doane, of Orleans, of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company. 6. Lucy, born September 13, 1831, died November 22, 1849, at Bradford, Massachusetts. 7. Henry, born January 22, 1834; graduated at Harvard Law School 1859, and practiced law for a time in Boston; captain of Forty-third Tiger Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, in 1862; in service in North Carolina and in battles of Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsboro, siege of Washington; mustered out July 30, 1863; returned to Orleans in failing health, and died September 2, 1865; will dated Decem-

ber 10, 1862, containing this clause: "I give my gun and pistol to my brother Charles, not doubting that he will use the same, should occasion call, in the defence of liberty and good government;" his name appears on the mural tablet in Memorial Hall, Harvard College. 8. Charles Watson, mentioned below.

(VIII) Thomas Doane, eldest of the eight children of John and Polly (Eldridge) Doane, was born at Orleans, September 20, 1821, and died October 22, 1897. He was one of the most eminent civil engineers of his day. He began his education in the academy established by his father and others, leaving it at the age of nineteen to enter the English Academy at Andover, which he attended five terms. He then entered the office of the distinguished civil engineer, Samuel M. Felton, remaining three years. He was then engaged as engineer of the Windsor White River Division of the Vermont Central railroad, and from 1847 to 1849 was resident engineer of the Cheshire railroad at Walpole, New Hampshire. In December in the latter year he returned to Charlestown, Massachusetts, and opened an office, carrying on general civil engineering and survey work, personally and through capable assistants, until his death. At one time or another he was connected with all the railroads out of Boston, and particularly with the Boston & Maine railroad. In 1863, under the State of Massachusetts, he became chief engineer of the Hoosac Tunnel, which he completed, under great difficulty, by change of method previously followed, and the introduction of modern ideas and appliances. He relocated the tunnel line and established its grades, connected the two ends by precise measurements and levels, built the dam across the Deerfield river to furnish water-power for turbines to operate air compressors, and for the first time effected the successful use of nitro-glycerine, the use of machine drills operated by compressed air, and "simultaneous blasting" by electricity. Mr. Doane invented the carriages on which machine drills were operated, and he was designated the pioneer of compressed air in this country. As early as 1873 he proposed the compressed air power plants for use in cities, and which have but recently been established. In 1869, as chief engineer of the Burlington & Missouri River railroad in Nebraska, he in four years completed four miles of road, constructed a telegraph line its entire length, and established a steam ferry over the Missouri river at Plattsmouth. In 1875, at the opening of the Hoosac Tunnel, he ran the first locomotive through it.

In 1879 he became consulting and acting chief engineer of the Northern Pacific railroad, and located its lines in Washington and part of Dakota. While in Nebraska he secured a square mile site for Doane College (named in his honor) at Crete, and made to it a large contribution. For many years he was one of its trustees, and the bulk of his estate was willed to it at his death. He was a member of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers, and president nine years; of the American Society of Civil Engineers; a director of the Associated Charities of Boston, and president of the Charlestown branch; of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; vice-president of the Hunt Asylum for Destitute Children; first president of the Charlestown Branch of the Young Men's Christian Association, and a liberal contributor to its support; a member of the Congregational Club, the Bunker Hill Boys Club, the American College and Educational Society, the Winthrop Church in Charlestown, and for fourteen years one of its deacons. He was a man of high principles and unswerving integrity, kind and considerate to all, generous toward all worthy objects, and lived an earnest and christian life.

Mr. Doane married (first) Sophia D. Clarke, of Brattleborough, Vermont; (second) Louise Barber. His children were by his first marriage: Mrs. David B. Perry, wife of the president of Doane College; Mrs. W. O. Weeden, wife of a Congregational minister; Mrs. H. B. Twombly; and Rev. John Doane, pastor of Plymouth Church, Lincoln, Nebraska.

(VIII) Charles Watson, son of Hon. John Doane, was born at Orleans, July 9, 1840. He attended the public schools of his native town and the Orleans Academy. At the age of nineteen he shipped as a sailor before the mast, and at the age of twenty-five had risen to the rank of master mariner. His first command was the vessel "Colorado," owned by Henry S. Hallett, and he made his first voyage from Liverpool, where he took a cargo of salt for ballast and proceeded to Calcutta, India, returning with a cargo of East India goods to New York. His next voyage was in command of a new ship, "Sarah Hignett," owned by Paul Curtis & Brother, on a voyage from New York to Calcutta. His next ship was "The Puritan," owned by Elijah Williams & Company, of which he had command for the next six years, sailing to all parts of the world. One of his largest cargoes was a complete sugar refining plant manufactured in Philadelphia and delivered in Peru, South America.

From this voyage he returned with ballast to San Francisco. He sailed for Hong Kong from Portland, Oregon, with a cargo of flour and spars, and returned to Boston with tea and other Chinese goods. His last voyage ended in misfortune. When off the river Hoogley, near Calcutta, he picked up a pilot. The weather was bad, and the pilot attempted to sail up the river, but through bad judgment in miscalculating the set of the current, he ran the vessel on the quicksands outside the Hoogley river. On account of the heavy seas, no tugs or steamers could come to the assistance of the stranded vessel. The crew finally had to abandon the ship. Two of the boats were picked up and the men taken to Calcutta. The boat in which Captain Doane left the ship landed at the light-ship. "The Puritan" gradually sank in the quicksands and was a total loss. Captain Doane returned to London on one of the P. & O. steamers, whence he returned to his home in Orleans. He had been master of ships for eighteen years and decided to retire from the business. After a short time he located at Crete, Nebraska, where he had a sheep and horse ranch, and carried on general farming. After living at Crete, Nebraska, twenty-three years, a part of which time he conducted a ranch, he retired from the business and in 1902 returned to Massachusetts, and bought a home at Milton, where he has resided since. He is a member of the Knights of Honor; for many years member of the Modern Woodmen, and Knights and Ladies of Security. In politics he is a Republican.

Charles Watson Doane married, in Marlboro, Massachusetts, June 13, 1877, Mary Appleton Doane. Children: 1. John Appleton, born at Orleans, April 16, 1878; superintendent of machine shops of Taylor Iron & Steel Company, High Bridge, New Jersey; married (first) in Dorchester Lower Mills, August 30, 1901, Ida Helen Mason, who died May 25, 1902, at Milton; married (second) October 29, 1906, Mabel Hopkins, of Crete, Nebraska; child: Beulah Appleton, born August 13, 1907. 2. Charles Watson, Jr., born in Orleans, March 19, 1879; is a draughtsman with Westinghouse Company of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; married in Pittsburg, May 16, 1907, Lillian May Bossart; one child, Charles Watson (3d), born December 19, 1908.

Mrs. Mary Appleton Doane, wife of Charles Watson Doane, is a Daughter of the Revolution. She is a descendant of the immigrant, John Doane, and daughter of Captain Isaac and Mary (Freeman) Doane. Her father was a

ship master in the California and East India trade. His last ship was the "Samuel Appleton." He took his family on one voyage around the world. He died aged forty-six years, and his widow is yet living, at the advanced age of eighty-two years. Of their seven children Mrs. Charles W. Doane is the only one living. Three of the brothers of Captain Isaac Doane were ship masters.

BACON is the name of an ancient seigniory in Normandy, and from this place the Norman ancestors in England took their name nearly a thousand years ago. According to the genealogy of the great Suffolk family of Bacon, one Grimald, or Grimaldus, a relative of the Norman chieftain, William de Warrenne, came to England at the time of the Conquest and settled near Holt, in Suffolk. His great-grandson took the surname Bacon, or rather resumed the use of the place-name as a surname. In the north of France the surname Bacon is still in use. William Bacon in 1082 endowed the Abbey of Holy Trinity at Caen. The surname Bacon is found in the Battle Rolls in England in the eleventh century, and in the Hundred Rolls in the thirteenth. There are occasional variations in spelling, such as Bacun and Bachun, and in some instances the surname Bacon may have been corrupted from Beacon. From their connection with Bayeux, the Bacons were sometimes Latinized De Bajocis. Sir William Bacon, of the knights bearing banners in the reign of Philip III. in France, bore arms—a beech tree.

Grimaldus, mentioned above, had three sons: 1. Radulph. 2. Edmund, took the name of his abode for his surname. 3. Ranulph, or Ralph, was known as Ralph de Bacons-Thorpe (thorp means village); his son, Roger de Baconsthorp, was father of Robert Bacon, who assumed the name without the particle implying location, and the name has continued in various lines of descent. George, son of Ralph de Baconsthorp, was father of Roger Bacon, who released to his sister Agnes lands belonging to the family in Normandy, and from him for many generations, descended the Bacons of Drinkstone and Hesselsett, county Suffolk. The lineage of Nathaniel Bacon, of Virginia, the famous "rebel" of early colonial days, has been traced. Richard Bacon (7), whose lineage is Reginald (6), Robert (5), Roger (4), George (3), Ralph (2), Grimaldus (1), who was first to bear the arms of his family: Gules on a chief argent two mullets sable. The Bacon family at Hesselsett bears these arms: Argent on a fesse engrailed between

three escutcheons gules three mullets or. The original seat of the family was in Suffolk, near Ipswich, perhaps Barham, but families of importance of this name have lived and been numerous in Durham, Hampshire, Norfolk, Somerset, Yorkshire and other counties.

(I) Michael Bacon, immigrant ancestor, was born about 1575, probably in county Suffolk, England. He went from England to the north of Ireland in 1633, and seven years later came to New England with Samuel Cooke and John Smyth, also from Ulster, Ireland. They were proposed as proprietors of the town of Dedham, Massachusetts, May 23, 1640, and the records show that it was "agreed upon that the Towne of Dedham shall entertain Mr. Saml. Cooke, together with his estate, and also Mr. Smith and Mr. Bacon, all from Ireland, and afford to them such accomodation of upland and meadow as their estates shall require." From a record made the next month it would appear that the wife of Bacon preceded him. He signed the famous Dedham Church covenant. His wife was admitted to the church September 17, 1641, and died April 2, 1648. In 1644 he gave of his land to the town for one of the highways (p. 364, Gen. Reg. 1902). He died April 18, 1648, the same month as his wife. His will, dated four days earlier, mentions all his children except Alice, who died the month previous. The inventory was dated April 20, 1649, and the estate amounted to nearly fifty-five pounds. Some writers state that William Bacon, of Salem, was a brother; he also was an Englishman born, who lived in Dublin, Ireland, in 1639; his wife Rebecca was sister of Humphrey Potter, who was slain in a massacre in Ireland, and daughter of Thomas Potter, sometime mayor of Coventry, England. Children of Michael: 1. Michael, born 1608; mentioned below. 2. Daniel, was of Woburn, 1640; of Bridgewater; of Newton, 1669; admitted freeman May 26, 1647. 3. John, admitted freeman at Dedham, 1647; died June 17, 1683. 4. Alice, married, March 31, 1647, Thomas Bancroft, who died March 24, 1648; she died March 29, 1648. 5. Sarah, married, April 14, 1648, Anthony Hubbard, of Dedham; died 1652.

(II) Michael (2), son of Michael (1) Bacon, was born in England, in 1608, as indicated by his deposition on June 17, 1668, stating his age as about sixty years. He went to Ireland with his father, and came to America with him. He subscribed to the town orders for Woburn, and became one of the original proprietors in 1640. He was chosen surveyor of highways in Woburn

in 1644. He bought of Roger Shaw in 1648 a farm in the northwest part of Cambridge, now within the town of Bedford, including all the meadow adjoining the Great Swamp, near the east corner of the town of Concord, on the Shawshin river, on which Bacon is said to have built a mill before 1675, which is now or was lately standing. In a mortgage recorded June 8, 1675, he was called a citizen of Billerica. In August, 1675, the town of Billerica, in providing defense against the Indians in King Philip's war, assigned Michael Bacon to garrison No. 10, under Timothy Brooks. He died July 4, 1688. He married (first) Mary ———, died August 26, 1655; (second) October 26, 1655, Mary Richardson, died May 19, 1670; (third) November 28, 1670, Mary Noyes. Children: 1. Michael, born 1640; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, January 4, 1642, at Woburn. 3. Sarah, August 24, 1644, at Woburn.

(III) Michael (3), son of Michael (2) Bacon, was born in 1640, probably in Charlestown, where his father was located for a time before going to Woburn. He was a shoemaker by trade. He was mentioned in a deed by his father October 4, 1666, as Michael, Jr. He bought of Rev. Mr. Mitchell the farm of five hundred acres for two hundred pounds in July, 1682. This farm was granted originally by the town of Cambridge to its minister in 1652. It was on the Shawshin river, included a mill, and was known for many years afterwards as the Bacon homestead. From Michael, third of the name, are descended many prominent men in Bedford and vicinity during the past two hundred years. His house, at last accounts still standing, was built, it is said, before 1700. Six later generations have been born or lived on the homestead. Of the twenty-six minutemen from Bedford in the Concord fight, six were Bacons, all of this family, and two others were in the company of militia in that engagement. Nine Bacons were reported as liable for military duty in the town of Bedford, May 15, 1775. The "History of Bedford" also mentions the musical ability that seems characteristic of the family. Michael Bacon died at Bedford, August 13, 1707. He married, March 22, 1660, Sarah Richardson, died August 15, 1694, daughter of Thomas Richardson. Children: 1. Mary, born March 1, 1661, in Woburn. 2. Sarah, born August 24, 1663, at Woburn. 3. Abigail, born at Woburn, March 5, 1666-7. 4. Jonathan, born at Billerica, July 14, 1672; mentioned below. 5. Nathaniel, born September 18, 1675, at Billerica. 6. Josiah, born August 20, 1678, died October 14, 1723.

7. Ruth, born July 24, 1681, at Billerica. 8. Benjamin, born 1683, at Bedford, died November 19, 1747.

(IV) Jonathan, son of Michael (2) Bacon, was born at Billerica, July 14, 1672, and died January 12, 1754. He was a leading citizen of Billerica, and in 1669 was approved to keep an ordinary. He and two of his brothers were in the Indian wars with "Major Lane" in 1706. He was deputy to the general court from Billerica in 1726, and selectman in 1719 and 1727. He was one of the petitioners for the formation of the town of Bedford, and as a principal inhabitant was appointed to assemble the first town meeting, October 6, 1729, when he was chosen one of the first selectmen. He married (first) January 3, 1694, Elizabeth Giles, died 1738; (second) September 22, 1739, Elizabeth Hancock, widow of Benjamin Wyman, of Woburn. Children, born in Billerica: 1. Elizabeth, November 26, 1695. 2. Sarah, December 25, 1696; married Israel Putnam. 3. Anna, April 28, 1698, died October 8, 1698. 4. Jonathan, December 18, 1700; mentioned below. 5. Mary, September 18, 1702. 6. Bridget, January 5, 1706-7. 7. Anna, August 19, 1709.

(V) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Bacon, was born at Billerica, December 18, 1700. He lived in Bedford, Massachusetts, and married Ruth ———. He came to Uxbridge, Massachusetts, in 1733, and owned the water power at what is now Whitinsville. He sold to his son Jonathan six hundred acres of land on the Mumford river, with mills, also a farm of two hundred acres adjoining or near the larger tract, then in Sutton. The record of his family is in Sutton from 1741 to 1746. He died before February, 1764. The Sutton history says his homestead was in that part of Sutton now Upton. Children: 1. William, born in Bedford, died young. 2. William, married Mary ———; lived in Sutton. 3. Jonathan, settled in Dudley, had a large family; married Martha ———. 4. James, mentioned below. 5. Daniel (?), settled in Charlton. 6. Amos, died September 12, 1741. 7. Elizabeth, born at Sutton, August 28, 1741; married, August 23, 1759, Joshua Hicks. 8. David, born April 26, 1744, at Sutton; married, December 17, 1767, Tabitha Wakefield. 9. Ruth, born May 28, 1746; married, at Sutton, November 5, 1765.

(VI) James, son of Jonathan (2) Bacon, was born about 1735, in Uxbridge. He settled in Dudley, Massachusetts, where he married, March 30, 1760, Martha Jewell, of a distinguished Connecticut family. He was a singer

of note in his day, and when a young man taught school. About 1763 he removed from Dudley to Charlton, and five years later to Brimfield, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the revolution. Children, the first two of whom were in Dudley, the next two in Charlton and the others in Brimfield: 1. Mary, born February or September 17, 1761; married Thomas Lumbard; died December 29, 1791. 2. Martha, born June 27 or 28, 1762, died September, 1775. 3. Abigail, born September 10, 1764; married Abner Stebbins. 4. Sarah, born April 17, 1766; married, February 1, 1786, Gideon Lumbard. 5. James, born May 23, 1768, died November, 1768, baptized at Dudley, May 30. 6. Hannah, born June 9, 1769, baptized at Dudley; married, November 19, 1789, Gardner Weyman. 7. John, born August 30, 1771, died September, 1775. 8. Chloe, born March 19, 1774, died September, 1775. 9. Amasa, born June 13, 1776; mentioned below. 10. Patience, born April 9, 1779. 11. Cynthia, born April 13, 1781; married, October 2, 1800, Samuel Nichols.

(VII) Amasa, son of James Bacon, was born June 13, 1776, died June 10, 1855. He resided in that part of Brimfield known as Parkville, and built the first grist mill of Brimfield and vicinity. He married Hannah Dodge, born April 9, 1776, died August 2, 1854, of an old Brookfield family. Children, born at Brimfield: 1. Rufus Freeman, September 2, 1800. 2. Lucy Lee, February 11, 1802, died December 15, 1805. 3. Sarah, September 14, 1803; married, September 5, 1833, Andrew P. Fitts, of Leicester. 4. James, September 5, 1805. 5. George, May 23, 1807; mentioned below. 6. Almira, July 10, 1809; married, March 1, 1832, John W. Baker, of Uxbridge. 7. Clarissa, October 3, 1811; married Roswell Foscett. 8. Liberty, August 23, 1812. 9. Maria, February 18, 1816; married Estes Bond, of Sturbridge; (second) Henry Towne. 10. Fanny, August 23, 1819, died September 26, 1821. 11. Diana, June 9, 1821; married, February 23, 1842, Frederick S. Pike.

(VIII) George, son of Amasa Bacon, was born at Brimfield, May 23, 1807, and died June 8, 1891. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and followed the occupation of farmer. In religion he was a Unitarian, and in politics a Republican. He married (first) December 25, 1831, Eunice Lombard (or Lumbard), who died childless August 2, 1832. He married (second) September 24, 1834, Mary Eliza Ferry, born 1815, died October 25, 1862, daughter of Hezekiah and Han-



Geo. A. Bacon

nah (Fisher) Ferry. Her father was one of the most substantial business men of Palmer, and left a good farm to each of his eight sons. Hannah Fisher was born in Boston; her father was a soldier in the revolution; her mother was a Cooley, of Springfield; three of her brothers were sea captains. Children of second wife: 1. George Norval, born July 29, 1835, died April 19, 1895; married Jennie E. Munroe; lived at Fiskdale, Massachusetts; left no issue. 2. John Flavel, born February 9, 1839, died September 14, 1862. 3. Albert Sherman, born January 17, 1844; mentioned below. 4. Mary Fisher, born March 1, 1851; married, April 12, 1876, Seth W. Smith; now residing at 162 Piney-woods avenue, Springfield; children: Alice Maud Smith, Florence Smith, Roy Smith. 5. Alice Maud, born February 8, 1853; resides at South Hadley.

(IX) Albert Sherman, son of George Bacon, was born in Brimfield, January 17, 1844. He was educated in the public schools and Hitchcock Academy. He is now (1909) living in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He married, October 6, 1867, Cynthia Leonard, of Worthington, Massachusetts, born November 13, 1842, died February 28, 1899, daughter of William and Mary S. C. (Everett) Leonard. Children, born at Brimfield: 1. Fanny Gertrude, July 19, 1868; resides at 420 Washington street, Dorchester; married Edwin Pakenham Ruggles, of Milton, Massachusetts; child, Helen Ruggles. 2. George Albert, August 27, 1869; mentioned below. 3. Clarence Norval, born at Wales, Massachusetts, December 4, 1871; married Rose Martha Mayforth, of Springfield; children: i. Doris Newberth, born August 4, 1900; ii. Rosalind Alberta, March 1, 1902; iii. Norval Albert, October 2, 1903. 4. Ruth Gray, born at Wales, Massachusetts, August 21, 1874; resides with her father in Dorchester. 5. Grace Mabel, born at Northampton, Massachusetts, April 27, 1878; resides with her father. 6. Jane May, born at Hinsdale, New Hampshire, May 27, 1880; resides with her father.

(X) George Albert, son of Albert Sherman Bacon, was born in Brimfield, Massachusetts, August 27, 1869. He attended the public schools in Northampton, Massachusetts, and Hinsdale, New Hampshire, also Boston University College of Liberal Arts and Boston University School of Law, graduating from the latter in 1895; also studied law in the office of Dean Edmund H. Bennett, in Boston. He was admitted to the bar in 1895, and commenced practice as attorney at law in Springfield, June 17, 1895, where he has enjoyed a

large practice, and is one of the best known and most successful corporation lawyers in Western Massachusetts. He is always active in all important matters for civic advancement. As a Republican he has been prominent in city politics, having held several offices of distinction. He is a member of the Springfield Lodge of Masons, De Soto Lodge of Odd Fellows, the Springfield Board of Trade, the Nayasset Club, Winthrop Club, Springfield Country Club, and Phi Delta Phi, legal fraternity.

He married, January 22, 1902, Mabel Maria Sedgwick, of Boston, born November 13, 1876, in Adams, Massachusetts, daughter of Frederick R. and Mary (Kilmer) Sedgwick.

Jeremiah Norcross, immigrant NORCROSS ancestor, came from England to America in 1638, and from

Bond's "History of Watertown" we learn that he was a proprietor in that place as early as 1642, his family then consisting of his wife and three children—Nathaniel, Richard and Sarah. The original homestead in Watertown consisted of about twenty-six acres, the title to which was held within the family for more than one hundred and sixty years. A portion of this estate was later purchased by the United States government, and is now the location of the Watertown Arsenal. The senior Norcross, in 1654, when arranging to visit England, executed a will in which the various members of his family are mentioned, leaving at his death the greater part of his estate to his son Richard. The brother Nathaniel received the degree of A. B. at Catherine Hall College, Cambridge, 1636-7, was called to become the minister at Lancaster, Massachusetts, and signed with others a petition to the general court to plant a settlement there. But there being so much delay in preparing for the settlement and building the early houses that his attention was called in another direction, he is said to have returned to England in 1646. Jeremiah Norcross married Adrean Smith. He died in England in 1657. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born in London; married Mary Gilbert, of Taunton. 2. Richard, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, married Francis Massy.

(II) Richard, son of Jeremiah Norcross, was born in England, in 1621, and was the possessor of a small estate at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1642. He was the first school master in that town, from 1651 to about 1700 followed the occupation of a school teacher, and for nearly a quarter of a century was the only person in the town to fill that office. He

married (first) June 24, 1650, Mary Brooks, who died in 1672; (second) November 18, 1673, Susannah Shattuck, who died December 11, 1686, widow of William Shattuck. Children: 1. Mary, born August 27, 1652, died 1661. 2. Jeremiah, born March 3, 1655, died unmarried. 3. Sarah, born December 28, 1651; married, September 23, 1680, Joseph Childs, Jr. 4. Richard, born August 4, 1660; mentioned below. 5. Mary, born July 10, 1663; married, April 2, 1712, John Stearns. 6. Nathaniel, born December 18, 1665. 7. Samuel, May 4, 1671.

(III) Richard (2), son of Richard (1) Norcross, was born in Watertown, August 4, 1660, and resided in Weston, Massachusetts. He married (first) August 10, 1686, Rose, daughter of John Woodward, of Watertown; (second) August 6, 1695, Hannah Saunders, who died May 14, 1743. Children of first wife, born at Weston: 1. Richard, December 30, 1687. 2. Samuel, October 4, 1689. 3. Abigail, July 11, 1692. Children of second wife: 4. John, December 28, 1696. 5. Hannah, February 16, 1699. 6. Joseph, July 1, 1701; resided at Weston and Putnam. 7. Jeremiah, July 20, 1703; resided in Lunenburg. 8. Rose, March 20, 1708; married, October 20, 1733, Edmund Mason, of Boston. 9. Peter, September 28, 1710; resided in Mendon. 10. William, mentioned below.

(IV) William, son of Richard (2) Norcross, was born in Weston, March 14, 1715, and resided in Sudbury. He married, November 6, 174—, Lydia Wheeler, born March 25, 1722, daughter of John Wheeler, and a descendant of Thomas, of Concord. Children, born at Sudbury: 1. William, March 18, 1742, died young. 2. Daniel, March 9, 1745. 3. Sarah, October 1, 1746. 4. William, September 20, 1748; mentioned below. 5. Sarah, June 3, 1759; married, 1779, George Fillmore, who was in the revolution.

(V) William (2), son of William (1) Norcross, was born September 20, 1748, died August 14, 1803. He married, November 17, 1774, Sarah Marsh, of Sturbridge, born February 13, 1756, died January 9, 1823. He laid out the burying ground at Monson and was the first to be buried there. He built the old house in 1775, now occupied by S. F. Cushman Sons & Company. A William Norcross from Massachusetts was in the revolution, second lieutenant in Captain John Mott's company, Colonel Elias Dayton's regiment (Third New Jersey) in 1777. He resigned November 11, 1777, on account of illness. Children: 1. Joel, born

August 6, 1776; mentioned below. 2. Amos, born June 10, 1778; proprietor of Monson Hotel; died August 27, 1853. 3. Sarah, born May 29, 1780; died September 2, 1863; married Rufus Flynt (see Flynt). 4. Betsey, born October 16, 1783; married Timothy Packard, who died March 15, 1865, aged eighty-three years; she died August 6, 1812; children: i. Lanna Packard, born October 20, 1805, died 1811; ii. William N. Packard, born February 25, 1809, died 1878; iii. Fairbanks, born May 8, 1812. 5. William, born August 4, 1785; resided at Brimfield, Massachusetts, merchant; died October 27, 1813. 6. Erasmus, born July 22, 1794; resided in New York City; died August 23, 1874, aged eighty years.

(VI) Joel, son of William (2) Norcross, was born August 6, 1776. He owned much real estate, building a large number of houses for investment. He established the Hampden County Cotton Mills, and was one of the principal stockholders of the corporation. He was one of the original promoters and builders of the Petersham and Monson turnpike from the Connecticut line to New Hampshire; and one of the large stockholders and a director of the Western railroad, as that section of the Boston & Albany road between Worcester and Albany was originally called. He was the founder of Monson Academy, and a prominent member of the Congregational church at Monson. He married (first) December 16, 1798, Betsey Fay, born November 5, 1777, died September 5, 1829 (genealogy in manuscript in library of New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston). He married (second) January 6, 1834, Sarah Vaill, born March 29, 1788, died April 25, 1854, daughter of Rev. Joseph Vaill, of Hadlyme, Connecticut. He died May 5, 1846. Children of first wife, born at Monson: 1. Hiram, March 31, 1800, died February 26, 1829. 2. Austin, February 25, 1802. 3. Emily, July 3, 1804; married, May 7, 1828, Edward Dickinson. 4. William Otis, September 13, 1806, of Newark, New Jersey; died January 24, 1863. 5. Eli, September 20, 1809, died October 20, 1811. 6. Lavinia, September 22, 1812; married, November 4, 1834, Loring Norcross. 7. Alfred, July 16, 1815; mentioned below. 8. Nancy Fay, October 13, 1818. 9. Joel W., November 15, 1821; author of "Fay Genealogy" mentioned above, and of a manuscript genealogy of the Norcross family in the same library; resided at Lynn, Massachusetts; married, January 17, 1854, Lannisa H. Jones, born in Chicago, April 26, 1833; died May 4, 1862, in

New York City; married (second) April 26, 1866, Maggie P., daughter of Elisha Gunnison, of Roxbury.

(VII) Alfred, son of Joel Norcross, was born in Monson, July 16, 1815. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He was first a clerk in the general store, then proprietor of a livery stable. When his father died he succeeded to his business, and was occupied largely in the management of his real estate and other property. He was a prominent and influential citizen, active in public affairs, selectman of Monson for a number of years. He was a member of the First Congregational church. He married, January 20, 1841, Olivia Chapin, born January 26, 1816, daughter of Jonathan and Olivia (Dickinson) Chapin. She died February 9, 1898, and he died December 5, 1888. Children, born in Monson: 1. Elizabeth Porter, May 12, 1843, died young. 2. Maria Olivia, October 29, 1845, died aged five years. 3. Arthur Dickinson, November 7, 1848; mentioned below. 4. Herbert Chapin, November 8, 1855; merchant at Monson; married, December 25, 1884, Martha C., daughter of John L. and Sarah Bacon, of Brimfield. 5. Edward Dickinson, September 3, 1860, died aged eighteen months.

(VIII) Hon. Arthur Dickinson Norcross, son of Alfred Norcross, was born November 7, 1848, at Monson. He attended the public schools and the academy in his native town, and the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst, where he was graduated in 1871, in the first class taking their degrees at this institution. He then worked two years in the straw shop of Merrick, Fay & Company, of Monson, as an inspector. In 1873 he was appointed clerk, and later assistant postmaster in the postoffice at Monson. He was appointed postmaster in 1881 and served until 1886, when he engaged in mercantile business. His store was destroyed by fire in November, 1893, and he did not resume business. His time has been occupied in the management of his real estate and in attending to various offices and trusts. He is a leading Republican in this section and has been elected to many offices of responsibility and honor. He was elected water commissioner of the town in 1894, and has been chairman of the board to the present time; selectman ten years, and chairman during that time; road commissioner for two years; member of the school committee several years; and chief engineer of the fire department for a number of years. He represented the first Hampden district in the general court in 1904-

1905 and 1906; and in 1908 and 1909 he was state senator from the Worcester-Hampden district. He has taken a prominent part in the legislation of those years he has been in the general court, and has held places on important committees. He is a trustee of the Monson Savings Bank; director of the Monson National Bank; director of the Monson Free Library, and trustee of the Monson Academy. He is gifted musically, and has sung from time to time in quartettes and choruses in Monson, Amherst, Worcester, Boston, and various other places, and has directed many musical organizations. He was a member, while in college, of the Washington Irving Literary Society, and its first president; and member of the D G K fraternity. He was on the base ball nine, and one of the winning boat crew of 1871.

He married, January 4, 1882, Augusta V. Kinney, born February 4, 1860, daughter of George Kinney. Children, born at Monson: 1. June, June 19, 1884. 2. Arthur Dickinson, Jr., November 8, 1895. 3. Grace, died in infancy.

There appears great confusion in the records as to the identity of John Phillips, the immigrant to New Plymouth. Governor Bradford states that "John Phillips came to Plymouth as a servant seeking service and a change of masters in 1630." This has been the subject of much controversy and the occasion of some correspondence between the Massachusetts Bay Puritans and the Plymouth Pilgrims. This John Phillips, according to the Plymouth Colony Wills as recorded and published in the Genealogical Advertiser, Vol. III, p. 28, was aged eighty-seven years at the time he made his will, October 20, 1691, which would bring his birth year 1602 and his age when he resided in Plymouth Colony in 1630 as twenty-eight years which is beyond the period of life in which it was usual for servants to be under bonds of service. As no mention is made of his first marriage, or of the birth of children by his first wife, on the Plymouth Records, we are bound to assume that he had a wife and children before he came to the Colony. There is no record except that statement of Winthrop that he was an immigrant of 1630. He is on record as having purchased land at Duxbury in 1639, and of immediate grants of land being made to him by the colony, adjacent to his property, which facts would indicate him to have been at that time a man of property and already of the responsibility that falls upon freemen with family. Then his son, John (2),

was killed by lightning in 1658, when about twenty-five years of age, another proof of an early marriage. In 1643 he was an inhabitant of Duxbury, his name appearing on the records as being able to bear arms and this takes it out of the possibility that this John was his son and not the patriarch. In 1653 he was engaged in a law suit with a Marshfield citizen; he was constable of Marshfield in 1657; was propounded as a freeman of that town in 1659, but it does not appear that he took the oath of freeman to which he was entitled and could have claimed. He appears to have had sons: John, Samuel and Jeremiah, and a daughter Mary, according to the tract published by Dr. Shurtleff entitled "Lightning in Marshfield," etc., and the fact that John Phillips, Jr., according to the Plymouth Records, Court Orders, Vol. III, p. 141, reading the verdict of the inquest held upon the death of John Phillips, Jr., names the place in which it occurred as "Mr. Buckley's," clearly a clerical error, intended for "Mr. Bulkley," the minister who had formerly occupied the house then occupied by the victim of the stroke of lightning, as it is called in the official inquest "his dwelling." This would indicate that he met death in the house, but not necessarily that it was his house, as no mention is made of his wife or children, and it is quite apparent that Timothy Williamson was the householder and that John Phillips, Jr., took refuge in the home from the tempest then raging. We will now trace the family through the successive generations to meet the objects of this article, with the best obtainable data as to the facts.

(I) John Phillips, born in England about 1602, married and had besides his wife, Mary, whose surname does not appear, three sons and one daughter, when he is found in Duxbury and Marshfield, Plymouth Colony, all the period between 1639 and 1690. He died in Marshfield between the dates of making his will, October 20, 1691, and its probate, May 10, 1692, and probably in May, 1692, ten to fifteen days before the will was probated, which was the usual time allowed to elapse. The children of John Phillips by his first wife, who came with him to New England and brought with her four children, or who may have died in England, were: 1. John, killed by lightning at South Mansfield, Plymouth Colony, July 31, 1658, probably unmarried and aged about twenty-five years. 2. Samuel, who married, in 1675, probably Mrs. Mary Cobb; had three children: Mehitabel, born 1676; Samuel, 1678, who may have been one of the proprietors of

Easton, Massachusetts; Thomas. 3. Jeremiah, killed by lightning, June 23, 1666, at Mansfield, unmarried. 4. Mary, a feeble minded child who never married, but survived her father and all his wives. The date of his first wife's death or the fact of her presence in New England is not on record. John Phillips married, July 6, 1654, as his second wife, Grace, widow of William Halloway, of Duxbury and Mansfield. She was probably born in England, 1615-20, and by her marriage to William Halloway had prior to March, 1652-53 (the date of her husband's death), two daughters, Grace and Hannah (or Jane) Halloway. By this marriage John Phillips had two sons, making his fifth and sixth children: 5. Joseph, born March 31, 1655, who did not marry and was killed in the "Captain Pierce Fight" at Rehoboth, March 26, 1677. 6. Benjamin (q. v.). The mother of these children was killed by lightning at Mansfield, Massachusetts, June 23, 1666, at which time her son Jeremiah was also killed. Her husband and his children, Samuel and Mary, and her children by her first husband, Hannah and Grace Halloway, and her children by her second marriage, Joseph and Benjamin Phillips, and Mr. Shurtleff, his wife, and two sons, William and Thomas Shurtleff, and Mr. Thomas Rogers, were prostrated but recovered from the effects of the shock. This occurrence following the death by lightning of the elder son John (2), eight years before, created a profound sensation throughout New England. John Phillips married as his third wife, Mrs. Faith Clark Dotey, who came from England in the ship "Francis," from Ipswich, 1634, having been born in 1619, daughter of Tristram and Faith Clark, of Duxbury. She married (first) Edward Dotey, the "Mayflower" Pilgrim, who died at Plymouth, August 23, 1655, and by him she had nine children. The ante-nuptial agreement between John Phillips and Mrs. Faith Clark Dotey appears in the records of the general court of Plymouth Colony, and is dated February 23, 1666-67, and on March 14, 1666-67, some nine months after the sudden and tragic death of his second wife, John Phillips, at the age of sixty-five years, married Mrs. Faith Clark Dotey, seventeen years his junior in age. The household of the patriarch immediately after this marriage consisted of his third wife with her children by her first husband, his son Samuel and daughter Mary, child of his first wife; his sons, Joseph and Benjamin, children by his second wife; and Hannah (or Jane) Halloway, daughter of his second wife, by her first hus-

band. John Phillips lived with his third wife and their various children for eight or more years. By this marriage he had no children. Mrs. Faith (Clark Dotey) Phillips was buried in Marshfield, December 21, 1675, at the age of fifty-six years, but the exact date of her death is not recorded. John Phillips married his fourth wife, April 3, 1677, Mrs. Anna (Hatch) Torrey, of Scituate, a daughter of Elder William Hatch, and widow of Lieutenant James Torrey, to whom she was married November 2, 1643. Her own house had just been burned by the Indians and as she was the mother of ten children by her first husband, she had need of shelter and protection. She died before her second husband, although much younger, and this made the fourth wife he had followed to the grave.

(II) Benjamin, fifth son and sixth child of John Phillips, the patriarch immigrant, and second son by his second wife, Grace (Halloway) Phillips, was born in Marshfield, Plymouth Colony, in 1657, and lived with his father up to the time of his marriage, January 12, 1682, to Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Pitney) Thomas, of Marshfield. They had seven children born in Marshfield as follows: 1. John, 1682, married, 1710, Patience Stevens, who died in November, 1760, aged eighty years. Their child, Captain Nathaniel, born 1713, married, 1735, Joanna White, who died February 3, 1798. Captain Nathaniel died May 15, 1795. 2. Joseph, March 29, 1685; married, 1711, Mary Eames and had six children: Naomi and Elizabeth, 1711; Elisha, 1713; Agatha, 1716; Jerusha, 1721; Mary, 1725. Joseph Phillips died and his widow married Benjamin Hatch in 1740. 3. Benjamin (q. v.). 4. Sarah, June 29, 1689. 5. Thomas, January 17, 1691; married (first) 1725, Mary (Eames) Sherman, and by her had six children: Obadiah, 1729; Thomas, 1731; Mary, 1733; Lydia, 1734-35; Mark, 1736; Deborah, 1739. He married (second) Mrs. Herman Allen. 6. Jeremiah, 1697; married and had issue: Isaac, 1703, married Sarah White, 1729, died February 15, 1788-89; Bethia, 1705, married, 1725, Ichabod Washborn. 7. Abigail, 1699; probably married James Hawks.

(III) Benjamin (2), third son of Benjamin (1) and Sarah (Thomas) Phillips, was born in Marshfield, Massachusetts, May 20, 1687. He married (first) in 1716, Eleanor Baker, and by her had three children: 1. Jedediah, born in 1717, died in 1789. 2. Benjamin, 1719. 3. Captain John (q. v.). Eleanor (Baker) Phillips died in May, 1726, and Benjamin

Phillips married as his second wife, Desire Sherman, and by her he had four daughters as follows: 4. Desire, born 1729. 5. Eleanor, 1731. 6. Penelope, 1735. 7. Alice, 1742. Desire (Sherman) Phillips died May 10, 1750.

(IV) Captain John (2), third son of Benjamin (2) and Eleanor (Baker) Phillips, was born about 1721. He lived in Duxbury and Weymouth, was a captain in the French and Indian war, 1775, married and had three children, the first born son being given the name of his father, John (q. v.).

(V) John (3), son of Captain John (2) Phillips, was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, about 1755. He was brought up in Weymouth, partook of the military spirit of his father, and in the American revolution became a member of the Continental army and is said to have been a member of the bodyguard of Washington but as there were several Captain John Phillips in the revolution and from Plymouth Colony, it is uncertain as to the identity of John, the son of Captain John of the French and Indian war. This we do know that he was a farmer in Duxbury and a soldier in the American revolution. John, of Duxbury, married and had three children: 1. Lemuel. 2. Isaac (q. v.). 3. John.

(VI) Isaac, son of John (3) Phillips, of Duxbury, was born in the town of Duxbury, Norfolk county, Massachusetts, about 1780. He was a stone mason and also a builder and contractor. He married Rhoda Litchfield, of Scituate, and they had ten children born in Weymouth as follows: 1. Lucy Ann, August 14, 1804, married Truman Whitmarsh, and died in Weymouth in 1881. 2. Sally, September 29, 1805, married Frederick Pope, of Weymouth. 3. Isaac, August 22, 1807. 4. Mary, December 8, 1809, married Benjamin Halloway. 5. Joshua, March 20, 1812, married Adeline Whittier. 6. Elizabeth, January 15, 1814, married John Peterson. 7. Rhoda Ann, August 11, 1816, still living; married (first) S. Deamon, deceased; married (second) ——— Monroe. 8. Lemuel, March 22, 1819, married and lived with his son in Quincy, Massachusetts, reaching his ninetieth birthday in 1909. He had eleven children, nine of whom are living. 9. John (q. v.). 10. Harriet, December 27, 1824, married Mark Blanchard.

(VII) John (4), ninth child and fourth son of Isaac and Rhoda (Litchfield) Phillips, was born in Weymouth, Norfolk county, Massachusetts, February 22, 1822. He acquired his school training in the district school, and learned the trade of stone mason, which was the occu-

pation of his father. He also became an expert carpenter and this led him into the business of contractor and builder. He was one of a party of four hundred and ninety-five adventurers who left home to make a quick fortune in the newly discovered gold mines of California. They left September 1, 1848. He was a miner there a part of the time during the nine years, and on his return to Massachusetts, in 1858, he spent a number of years in freighting stone from Quincy to different points and building sea walls; he continued in this employment until his retirement in 1890. He built a new house in Weymouth as a home for his family, and he also erected the first house built on Lincoln square. He was a useful and greatly esteemed citizen of Weymouth. He married, July 4, 1854, Mary, daughter of Robert and Mary (Binney) Davis, of Weymouth. She was born September 18, 1831, and died in Weymouth, March 12, 1889. She was a prominent member of the Congregational church. Their children, born in Weymouth, were as follows: 1. John Wendal, who went west. 2. Lizzie, married Irwin Sherman, of South Weymouth; children: Alida P., born June 2, 1879, married, 1903, W. C. Griggs, born August 1, 1878; Frank L., born December 14, 1884, married, June 30, 1905, Gertrude Easton. 3. William, died aged four years. 4. Lester, died aged seventeen months. 5. George, born 1860. 6. Walter, born 1862, married Mattie Phillips, of Marblehead, daughter of Michael Phillips; children: Esther May, born July 24, 1888, died February 7, 1903; Frederick, born June 26, 1894. 7. Henry, born 1867. 8. Ernest, born 1872, died 1899.

This surname is a place name of ancient English origin, and was originally spelled, in the time of King John, in 1199, Buclough, and later Bulclough. It signifies "a large mountain." There have been many and are still variations in spelling. Bulkeley is the one most commonly used, other forms being Bulkley, Bulkly and Buckley.

Baron Robert de Bulkeley (1) lived in the time of King John (1199-26). Baron William de Bulkeley (2) married a daughter of Thomas Butler. Baron Robert de Bulkeley (3) married Jane, daughter of Sir William Butler. Baron William de Bulkeley (4) married, 1302, Maud, daughter of Sir John Davenport. Baron Robert de Bulkeley (5) married Agnes ———. Baron Peter de Bulkeley (6) married Nicola, daughter of Thomas Bird. Baron John de

Bulkeley (7), of Houghton, married Arderne Fitley. Baron Hugh de Bulkeley (8) married Helen, daughter of Thomas Wilbraham. Baron Humphrey de Bulkeley (9) married Grisel Moulton. Baron William de Bulkeley (10), of Oakley, married Beatrice, daughter of William Hill. Baron Thomas de Bulkeley (11) married Elizabeth, daughter of Randelle Grosvenor. Rev. Edward de Bulkeley (12) was born at Ware, Shropshire, England. He was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, April 6, 1560, and was curate of St. Mary's, Shrewsbury, in 1565; prebend of Chester: prebend of Litchfield about 1580; rector of All Saints, Odell, in the Hundred of Willey, Bedfordshire, where he died and was succeeded by his eldest son Peter, mentioned below. He married Almark Irlby (or Islby), of Lincolnshire.

(XIII) Rev. Peter Bulkeley, son of Rev. Edward Bulkeley, was born January 31, 1582-3, at Odell, Bedfordshire, England. He entered St. John's College, Cambridge, at the age of sixteen, March 22, 1604-5; fellow 1608, with M. A. degree, and "said, but on doubtful authority, to have proceeded Bachelor of Divinity." He succeeded his father as rector of Odell. He was known to be a non-conformist, but "the Lord Keeper Williams, formerly his diocesan, and his personal friend, desired to deal gently with his non-conformity" and connived at it, as he had at his father's for twenty years, but when Loud became primate of England in 1633, Mr. Bulkeley was silenced and with no hope of reinstatement. He therefore sold his estate and sailed for New England in 1635, at the age of fifty-two, with his children, on the ship "Susan and Ellen." His wife Grace, aged thirty, was enrolled on the ship "Elizabeth and Ann," but it is probable that she sailed with her husband. There is a tradition in the family that while on the voyage, the wife Grace apparently died. Unwilling to have her body buried at sea, the husband pleaded with the captain to keep it until they reached port. As no signs of decay appeared, he consented, and on the third day symptoms of vitality appeared, and before land was reached animation was restored. Though carried from the ship an invalid she recovered and lived to a good old age. Rev. Peter Bulkeley settled first in Cambridge and the next year with twelve others began the settlement of Concord. Three years later he received a grant of three hundred acres of land at Cambridge. He was teacher of the church at Concord of which Rev. John Jones was pastor, and was installed

pastor April 6, 1637. He is always spoken of at the first minister of Concord. He brought with him from England about six thousand pounds, most of which he spent for the good of the colony. He was a learned and pious man. He wrote several Latin poems, some of which Cotton Mather, in his "Magnalia," quotes, as a part of the sketch of his life. He also published a volume in London in 1646, entitled "The Gospel Covenant," made up of sermons preached at Concord, and an elegy on his friend, Rev. Hooker. He was among the first to instruct the Indians, and the singular immunity of Concord from Indian attack was largely credited, by tradition, to his sanctity and influence. He died at Concord, March 9, 1658-9. There is a large tablet to his memory near the open square at Concord. His will, dated April 14, 1658, with codicils of January 13 and February 26 following, was proved June 20, 1659. Before his death he gave many books to the library of Harvard College. He married first, about 1613, Jane, daughter of Thomas Allen, of Goldington. She died at Odell, in 1626, and he married second, about 1634, Grace Chetwoode, born 1602, daughter of Sir Richard and Dorothy (Needham) Chetwoode, of Odell. She died April 21, 1669, at New London, Connecticut, at the home of her son. Children of first wife, born in England: 1. Edward, June 17, 1614; came to New England before his father; died January 2, 1696. 2. Mary, baptized August 24, 1615; died young. 3. Thomas, born April 11, 1617; married Sarah Jones; settled in Fairfield, Connecticut. 4. Nathaniel, born November 29, 1618; died 1627. 5. Rev. John, born February 11, 1620; graduated at Harvard with the first class. 6. Mary, born November 1, 1621; died 1624. 7. George, born May 17, 1623. 8. Daniel, born August 28, 1625. 9. Jabez, born December 20, 1626; died young. 10. Joseph (probably), born 1619. 11. William, of Ipswich, in 1648. 12. Richard. Children of second wife, born in New England: 13. Gershom, December 6, 1636; mentioned below. 14. Elizabeth, born probably 1638, married Rev. Joseph Emerson. 15. Dorothy, August 2, 1640. 16. Peter, August 12, 1643.

(XIV) Rev. Dr. Gershom Bulkeley, son of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, was born at Concord, December 6, 1636, and died December 2, 1713. He graduated at Harvard College in 1655, as a fellow of the college. In 1661 he became the minister of the Second Church at New London, Connecticut, and in 1666-7 removed to Wethersfield, where he was installed as

pastor. In 1676 he asked for dismissal on account of impaired health, and he thereafter devoted himself to the practice of medicine and surgery, in which he achieved much success and reputation. He was an ardent student of chemistry and philosophy, and master of several languages, and was also an expert surveyor. During his pastorate in 1675 he was appointed surgeon to the Connecticut troops in King Philip's war, and placed on the council of war. The court gave orders to have him taken especial care of. At one time the party to which he was attached was attacked by a number of Indians near Wachusett Hill, Massachusetts, and in the fight he received a wound in the thigh. His monument in the Wethersfield cemetery says of him: "He was honorable in his descent, of rare abilities, excellent in learning, master of many languages, exquisite in his skill, in divinity, physic and law, and of a most exemplary and Christian life." His will was dated May 28, 1712, and proved December 7, 1713. He married, October 26, 1659, Sarah Chauncey, born at Ware, England, June 13, 1631, died June 3, 1699, daughter of Rev. Charles Chauncey, president of Harvard College. Children: 1. Catherine, born about 1660; married Richard Treat. 2. Dorothy, born about 1662; married, July 5, 1693, Lieutenant Thomas Treat; died 1757. 3. Dr. Charles, born about 1663. 4. Peter, married, March 21, 1700, Rachel Talcott; lost at sea. 5. Edward, born 1672. 6. Rev. John, born 1679.

(XV) Rev. John Bulkeley, son of Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, was born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1679. He graduated at Harvard College in 1699, and studied divinity. He was ordained as pastor of the church at Colchester, Connecticut, December 20, 1703. He took a high rank among clergymen of his time, and was regarded as a famous casuist and sage counsellor. The following anecdote in regard to him is well authenticated: "A church in the neighborhood had fallen into unhappy division and contentions which they were unable to adjust among themselves. They deputed one of their number to the venerable Bulkeley for his advice, with the request that he would send it to them in writing. It so happened that Mr. Bulkeley had a farm in the extreme part of the town, upon which he had located a tenant. In superscribing the two letters, the one for the church was by mistake directed to the tenant, and the one for the tenant to the church. The church was convened in order to hear the advice which was to

settle all their disputes. The moderator read as follows: 'You will see to the repair of the fences, that they be built high and strong, and you will take special care of the old black bull.' This mystical advice puzzled the church very much at first, but an interpreter among the more discerning ones was soon found who said: 'Brethren, this is the very advice we most need; the direction to repair the fences is to admonish us to take good heed in the admission and government of our members; we must guard the church by our Master's laws, and keep strange cattle from the fold. And we must in a particular manner set a watchful guard over the devil, the old black bull, who has done so much harm of late.' All perceived the wisdom and fitness of Mr. Bulkeley's advice, and resolved to be governed by it. The consequence was that all animosities subsided and harmony was restored to the afflicted church. What the subject of the letter received by the tenant was, we are not informed, and what good effect it had upon him the story does not tell."

Mr. Bulkeley was one of the largest land-owners in Colchester, and died intestate, and his estate was divided July 17, 1733. Among the property divided was a mill and the appurtenances, a large amount of real estate, a negro man Caesar, and a library. Mr. Bulkeley was the author of several volumes. He wrote "A Preface to R. Wolcott's Meditations;" an election sermon in 1713, entitled, "The Necessity of Religion in Societies." In 1724 he published an "Inquiry into the Right of the Aboriginal Natives to the Land in America." In 1729 he published "An Impartial account of the late Debate at Lyme, upon the following points: Whether it be the will of God that the Infants of Visible Believers should be baptized; Whether sprinkling be lawful and sufficient; and whether the present way of maintaining ministers by a public rate or tax, be lawful." Dr. Chauncey thus writes concerning him: "Mr. John Bulkeley I have seen and conversed with, though so long ago that I formed my judgment of him from my own knowledge. Mr. Whittlesey, of Wallingford, Mr. Chauncey of Durham and others I could mention, ever spoke of him as a first rate genius; and have often heard that Dummer and he, who were classmates in college, were accounted the greatest geniuses of that day. The preference was given to Dummer in regard of quickness, brilliancy and wit; to Bulkeley, in regard of solidity of judgment and strength of argument. Mr. Gershom

Bulkeley, father of John, I have heard mentioned as a truly great man and eminent for his skill in chemistry; and the father of Gershom and grandfather of John, Mr. Peter Bulkeley, of Concord, was esteemed in his day as one of the greatest men in this part of the world. But by all that I have been able to collect, the Colchester Bulkeley surpassed his predecessors in the strength of his intellectual powers. Mr. Bulkeley was classed by Rev. Dr. Chauncey in 1768, among the three most eminent for strength of genius and powers of mind, which New England had produced. The other two were Mr. Jeremiah Dummer and Mr. Thomas Walter."

Mr. Bulkeley married, in 1701, Patience, daughter of John and Sarah Prentice. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 8, 1702; married (first) Jonathan Trumbull; (second) John Wells. 2. Daughter, born and died May 6, 1704. 3. John, born April 19, 1705; married (first) Mary Gardner, October 29, 1738; (second) April 16, 1751, Abigail Hastings. 4. Dorothy, born February 28, 1706. 5. Gershom, February 4, 1709; mentioned below. 6. Charles, December 26, 1710. 7. Peter, November 21, 1712. 8. Patience, May 21, 1715. 9. Oliver, born July 29, 1717; died January 1, 1779. 10. Lucy, born June 29, 1720. 11. Irene (twin), born February 10, 1722; died February 20, 1722. 12. Joseph (twin), born February 10, 1722; died February 25, 1722.

(XVI) Gershom, son of Rev. John Bulkeley, was born in Colchester, Connecticut, February 4, 1709. He was a prominent citizen there, and held many positions of trust and responsibility. He married, November 28, 1733, Abigail Robbins. Children: 1. Sarah, born January 10, 1735; married, January 17, 1765, Joseph Isham. 2. John, born August 23, 1738; mentioned below. 3. Joshua, born February 24, 1741; married, November 9, 1761, Lois Day. 4. Daniel, born May 13, 1744; married, August 16, 1764, Dorothy Olmsted. 5. Eunice, born May 14, 1747; married, May 25, 1767, Elisha Lord. 6. David, born July 18, 1749; married Hannah Beckwith. 7. Roger, born September 14, 1751; married Jerusha Root. 8. Ann, born May 11, 1758.

(XVII) John, son of Gershom Bulkeley, was born in Colchester, August 23, 1738. He married, January 11, 1759, Judith Worthington. Children: 1. John, born October 7, 1759; married Theodora Foote. 2. William, born August 30, 1761; married Mary Champion. 3. Gershom, born October 3, 1703;



James C. Buckley

Iowa Historical Pub Co

mentioned below. 4. Elijah, born January 29, 1766; married Pamela Loomis. 5. Nabby, born December 30, 1769; married Roger Tainter. 6. Joshua Robbins, born November 2, 1771; married Sally Tainter. 7. Mary, born February 2, 1774; married Aaron Buckland. 8. Judith, born January 30, 1775; married Solomon Tainter. 9. Gurdon, born March 15, 1777; married (first) Fanny Wright; (second) Nancy Porter. 10. Gad, born February 20, 1779; married Orra Barstow. 11. Lydia, born April 25, 1781; married (first) John Worthington; (second) Dr. William Mason. 12. Dan, born March 20, 1784; married Phebe Burnet. 13. Harriet, born January 22, 1787; married Samuel Moseley.

(XVIII) Gershom, son of John Bulkeley, was born in Colchester, October 3, 1763. He married ——— Noble, widow, and removed to Williamstown, Massachusetts. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. George, lawyer, lived in Kinderhook, New York. 3. William, died in New York; one child, William, who lived in Dalton, Massachusetts, in 1790, with a family. 4. Gershom. 5. Harriet, died unmarried. 6. Judith, married Platt Talcott, of Lanesborough. 7. Mary, died unmarried.

(XIX) James Bulkley (or Buckley) son of Gershom Bulkeley, was born probably at Williamstown, Massachusetts, about 1785-7. He lived in Catskill, Troy and Kinderhook, New York, and settled finally about 1821 in Lee, Massachusetts. He learned the trade of paper making and followed it in various mills of western Massachusetts and New York. He adopted the spelling Buckley, though others of the family for a generation or two also used it. Probably through the town clerk's error the name is spelled Buckland in the birth records of Lee, but is Buckley in the marriage records. He had the births of all his children recorded at Lee, with the places of birth indicated. He married Clarissa Bell. He died at Lee. Children: 1. Hiram, born November 27, 1807, at Catskill; has children living in Troy. 2. Jane Anne, born September 27, 1809, at Troy. 3. Lucius G., born June 28, 1811, at Kinderhook. 4. William, born July 2, 1813, at Kinderhook. 5. Abigail, July 24, 1815, at Kinderhook. 6. John, November 20, 1817, in Kinderhook. 7. George Chittington, April 27, 1821, in Kinderhook; mentioned below. 8. Martha, April 9, 1822; married at Lee, December 11, 1845, Reuben O. Brown. 9. Ann, born about 1824; married, June 24, 1846, at Lee, Nathan Allen.

(XX) George Chittington, son of James Buckley, was born in Kinderhook, New York,

April 27, 1821. He removed with his father and the family to Lee, Massachusetts, when he was about three years old, and was educated there in the public schools. He learned his father's trade as paper-maker. When a young man he removed to Kingston, New York, where he followed the latter's trade. He returned to Lee in 1849 and lived there, where he followed paper-making the remainder of his life. He was a Whig in politics, in religion a liberal. He died October 31, 1890. He married Julia, daughter of Lawrence Keefer and Hannah (Von Steinberg) Felter, of Kingston. Her father was an iron worker by trade. Children, born at Kingston: 1. James Collier, July 4, 1848, mentioned below. 2. Icedor, September 1, 1845. 3. George C. Jr., May 20, 1852. 4. Clara H., February 2, 1856. 5. Frank E., December 5, 1861. 6. Fred E., May 24, 1863.

(XXI) James C., son of George Chittington Buckley, was born at Kingston, New York, July 4, 1848. His parents moved to Lee when he was two years old, and he was educated there in the public schools. At the age of thirteen he left the high school after one year's study, and became office boy of the Holyoke Paper Company at Holyoke. Four years later he left this concern to become bookkeeper for White, Corbin & Company, of Rockville, Connecticut. After a time he returned to Holyoke as stock clerk for the Whiting Paper Company. Subsequently he was for three years receiving clerk for the Connecticut River railroad at Holyoke, and for three years clerk in the general freight office of the Boston & Albany railroad at Springfield, Massachusetts, and bookkeeper one year for the Chester Emery Company. From 1872 to 1881 he was bookkeeper and paymaster of the Gaylord Manufacturing Company of Chicopee. He was for two years bookkeeper and paymaster of the Florence Sewing Machine Company, and bookkeeper two years for the Worthington Paper Company of Holyoke, Massachusetts. From 1886 to 1898 he was paymaster and resident business manager of the Ames Manufacturing Company. From 1898 to 1906 he conducted an iron and bronze statuary foundry on his own account at Chicopee. He sold this business to the Spaldings. Since 1906 Mr. Buckley has been city clerk and treasurer of Chicopee. He was a candidate for the office of town clerk in 1883 against John White. The city was incorporated in 1890. In politics, he is a Republican. He is a prominent Free Mason.

a member of Chicopee Lodge; of Chicopee Unity Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Chicopee Falls; of Springfield Council, Royal and Select Masters, of Springfield, Massachusetts; of Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar, of Springfield; of Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree; and Melha Temple, Mystic Shrine, of Springfield.

He married, July 4, 1870, Roxana M. Dorman, born October 17, 1848, daughter of Amos and Ann (Nugent) Dorman, who died June 24, 1909.

This name undoubtedly originated LONG in a person tall of stature. An account of its origin in England, which may be regarded as more or less authentic, asserts that one of the family of Preux, who was an attendant on the Lord Treasurer of Hungerford, acquired the sobriquet of Long Henry on account of his great height. Having married a lady of quality he adopted the prefix as a surname, transferring the appellation to Henry Long, thus becoming the founder of the Longs of Wiltshire. The name is also to be found in Cambridgeshire, Oxfordshire, Norfolk and Suffolk, and is known to have existed in the reign of Edward I. Long is also a component syllable of many other surnames, such as Longfellow, Longworth, Longstreet, Longchamp, Longacre, Longyear, Budlong, etc. Several Americans of this name have won national distinction, including the Hon. John Davis Long, ex-secretary of the navy.

(I) James Long, an early settler in North Carolina, was a resident of Perquimans precinct, Albermarle county, at the time of his death, in 1682, and his will mentions sons James, Thomas and Giles.

(II) James (2), son of James (1) Long, died in Tyrrell county, North Carolina, November 15, 1711. From his will we learn that the Christian name of his wife was Elizabeth, and that he had sons James, Thomas and John, and daughters Mary and Elizabeth. He was a man of prominence in the administrative affairs of the colony, and a member of the house of burgesses.

(III) James (3), son of James (2) and Elizabeth Long, was of Chowan, Tyrrell county, and died there September 1, 1734. His will, which was probated at the April term of court in the following year, mentions eldest son James, second son Giles, brother Thomas, John, Andrew, son Joshua and daughter Elizabeth.

(IV) Giles, second son of James (3) Long, died in 1782, leaving a son Miles. (N. B.). The "North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register" fails to mention any other child of Giles Long.

(V) Miles, son of Giles Long, came from North Carolina, and lived in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married, in Plymouth, in 1770, Thankful Clark, born 1750, and lived in Plymouth. She survived him, and afterward married Ezra Holmes. Children of Miles and Thankful (Clark) Long: 1. Thomas, born August, 1771. 2. Betsey, married John Clark.

Thankful Clark, wife of Miles Long, was a daughter of Israel Clark, born 1720, lived in Plymouth, who married Deborah Pope, of Sandwich. Israel Clark was son of Josiah Clark, born 1690, lived in Plymouth, and married Thankful Tupper. Josiah Clark, son of Thomas Clark, was born and lived in Plymouth, and was called "Silver-headed Thomas," because, having been scalped by the Indians when a boy, he wore a silver plate; married Elizabeth Crow. Thomas Clark was son of James Clark, born in Plymouth, in 1536; married, 1557, Abigail Lothrop, who was born 1659, daughter of Rev. John Lothrop, who came over in the "Griffin," in 1635, and was the first minister in Barnstable, where his house still stands and is used as a public library. James Clark was a son of Thomas Clark, the Pilgrim, who came to Plymouth in the "Ann," in 1623. He lived in Plymouth, where he married Susannah Ring, and his gravestone still stands on Burial Hill, Plymouth.

(VI) Thomas, son of Miles and Thankful (Clark) Long, was born in Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1771, and died in Buckfield, Oxford county, Maine, in 1861. He lived in Plymouth and Middleboro, Massachusetts, and removed from Middleboro to Buckfield in 1806. He married, November 8, 1795, Bathsheba Churchill, born May 26, 1766, died in Buckfield, July 27, 1853. Children: 1. Betsey, born about 1796; married Isaac Ellis. 2. Thomas, born about 1798. 3. Zadoc, born July 28, 1800. 4. Sally, born about 1802; married Lucius Loring. 5. George Washington; died in infancy. 6. Bathsheba, married Isaac Bearse. 7. Harriet, died in infancy. 8. Miles, married Ann Bridgham. 9. Thankful, died in infancy. 10. Washington, born about 1811. 11. Harriet. 12. Thankful C., married William W. Bacon.

Bathsheba Churchill, wife of Thomas Long, was a daughter of Zadoc Churchill, born 1747;



Wm. D. Long

son of Stephen Churchill, born 1717, son of Stephen Churchill, born 1685; son of Eleazer Churchill, born 1652; son of John Churchill, who came from England to Plymouth, Massachusetts, 1643, and married, 1644, Hannah, daughter of William Pontus.

Zadoc Churchill married Bathsheba Rider, born 1750, concerning whose ancestry authorities are at variance. One writer says: Richard Warren, of the "Mayflower," 1620, son of Christopher, of Kent county, England, married widow Elizabeth Marsh, who came over in the "Ann," 1623; had Mary Warren, who married, in 1628, Robert Bartlett, who came in the "Ann;" had Sarah Bartlett, who married 1656, Samuel Rider (second wife); had Samuel Rider, born 1657; married, 1680, Lydia Tilden; had Joseph Rider, born 1691, married, 1740, Elizabeth Crossman, (second wife); had Bathsheba Rider, born 1650, married Zadoc Churchill.

On the other hand Mr. Bowman, secretary of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, says that James Chilton, of the "Mayflower," 1620, had a daughter Mary, who married John Winslow (brother of Governor Winslow); and had Mary Winslow, who married, 1650, Edward Gray, of Plymouth, and had Desire Gray, born 1651, married Nathaniel Southworth, son of Alice Southworth, second wife of Governor Bradford; and had Mary Southworth, born 1676, married Joseph Rider, and had Joseph Rider, Jr., who married (second wife) Elizabeth Crossman; and had Bathsheba Rider, born 1750, married Zadoc Churchill, and had Bathsheba Churchill, who married Thomas Long.

(VII) Zadoc, son of Thomas and Bathsheba (Churchill) Long, was born in Middleboro, Massachusetts, July 28, 1800, and died in Winchenden, Massachusetts, February 3, 1873. He was a man of considerable prominence in his native state, and in 1638 was the Whig candidate for congress. He received a plurality but not a majority of votes, hence failed of election. He married, August 31, 1824, at New Gloucester, Maine, Julia Temple Davis, born in Falmouth, Maine, February 17, 1807, died in Buckfield, Maine, September 19, 1869. Children: 1. Julia Davis, born August 16, 1825, died October 31, 1882; married Nelson D. White. 2. Persis Seaver, born February 14, 1828, died April 27, 1893; married Percival W. Bartlett. 3. Zadoc, Jr., born April 26, 1834, died September 14, 1866; married Ruth A. Strout. 4. John Davis, born October 27, 1838.

Julia Temple Davis, wife of Zadoc Long, was a descendant in the seventh generation of Dolor Davis, born in Kent, England, about 1600, and came to Boston in May, 1634, with Simon Willard. He settled in Cambridge, then in Duxbury, about 1643, then at Barnstable, where he died in 1673. Meantime he lived in Concord from 1655 to 1666, where his sons settled and lived. Dolor married, about 1624, Margery Willard, born in 1602, daughter of Richard Willard, of Horsemonden, Kent, England. She died in Concord, Massachusetts, after 1655 and before 1666. Their son Samuel married, January 11, 1665, at Lynn, Massachusetts, Mary Meads (or Meadows), who died in Concord, 1710. Their son Simon, known as Lieutenant Simon, born 1683, died in Holden; married, 1713, Dorothy ———, who died at Holden, 1776. Their son Simon, born 1714, died 1754; he lived in Rutland, Massachusetts, and married Hannah Gates of Stow, who died in 1761. She was a descendant of Stephen Gates, one of the early settlers of Hingham. Their son, Deacon David, born 1740, lived at Paxton, and married Abigail Brown, 1764. Their son Simon, born in Paxton, September 2, 1765, died in Falmouth, Maine, March 17, 1810. He married, 1802, at West Boylston, widow Persis Seaver, maiden name Temple, born 1766, at Shrewsbury, a descendant of the Temple family. Their daughter, Julia Temple Davis, married Zadoc Long, August 31, 1824.

(VIII) John Davis, only surviving child of Zadoc and Julia Temple (Davis) Long, was born in Buckfield, Oxford county, Maine, October 27, 1838. He acquired his earlier literary education in public schools and the academy at Hebron, in the latter fitting for college under the principalship of Mark H. Dunnell, afterward a member of congress from Minnesota. He entered Harvard, taking the academic course, and graduated A. B. 1857, second in his class. He wrote the class ode which was sung on commencement day. For two years after leaving college he was principal of the Westford Academy, and at the end of that time entered Harvard Law School. He also studied law in the office of Sidney Bartlett and Peleg W. Chandler, of the Boston bar. In 1861 he was admitted to practice, and the same year began his professional career in Buckfield. He remained there six months, then came to Boston, and became partner with Stillman B. Allen. Alfred Hemenway was afterward a partner, a relation which was maintained until November, 1879.

when Mr. Long was elected governor of Massachusetts. He and Mr. Hemenway still hang out the sign of Long & Hemenway.

Soon after he had become a member of the Boston bar, Governor Long took up his residence in Hingham, where he still lives. In 1875 he was elected representative from the Second Plymouth district to the general court, was re-elected at the end of his first term, and twice afterward; during the legislative sessions of 1876-77-79 he was speaker of the house, and the unanimous choice of the house in 1877. At the Republican state convention in Worcester in 1877 he was mentioned for the governorship, but his name was withdrawn. At the convention of the next year he received 266 votes in his candidacy for the gubernatorial office, but when his name was presented for the lieutenant-governorship he was nominated by a large majority and elected to that office. In 1879 he was nominated and elected governor, succeeding Governor Talbot. In the campaign of that year his Democratic opponent was General Butler, with John Quincy Adams and Rev. Dr. Eddy as nominees of minor political factions. In 1880 he was the unanimous choice of the convention, and at the polls in November he received a vote as gratifying as it was unprecedented in a gubernatorial contest in this state in any other than a presidential year. In November, 1881, he was re-elected for another term, and served in all three years. In 1884 he was elected representative in congress, and twice re-elected, serving during the 48th, 49th and 50th sessions of that body. On March 6, 1897, he was appointed the Secretary of the Navy in President McKinley's cabinet, and retired from that office May 1, 1902. At the close of the last session of his six years in congress, Governor Long returned to Boston and resumed his law practice, and with the exception of the years in the president's cabinet he has not been particularly identified with the public service. For several years he was a member of the state house construction commission. He is president of the board of overseers of Harvard College, member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and president of the Massachusetts Total Abstinence Society. The Zadoc Long Free Library at Buckfield, Maine, was presented to the town by Governor Long in 1901 as a memorial of his father.

"As a man of letters," says one of his recent

biographers, "Governor Long has achieved a reputation. Some years ago he produced a scholarly translation in blank verse of Virgil's *Aeneid*, published in 1879, in Boston. It has found many admirers. Among his other literary productions may be mentioned his *After-dinner Speeches*, *The Republican Party*, *Its History, Principles and Policies*, and *The New American Navy*. His inaugural addresses were masterpieces of art, and the same can be said of his speeches on the floor of congress, all of them polished, forceful and to the point. * * * Mr. Long is a very fluent speaker, and without oratorical display he always succeeds in winning the attention of his auditors. It is what he says, more than how he says it, that has won him his great popularity on the platform. * * Amid professional and official duties, he also has written several poems and essays which reflect credit upon his heart and brain."

In 1880 Governor Long was honored by his alma mater with the degree of LL. D. and later with the same degree by Tufts College.

On September 13, 1870, he married (first) Mary (Woodward) Glover, born in Roxbury, June 29, 1845, died in Boston, February 16, 1882; married (second) May 22, 1885, Agnes Peirce, born at North Attleboro, Massachusetts, January 3, 1860. His children are: 1. Margaret, born in Hingham, January 26, 1872, died same day. 2. Margaret, born in Boston, October 28, 1873. 3. Helen, born in Hingham, June 26, 1875, died October 4, 1901. 4. (By second wife) Pierce, born in North Attleboro, December 29, 1887.

Mary Woodward Glover, first wife of Governor John Davis Long, was a daughter of George Stephen Glover, born Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1816, and married, about 1841, Helen Paul, of Sherborn. George Stephen Glover was a son of Captain Stephen Glover, born in Dorchester, January 9, 1729, died October 11, 1811; master mariner and deep sea navigator; married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Clough) Glover; married (second) October 15, 1759, Jerusha Billings, born in Dorchester September 22, 1743, died in Quincy, April 2, 1807, daughter of John and Miriam (Davenport) Billings. Captain Elisha Glover was son of John Glover, born in Dorchester, September 18, 1687, died in Braintree (Quincy), July 6, 1768; was land holder; married (first) January 1, 1714, Mary Horton, of Milton, died December 19, 1776. John Glover was a son

of Nathaniel Glover, born in Dorchester, January 30, 1653, died there January 6, 1723-4; married, 1672-3, Hannah Hinckley, of Barnstable, born April 1, 1650, died in Dorchester, April 30, 1730, fourth daughter of Governor Thomas Hinckley by his first wife Mary Richards. Nathaniel was son of Mr. Nathaniel Glover, born 1630-31, died in Dorchester, May 21, 1657; married, March 22, 1652, Mary Smith, born at Toxeth Park. Mary (Smith) Glover married (second) March 2, 1659-60, Thomas Hinckley, of Barnstable, afterward governor of Plymouth colony. Nathaniel Glover was fourth son of John Glover, Esq., of Prescott, England, and of Dorchester and Boston, New England, born in Rainhill parish, Prescott, Lancashire, England, August 12, 1600, died in Boston, December 11, 1653.

Agnes Peirce, second wife of Governor John Davis Long, was born January 1, 1860, daughter of Rev. Joseph D. Peirce, born November 15, 1815, died in North Attleboro, Massachusetts, November 16, 1880; married, November 30, 1858, Martha S. Price, born 1830, died 1885, daughter of George Price. Rev. Joseph D. Peirce was son of John Peirce, born Scituate, Massachusetts, October 29, 1776, died at sea, May 16, 1816; married, November 10, 1810, Mercy Merritt, born January 24, 1784, died April 4, 1838. John Peirce was son of Seth B. Peirce, born Scituate, September 7, 1728, died December 9, 1810; married September 6, 1766, Jemima Turner, died April 19, 1814. Seth B. Peirce was son of Thomas Peirce, born November 14, 1692, died before March 28, 1786. Thomas Peirce was son of Captain Benjamin Peirce, born 1646, died 1730; married (first) February 5, 1678, Martha, daughter of James Adams; married (second) July 21, 1718, Mrs. Elizabeth (Adams) Perry. Captain Benjamin Peirce was son of Captain Michael Peirce, born about 1615, in England, came to America about 1645, and was first of Hingham and afterward of Scituate. He was killed in battle while leading his company against King Philip's savage warriors, on Sunday, March 26, 1676. His first wife died in 1662, and he married (second) Widow Anna James.

Jemima Turner, above named, was a descendant of Elder William Brewster of the "Mayflower." She was daughter of Richard Turner, son of John Turner, who was son of John Turner and Mary Brewster, who was daughter of Jonathan Brewster, son of William Brewster.

The surname Bowne (formerly BOWNE Bohun and Bowyn) is of Norman-French origin, Humphrey de Bohun, of Bohun in Normandy, coming into England with the Conqueror in 1066. Of recent years the English branches have largely dropped the final e, spelling it Bown.

(I) Thomas Bowne, immigrant ancestor, was baptized May 25, 1695, at Matlock, Derbyshire, England, and died September 18, 1677, at Flushing, Long Island. He came to Boston in New England in 1648-9, with his son John, aged twenty-two, and a daughter Dorothy, aged eighteen, leaving in England a daughter Truth, who was living in 1674. He was an early settler of Flushing, Long Island, about 1651. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Dorothy, born August 14, 1631; married Edward Farrington. 3. Truth, remained in England.

(II) John, son of Thomas Bowne, was baptized at Matlock, Derbyshire, England, March 9, 1627, and died December 20, 1695. He came to Boston with his father in 1648-9, but returned to England in 1650. He came back to America in 1651, arriving at Boston, August 15, of that year. He visited Flushing, Long Island, with Edward Farrington, his brother-in-law, the same year, and settled in that town. He built there in 1661 a house which is still standing on Bowne avenue, and in good repair. About 1656, he embraced the religious doctrines of the Society of Friends, and was severely persecuted by the Dutch authorities therefor. In 1662, by order of Governor Stuyvesant, he was taken from his family in Flushing, and after several months confinement in old Fort Amsterdam was banished to Holland and tried before the Dutch West India Company in Amsterdam. His acquittal and return in 1664 marked the close of Quaker persecutions in New Netherland. On his death in 1695 the following minute was made upon the records of the New York Yearly Meeting of Friends: "He did freely expose himself, his house and his estate, to ye service of Truth, and had a constant meeting in his house near about forty years; he also suffered much for ye Truth's sake." George Fox, founder of the Society of Friends, made his home at the Bowne house during his visit to America in 1672. John Bowne was engaged largely in farming and trading, and was a man of considerable influence in the Dutch and English colonies. He was treasurer of Queens county, New York, in 1683, and was elected to the colonial legis-

lature in 1691, but his principles debarred him from taking the oath of office and he did not serve. He married (first) May 7, 1656, Hannah, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Fones-Winthrop) Feke. She was a minister in the Society of Friends, and a gifted woman. In 1674 and again in 1676 she made extended tours among the Friends' meetings of England, Ireland and the Netherlands. While on one of these tours she died at the house of John Elson, in London, February 2, 1677-8. He married (second) February 2, 1679-80, Hannah Bickerstaff, who died June 7, 1690; and (third) June 26, 1693, Mary, daughter of James and Sarah Cock, of Matinecock, Long Island. Children of first wife, Hannah Feke: 1. John, born March 13, 1656-7, died August 30, 1673. 2. Elizabeth, born October 8, 1658, died 1721; married (first) November 2, 1678, John Prior; (second) Samuel Titus. 3. Mary, January 6, 1660-1; married, 1680, Joseph Thorne. 4. Abigail, February 5, 1662-3, died June 16, 1688, married, March 25, 1686, Richard Willits. 5. Hannah, April 10, 1665; married, 1691, Benjamin Field. 6. Samuel, September 21, 1667; mentioned below. 7. Dorothy, March 29, 1669; married, 1689, Henry Franklin. 8. Martha Johannah, August 17, 1673; married, 1695, Joseph Thorne. Children of second wife, Hannah Bickerstaff: 9. Sarah, born 1680, died 1681. 10. Sarah, February 17, 1681-2, married ——— Ford, and died in 1699. 11. John, September 10, 1683, died October 25, 1683. 12. Thomas, November 26, 1684, died December 17, 1684. 13. John, September 9, 1686; married Elizabeth Lawrence, July 21, 1714. 14. Abigail, July 5, 1688, died July 13 following. Children by third wife, Mary Cock: 15. Amy, born 1694; married, 1717, Richard Hallett, and died 1759. 16. Ruth, born 1695-6, died young.

(III) Samuel, son of John Bowne, was born September 21, 1667, and died May 30, 1745. He was a minister of the Society of Friends—"a man serviceable in his day; bore a public testimony in meeting, and his house always open for ye entertaining of Friends." He married (first) October 4, 1691, at Flushing, Long Island, Mary Becket, who died August 21, 1707, daughter probably of John and Mary (Brundett) Becket, of Middlewich, Cheshire, England. She was a ward of Eleanor Lowe of Newton, Cheshire, and in 1684 of Phineas Pemberton, of Bucks county, Pennsylvania. He married (second) December 8, 1709, Hannah, daughter of Jasper Smith, of Flushing, who died October 11, 1733. He married

(third) November 14, 1735, Grace, widow of Hugh Cowperthwaite, of Flushing, who died in 1760. He died May 30, 1745. Children of first wife, Mary Becket: 1. Samuel, January 29, 1692-3, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born April 7, 1694; married Hannah Underhill, 1716. 3. Eleanor, April 20, 1695; married, October 9, 1718, Isaac Horner. 4. Hannah, March 31, 1697-8; married, April 6, 1717, Richard Lawrence. 5. John, September 11, 1698; married, 1738, Dinah Underhill. 6. Mary, October 21, 1699; married, January 14, 1719-20, John Keese. 7. Robert, January 17, 1700-1; married, November 6, 1724, Margaret Latham. 8. William, April 1, 1702, died April 15, 1702. 9. Elizabeth, October 11, 1704, died young. 10. Benjamin, March 13, 1707, died April 13, 1707. Children of second wife, Hannah Smith: 11. Sarah, September 3, 1710; married, March 12, 1729-30, William Burling. 12. Joseph, February 25, 1711-12, married (first) November 13, 1735, Sarah Lawrence; (second) June 13, 1745, Judith Morrell. 13. Amy, October 17, 1715; married, July 4, 1734, Stephen Lawrence. 14. Benjamin, August 1, 1717; married Mary Rodman. 15. Elizabeth, November 26, 1720; married Thomas Dobson.

(IV) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Bowne, was born in Flushing, January 29, 1692-3, and died May 31, 1769. He married, September 20, 1716, Sarah Franklin, born August 31, 1700, died August 7, 1767, daughter of Henry and Sarah Franklin, of Flushing. Children: 1. William, born March 6, 1719-20; married Elizabeth Willett. 2. Samuel, May 14, 1721, mentioned below. 3. Mary, March 3, 1723-4; married, 1749, Joseph Farrington. 4. Abigail, 1724; married George Embree. 5. Sarah, 1726; married, 1753, William Titus. 6. James, 1728; married Caroline Rodman.

(V) Samuel (3), son of Samuel (2) Bowne, was born in Flushing, May 14, 1721, and died in New York City, April 24, 1784. He was a very successful merchant. He married, November 22, 1741, Abigail Burling, born February 25, 1723-4, died December 6, 1785, daughter of James and Elizabeth Burling, of New York. Children: 1. Edward, born September 3, 1742, died September 22, 1742. 2. James, March 20, 1743-4. 3. Samuel, August 4, died August 21, 1746. 4. Elizabeth, November 19, 1748, died January 22, 1752-3. 5. Samuel, June 25, 1750, died September 23, 1752. 6. Matthew, July 19, 1752, mentioned below. 7. Abigail, October 21, 1754; married William Kenyon. 8. Sarah, January 14, 1757, died No-

ember 11, 1759. 9. Samuel, September 5, 1758, died May 22, 1760. 10. Mary, August 8, died August 24, 1761. 11. William, March 9, 1763; married Sarah Newbold. 12. Samuel, April 5, 1767; married Hannah Pearsall.

(VI) Matthew, son of Samuel (3) Bowne, was born July 19, 1752, in New York City, and died at Salem, New Jersey, September 1, 1797. He was a New York merchant. He married, December 20, 1775, Elizabeth Quinby, born September 29, 1753, died January 3, 1808, daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth (Cornell) Quinby, and granddaughter of Josiah and Mary (Mullineux) Quinby and of Richard and Hannah (Thorne) Cornell. Children: 1-2. Charles and Aaron, twins, born October 10, 1776, both died young. 3. Richard Matthew, September 25, 1779; married, August 2, 1804, Penelope Hull. 4. Robert Martin, December 29, 1781, died unmarried, on Island of Java. 5. William, July 3, 1784; married Ann Ferris; he was master of one of the first New York and Liverpool regular line packet ships, and was the first to use the chronometer in the merchant service of the United States. 6. Abigail, September 5, 1786, died May 20, 1787. 7. Sidney Breese, mentioned below. 8. Josiah Quinby, August 27, 1793; died unmarried, 1818, in Calcutta.

(VII) Sidney Breese, son of Matthew Bowne, was born at Nine Partners, New York, June 19, 1788, and died at Westchester, New York, November 5, 1865. He was a merchant of Westchester. He married, January 30, 1811, Jemima Honeywell Hunt, born at Yonkers, New York, August 10, 1790, died in New York City, January 25, 1863, daughter of Major David and Phebe (Oakley) Hunt, and granddaughter of Aaron and Rebecca (Haydock) Hunt. Major David Hunt served in the revolution from 1778. Children: 1. William Hunt, January 2, 1812; married (first) 1839, Sarah L. Hendricks, (second) 1844, Mary A. Clement. 2. Robert Matthew, born September 21, 1813, died May 4, 1818. 3. Josiah Quinby, March 25, 1815, died unmarried, October 10, 1859; sea captain in New York merchant service 1842-52; later wrecking agent for the board of marine insurers and underwriters of port of New York. 4. Richard Matthew, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth Honeywell, July 27, 1819, and married January 5, 1848, Ellwood Walter, of New York City; she died January 23, 1863. 6. Honeywell, February 1, and died September 8, 1821. 7. Sarah Matilda, born September 14, 1822, married September 27, 1845, Henry Crom-

well, of New York City. She died April 13, 1875. 8. Maria Phebe, April 9, 1824; married, April 20, 1854, John Thomas, of New York City, died July 5, 1887. 9. Phebe Ann, 1825; died 1826. 10. Catherine Haviland, born and died 1826. 11. Sidney Franklin, 1827; died 1828. 12. Sidney Franklin, November 10, 1829; died unmarried, February 4, 1855. 13. Thomas Burling, June 11, 1831; married, March 27, 1856, Rebecca Leggett Watson, died August 29, 1880. 14. Amelia Crane, January 5, 1834; died unmarried, November 16, 1883.

(VIII) Richard Matthew, son of Sidney Breese Bowne, was born in Westchester, New York, March 14, 1817, and died June 5, 1899. He was a merchant of Glen Cove, New York. He married, March 17, 1846, Mary Margaret Titus, born May 21, 1823, died December 23, 1884, daughter of Jacob and Hannah (Mott) Titus, and granddaughter of Jacob and Martha (Keene) Titus and of Samuel and Margaret (Kershow) Mott. Children: 1. Jacob Titus, born February 12, 1847, mentioned below. 2. Josiah Quinby, born 1848; died 1851. 3. Sidney Breese, December 5, 1849; married, November 3, 1871, Martha Valentine Willets. 4. Samuel Titus, born and died 1851. 5. Josiah Quinby, born 1852, died 1858. 6. Hannah Titus, 1854, died 1855. 7. Ella Frost, August 25, 1855; married June 16, 1875, Henry Townsend Smith, died December 17, 1905. 8. Mary Margaret, 1857; died 1858. 9. Richard Franklin, November 17, 1859; married (first) October 25, 1882, Minnie Cornelius Underhill; (second) May 28, 1890, Agnes Wood. 10. Mary Titus, born 1861, died 1862. 11. Elizabeth Walter, January 3, 1863; married William Henry Zabriskie, M. D. 12. William Hunt, January 27, 1864; married, September 24, 1890, Adelle F. Greene.

(IX) Jacob Titus, son of Richard Matthew Bowne, was born at Glen Cove, Long Island, February 12, 1847. He attended the public schools of his native town and of New York City, and entered the Free Academy, now the College of the City of New York, but did not graduate, because of illness. He was a clerk in his father's general store at Glen Cove from 1863 to 1871, when he went into the flour and grain business on his own account at Salina, Kansas, returning in 1873 to Glen Cove, and again became associated in business with his father. In 1877 he entered upon what proved to be his life work, accepting the office of general secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association at Hudson, New York. In 1878 he came to Brooklyn as assistant secre-

tary of the Young Men's Christian Association of that city, and continued there until 1880, when he became secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association of Newburgh, New York. After three years he resigned to take charge of the Secretarial Bureau of the International Committee of the Young Men's Christian Association. In 1885 he came to Springfield to take charge of the Association Department of the School for Christian Workers, now the International Young Men's Christian Association Training School. In this institution he is librarian and instructor in association methods at the present time. He founded the historical library of the American Young Men's Christian Associations in 1877, and the Secretaries Insurance Alliance in 1880. He was joint editor of the Y. M. C. A. Handbook from 1887 to 1892; author of the "Decimal Classification for Y. M. C. A. Publications," in 1891; and joint author of "Decimal Classification for Physical Training" in 1901. In 1906 he published a "Classified Bibliography of Boy Life and Organized Work with Boys," and the same year received the degree of Master of Humanities from the Training School. Outside his chosen profession he has been much interested in historical and archaeological studies. Since 1868 he has been engaged in collecting material for the Bowne family in England and America. In 1869 he compiled and published the proceedings at the bi-centennial celebration of the settlement of Glen Cove, Long Island. From 1868 to 1871 he contributed various articles on the early history of Glen Cove and its institutions to the local papers. Since 1900 he has published several articles on aboriginal life in the Connecticut river valley, and made archeological investigations on the coast of Maine, in the Chesapeake-Potomac section, on the east coast of Florida, and on the Pacific coast.

He married, April 15, 1884, Eliza Hunt St. John, born in New York City, October 31, 1852, daughter of Charles W. St. John and Sarah Eliza Smith Underhill. Children: 1. Edith St. John, born at Greenpoint, Long Island, February 22, 1885. 2. Richard Morse, born at Springfield, August 15, 1886, died March 31, 1887. 3. Mary Margaret, born August 19, 1888. 4. Bessie Haven, April 25, 1892.

TIRRELL The surname Tirrell is an ancient English name dating back many centuries. The spelling is curiously varied in the early records. Such

spellings as Turrell, Terrill, Turrill, Turand, Turin, Tarant, Thurrell, Thorall, Turings, Turel, Turen, Tirrell and Tyrell. The latter spelling was not common. The family originally seems to have preferred the spelling Turrell, but this preference had small influence over the clerk- and clergymen, magistrates and conveyancers of colonial days. The spelling Tirrell, probably the ancient and correct form, is now in general use. Captain Richard Tirrell was one of the Protestant English who received grants of land in Ulster province in the north of Ireland in 1610. He received from the English government a grant of two thousand acres in the precinct of Tullshgarvy, county Cavan, and in 1619 it was reported by the government agent, Nicholas Pynnar, that a strong stone "bawn" had been built since the grant. Whether Captain Tirrell himself went to Ireland we do not know.

The first immigrant of this name coming to America was Daniel Tirrell, who before 1643 was a proprietor of the town of Boston. He was an anchormsmith, blacksmith and sea captain; his wife Lydia was admitted to the church August 29, 1647, and died in Boston, June 23, 1659. He married (second) Mary Barrell, widow, daughter of Elder William Colborne, and she died January 23, 1697. Daniel died in 1688, bequeathing to wife Mary, sons Daniel, Colborne and Samuel; Humphrey and Sarah, children of his son Joseph; Sarah and Lydia Foster, children of deceased daughter Lydia, and to kinswoman Elizabeth Gording. In the Suffolk deeds, July 19, 1711, mention is made of John Turell, eldest son and heir of Samuel Turell, late of the parish of Instow, Devonshire, England, mariner, deceased, the only son of John Tirrell, some time of Boston, mariner, deceased, and William, one other son of said Samuel Turell.

(I) William Tirrell, immigrant ancestor of this family, settled in Boston. In all probability he was a younger brother or nephew of Daniel Tirrell mentioned above, and he is the progenitor of all the Weymouth families of this name. William Tirrell probably died in the prime of life, for we have no record of the settlement of an estate and no mention of his death. He married, January 29, 1654-55, in Boston, Rebecca Simpkins, daughter of Nicholas Simpkins, a tailor and draper of high standing, who removed from Boston to Dorchester and thence to Cambridge, where he bought land November 20, 1637. Simpkins was the first commander of the fort on Castle Island, Boston Harbor. He deposed before the general

court in 1645 as to a gun he took to the castle in 1635. Simpkins was of Yarmouth, 1638-40, removed to Barnstable, where he sold land in 1645, and to Scituate, where he sold land March 1, 1648; he died 1656, his widow Isabel being administratrix. Children of William and Rebecca Tirrell: 1. Rebecca, born December 26, 1655, at Boston. 2. William, Boston, March 16, 1658, settled in Weymouth with his brother Gideon and is ancestor of many of the families of this name in the vicinity; married Abigail Pratt, daughter of Thomas Pratt; died at Abington, October 27, 1727; among their six children was one name Gideon. 3. Mary, April 6, 1661. 4. Gideon, July 16, 1664, mentioned below.

(II) Gideon, son of William Tirrell, was born in Boston, July 16, 1664. He and his brothers settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts. It is known that John Tirrell, grandson of Gideon, possessed a manuscript written by Gideon Tirrell in which the town and county in England, whence the family came, was named, but this paper has been lost since about 1850, and the best recollection of those who had seen the document fixes the place as Thorne in Yorkshire. Perhaps no value should be placed on this statement, for until recently it had been supposed that Gideon was born in England. Gideon made his home in Weymouth about 1683. He married Hannah, probably daughter of Thomas Kingman. She was born June 1, 1666. He belonged to the church at Weymouth when Rev. Mr. Paine was the pastor, and when the church was formed in the south precinct, he became a member; under Rev. James Bayley in 1723 his name appears at the head of the list of members. He was the first moderator of the south parish or precinct and one of the assessors elected July 15, 1723; was moderator also in 1724-25-26. At that time he held the rank of sergeant in the militia and was doubtless in active service in the Indian wars. He bought land of Captain John Holbrook, March 8, 1698, seven acres in the first division of Weymouth, town commons. He bought of Benjamin Luddle, August 6, 1702, six acres and also a tract of forty acres of Samuel White, extending from the Braintree line to the lower end of the Great Pond, as far as the south part of Great Pond, and bounded on the west by the Braintree line. His house was near the spot where Kingman Tirrell's house stood in 1857 and later. Children: 1. Gideon, born June 18, 1689, died young. 2. Mary, October 4, 1690, married, 1713, Ebenezer Boulton. 3. Rebecca, March 20, 1691-92. 4. Gideon,

April 10, 1693, mentioned below. 5. Miriam, September 29, 1696, died July 19, 1715. 6. John, August 22, 1700. 7. Hannah, married, 1727, John Kingman; died 1761. 8. Deborah, married, January 28, 1730, Joseph Nash.

(III) Gideon (2), son of Gideon (1) Tirrell, was born at Weymouth, April 10, 1693, died there in 1765. He married, July 9, 1715, Mary Nash, who died June 12, 1754. He was a prominent citizen, of great piety. He joined the Weymouth church in full communion, 1740. He was a representative to the general court in 1728-29-30, and held many other offices of trust and honor. He inherited his father's homestead at Weymouth. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Jacob, February 16, 1716, married, February 16, 1737, Elisheba Vinson. 2. Gideon, November 3, 1717, married, October 18, 1747, Hannah Vinson. 3. Joseph, November 2, 1719, died August 2, 1738. 4. Hannah, August 1, 1722, married, February 4, 1848, Eliphalet Ripley. 5. Isaac, November 22, 1724, married, February 4, 1748, Alice Shaw. 6. Ebenezer, February 5, 1729, mentioned below. 7. Benjamin, October 15, 1731, married, December 29, 1759, Hannah Packard.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Gideon (2) Tirrell, was born at Weymouth, February 5, 1729. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Thomas Nash's company, Colonel Solomon Lovell's regiment at the taking of Dorchester Heights in 1776, and in the same company of minute-men later in that year (page 778 Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution). He married, March 2, 1750, Lydia Weld, of Braintree. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Lydia, July 21, 1754, married John Tirrell, who was drowned in 1807. 2. Ebenezer, August 24, 1759, soldier in the revolution in Captain Jacob Wales's company, Colonel Thomas Marshall's regiment; was taken prisoner and starved to death in the service (vol. XV. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution). 3. Sarah, October 24, 1760. 4. Hannah, January 26, 1763, married, September 14, 1782, Lemuel Smith, of Roxbury. 5. Gideon, September 5, 1765, married Sarah Brown. 6. James, March 1, 1768, mentioned below. 7. Betsey, May 7, 1771, married Benjamin Loud.

(V) James, son of Ebenezer Tirrell, was born in Weymouth, March 1, 1768, died at South Weymouth, 1815. He married Hannah Kingman who died at the age of eighty-seven years. He was a farmer at South Weymouth. His widow married (second) ——— Reed, of South Weymouth. Children of James and Hannah (Kingman) Tirrell: 1. Kingman,

married Charlotte Richards, daughter of James and Sarah (Tirrell) Richards. 2. James, born 1797, mentioned below. 3. Betsey, married Randall Richards and had eight children. 4. Minot, manufacturer of boots and shoes; leather merchant; member of the Second Universalist Church of Weymouth; married Caroline Bartlett, of Duxbury, and had three children. 5. Wilson, married Eliza Canterbury; (second) Almira Blanchard; had four children by his first wife and one child by his second. 6. Mary, married Jairus Vining and had two children. 7. Albert, married Charlotte Blanchard, daughter of Cyrus; was a shoe manufacturer and leather merchant.

(VI) James (2), son of James (1) Tirrell, was born in South Weymouth, 1797, died there in 1865. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of shoemaker. He began to manufacture boots and shoes on his own account, when a young man. In 1845 he engaged in business in Boston as a dealer in hides and leather and continued with much success the remainder of his life. He was a prominent citizen of his native town, and held the offices of overseer of the poor and selectman. He was one of the incorporators and a trustee of the Weymouth National Bank. He was an active and prominent member of the Weymouth Congregational Church. He married Betsey Whitmarsh, born 1798, at East Weymouth, died 1888 at South Weymouth. Children, born at South Weymouth: 1. Hannah, 1818, died unmarried in 1888, at South Weymouth. 2. Tirzah, 1820, married Moses T. Durrell; she died December 30, 1908. 3. Alfred, May, 1823, died 1890; married Frances Hastings. 4. Mary Jane, 1825, married Charles Hersey, of Hingham. 5. James, died aged eight years. 6. James, December 6, 1829, mentioned below. 7. Betsey, died 1832.

(VII) James (3), son of James (2) Tirrell, was born at South Weymouth, December 6, 1829. He was educated in the public schools of South Weymouth and of Derry, New Hampshire. At the age of sixteen he entered the employ of his father as clerk in his store in Boston, and when he came of age was admitted to partnership. After the death of his father he continued the business in partnership with his uncle, who had been a member of the firm from the first till 1871 when his uncle retired and he conducted it alone till 1877, when he sold out. He then returned to Weymouth to live, since which time he has been interested in real estate in Boston and South Weymouth. He was for four years a director of the Wey-

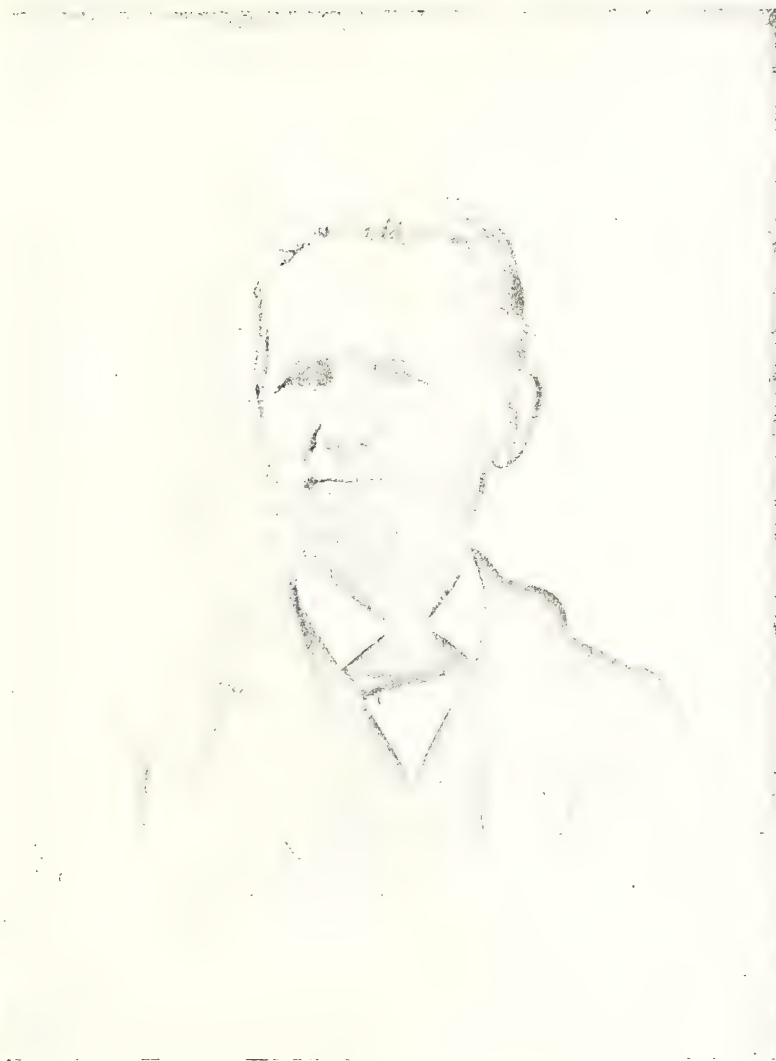
mouth National Bank. In religion he was a Congregationalist; in politics a Democrat. He married, June 2, 1859, Helen Sprague, born September 29, 1837, at South Weymouth, daughter of Jesse H. and Nancy W. (Bates) Sprague (see Sprague). Children: 1. James, born June 25, 1865, at South Weymouth, now in ice business in that town; married Mary S. Russell; children: James, Russell Nevin and Helen Sprague. 2. Helen Florence, June 21, 1870, died April 25, 1906; married Fleeming Brook; children: Crammore Wallace and Tirrell. 3. Alfred, April 1, 1873, died 1881.

(The Sprague Line—See Edward Sprague 1).

(III) William (2), son of William (1) Sprague, was born May 7, 1630, baptized at Hingham, July 2, 1650. He was a prominent citizen of Hingham, was selectman in 1690, and deputy to general court in 1708. He removed to Providence in 1709, and died there. He married (first) December 13, 1674, Deborah, daughter of Andrew and Triphena Lane. She was baptized at Hingham, June 20, 1652, and died there February 4, 1706-07, in her fifty-fifth year. He married (second) (intention dated November 5, 1709) Mary, daughter of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Rowland) Tower. She was born in Hingham, November 3, 1672. Children of first wife, all born at Hingham: 1. William, December 24, 1675, mentioned below. 2. Deborah, March 24, 1677-78. 3. Joanna, February 15, 1679-80. 4. David, December 23, 1683. 5. Jonathan, July 24, 1686; married, May 23, 1712, Lydia Leavitt. 6. Abiah, January 27, 1688-89. 7. John, September 13, 1692. 8. Benjamin, January 3, 1694-95.

(IV) William (3), son of William (2) Sprague, was born at Hingham, December 24, 1675. He removed to Abington, where he built a house that was standing until recently. Mrs. John Underhay, daughter of Eliphaz Sprague, his great-grandson, lived in the house when a child, and remembers two old-fashioned barrels made of solid tree-trunks, placed in the cellar of the house by William (3), according to tradition. He married, April 23, 1707, at Hingham, Silence, born in Hingham, August 27, 1684, died May 1, 1736, daughter of Samuel and Silence (Damon) Tower. Children: 1. Silence, born September 7, 1708. 2. William, born January, 1709-10; mentioned below. 3. Jedediah, born March 18, 1712-13. Probably others at Abington.

(V) William (4), son of William (3) Sprague, was born at Hingham, January 29, 1709-10, and died November 6, 1796. He went



James Tirrell

with his father to Abington, and owned a large tract of land in the west part of the town. According to report he was chosen to carry a petition to the general court to have a line stretched from Accord pond to Angle tree. He was honest, upright, and highly respected. He married, at Hingham, September 16, 1735, Abigail Keen. They had eight children, six of whom were victims of an epidemic called the putrid sore-throat, doubtless diphtheria, which prevailed in Abington in 1751-2. The surviving children: 1. Samuel, lost his life in the French and Indian war. 2. William, born 1754; mentioned below. 3. Abigail, born December 2, 1758.

(VI) William (5), son of William (4) Sprague, was born in Abington, in 1754. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain William Reed's company, General John Thomas's regiment, from April to August, 1775, at Cambridge and Roxbury. On the Lexington alarm he served a few days in Captain Edward Cobb's company, Colonel Edward Mitchell's regiment. He married, October 3, 1776, Jane Orcutt, of Abington, who died February 23, 1831, aged eighty-eight. He died July 14, 1830. Children: 1. Susannah, born in Abington, November 28, 1776; died unmarried, about 1851. 2. Lydia, born May 1, 1778. 3. Zebedee, born in Abington, May 11, 1780; died August 15, 1856; married, February 1, 1806, Susannah Penniman. 4. Oliver, born September 25, 1782; married, August 21, 1815, Lydia Keith, who died February 26, 1823. 5. James, born February 21, 1785. 6. Anna, born March 9, 1787; married, January 29, 1812, Thomas Joy, of Weymouth. 7. Eliphaz, born April 24, 1789; mentioned below. 8. Polly, born June 5, 1793; died April 27, 1796.

(VII) Eliphaz, son of William (5) Sprague, was born in Abington, April 24, 1789, and died at Holbrook, Massachusetts, in 1869, aged eighty years. He married (first) March 11, 1811, Mary Lydia Harlow, of Plymouth, who died June 19, 1821, at the age of twenty-nine years. He married (second) June 5, 1823, Lydia Thayer, of East Randolph (now Holbrook). Children of first marriage: i. Chandler, married (first) December 6, 1840, Martha, daughter of Manly Hayward; child: i. Abby, married Gustavus H. Farrar. He married (second) Rhoda Shaw Packard; children: ii. Alma Jane, born September 15, 1844; iii. Arabella, born March 30, 1846; iv. Julia Ann, July 29, 1848. Chandler Sprague was a last and boot tree manufacturer at Sprague village; director of the North Bridgewater Bank, the

Abington Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and the Mutual Fire Insurance Company; justice of the peace and leading citizen. 2. Elbridge, married Sarah French. 3. Jesse H., mentioned below. 4. Alpheus, died at sea. 5. Harriet, born 1817; married John Underhay, and resides at Holbrook, Massachusetts, ninety-one years and eight months old; these records have been largely compiled from her researches during the past few months. 6. James, married Elena Pates. Children of Eliphaz Sprague by second marriage: 7. Eliza Ann, married a Bigelow. 8. Lydia, married a Crocker. 9. Emily, married Augustus Chandler. 10. Nathaniel, married Elizabeth Howard. 11. Homer, married Mary Jordan. 12. Quincy, never married.

(VIII) Jesse Harlow, son of Eliphaz Sprague, was born at Abington, in 1813, and died at South Weymouth in 1871. He married, October 30, 1836, Nancy W. Bates, daughter of John Bates, granddaughter of Jonathan Bates. John Bates, father of Jonathan, was son of Increase and grandson of Edward Bates (1) the immigrant. His wife died in South Weymouth in 1881. He followed the trade of shoemaker in his native town, removing later to South Weymouth. Children: 1. Helen, born September 29, 1837; married, in 1859, James Tirrell (see Tirrell VII). 2. Nancy, February 13, 1840; married Augustus Vining. 3. Eunice, September 19, 1842; married (first) Parker Fogg; married (second) Crammore N. Wallace, Boston. 4. Alice, February 13, 1844, married Davis Randall. 5. Ida, March, 1853, married John Augustine Fogg. 6. Charles F., January 24, 1855. 7. Fannie, October 16, 1857, married Charles Foster. 8. William, 1859, died when seven months old.

(For first generation see Thomas Hastings 1).

(II) Dr. Thomas (2) Hastings, son of Deacon Thomas

(1) Hastings, was born in Watertown, July 1, 1652, and died at Hatfield, Massachusetts, July 23, 1712. He was admitted a freeman February 8, 1678. He studied medicine and settled in Hatfield, practicing also in Northampton, Hadley and Deerfield, and was for many years the only physician in those towns. He was also the first school teacher in Hatfield. It was not uncommon at that time for the village doctor to teach school also. A remarkable thing about Dr. Hastings's school was that girls were admitted on the same footing as boys. Elsewhere in New England, until after the revolution, girls were not taught in the public schools. It was 1789 before the

Boston schools were open to both sexes and not until 1802 in Northampton. Dr. Hastings married (first) October 10, 1672, Anna, daughter of John Hawks, of Hadley. She died October 25, 1705, and he married (second) February 14, 1706, Mary, daughter of David Burt, of Northampton. She died April 13, 1734. Children of first wife: 1. Hannah, born January 19, 1677; married Samuel Gillett. 2. Thomas, born September 24, 1679; mentioned below. 3. Hepzibah, born April 6, 1682; married, April 5, 1705, Jonathan Curtis, of Wethersfield, Connecticut. 4. Mehitable, born June 23, 1684; married, November 25, 1714, John Burke. 5. John, born at Hatfield, September 18, 1689; married Lydia —; (second) 1720, Hannah White, daughter of Deacon John; was at Fort Dummer, Vermont, 1735; settled at Charlestown, New Hampshire.

(III) Dr. Thomas (3) Hastings, son of Dr. Thomas (2) Hastings, was born at Hatfield, September 24, 1679, and died April 14, 1728. He was also school teacher and physician in the field that his father occupied before him. He died a comparatively young man. He was thought to have been the victim of slow poison. He was taken ill in Boston while on a visit, returned to his home, and told his wife he should die April 14, 1728, and his prediction came true. A quaint unpoetical but flattering eulogy and an acrostic to his memory were written at the time of his death by Josephus Nash. A record of a surgical case of note is preserved in Rev. John Williams's "History of Captivity and Deliverance" (app. 3). Dr. Hastings married, March 6, 1701, Mary, daughter of John and Mary Field, born February 20, 1680, died November 9, 1764, aged eighty-four. Children: 1. Mary, born December 29, 1701; died January 10, 1702. 2. Thomas, born November 6, 1702; died November 4, 1703. 3. Mary, born July 26, 1704; married Benjamin Billings. 4. Anna, born October 13, 1706; married — White. 5. Dorothy, born July 27, 1709; died July 29, 1711. 6. Thomas, born May 5, 1713, died young. 7. Waitstill, born June 3, 1714; died April 22, 1748. 8. Tabitha, born October 6, 1715; married, January 4, 1739, John Strickland. 9. Hopestill, born April 13, 1718; mentioned below. 10. Dorothy, born March 20, 1720, died April 6 following. 12. Lucy, born February 1, 1723; married Jonathan Taylor; resided in Heath, Massachusetts.

(IV) Hopestill, son of Dr. Thomas (3) Hastings, was born at Hatfield, April 13, 1718, and died December 24, 1766, in his forty-eighth year. He was a farmer at Hatfield. He mar-

ried, in 1741, Lydia Frary. Children, born at Hatfield: 1. Abner, born July 7, 1742; died July 10, 1742. 2. Lydia, born July 5, 1743; died October 4, 1746. 3. Dr. Seth, born December 6, 1745; died April 29, 1830, aged eighty-four years. 4. Lydia, born November 21, 1747; died October 4, 1751. 5. Tabitha, born October 1, 1749; died at Amherst, 1795. 6. Elihu, born August 7, 1751; soldier in the revolution, and pensioner afterward; lived many years with his brother Dr. Seth and nephew Seth Hastings; died at Clinton, New York, February 25, 1837, very old. 7. Elijah, born June 6, 1753; mentioned below. 8. Perez, born December 23, 1754; died March 11, 1822, aged sixty-eight years. 9. Hopestill, born October 30, 1756; died October 31, 1756. 10. Oliver, born August 25, 1757; died 1838, at Hammondsport, New York.

(V) Elijah, son of Hopestill Hastings, was born at Hatfield, June 6, 1753, and died at Amherst, Massachusetts, October 4, 1803, aged fifty years. He settled in Amherst, where he was a blacksmith and farmer. He was a soldier in the revolution, on the Lexington alarm, in the company of First Lieutenant Eli Parker (minute-men) April 19, 1775. He was also in Captain Moses Cook's company in September, 1786, and was called to the defence of the governor in Shay's Rebellion. He held various town offices; was tithingman in 1777-80-82, and perhaps other years; on committee to locate school house in 1790; committee to build bridge over the river on Pelham road; on school committee, 1799, when he was called Lieutenant. He was one of the founders of the Common Library and was on the committee to buy books June 4, 1793. He removed to Schenectady, New York. He married Jerusha, daughter of Deacon John Billings, of Amherst, where she died July 3, 1798, aged thirty-four years. Elijah must have joined the church after the death of his wife, for three of his children were baptized at Amherst at the same time, October 14, 1798. Children: 1. Lucina, married April 2, 1809, Calvin Hamilton. 2. Lydia F., baptized October 14, 1798; married, May 14, 1810, Chauncey Hamilton, who was called the best lawyer in New York state; she married (second) August 31, 1723, her cousin, Orlando (Parmalee) Hastings, son of Dr. Seth Hastings; removed to Rochester, New York. 3. Nancy, baptized October 14, 1798; married, December 24, 1807, Dr. Isaac Guernsey Cutler, of Amherst, and died June 28, 1849. 4. Elijah, mentioned below.

(VI) Elijah (2), son of Elijah (1) Hast-

ings, was born at Amherst, about 1790, and was baptized there with two sisters, October 14, 1798. His wife was Rebecca Smith, daughter of Ebenezer, a minute-man at Lexington, born at Dedham, Massachusetts, 1792, died at South Weymouth, Massachusetts, 1870. Elijah was educated in the public schools of Amherst. He went to Schenectady with his father and followed the trade of tanner and currier, at which he worked for a time in Vermont. He died in 1832, in Schenectady, New York, of Asiatic cholera, being ill only four hours; this was the last of this epidemic reported in New York state. Children: 1. Ellen, born 1817, died young. 2. Elijah, born 1819, died young. 3. Ann Eliza, married Norman Bennett, of Oswego, New York. 4. Henry J. 5. Oscar Hamilton, deceased. 6. Edward Mortimer, deceased. 7. Margaret Frances, born May 27, 1828; married Alfred Tirrell; see below. 8. Charles W., born 1831, in South Weymouth; served in the civil war, and was taken prisoner at battle of the Wilderness, and held as such nine months; for the past thirty years he has been commissioner of state aid for Massachusetts. 9. Albert E., died in Buffalo, New York.

Alfred Tirrell (see above) was descended from William Tirrell, emigrant ancestor (q. v.), and was a son of Captain James Tirrell, who served in the war of 1812. Alfred Tirrell was born at South Weymouth, June 18, 1824, and died May 7, 1890, in his native town. He was educated in the public schools of Weymouth and at Phillips Academy, Andover, New Hampshire. He became associated with his father in the manufacture of leather, boots and shoes, at Weymouth, and it is to be noted that his grandfather manufactured brogans for soldiers in the Mexican war. The father conducted a wholesale business in New Orleans, Louisiana, but he relinquished this when that city was blockaded during the civil war. Soon after Alfred Tirrell came of age he succeeded to the business, his father retiring. During the civil war Alfred Tirrell was active in support of the national government, and, unable to enter the army himself, sent a substitute to the front. He was a director of the Weymouth National Bank for many years. He was active in the Union Congregational Church, which his father and a few other leading citizens had organized. He was a prominent leader in the Whig party, and an active and useful citizen of the town. He married, November 11, 1847, at South Weymouth, Margaret Frances, daughter of Elijah Hastings (see above); this was

the last marriage in South Weymouth under the publication of marriage intentions.

SANBORN

All the American Sanborns are descended from three brothers who settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1639. The surname is derived from the Anglo-Saxon words Sand and Burn (stream), evidently a place name before it became a surname, and it seems probable that the English progenitors who first used Sanbourne, the original form of Sanborn, as their surname, were in Sambourne, Wiltshire. The earliest mention of the name in England in 1194 gives it de Sambourne, and since the fourteenth century these two forms have been the accepted spelling in England, the only two surviving branches in that country using them. The American progenitors spelled the name Sanborn and Samborne, but gradually the name has been changed to Sanborn, the form accepted generally by almost all the American descendants. In Illinois it is spelled Sanborn and in Michigan, Sandburn. The Sanborn or Samborne coat-of-arms: Argent, a chevron sable, between three mullets gules, pierced or. Crest: A millet as in the arms.

The Sanbourne ancestry has been traced by V. C. Sanborn, compiler of the genealogy, to Nicholas Sambourne, of Wiltshire, in 1320. Nicholas Sambourne was born about 1320; probably held the fourth part of a knight's fee in Biddestone, St. Nicholas, Wiltshire; represented Bath City at the parliament held at Westminster, November 3, 1391. His son, Nicholas Sambourne, was born about 1350; held the fourth part of a knight's fee, mentioned above, was in parliament in 1393-4; married Katherine, youngest daughter and co-heir of Sir John Lusbill, or De Lusteshull, who was connected with the House of Lancaster. A grandson, Walter Sambourne, born 1420, held Fernham and Lusbill manors, but probably lived at Southcot House, near Reading, Berkshire; married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Drew, of Seagry, Wiltshire; she died in 1494 and her will is extant. Nicholas Sambourne, son of Walter and Margaret, born about 1450, made his home in Mapledurnam, Oxfordshire; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Brooks, of Beaurepaire, Hampshire, descendant of an ancient and honorable family, from which she inherited considerable property, including Timsbury, which the Sambournes occupied. Timsbury House, now the most ancient Sambourne residence in England, is celebrated for the interesting and artistic



Tudor architecture. The house today is practically unchanged since 1542, except for minor alterations and repairs and the loss of one wing by fire. The probable line of descent from this Nicholas to the American immigrant is thus given by the family historian: Nicholas Sambourne, born 1500; Edward, born about 1550, and William, who married Ann Bachiler, and was of Brimpton, Berkshire, in 1616, their sons, Lieutenant John, mentioned below, William and Stephen, being the three American immigrants.

(I) Lieutenant John Sanborne, the immigrant ancestor of the Sanborn family of Somerville, Massachusetts, was born in England in 1620, and settled in Hampton, now in New Hampshire, as early as 1640, when he was granted a house, lot and tract of land there in that year. In 1643 he signed a petition with other Hampton men, and after that the records contain numerous references to him. His house in Hampton was next to that of Stephen Bachiler, across the road from the meeting house green and nearly opposite the old meeting house. John Sanborne and his brothers William and Stephen were sons of an English Sanborne (probably William of Brimpton), Berkshire, and Anna, daughter of Rev. Stephen Bachiler. Their father died about 1630. The three brothers are said to have come to America in 1632 with their grandfather Bachiler. In 1647 Bachiler deeded his property at Hampton to his four grandchildren, the three brothers named and Nathaniel Bachiler, "all now or lately of Hampton." They were the ancestors of Daniel Webster.

February 2, 1657, John Sanborne was chosen a selectman, but exempted; March 30, 1657, he was appointed on a committee to see to the building of a house for the minister, Rev. Mr. Cotton. His familiarity with the town records and boundaries led to his being chosen on all committees to examine old grants or establish boundary lines. Thus in 1651 and again in 1658 he was chosen a committee to join with the town clerk to examine all the grants and appointments of lands, highways, and the like; and to perfect the same in the town book. In 1661 Sanborne was again a selectman and also on the committee to hire the school teachers. In 1664 he was chosen ensign of the Hampton military company. He was a selectman also in 1665-68-71-74-75-78-79; commissioner to end small causes in 1666-67-69 for the town of Hampton; foreman of the grand jury 1676. He was admitted a freeman May, 1666; com-

missioned lieutenant of Hampton forces October 15, 1669. In the contest with the Masonian proprietors he refused to yield to the demands of Mason and was imprisoned, October 21, 1684. He was elected to the general assembly, 1685.

He married (first) Mary Tuck, daughter of Robert Tuck, of Gorrston, Suffolk, England, and Hampton, New Hampshire. She died December 30, 1668. He married (second) Margaret (Page) Moulton, widow of William Moulton, and daughter of Robert Page, of Ormsby, Norfolk, England, and Hampton, New Hampshire. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born 1651, died 1654. 3. Abigail, born February 23, 1653, married Ephraim Marston; died January 3, 1743. 4. Richard, born January 4, 1655. 5. Mary, born 1657, died 1660. 6. Joseph, born March 13, 1659. 7. Stephen, born 1661, died 1662. 8. Ann, born November 20, 1662, married Stephen Palmer. 9. Dinah, married James Marston. 10. Nathaniel, born January 27, 1666. 11. Benjamin, born December 20, 1668. 12. Captain Jonathan, born May 25, 1672.

(II) John Sanborne, son of Lieutenant John Sanborne (1), was born in Hampton, about 1649; was admitted a freeman April 23, 1678. He married, November 19, 1674, Judith Coffin, daughter of Tristram Coffin, of Newbury. She was born December 4, 1653, and died May 17, 1724. John died September 23, 1727. Children: 1. Judith, born August 8, 1675, married Ebenezer Gove. 2. Mary, born July 2, 1677, married Ebenezer Stevens. 3. Sarah, born May 8, 1679. 4. Deborah, born 1681, married Samuel Fellows and (second) Benjamin Shaw. 5. John, born 1683. 6. Tristram, born 1684-85. 7. Enoch, born 1685, mentioned below. 8. Lydia, born February 24, 1687. 9. Peter, born 1689. 10. Abner, born April 27, 1694.

(III) Enoch Sanborn, son of John Sanborne (2), was born in Hampton, 1685, lived in Hampton Falls, where he owned a small farm, and a mill, in 1750. In 1707 he went with Captain Chesley's expedition to Port Royal. He married, March, 1709, Elizabeth Dennett, daughter of Alexander Dennett, of Portsmouth; (second) April 1, 1736, Mehitable Blake Godfrey, daughter of John Blake, of Hampton, and widow of Jonathan Godfrey. Enoch was a saddler by trade. He deeded his land in Halestown to his son John in 1760. Children: 1. Elizabeth, baptized 1712, died young. 2. Ebenezer, born July 25, 1712. 3. Judith, born December 8, 1715; married John



J. J. Sanborn

Philbrick. 4. Moses, baptized March, 1717; mentioned below. 5. John, baptized July 19, 1719. 6. Elizabeth, baptized June 18, 1721; married Alexander Salter and (second) John Damrell. 7. Enoch, baptized June 28, 1724. 8. Sarah, baptized May 7, 1727. 9. Isaac, baptized November 18, 1737.

(IV) Moses Sanborn, son of Enoch Sanborn (3), was born in Hampton Falls, baptized there March, 1717; lived there and in the neighboring town of Kensington, New Hampshire. He married, January 7, 1742, Elizabeth Mitchell. He died June 8, 1802. Children: 1. Dorothy, born February 25, 1744, married Paine Blake. 2. Henry, born March 1, 1746, mentioned below. 3. James, born December 6, 1748. 4. Moses, born October 25, 1758, died unmarried 1777. 5. Jesse, born December 10, 1764.

(V) Henry Sanborn, son of Moses Sanborn (4), was born in Kensington, New Hampshire, March 1, 1746; lived and died in Kensington; signed the association test there. He married, November 22, 1769, Anne Blake, daughter of Jedediah Blake, of Hampton Falls. He died May 3, 1798. Children: 1. Dorothy, born in Kensington, January 9, 1772, married Samuel Dow, of Northwood, New Hampshire. 2. Ebenezer, born June 14, 1773. 3. Henry, born June 14, 1775. 4. Moses, born April 25, 1777; mentioned below. 5. Newell, born July 15, 1779. 6. Polly, born October 29, 1781; married Ebenezer Sinclair, of Monmouth, Maine. 7. Betsey, born June 16, 1784, married William Graves, of Hartland, Maine. 8. Ann, born April 28, 1786, married, June 23, 1813, Moses Dow, of Epping. 9. James, born June 11, 1790. 10. John, born September 14, 1792.

(VI) Moses Sanborn, son of Henry Sanborn (5), was born in Epping, New Hampshire, April 25, 1777; moved to Wales, Maine. He was a farmer all his active life. He married, March 18, 1801, Nancy Fogg, daughter of Major Josiah Fogg, of Raymond, New Hampshire. She was born July 11, 1770, and died February 23, 1838. He died April 12, 1852. Children: 1. Clarissa, born July 18, 1802, married Parker Dow, of St. Albans, Maine. 2. Sarah, born June 9, 1804. 3. Henry, born February 18, 1808; mentioned below. 4. Dudley F., born December 5, 1820.

(VII) Henry Sanborn, son of Moses Sanborn (6), was born in Epping, New Hampshire, February 18, 1808. He went to Maine with his father's family and followed farming at Wales and Greene, Maine. He married, January 22, 1834, Ann Crossman Daly, who

was born in Wales, Maine, April 9, 1812. She died in Lewiston, Maine. He died July 14, 1864. Their only child: James Solomon, mentioned below.

(VIII) James Solomon Sanborn, son of Henry Sanborn, was born in Wales, Maine, March 29, 1835. His youth was spent in Wales and Monmouth, Maine, and in Nashua, New Hampshire, and he received the education of the district schools of that time. He began his business career as traveling salesman for the seed house of A. H. Dunlap, of Nashua, New Hampshire, and for a number of years he proved his ability as a commercial traveler to the satisfaction of his employers and to his own advantage. His first venture on his own account was in Lewiston, Maine, where he went into the coffee and spice business. In 1868 he became connected with the firm of Dwinell, Hayward & Company, of Boston, dealers in coffee and spices. The firm of Chase & Sanborn was formed in 1878 and the greatest success has attended the firm from the outset. The coffees and teas prepared for the market by this concern have a world wide reputation. At the World's Fair in 1893, the firm supplied the coffee for all the restaurants upon the grounds.

Mr. Sanborn made his home in Somerville, Massachusetts, in 1872, and except for the period of five years from 1884 to 1889 in Boston, lived the remainder of his life in Somerville, and in Poland, Maine, where he had a summer home. His stables at Elmwood were famous. He paid special attention to breeding French coach horses. In 1897 he became part owner and manager of the *Maine Farmer*, a weekly newspaper that has been well known in New England for half a century. Mr. Sanborn loved nature and traveled extensively in America and Europe. He visited the countries that produced coffee and spices, the West Indies, Mexico, and Central America. He was a splendid type of the American business man whose success was won by his own native ability, resourcefulness and endeavor. He was energetic and persevering, of high character and broad mind. He died May 10, 1903.

At the time of his death the *Somerville Journal* said: "The firm of Chase & Sanborn was formed in 1878 and the successful history of that firm is too well known to require any comment. A partnership is a phase of active life, which not only tests the business ability of men, but also their temperaments, and no man was ever happier in his relations with those associated with him than was the late Mr. Sanborn. He was a great, big-hearted, big-brained

man, and not only believed that honesty was the best policy, but made it a cardinal principle of his life, because he believed that it was right. Any suggestion of fraud or deceit in business in a direct or indirect manner was always promptly condemned. He would succeed only along honest and legitimate lines, and never by precept or example did he ever depart from this rule. He never envied the success of others, and only desired to secure success such as his brains and his industry and his honesty entitled him. His temperament was one of those happy combinations of good cheer and sunshine which made association with him always a pleasure, and gave those who came in contact with him in his daily life that comfort and encouragement which makes men better fitted to cope with their daily trials.

"He was a helpful, kindly nature, and he seemed to realize always that the best deeds of a man's life, and those which give him the most satisfaction are those occasions where he has helped those that are poorer and weaker than he is. His whole career was lightened and brightened all the way along by constant deeds of kindness, with substantial aid wherever it was required. Those who knew him intimately were always inspired by his example, and found joy and comfort in following his lead. * * *

"For thirty years he had been a resident of Somerville, and among the pleasant, associations of his later years, none were dearer to him than his friendships formed in his early acquaintance in Somerville. In his leisure moments he was found at the fireside and in the library. * * *

"With a deep love for the New England farm and the scenes of his early boyhood, Mr. Sanborn purchased several years ago an old homestead and estate in Poland, Maine, which had been converted into a fine stock farm, not to be duplicated in America. His reputation for growing high-class road horses, French coaches, has attracted many visitors to Elmwood through the summer seasons. Here Mr. Sanborn has enjoyed recreation from business duties, which leisure time he had richly earned. Meanwhile the active duties of his department in the firm were transferred to his two sons, Charles E. and Oren C., who have been carefully trained and are thoroughly conversant with the business."

In his funeral address, Rev. Charles L. Noyes, pastor of the Winter-hill Congregational church which Mr. Sanborn attended in life, said, in part: "Without any endowment but his native strength, he rose out of the ob-

scurity of the humble circumstances and the little town where he was born, to enter the great movements and encounter the eager competition of our times. By his natural magnetism and ascendancy he gathered about him a notable array of persons with those talents he was able to combine his own. In an age when a splendid material prosperity has been the glory of our country, he took conspicuous share in the commercial enterprise which has contributed to the wealth and power and comfort of the times in which we live. Emerson has said: 'It is the privilege of any human work which is well done to invest the doer with a certain haughtiness.' It is his way of saying that a man's work raises him into a true aristocracy. There is such an aristocracy of honorable and useful workers growing up in our democratic land, and if there are ranks in it of higher and lower, he must stand among the foremost, whose work has been done on sound and wholesome principles, and with results of national importance and extent. Strength, that tribute cannot be denied to him of whom we speak. But it has been said,

'Oh, it is excellent
To have a giant's strength; but it is tyrannous
To use it like a giant.'

"We have seen men who have controlled great affairs, have built up great enterprises, but have done it by overriding other personalities, crushing other interests, making all things bow to their will and minister to their emolument. Now, those who have had any relations with Mr. Sanborn, even the most superficial, most of all those who have had to do with him intimately, must be well aware of the fine, friendly spirit with which he dealt with other men—his respect for others' personalities, his sense of their rights and capacities. The spirit of co-operation was strong in him. He recognized that truth of nature set forth in the Scriptures in the figure of the body and its members. He knew that his individual success lay in union with all the other members, in business, or political or social body, and his greatest joy was in a success in which others contributed and shared, each according to his merit and aptitude. This it is which has enabled him, together with other social traits of heart and mind, to live and work so many years in partnership with his equals, only with increasing mutual respect and affection. Those who have been his juniors and subordinates had found him all the time more desirous to bring out their powers, push them forward to success,

make them share in the prosperity and power of the concern, than to profit himself by their labors. His pride in his business, if I may judge by his way of speaking of it in conversation, was rather in the men and their character and ability, than in the profits and fame it had brought him. What was true in the matter of his business was true in every other activity of his, as neighbor, as patriot of his state and country. Everywhere he was like a great current of force pouring in its full charge into any channel open for him, finding most satisfaction and joy when thus he was able to help on others, better mankind, bring new life and pleasure to anyone.

"Yes, the first impression, ever deepened by larger acquaintance, was of the rugged strength and splendid force of his personality. But there is something greater than that, on which we all agree: it is our sense of respect for his moral character. From all sides I hear this unanimous acclaim, that it was the strong, steadfast purpose of this man to do things honestly, truthfully, justly, honorably, squarely. He had a large magnanimous, open spirit. 'He was honest,' one has recently said, 'not because he believed honesty was the best policy, though he did believe that and proved it, but it was his nature, his satisfaction to be honest.' He loved things honest, just, pure, of good report, as he hated the small, mean, low, underhanded, hypocritical, wherever he met it. His morality was not merely that negative kind which avoids evil, but a great positive passion for good, which he wanted to see prevail in all things. 'He was always working to make things better.' This was as true of his recreation as of his work. He had large unselfish interests and ambitions. In his business he had an ideal that it should be as honorable as it was successful, that it should raise the credit and tone of all business. He meant his native state should be better than he was born in it and raised stock in it. He meant this city of ours should profit by his residence here. His presence and support was never wanting in any movement that he believed for the advantage of the city. If he gave liberally, as he always did to any object that proved itself worthy to his mind, it was in no careless or vain spirit, but he wished that church and association and charity, and the people through them, might be the better, stronger, more useful, for his contribution of money. * * *

"There is love in our hearts for one whose heart was large, generous, tender, compassion-

ate. This gentle side of his nature was not always expending itself in words, but it was always ready to the call of need or friendship. We should have to read the secrets of many lives to know of all the persons, who, in their hour of misfortune, or even failure or fault, had been set back on their feet, or steadied and braced, by some encouraging word, faithful help, or substantial gift from Mr. Sanborn. No one could ever go to him in behalf of a good cause, or another person in need, that he did not respond to such an appeal with generosity and eagerness as if it were a favor to be informed how to put his means to good use. With the swiftness which the light flows from the sun to things that grow by its power, his help would run to the places and persons proved worthy of his aid. And all his generosity, of which there is no full earthly record, grew out of his natural kindness, together with that feature of his character of which I have spoken, a desire, as far as he could 'to make things better,' to put an end to distress and pain and discomfort, to equalize comfort and happiness in our human lot, to help the distressed and unfortunate, and make the world a place where all might share more evenly in the common bounty of wealthy Nature.

"There are those who have known Mr. Sanborn long and intimately, and been allowed a glimpse into his sacred inner motives, who could tell something of what he was to his intimate friends and kindred. The best things that can be said of any worthy man are too personal and sacred ever to be said. Our first and holiest duties we owe to our own flesh and blood. And in this kind of piety, which binds us to be kind and true and loving, to those whom God has knit to us by the closest bonds, was the beginning of religion for this man. And though we must here pass by with veiled faces, yet in our time and day, when men are so ambitious to find their sphere and their interest in more public spheres and neglect the home, or lightly break its ties, it is good for us to pause and, at least, by our silence, to pay our respect to this side of the nature of this strong successful man of the world.

"I venture as the pastor of this church, the minister and friend of Mr. Sanborn for so many years, to bear testimony that I believe he was essentially a religious man. He was a man of reverence, a man of faith—faith in goodness, faith in good men, faith in God. * * * We stand in silent reverence over powers used to such good purpose, over a life

spent so helpfully, over a battle fought so bravely. May God give us strength to follow on!"

Mr. Frank L. Dingley wrote of Mr. Sanborn: "The finest talent is the most rare and it commands the highest reward. The late James S. Sanborn, of the firm of Chase & Sanborn, of Boston, rose from the ranks. He forged ahead in virtue of what was in him, subject to self-development, not in virtue of anything done for him by influence, or by pull. He was his own architect, his own builder of fortune. His executive gift was his genius. Integrity of character was the inspiration of his gift for organizing and for executing. He never betrayed a friend. He was wholesome, genial, strong in body and mind. A great originating merchant, he leaves behind him a legacy of unique values in memories and in friendships, as well as in fame and service, as an industrial founder.

"Wherever New England enterprise is known—and the world is its open book—there the name of James S. Sanborn is a household word, there his generosity, his kindliness, his many-sided and unostentatious service are recognized. Starting at the foot of the ladder and climbing, rung by rung, Mr. Sanborn's heart went out to all who showed the real stuff or moral courage and intellectual power. Many's the struggling lad, worker, and student whom he has helped so unobtrusively that the secrets between his right hand and his left hand were scripturally maintained. The merchants of Boston have achieved nobly for the city, the state, and the nation, and none more worthy has joined the great majority than James S. Sanborn. What he has done for his native state in its varied interests of stock raising and of agriculture is well appreciated. The places where his first struggles began will miss him; the place where his struggles were crowned with victory will miss him. Success is indeed successful when built on the foundations of intelligence, grit, zeal, loyalty, integrity and comradeship. That is the tribute which those who knew him best will unanimously pay this great merchant, this noble citizen, this self-made man—James S. Sanborn."

Mr. Sanborn married, November 6, 1856, Harriet N. Small, who died February 9, 1901, daughter of Captain John and Sarah (Moody) Small, of Auburn, Maine. Their children: 1. Helen Josephine, born October 6, 1857; living in Somerville, unmarried; author of "A Winter in Central America." 2. Charles Edgar, born April 29, 1860; married, August 1, 1887, Flor-

ence Blazo; he died January 27, 1905; he was a member of the firm of Chase & Sanborn, and buyer for the coffee department. 3. Oren Cheney, born October 6, 1865; married, June 1, 1886, Lorena Armstrong, of Machias, Maine, resides in Winchester, Massachusetts; is connected with the firm of Chase & Sanborn; children: i. James Oren, born in Somerville, March 10, 1891; ii. Helen Elizabeth, born in Somerville, May 2, 1897; iii. Caleb Chase, born in Winchester, May 18, 1899; iv. John Armstrong, born in Winchester, August 2, 1901. 4. Georgie Dunlap, born in Lewiston, Maine, December 20, 1867, married, February 17, 1897, Edward Sands Townsend, of Boston, born in Chelsea, in 1869; resides in Brookline, Massachusetts; children: i. Charles Edward Sanborn, born in West Medford, May 7, 1898; ii. Newell Colby, born in Newton Centre, August 27, 1902; iii. Clara Gary, born in Newton Centre, February 22, 1905; iv. Edith, born November 25, 1907.

(IX) Helen Josephine Sanborn, daughter of James Solomon Sanborn, was born October 6, 1857. She attended the public schools of Lewiston, Maine, and Somerville, graduating from the high school in 1875. She entered the State Normal school at Salem and was valedictorian of the class of 1879. She taught school for four terms at Concord, Massachusetts, and won the commendation of the school committee of the town for the excellence of her work. The annual report of the Concord school committee for 1879-80, referring to Miss Sanborn, said: "At Nine Acre Corner, the school has had a better attendance. An excellent teacher has here been doing a good work. She would, of course, be able to do much better work in a graded school." Miss Sanborn was offered a position as teacher in the Emerson School at Concord but she chose to go to college instead. She entered Wellesley in 1880, and was graduated in 1884 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. During the winter of 1885 she traveled in Central America and Mexico with her father, and gathered her material for the book, "A Winter in Central America," which was published in 1886 by Lee and Shepard of Boston. In 1888 she made the European tour with a Wellesley College party, visiting England, Holland, Belgium, Switzerland, France, Germany, and other points of interest abroad.

In 1893 she made the voyage to the Mediterranean countries, in company with her father. She went abroad in 1904 and again in 1905, when she visited Iceland, Norway and North-

ern Europe. She wrote a series of articles on "Travel" from her point of view and experience. She has written another series of articles on "Child Study," a subject in which as a trained teacher she takes a special interest. In 1890 she was elected a member of the school board of the city of Somerville, a position she filled faithfully and efficiently for three years, declining re-election from both the Republican and Democratic parties. For seven years, from 1893 to 1900, she was president of the Hillside Club, the only woman thus honored. She is a charter member of the Heptorean Club. She joined the Winter Hill Congregational church in 1884, and has been active in the work of that society. She organized the Daughters of the Covenant, a missionary society, of which she has been president since June, 1895. She was appointed treasurer in 1903 of the College League in the interests of the International Institute for Girls in Spain. This is the first and only college for women in that country. She is also a director of the corporation in charge of the college. She is also a member of the Boston Authors' Club. In June, 1906, she was elected to the board of trustees of her alma mater, Wellesley College.

(For first generation see preceding sketch).

(II) Joseph, son of John SANBORN born, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, March 13, 1659, and lived in Hampton Falls, on the farm now or lately occupied by his descendant, Sarah Sanborn. He married, December 28, 1682, Mary, daughter of Captain Edward Gove, of Hampton. She married (second) — Morrill, of Salisbury. Joseph Sanborn gave much of his property to his sons before his death, which occurred between 1722 and 1724. Children: 1. Abigail, born April 1, 1686; married, October 7, 1703, Ebenezer Dearborn. 2. Huldah, born May 3, 1688; married, October 17, 1705, Jonathan Nason; died October 7, 1758. 3. Reuben, born May 18, 1692. 4. Edward, born April 7, 1695. 5. Abraham, born March 10, 1696. 6. Mary, born July 28, 1697; married Samuel Prescott; died May 28, 1757. 7. Joseph, born July 22, 1700. 8. David, mentioned below.

(III) David, son of Joseph Sanborn, was born January 16, 1702, in Hampton Falls. He served in 1722 under Major John Gilman. He removed to Barnstead, where his will is dated June 7, 1775. He inherited land from his father in Chester, but sold it. He died January 16, 1777, at Shaker Village, in Canterbury,

New Hampshire. He married, March 2, 1727, Abigail Gliddin, who died at Shaker Village, January 15, 1805. He and his first son were baptized the same day in 1728, at Hampton Falls. Children: 1. Edward, died young. 2. Jeremiah, died young. 3. David, died young. 4. Elizabeth, baptized in Hampton Falls, May 6, 1733; married John Mudgett. 5. John, baptized April 6, 1735, died young. 6. David, baptized 1737, died young. 7. Edward, baptized April 1, 1739. 8. Abigail, baptized 1741; died young. 9. Jeremiah, born June 27, 1744. 10. John baptized August 24, 1745; mentioned below. 11. Joseph, baptized January 10, 1728.

(IV) John (2), son of David Sanborn, was baptized August 24, 1745, in Hampton Falls, and was killed in the revolution. He enlisted April 15, 1777, in Captain Morrill's company, Colonel Stark's regiment, and again in 1778 for three years. He lived in Barnstead, and signed the Test there. He married Hannah Eastman. Children: 1. Reuben, born March 12, 1773. 2. Mary, born October 3, 1774; married (first) Moses W. Rand; (second) May 16, 1817, Joseph Kimball. 3. John, mentioned below.

(V) John (3), son of John (2) Sanborn, was born March 2, 1776, in Barnstead. He lived at first in Barnstead, but removed early to Lower Gilmanton, New Hampshire. In 1795, his father being dead, Ezekiel Eastman of Barnstead was appointed guardian of the minor son, John Sanborn. He died February 9, 1859. He married (first) Hannah, daughter of John Hodgdon, of Barnstead; (second) May 10, 1827, Mrs. Sally Avery. Children: 1. Jeremiah, born May 2, 1806; mentioned below. 2. Mahala, born August 20, 1808; married William Marston; died 1856. 3. William, born June 16, 1811; died unmarried. 4. Nancy M., born May 5, 1814; married John L. Lord. 5. John Hodgdon, born August 19, 1821; died unmarried. 6. Hannah Hodgdon, born November 6, 1827; married Samuel B. Wedgewood. 7. Sarah, born September 16, 1832; married July 4, 1856, Dyer J. Merrill.

(VI) Jeremiah, son of John (3) Sanborn, was born May 2, 1806, in Barnstead, New Hampshire, and died February 14, 1890, in Epsom, New Hampshire. He settled in Barnstead, but soon removed to Loudon, New Hampshire, where he had a farm. He married (first) December 30, 1826, Nancy Ann Sinclair Pickering, of Barnstead, born February 28, 1807, died May 6, 1860; (second) Mrs. Climena Pearsons, of Epsom. Children, all by first wife: 1. Woodbury Page, born April

24, 1827; mentioned below. 2. Rosetta Jane, born December 11, 1828; died unmarried, February, 1867. 3. Hannah Ann, born July 21, 1830; died unmarried, July, 1865. 4. John Sinclair, born February 4, 1832; died 1833. 5. Amanda Maria, born November 11, 1833; married (first) January 2, 1854, Joel E. Cook; (second) January 1, 1857, Andrew Locke. 6. John Henry, born August 19, 1835; physician at Newport, Rhode Island. 7. Jeremiah Lyford, born April 7, 1837; resides in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 8. Albert Burns, born February 14, 1839; mentioned below. 9. Laura, born August 19, 1841; married E. E. Maxfield. 10. George Hodgdon, born September 20, 1845; married, 1863, Adelia Hayes; resides in Weymouth, Massachusetts; he died December 7, 1901. 11. Charles, born February 13, 1847; married, 1878, Ellen Smith; resides in Watertown, Massachusetts.

(VII) Woodbury Page, son of Jeremiah Sanborn, was born April 24, 1827, at Gilman-ton, New Hampshire. He was educated in the district schools of Loudon, New Hampshire, whither his parents moved when he was about three years old. He followed farming during his boyhood on his father's place, and at the age of twenty-two years came to Quincy, Massachusetts, where he was engaged in farming for a year. From 1852 to 1856 he was in Weymouth, and then for two years and a half at Wilton, Maine, in various lines of agricultural work, where for a time he owned a small farm, but sold it, and returning to Weymouth entered the employ of Loud & Rhines, dealers in lumber. Later this firm became Loud & Pratt. He was connected with this firm for thirty-three years altogether. He was then in the boot and shoe department of a dry goods store in Weymouth for six years. He is a prominent member of the Baptist church, of which he was deacon for four years, then was made deacon emeritus, which position he still holds, clerk fifteen years, and for a long period a teacher in the Sunday school. In politics he is a Republican. He is now making his home with son Walter, at Weymouth. He married, April 30, 1854 Leonora (Fuller) Mosher, daughter of Captain Fuller, of Wilton, Maine. Children: Helen M. and Walter Francis. Helen M. Sanborn married, in 1881, Frederic A. Sulis, of St. John, New Brunswick, who is in the drygoods business in Weymouth. Their children: 1. Florence, born January 24, 1884; married, May 28, 1906, Frederic L. Richards, a traveling salesman. 2. Helen L., born December 21, 1885. 3. George F., born

May 8, 1888. 4. Stanley R., born March 2, 1892.

(VIII) Walter Francis, son of Woodbury Page Sanborn, was born in Wilton, Maine, May 6, 1858. When he was three years old his parents removed to Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he attended the public schools. He was then employed in a grocery store there for a few years. He then learned the trade of carpenter, and was employed by the firm of Loud & Rhines for some years. Having left this firm, he finally resumed his connection with them. In 1891 he bought the lumber business in Weymouth which he has since owned and conducted with much success. He is a trustee of the Weymouth Savings Bank. He and his family are Christian Scientists in religion, and he is a Republican in politics. He married, July 11, 1877, Bryantha Etta Thayer, born December 22, 1856, at Quincy, daughter of Thomas Jefferson Hamilton and Bryantha Richards (Hayden) Thayer, of Braintree (see Thayer and Hayden).

(IX) E. Russell Sanborn, son of Walter Francis Sanborn, was born February 25, 1879. He took up the study of music at an early age, and gave his first organ recital in his eighteenth year, and shortly after secured his first position as church organist. He was the organist chosen to represent the commonwealth of Massachusetts on Bunker Hill Day at the Pan American Exposition, where he was engaged to give a series of recitals. Has filled many prominent organ positions, and given recital tours which have taken him to almost every section of the United States. He is now located in Boston, where he has one of the largest and most modern pipe organs in any studio in America. He married, September 4, 1901, Caroline E. Skilton, born May 7, 1881, at Reading, Massachusetts; her father, Jonathan Skilton, was born in Burlington, Massachusetts, in 1849, died in East Braintree, Massachusetts, January 17, 1892; he married (second) Vestina Parker Converse, of Reading; her mother Caroline (Dixon), died in Reading, Massachusetts, 1881; her grandfather, Nathan Skilton, of Braintree, married Elizabeth Locke, of Boston. Caroline Dixon had sisters: i. Ada Florence, married William Stevens, of East Braintree, children: Norma Winona; William Mason, died aged five months; and Dorothy Gene. ii. Irma Elinta.

(VII) Albert Burns, son of Jeremiah Sanborn, was born at Loudon, New Hampshire, February 14, 1839. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. In his

youth he worked on his father's farm. In 1800 he came to Weymouth, Massachusetts, and for three years had charge of Captain Joseph Loud's farm. During the next twenty years he was employed in various shoe factories in Weymouth, making shoes by contract. Then, taking a position, he travelled extensively, selling shoe machinery; then for a time was foreman of a large shop in Philadelphia; then going to Sanford, Maine, he purchased a large farm and built three houses; he was extensively engaged in farming up to 1892, when he sold out and came to Weymouth, since which time he has been in the real estate business. He is a Republican in politics. While in Maine he was constable five years; chairman of the board of health five years; agent of schools four years; had charge of streets three years; was special police in Weymouth; K. of P. of Maine, later of Weymouth; member of Business Men's Club, of Weymouth, and treasurer of Trinity Church of Weymouth. He married (first) 1863, Helen Higgins, of Orleans, Massachusetts, daughter of Jabez Higgins. He married (second) November, 1884, Mrs. Cora Augusta Williams Hobart, born January 4, 1838, at Weymouth, widow of Otis Henry Hobart, daughter of Charles Henry and Caroline Sarah (Stewart) Williams (see below). Children of first wife: 1. Alden Linwood, resides at Dorchester, Massachusetts. 2. Ralph W., a letter carrier, residing at Revere, Massachusetts. Children of Mrs. Sanborn by first husband: 1. Charles Augustus, born August 31, 1855; a real estate broker at Lynn, Massachusetts; married Hannah Holt. 2. Frank Stuart, born May 10, 1858; married Nora Smith, a native of Nova Scotia; child: Charles Stuart Williams, born April 11, 1898.

(The Williams Line).

(I) Chauncey Williams (see above) was born at Winsted, Connecticut, and died at Weymouth, Massachusetts. He married Mercy Hunt. Children: 1. Betsey, married Jacob Tirrell. 2. Lyman. 3. Charles Henry, mentioned below. 4. Susan, married William Field. 5. Hannah, married George Snow. 6. Mercy, married H. Smith, of Weymouth. 7. John. 8. Sarah, married Daniel Smith. 9. Betsey, married Charles Arnold.

(II) Charles Henry, son of Chauncey Williams, was born at Weymouth, October 9, 1813, and died there April 3, 1894. He was educated in the Weymouth schools, and learned the trade of shoemaker. He embarked in business in

Boston as a manufacturer of shoes, and later he was proprietor of an express business. He devoted his later years to real estate, developing and taking charge of property, buying and selling, and enjoyed an excellent business. When fifty years of age he built a yacht which he sailed each summer the rest of his life. In politics he was a Republican, in religion a Congregationalist. He was domestic in his tastes, and a member of no secret orders. He married, February, 1836, Caroline Sarah Stewart, born January 6, 1819, at Sterling, Massachusetts, died August 13, 1904, at Weymouth. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Cora Augusta, January 4, 1838; married (first) Otis Henry Hobart; (second) Albert Burns Sanborn (see above). 2. Charles Stewart, born January 1, 1844, died July, 1891; married Susan R. H. Hunt, of Braintree; she died 1890; he was a banker and broker in Boston; was selectman of Weymouth; attendant of Congregational church; served in the civil war in Forty-second Massachusetts Regiment, and was taken prisoner by the Confederates in the campaign in Texas. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity of Weymouth.

(The Stewart Line).

The Stewart family above named has for ancestors Duncan (I), James (II), Solomon (III), Daniel (IV), who married Mary Ireland, and

(V) James Stewart, born in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, February 23, 1785; married Sarah Persis Manson, of Petersham, February 8, 1810; died at Sterling, March 1, 1826; was a manufacturing hatter in Sterling for several years.

(VI) Caroline S., fourth child of James Stewart, born in Sterling, January 6, 1819, died August 13, 1904; married, February, 1836, Charles H. Williams; two children: Cora Augusta and Charles Stewart.

(VII) Cora Augusta, daughter of Charles and Caroline S. (Stewart) Williams, was born in Weymouth, January 4, 1838; married (first) October 30, 1853, Otis H. Hobart; children: i. Charles A. Hobart, born August 31, 1854, married Mrs. Hannah Holt, Crowninshield, born in Winterport, Maine, and lives in Lynn; ii. Frank Stewart Hobart, born May 10, 1858, married Nora C. Smith, born in Nova Scotia, and has one child, C. Stewart Hobart, born April 11, 1897. Cora Augusta Williams (Hobart) married (second) November, 1884, Albert B. Sanborn.

The above named family intermarried with the Dudley family, descended from

(I) Francis Dudley, a relation of Governor Thomas Dudley, was born in England, and came to this country, settling at Concord, Massachusetts, about 1663, married Sarah Wheeler, of Concord, October 26, 1665. He probably remained in Concord until his decease; his wife died December 12, 1713.

(II) Joseph, son of Francis Dudley, married Abigail Gobble, 1691, and died in Concord, November 3, 1702.

(III) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Dudley, born 1697; married, October 2, 1718, Mary Chandler.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Joseph (2) Dudley, born about 1735, was a captain in the war of the revolution. He married Grace ———; he died at Sudbury; his wife died at Hebron, Maine, September 25, 1821.

(V) Eunice, daughter of Ebenezer Dudley, married Nicholas Manson; died in Boston.

(VI) Sarah Persis, daughter of Nicholas and Eunice (Dudley) Manson, married (first) February 8, 1810, James Stewart; (second) March 21, 1833, Elijah Wright, of Ashby; she died at the home of her son, Dr. James Stewart, in Brooklyn, New York (see Stewart above).

(For first generation see Richard Thayer 1).

(II) Richard (2) Thayer, son of Richard (1) Thayer, was born in England, in 1625, and settled in Braintree, Massachusetts. He married, December 24, 1651, Dorothy Pray, who died December 11, 1705; he died December 4, 1705. Children: 1. Dorothy, born July 30, 1653. 2. Richard, born July 31, 1655; mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel, born January 1, 1658. 4. Abigail, February 10, 1661. 5. Joannah, December 13, 1665. 6. Sarah, December 13, 1667. 7. Cornelius, August 18, 1670.

(III) Richard (3), son of Richard (2) Thayer, was born July 31, 1655, and died September 11, 1729. He lived in Braintree, and married, July 16, 1679, Rebecca Micall, born January 22, 1658. Children: 1. Rebecca, born August 16, 1680; married, February 12, 1701, Thomas Bolter. 2. Benjamin, born October 6, 1683. 3. Richard, January 26, 1685. 4. John, January 12, 1688. 5. Mary, February 10, 1689. 6. James, November 12, 1691. 7. Deborah, April 11, 1695. 8. Anna, November 14, 1697. 9. Gideon, July 26, 1700; mentioned below. 10. Obediah, May 1, 1703; died April 5, 1721.

(IV) Gideon, son of Richard (3) Thayer,

was born July 26, 1700, and died February 17, 1742, being drowned on a Sunday morning while crossing the Monitoquot river, by breaking through the ice. He was a farmer, and lived in Braintree. He married, June 3, 1713, Hannah Hollis. Children: 1. Abigail, born November 15, 1724. 2. Mary, November 1, 1726. 3. Hannah, April 6, 1728. 4. Eunice, October 10, 1730, died August 16, 1732. 5. Gideon, October 2, 1732; mentioned below. 6. Eunice, December 20, 1735. 7. Job, August 15, 1738, died August 9, 1750. 8. Elijah, born August 17, 1741.

(V) Gideon (2), son of Gideon (1) Thayer, was born October 2, 1732, in Braintree, and died there November 27, 1800. He was sergeant in Captain Thomas White's company, Colonel Joseph Palmer's regiment in 1776, and in Captain Holbrook's company, under Colonel Bass, same year. He married, in 1758, Susannah Thayer, who died January 6, 1806, daughter of David and Hannah Thayer. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Job, 1759. 2. Gideon, August 21, 1763; mentioned below. 3. Sylvanus, January 21, 1774. 4. Rachel. 5. Ira, 1781. 6. Naomi. 7. Zephora. 8. Leah, died young.

(VI) Gideon (3), son of Gideon (2) Thayer, was born in Braintree, August 21, 1763, and died April 23, 1841. He lived in Braintree, and was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Thomas White's company, Colonel Joseph Palmer's regiment, at Dorchester Neck, 1776; also in Captain Peter Penniman's company, Lieutenant Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment, 1776-7. He married (first) April 24, 1800, Jemima Vinton; (second) November 5, 1802, Hannah Belcher. Child of first wife: 1. William, born February 29, 1801. Children of second wife: 2. Jemima, born September 2, 1804. 3. Gideon, March 11, 1806. 4. Joseph, mentioned below.

(VII) Joseph, son of Gideon (3) Thayer, was born June 18, 1810, in Braintree, and died in Randolph. He resided in the latter place, and married (first) Drucilla Penniman; (second) Eveline Stetson, born November 25, 1805, in South Weymouth, died in Brockton. Children, all by second wife: 1. George Washington, living in Nova Scotia. 2. Drucilla. 3. Joseph Henry, died in Taunton. 4. Thomas Jefferson Hamilton, see forward. 5. Almeda, resides in Brockton. 6. Martin, died in Onset, January 17, 1908. 7. Laura, died in Quincy. 8. Eveline J., born September 10, 1844; married, August 11, 1862, Thomas H. Snow; he died in Brockton. 9. Hiram, resides in Braintree.

(VIII) Thomas Jefferson Hamilton, son of Joseph Thayer, was born in Braintree, July 16, 1833, and died September 18, 1908, in Quincy. He was educated in the public schools of Braintree. He married and settled in Quincy, where he was engaged in the boot and shoe business until the beginning of the civil war. In 1861 he enlisted and served three years in Company D, Thirty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment. After the war he took a position as a stationary engineer, and followed the same some years. He then engaged in the polishing and granite business in Quincy, where he continued about ten years, then being burned out, after which he lived retired until his death. He attended the Methodist Episcopal church; was a member of Paul Revere Post, No. 88, G. A. R., and Weymouth Lodge, K. P. In politics he was a Republican. He married, in 1854, Bryantha Richards Hayden, born July 13, 1836, at Quincy, daughter of Nathaniel and Sally Hayden. She resides at 9 Wendell street, Quincy. Children: Bryantha Etta, born December 22, 1856; married Walter F. Sanborn (see Sanborn). 2. Anna Louise Loveland, born February 19, 1860; married Anson Lee Wright. 3. Clifton J., born 1867; married Luella Goodwin, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; children: George R., Marion L., Walter F., Priscilla H. 4. Susie L., born 1869, died 1901; married George Pratt. 5. Ida May, married Moses Dyer; resides in South Braintree. 6. Eva Frances, born September 7, 1870; resides with her mother.

The Hayden or Heyden family
HAYDEN of England belonged to the order of Knights deriving this surname from the town of Heydon in Norfolk, where they were first seated. The word means high-down, or plain on the hill, and the town itself is rich in ancient history. The family itself appears as early as the Norman Conquest, but comes into prominence early in the thirteenth century in the person of Thomas de Heydon, resident at Heydon, and a justice itinerant in Norfolk in 1221. From him all the English families are descended. They do not seem to have been numerous at any period of their history. The principal branch, in the persons of the eldest sons, remained in Norfolk, inheriting the estates of Heydon, Bacons-thorp and elsewhere; while a branch in the line of the second son, by the name of John de Hayden, settled in Devonshire about 1273, and another a few generations later at Watford, near London.

(I) Thomas de Haydon, the English, pro-

genitor, was born probably about 1185, and died 1250. (II) William Heydon, eldest son of Thomas, was born about 1220, and died 1272. He had an estate in Norfolk. (III) John de Haydon, younger son of William, was county judge in Devonshire in 1273. (IV) Robert Haydon settled in Boughwood, Harpford, Devonshire, near which estate the family afterward dwelt. He married Joan ——. He deeded his estate to his son Henry, in the nineteenth year of Henry I. (V) Henry Haydon married a relative, Julian, daughter and heir of Haydon of Ebford. (VI) William Haydon inherited his father's estate at Boughwood. (VII) Robert Haydon succeeded his father. (VIII) John Haydon was his son. (IX) Henry Haydon had the Boughwood and Ebford estates in 1307. (X) William Haydon, a younger son, inherited the Boughwood and Ebford estates, his elder brother John leaving no issue. Children: Richard, died young; John, Richard, William. (XI) Richard Haydon was living on the estate in 1476. Children: Richard, John, Jane, married Robert Gilbert, of Powderham.

(XII) Richard Haydon had the estates in 1522, married Joan, daughter of Maurice Trent, of Ottery St. Mary. Children: Thomas, John, of Cadhay; George, of Hornesseys, married Agnes Merrifield. The family arms: Argent three bars gemelle azure on a chief gules a barrulet dancette or. Crest: The white lion vulning the black bull. The arms were granted before 1315.

(XIII) Thomas Hayden married Joan, daughter of Richard Weeks, of Honey Church. Children: Thomas, mentioned below; Daughter, married Walter Leigh; Jane, married Richard Williams; Margaret, married Thomas Brown-ing.

(XIV) Thomas Hayden inherited the family estates of Hills in Kelmiston and Ebford; married Christina, daughter and heir of Robert Tidersleigh, in Dorsetshire.

(XV) Robert Hayden inherited the estate of his grand-uncle John, at Cadhay, a distinguished lawyer, who held the charter for incorporating the church when England broke away from the Roman church, in 1536, known as St. Mary Ottery, where many of the family are buried. His wife Joan inherited the estate at Cadhay, and he rebuilt the house, which is still in good repair. Robert Hayden married Joan, daughter of Sir Amias Paulet, of George Hinton, Somerset. He was a justice of the peace, living in 1620. Children: Gideon, mentioned below; Amias, Drew, Margaret.

(XVI) Gideon, son of Robert Hayden, succeeded to the Cadhay and Ebford estates; married Margaret, daughter of John Davy, of Creedy. The author of the family history says: "They had seven sons and five daughters. Several of the sons grew to manhood, and were living in 1630. The eldest son, Gideon, succeeded him. The names of the others do not appear. I take it there must have been a John, William and James, and that they were the John, William and James who emigrated to Boston in 1630-31." Gideon Hayden owned the ship "Dove," of Lymston, in 1628, and it was commanded by his son Gideon. The son John Hayden commanded the "Phoenia," of Dartmouth, also in 1628. In any case, the American branch seems closely connected with the Devon family, and the lineage seems to be correct.

(XVII) John, son of Gideon Haydon, is said to have come to Boston in 1630, and was a proprietor of Dorchester in 1632. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634. On June 8, 1639, his "fine for entertaining an unlicensed servant, as he did it ignorantly, was remitted to him." In 1640 he was in Braintree. He married Susanna ———. His will, dated October 31, 1678, proved July 26, 1682, bequeathed to widow Susanna, sons Ebenezer, Joseph, Nehemiah and John; daughter Hannah; and the children of deceased son Samuel. Children: 1. John, born 1634, died 1718; married Hannah Ames. 2. Joseph. 3. Samuel, married Hannah Thayer. 4. Jonathan, born May 19, 1640; married, April 20, 1669, Elizabeth Ladd. 5. Hannah, born April 7, 1642. 6. Ebenezer, born September 12, 1645, died February 13, 1718. 7. Nehemiah, mentioned below.

(XVIII) Nehemiah, son of John Hayden, was born February 14, 1647-8, and died January 12, 1717-8. He was a prominent and influential citizen of Braintree, and served as selectman ten years, 1706-1716, and on important committees. He and his wife were members of the Middle Precinct church at the time of Mr. Niles' ordination in 1711. His will, dated January 16, 1717-18, proved February 28, 1717-18, mentions all the children except Mary. He married Hannah, daughter of Henry Neale. Children: 1. Nehemiah, born May, 1680. 2. Hannah, July 16, 1681; married ——— Stevens. 3. Mary, married Samuel Hayden. 4. Samuel, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, February 22, 1685-6; married Elizabeth Faxon. 6. Rachel, married Samuel Paine. 7. John, married Margaret (Curtis) Thayer, widow. 8. Ebenezer, married, November 30, 1719, Mary

Hollis. 9. Jonathan, married, December 22, 1719, Sarah Copeland.

(XIX) Samuel, son of Nehemiah Hayden, was born about 1690. He married Priscilla ———, and lived at Braintree. Children: 1. Child, born October 1, 1714, died October 6 following. 2. Samuel, January 20, 1715-16; married, January 12, 1737-8, Esther Allen. 3. Amy, August 26, 1717, died next month. 4. Christopher, February 18, 1719. 5. Richard, January 22, 1720-1; mentioned below. 6. Jeremiah, December 29, 1722. 7. Nehemiah, January 3, 1724-5. 8. Nathaniel, February 21, 1725-6. 9. William, October 5, 1727; settled in Weymouth apparently.

(XX) Richard, son of Samuel Hayden, was born January 22, 1720-1, at Braintree. Children: 1. Amminidab, born August 26, 1746; mentioned below. 2. Cozbi, November 26, 1749. 3. Asenath, November 1, 1751. 4. Ziba, January 22, 1754. 5. Cyrus, June 13, 1756. 6. Sally (twin), August 28, 1759. 7. Molly (twin), August 28, 1759. 8. Lewis, February 6, 1763; settled in Weymouth.

(XXI) Amminidab, son of Richard Hayden, was born August 26, 1746, at Braintree. He was a soldier in the revolution, corporal in Captain Silas Wild's company, Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and later in the same year in the regiment of Colonel John Groaton. He was quartermaster of his regiment, commissioned August 16, 1776, stationed in the defence of Boston; also quartermaster in Colonel Ebenezer Freeman's regiment, October, 1776. He married (first) Susanna Thayer, who died before January, 1780; (second) Isabel Downing. After the war he settled in Weymouth. Of the children of the second wife, two are recorded at Weymouth: 1. Sarah, born February 6, 1789. 2. Isabel Downing, November 20, 1790. Also: 3. Samuel, born about 1778; married Silence Hollis. 4. Thomas. 5. Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(XXII) Nathaniel, son of Amminidab Hayden, was born according to the family record October 15, 1780. (The birth is not on the town records of Weymouth). He married, in Braintree, November 26, 1810, Sally Hayden, born at Braintree, June 22, 1793. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born November 3, 1811; married, November 3, 1836, Harriet N. Stetson; he died April 12, 1804. 2. Sally, born November 14, 1813; married, October 6, 1833, James Harris; she died September 14, 1906. 3. Jonathan, born November 14, 1815; died January 9, 1895; married, November 26, 1840, Dolly M.

Green. 4. Joseph, born January 11, 1818, died December 7, 1846. 5. William, born September 19, 1819, died January 14, 1854; married, August 9, 1842, Sarah Hamilton. 6. Albert, born June 17, 1823, died February 11, 1825. 7. Henry, born November 14, 1825, died August 8, 1888; married Mary Richardson. 8. Bartlett, born February 23, 1830, died March 30, 1905. 9. Bryantha Richards, born April 10, 1832, died September 18, 1836. 10. James Alonzo, born April 13, 1834; resides with his daughter in Quincy; married Prudence Richardson. 11. Bryantha Richards, born July 13, 1836; married Thomas J. H. Thayer May 22, 1855; children: i. Bryantha Etta Thayer, born December 22, 1856, married July 11, 1877, Walter Francis Sanborn (see Sanborn); ii. Annie Loveland Thayer, born February 19, 1861; iii. Clifford J. Thayer, September 24, 1867; iv. Susie Laura Thayer, November 1, 1869; v. Ida May Thayer, January 14, 1872; vi. Eva Frances Thayer, September 6, 1879.

This is one of the class known
FULLER as occupative surnames, dates from the twelfth century, or later, and has the same signification as Tucker or Walker, "one who thickens and whitens cloth." Various persons named Fuller have won distinction in both England and America. Nicholas Fuller, born 1557, was a distinguished Oriental scholar; another Nicholas Fuller, died 1620, was a prominent lawyer and member of parliament; Isaac Fuller, died 1672, was a noted painter; Andrew Fuller, born 1754, was an eminent Baptist minister and writer; Thomas Fuller, English divine and author, born 1608, was chaplain extraordinary to Charles II., and a prolific writer. A high authority said of him: "Fuller was incomparably the most sensible, the least prejudiced great man of an age that boasted of a galaxy of great men." Sarah Margaret Fuller, Marchioness of Ossobi, born 1810, was a prominent teacher, editor and author. Melville W. Fuller, born 1833, distinguished as a jurist, is now chief justice of the United States.

(I) Edward Fuller, the "Mayflower" immigrant, son of Robert Fuller, butcher, was baptized September 4, 1575, in the parish of Redenhall, county of Norfolk, England, and died at Plymouth, between January 11 and April 10, 1621, as we learn from the "Genealogy of Some Descendants of Edward Fuller," by William Hyslop Fuller, from whose work most of the following sketch has been drawn. There is nothing to indicate that he was with the Pil-

grims in Holland, and it seems probable that he joined the others on the arrival of the "Speedwell" in Southampton, England, where the "Mayflower" was awaiting them. His name is the twenty-third on the Compact signed in the cabin of the "Mayflower" just before landing on Cape Cod, in November, 1620. The inclemency of the climate, the privations they suffered and the changed conditions under which they were brought, deprived Edward Fuller of his life a few months after he first saw the inhospitable shores of New England. He brought with him a wife whose name is unknown, but sometimes called Ann. She died early in 1621, after January 11th. Governor Bradford says: "Edward Fuller and his wife died soon after they came on shore." They left one child Samuel, next mentioned.

(II) Samuel, only son of Edward Fuller and wife, was born about 1612, and came to Plymouth with parents and was left an orphan when about nine years old. The place and time of his birth and baptism are unknown. He died October 31, 1683, O. S., at Barnstable, Massachusetts. He grew up under the care of his uncle, Dr. Samuel Fuller, of Plymouth, also a "Mayflower" Pilgrim. He had three acres at the division of lands in 1623. This land was on the south side of the town brook, "to the woodward," and included what is now Watson's Hill. He was made a freeman in 1634, and settled in Scituate: November 7, 1636, he joined the church there, having a letter of dismissal from the church of Plymouth, of which he had been a member. In the same year he built the fifteenth house in Scituate, on Greenfield street, the first lot abutting on Kent street. He had twenty acres of land on the east of Bellhouse Neck in that town, probably a grant from the town. Rev. Mr. Lothrop and others of Scituate founded the town of Barnstable, and to that place Samuel Fuller removed between 1641 and 1650, probably about the latter date. March 25, 1650, O. S., Samuel Fuller and wife of Scituate in the government of New Plymouth in New England in America, conveyed to Peter Collimore "one dwelling house and a barn and cow house with sixteen acres of upland and two parcels of marsh land containing twelve acres." With his cousin, Captain Matthew Fuller, Samuel Fuller bought of Secunke, an Indian, so much of Scorton, or Sandy Neck, as lies within the town of Barnstable. Samuel Fuller also bought meadow of his cousin Matthew that was Major John Freeman's, and meadow of Samuel House, and land on Scorton Hill. He lived in the northwest

angle of the town, in a secluded spot where few had occasion to pass. He was constable in Scituate in 1641, and a few times was one of a jury or committee to settle difficulties with the Indians. He was the only one of the passengers of the "Mayflower" who settled permanently at Barnstable, and one of the latest survivors of that company. He was buried, if not on his own estate, in the ancient burial place at Lathrop's Hill, in Barnstable, near the site of the first meeting house. His will, dated "the nine and twentyeth Day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty and three," was proved June 5, 1684, and his inventory dated November 14, 1683, amounted to £116 5s. 9d., "the land & housing not prised." Samuel Fuller was married, at Mr. Cudworth's house in Scituate, by Captain Miles Standish, magistrate, "on ye fourthe daye of ye weeke," (April 8-18, 1635) to Jane, daughter of Rev. John Lathrop, of Scituate and (after 1639) Barnstable. She was baptized September 29, 1614, at Edgerly, county Kent, England, and died between 1658 and 1683, but just when is not known. Children: Hannah, Samuel, Elizabeth, Sarah (died young), Mary, Thomas, Sarah, John, and an infant.

(III) Samuel (2), eldest son of Samuel (1) and Jane (Lathrop) Fuller, was baptized February 11, 1637, at Scituate. There is no record of his family on the Barnstable records, and but little is known of him. He probably lived on a portion of his father's estate. An inventory of his estate was taken at Barnstable, December 28, 1691, amounting to £98 17s. From this it appears that he had died some time before, and that his widow had lately died, for her estate was settled on the 30th of the same month. The names of his children, given below, are taken from an agreement made at that time, dated December 30, 1691. He married Anna, daughter of Matthew Fuller. Children, born at Barnstable: Barnabas, Joseph, Matthew, Benjamin, Desire and Sarah.

(IV) Matthew, third son of Samuel (2) and Anna (Fuller) Fuller, was born about 1663, at Barnstable, and died at Colchester, before 1744, aged about eighty years. He settled in Colchester about 1712, and was baptized at the First Church there. December 12, 1734, "aged about eighty years," says the record, but there is probably an error as to the age. He married, February 25, 1693, Patience, daughter of George and Hannah (Pinson) Young, of Scituate. She was born about 1670,

and died June 25, 1746, at Colchester, leaving a will which is a most useful confirmation of the relationship here stated. In this will, dated February 3, 1743-4, and probated August 6, 1746, she is described as a widow. Children: Anna, Jonathan, Content, Jean, David, Young, Cornelius and Hannah.

(V) Young, third son of Matthew and Patience (Young) Fuller, was born in Barnstable in 1708, and died in Ludlow, June 17, 1796. He removed in 1747 to that part of Windsor, Connecticut, now Ellington. The earliest deed in which he appears as the grantee is dated January 21, 1747-8. He was also the owner of land in Bolton, East Haddam, and elsewhere. In 1767 he removed from Ellington with his eldest son Joshua to Ludlow, Massachusetts, where he died. He and his wife were baptized and admitted to full communion in the Colchester church, December 24, 1732. He married, April 23, 1730, at Colchester, Connecticut, Jerusha, daughter of Jonathan and Bridget (Brockway) Beebe, of East Haddam, Connecticut. Children: Joshua, David, Caleb, Jerusha, Lydia and Anne.

(VI) Deacon Joshua, eldest son of Young and Jerusha (Beebe) Fuller, was born in Colchester, Connecticut, September 9, 1731, and died October 6, 1810, in Monson, Massachusetts. When sixteen years of age he removed with his father from Colchester to Ellington, Connecticut, and March 11, 1754, his father deeded him a house and farm there. In 1767 he removed to Ludlow, Massachusetts, then a part of Springfield, where he was one of the pioneers and a leading man in church and municipal affairs, and a public official in various capacities. His last years were spent in Monson with his son Benjamin. He married, January, 1753, Mercy Lathrop, born October 1, 1736, died January 15, 1827, daughter of Solomon and Susannah Lathrop, of Tolland. Children, the first six born in Ellington: Elisha, Solomon Lathrop, Ezekiel, Sarah, Lydia, Benjamin, Jonathan Beebe, Mariana and Olive.

(VII) Benjamin, fourth son of Joshua and Mercy (Lathrop) Fuller, born in Ellington, Connecticut, July 23, 1767 died December 8, 1842, in Monson, Massachusetts. He settled in Monson in 1795, and his father and mother removed from Ludlow and spent the later years of their lives with him. He married, November 10, 1788, Annis Fuller, born October 1, 1768, in East Haddam, Connecticut, died September 3, 1854, in Monson, daughter of Jehiel and Sarah (Day) Fuller, of East Haddam.

Children: Horace Day, Harriet, Achsah, Benjamin, Austin, Sophia (died young), Warren (died young), Sophia and Warren.

(VIII) Benjamin (2), second son of Benjamin (1) and Annis (Fuller) Fuller, was born in Monson, January 1, 1796, and died in Springfield, June 6, 1888, aged ninety-two years. He married, March 9, 1823, Cynthia Collins, born in East Windsor, Connecticut, September 12, 1803, died in Springfield, July 25, 1872, daughter of Ebenezer and Azuba (Chapin) Collins, of South Hadley, Massachusetts. Children: Cynthia Collins, Mary E., Henry Lathrop, Mary L., Helen Sophia, Elizabeth Annis and Henrietta.

(IX) Elizabeth Annis, fifth daughter of Benjamin and Cynthia (Collins) Fuller, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, April 11, 1838, and married December 8, 1869, Richard W. Rice (see Rice), whom she survives, and now resides in Springfield.

Neither record nor tradition has RICE been found of the place of embarkation to this country of Edmund Rice, nor is there anything known of the ship he came in or at what place he first arrived. He is first found at Sudbury, Massachusetts, and became the head of a numerous and widely scattered progeny.

(I) Deacon Edmund Rice came from Barkhamstead, in the county of Hertford, England, and settled in Sudbury, Massachusetts, in 1638 or 1639; as he shared in the three divisions of land in Sudbury, the first of which was made in 1639, he was without doubt a resident there at that time. He first appears in Sudbury with a wife and a family of at least seven children, who came over with him. He was born about 1594 according to a deposition which he made April 3, 1656, giving his age as sixty-two years. He became one of the best known and most influential settlers of Sudbury. He was proprietor and selectman in 1639 and was probably there in the early part of the preceding year. His village plot in Sudbury, now Wayland, was laid out in the fall of 1639, and he was one of the first to build a house. The lot was on old North street near the Mill brook. He received his share of the meadow land September 4, 1639, April 20, 1640, and November 18, 1640, amounting in all to forty-three and three-fourths acres. He shared also in all the divisions of uplands and common lands until his holdings amounted to two hundred and forty-seven acres. He had eleven acres in the south part of the town between Timber Neck

and Mr. Glover's farm. This lay near the spring and he sold a part of it to Thomas Axtell and a part to Philemon Whale, both of whom built houses there. He sold his home farm to John Moore, September 1, 1642, and September 13 of the same year took a six year lease of the Dunster farm on the west shore of Lake Cochituate. In November, 1643, he bought land of the Widow Axtell between Philemon Whale's place and his own at Rice's Spring. Later he also bought Philemon Whale's house and nine acres of land adjoining his own. These various purchases formed the nucleus of the old Rice homestead, which remained in part in the hands of his descendants until a recent date. September 29, 1647, he leased for a term of ten years of President Dunster of Harvard College, guardian for the Glover heirs, what was known as the Glover farm. By the terms of the lease he was to erect a house on the place and a barn fifty feet long. These buildings, it is supposed, were located near Dudley Pond, and on that part of the Glover farm which by an adjustment of the town bounds in 1700 came into the town of Wayland. Edmund Rice bought the Jennison farm of two hundred acres extending from the Dunster farm to the Weston line, and on this tract some of his descendants still live. He and his son bought the Dunster farm, June 24, 1659. Besides these and others grants and purchases he received from the general court fifty acres at Rice's End in 1652, and eighty acres near Beaver Dam in 1659 in Framingham. He was on a committee to apportion the meadows, September 4, 1639; selectman, 1639, 1644 and later; deacon of the church, 1648; and deputy to the general court, 1654. He was one of the original petitioners for the Marlborough grant in 1656, received a grant there and removed to that town in 1660. He died at Marlborough, May 3, 1663, aged sixty-nine years. The inventory of Edmund Rice, of Marlborough, taken May 15, 1663, by Thomas King, John Woods and John Stone, amounted to £566; house etc., £170; another inventory of the same date taken by William Ward, Thomas Loring, John Woods and John Stone enumerates property amounting to £743.8.4. Whether these two inventories refer to the same property or not is uncertain, but as Edmund Rice had property in both Sudbury and Marlborough the inventories may refer to different properties. "Tamazine," wife of Edmund Rice, died in Sudbury, June 13, 1654; the record of her death is the only one wherein her name has been found. Edmund Rice married (second)

March 1, 1655, "Mercie," widow of Thomas Brigham, of Cambridge. She survived Mr. Rice and married (third) William Hunt, of Marlborough, "Oct. or Nov." 1664. She died December 28, 1693. The children of Edmund Rice, the first nine by the first wife, were: Henry, Edward, Thomas, Matthew, Samuel, Joseph, Lydia, Edmund, Benjamin, Ruth and Ann.

(II) Thomas, son of Edmund and Tamazine Rice, was born in England and came to America with his parents. He resided in Sudbury and Marlborough, to the latter of which towns he removed about 1764. The births of six of his children are recorded at Sudbury, and the others, younger children, at Marlborough, of which he was a proprietor. He died there November 16, 1681. His wife's baptismal name was Mary. The will of Thomas Rice, dated November 11, 1681, and proved April 4, 1682, gave to sons Thomas, Peter, Nathaniel and Ephraim, residue to wife Mary, and at her decease to go to "the younger children not mentioned above." My brothers, Henry and Matthew Rice, and Peter King to be overseers of my will, etc. The will of Widow Mary, dated "May 10, in the 8th year (1710) of Queen Anne's reign," was proved April 11, 1705, and gave to sons Thomas of Marlborough; Peter, Nathaniel, Ephraim, Gershom, James, Jonas and Elisha, to daughters Mary White, Sarah Adams, Frances Allen and Grace Moore. The children of Thomas, most of whom lived to great age, were Grace (died young), Thomas, Mary, Peter, Nathaniel, Sarah, Ephraim, Gershom, James, Frances, Jonas, Grace and Elisha.

(III) Ephraim, fourth son of Thomas and Mary Rice, was born in Marlborough, April 15, 1665, and died in Sudbury, where for years he was a resident, October 25, 1732. He was a proprietor of Worcester, and had thirty acres of land granted him in that town in 1718, but as far as known he never resided there. His will was made October 20, 1732, and proved November 27, 1732. He married (first) February 22, 1689, Hannah Livermore, born September 27, 1670, daughter of John and Hannah Livermore, of Watertown. She died May 21, 1724. He married (second) March 24, 1725, Mary Noyes, of Sudbury, born at Sudbury, June 22, 1666, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Darwell) Noyes, of Sudbury, who were married November 12, 1662. She died January 11, 1744. Her will dated June 21, 1742, was probated March 12, 1745. The children of Ephraim Rice, all by the first wife, were: Hannah (died young), Ephraim, Mary, Josiah,

Grace, Thomas, Gershom, John, Isaac and Hannah.

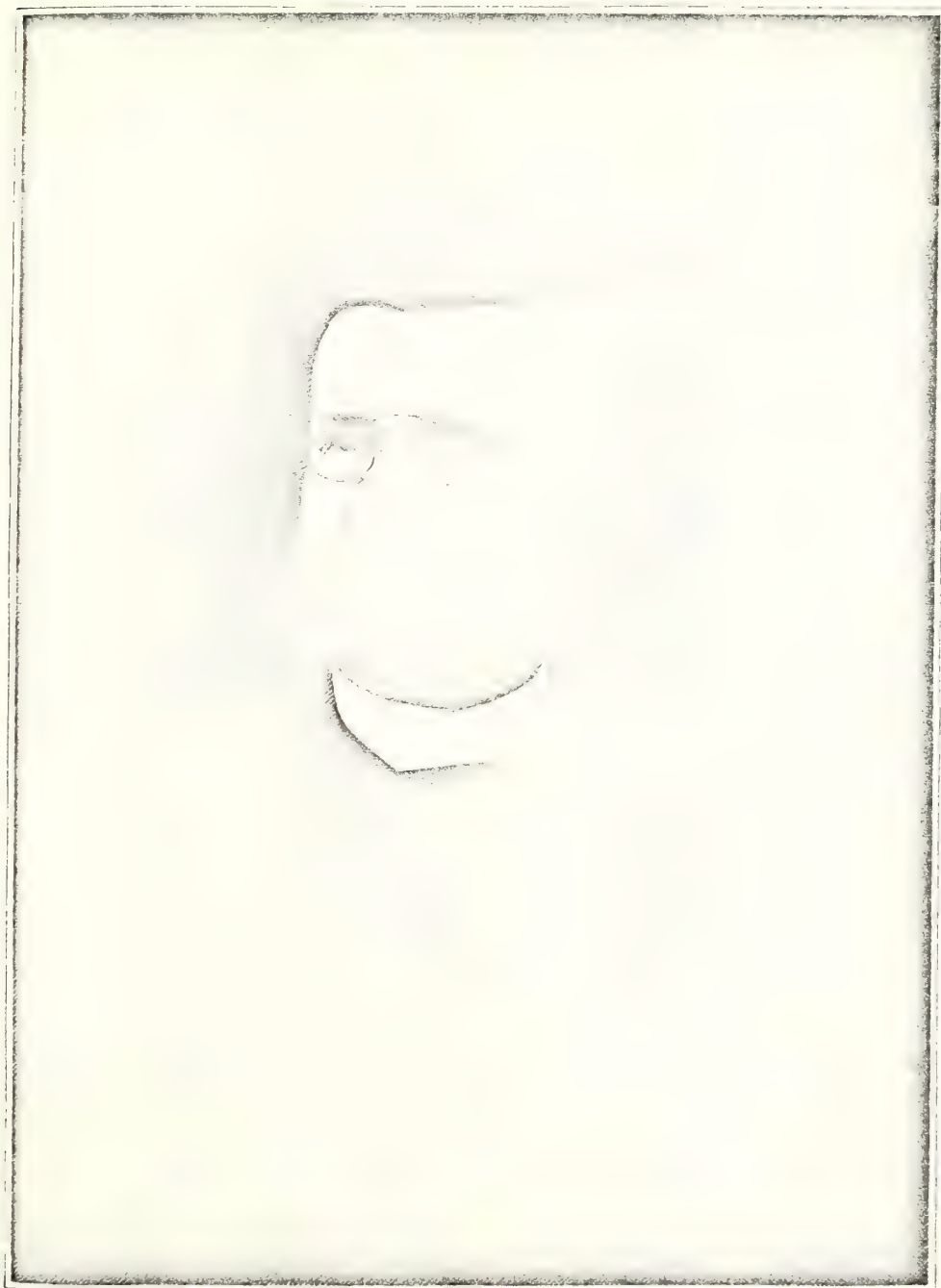
(IV) John, fifth son of Ephraim and Hannah (Livermore) Rice, was born in Sudbury, April 23, 1704, and died in Sudbury, in 1771. At the request of the widow her son, Jonas Rice, was appointed administrator December 24, 1771. John Rice married (first) Sarah Dunton, of Sudbury, November 11, 1731. There is no record of her death. He married (second) November 4, 1741, Anna Sanderson. His third wife's baptismal name was Thankful. He had by his first wife two children, and by the third nine. They were: Anne, Lydia, John, Jonas, Abraham, Amos, Eunice, Lucy, Peter, Joel and Nathan, who is next mentioned.

(V) Nathan, youngest child of John and Thankful Rice, was born in Sudbury, December 8, 1760. He first settled at Belchertown, and about 1820 removed to Springfield, where he died May 23, 1838, in his seventy-eighth year. He married Hepzibah Allen, of Concord, born December 18, 1763, died at Springfield, April 8, 1854, in her ninety-first year. Their children were: John, Nathan, William, Nancy and James.

(VI) John (2), eldest son of Nathan and Hepzibah (Allen) Rice, was born March 2, 1782, and resided at Springfield, where he died February 24, 1841. He married Joanna, daughter of David and Joanna (Moody) Warriner, of Wilbraham. She died November 11, 1840, aged fifty-nine. Their eight children were: Maria J., John W., Mary Ann, William E., Sophia, Charles W., Henry and George W.

(VII) John W., eldest son of John (2) and Joanna (Warriner) Rice, was born in Springfield, where he died while a comparatively young man. He always lived in Springfield and was a carpenter by trade. He married Mary Stebbins. Her parents owned a considerable piece of land in Springfield, of a part of which she became the owner and on it she built the house at 17 Holyoke street. She was a member of the First Church (Congregational). The children of John W. and Mary (Stebbins) Rice were: 1. Mary, who died unmarried. 2. Richard W., mentioned below. 3. Lois Stebbins, who died unmarried. 4. Martha Stebbins, who married Augustus L. Childs, and died March, 1907.

(VIII) Richard Wells, only son of John W. and Mary (Stebbins) Rice, was born in Springfield, April 13, 1838. His father died when he was but six years old, leaving him, an only son, with his mother and three sisters, one of whom, Mrs. Martha S. Childs, survived



Richard Wells Rice.

him. He was educated in the public schools, being a pupil in the high school at the age of fourteen, when he went out into the world to begin life for himself. His first employment was in the ticket office of the Boston & Albany railroad where he remained a year. His next service was with the Hampden Insurance Company, and the Five Cents Savings Bank, the business of the two concerns being conducted in the same office. He spent three years there, and following that the same length of time with the Massasoit Insurance Company. Finally, in 1864, he entered the employ of Isaac Mills, coal dealer, and was a clerk for him until 1890, when he had the entire management of the business, and then purchased an interest in it. On the death of Mr. Mills a few years later he succeeded to the ownership of the entire business which he carried on from that time under his own name. His coal yard, near the corner of Court and Water streets, was the oldest in the city, the original books of the concern showing entries made during the year 1833, and under both Mr. Mills and Mr. Rice the business was carried on with the strictest integrity. In politics Mr. Rice was a staunch Republican, and in religious belief a Congregationalist. He died after an illness of but one week, May 1, 1903, and was buried in Springfield cemetery. At a regular quarterly meeting of the trustees of the Springfield Five Cents Savings Bank, July 3, 1903, the following letter was presented:

"Gentleman: Richard Wells Rice died at his residence in Springfield aged sixty-five years and eighteen days. Mr. Rice was clerk in this bank in 1856, elected a member of the corporation in 1857, a trustee June 7, 1895, and an auditor July 9, 1895. For forty-seven years he has fulfilled faithfully the duties of the offices held by him as a member of this corporation. He has been painstaking and careful in their fulfillment. He has endeared himself to all his associates, and his death has removed a faithful and worthy member from our board. He loved his native city and always gave his best efforts to make Springfield a happy city of homes, and the community will long cherish his memory and mourn his loss. Our loss is great, but that of his family is greater, and we sympathize with them in their sorrow and hope the memory of his many deeds of kindness and his conscientious Christian life may soften the shock of their bereavement."

It was moved and carried by a rising vote

that this letter be adopted as the expression of the feeling of the board, and that a copy be sent to Mrs. Rice.

Richard W. Rice married, in Springfield, December 8, 1869, Elizabeth A. Fuller, of Springfield, who was born in Hartford, Connecticut, daughter of Benjamin and Cynthia (Collins) Fuller. There is no living child of this union.

(For preceding generation see Edmund Rice 1).

(II) Deacon Edward, son of Deacon Edmund and Tamazine Rice, was born probably in England. He resides in Sudbury, whence he removed to Marlborough in 1664; was deacon of the church there; died August 15, 1712. As shown by a paper on the court files of Cambridge his age was forty-seven, October 2, 1666. If this is correct, he was born about 1619 and was not far from ninety-three years old at the time of his death. He bought land of his father and also some from his brother Benjamin. He and his wife Anna, of Marlboro, conveyed April 1, 1686, to their son Edmund Rice, of Sudbury, half of this farm, lying within the bounds of Sudbury "near the spring." This deed was acknowledged April 16, 1706, and recorded August 16, 1734. Edward Rice is said in Barry's "History of Farmington" to have married (first) Agnes Bent, and that she died without issue. No record of their marriage or of her death have been found. His widow, Agnes, died at Marlborough, June 4, 1713, aged eighty-three. All his children except the eldest, whose birth record is not found, were by wife Anna—the two youngest being recorded at Marlborough, the others at Sudbury. Children: John, Lydia (died young), Lydia, Edmund, Daniel, Caleb, Jacob, Anna, Dorcas, Benjamin and Abigail.

(III) Daniel, third son of Edward and Anna Rice, was born November 8, 1655, and resided at Marlborough, where he died July 6, 1737. His will made May 5, 1729, was probated December 19, 1737. His wife Elizabeth was probably not living at the date of his will. He married (first) February 10, 1681, Bethiah Ward, born 1658, who died December 8, 1721, daughter of Deacon William Ward. He married (second) May 9, 1725, Elizabeth, widow of John Wheeler, of Marlborough, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Wells. Children, all by the first marriage: Bethiah, Daniel, Judith, Luke, Priscilla, Eleazer, Deborah and Hopestill.

(IV) Daniel (2), eldest son of Daniel (1) and

Bethiah (Ward) Rice, was born in Marlborough June 3, 1684. He resided in Marlborough, and in the latter part of his life in Shrewsbury. Elizabeth Rice, wife of Daniel Rice, was admitted to full church privilege at Shrewsbury, November 28, 1731. Hannah Rice, being adult, was baptized at her own request, April 16, 1732. She was the daughter of Daniel Rice and Elizabeth, his wife. Daniel Rice resided on the farm in the northeasterly part of Shrewsbury in 1731, and perhaps until his death, on which his brother Luke settled soon after, and which was the homestead of three subsequent generations, that is, Hezekiah, Colonel Asa and Asa, Junior. Daniel Rice, of Shrewsbury, made a will October 13, 1733, which was proved July 14, 1734, in which he says, "having determined to travel abroad," he made his wife Elizabeth sole executrix. His inventory amounted to three hundred and fifteen pounds, six shillings and six pence. He married, in Marlborough, February 12, 1713, Elizabeth Taylor, born in 1696, daughter of James Taylor, Jr., (born 1664) and Elizabeth, his wife, son of James (died 1713) and his wife, Sarah, daughter of Richard Newton, all of Marlborough. Elizabeth (Taylor) Rice married (second) May 19, 1764, Captain Gershom Wheelock, of Shrewsbury, who had then passed his seventieth year. Children of Daniel and Elizabeth: Hannah, William, Davis, Stephen, Bezaleel, Abner, Jabez, next mentioned.

(V) Jabez, youngest son of Daniel (2) and Elizabeth (Taylor) Rice, was born in Marlborough, April 7, 1727. There is no record of his death. He married, January 9, 1753, Miriam Morse, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Barns) Morse, of Marlborough. She died January 28, 1776; and he married (second) Elizabeth Burnet, of Marlborough, April 2, 1776. She died November 27, 1812. Children by first wife: Daniel, Miriam, William, Martin, Lydia, Stephen, Phebe, Jabez, Aaron, Betty, Anna, John Hancock and Dorothy Quincy (twins). By the second marriage: Moses and Paul.

(VI) Stephen, fourth son of Jabez and Miriam (Morse) Rice, was born June 8, 1762, in Marlborough. About 1787 he removed from Petersham, Massachusetts, and soon after settled in Reading, Vermont, where he died July 12, 1802. He married, April 6, 1785, Anna Hammond at Petersham. Their children were: Haven, Aaron, Stephen, Achsah and Sylvia.

(VII) Haven, eldest child of Stephen and Anna (Hammond) Rice, was born at Petersham, Massachusetts, October 26, 1786, died in

West Windsor, Vermont, February 6, 1868. When an infant he went with his parents to Vermont where he grew up. He was a millwright and constructor of early grist mills and saw mills throughout Windsor county, Vermont. He was a Democrat in politics. In religious sentiment he was a Baptist. He married, at Reading, December 15, 1811, Abigail Davis, who died at West Windsor. Children: Lysander M., Betsey, Lorenzo Dow, Lucinda, Joseph A. and Frederick G.

(VIII) Lysander Mason, eldest child of Haven and Abigail (Davis) Rice, was born in Reading, Vermont, November 11, 1812, died at the house of his son, Colonel John L. Rice, in Springfield, Massachusetts, October 29, 1903. He learned the trade of blacksmith in Ascutneyville, Vermont, during his minority, serving an apprenticeship of four years and becoming the most expert workman in all that region. At the age of twenty-two he established himself in business in Ascutneyville, then known as Weathersfield Corners (named changed 1855), having a large shop with water power and machinery. This was in 1834, before the time when farming tools could be bought at the village stores, and until about 1848 he made practically all the farm implements used on the farms within a wide radius of his shop, as well as the small hardware, such as cutlery, pocket knives, scissors, etc. With the advent of machine-made goods he found his occupation fast slipping away, and thereupon went into the employ of the Robbins & Lawrence Company of Windsor, Vermont, then largely engaged in the manufacture of military arms for the United States government as well as for foreign governments. Upon the failure of that company in 1857, he went to Newark, New Jersey, where he was engaged in the same business until about the beginning of the civil war. Soon after the outbreak of hostilities, he became a contractor with the Province Tool Company, of Providence, Rhode Island, and continued throughout the war in the manufacture of arms used in the suppression of the rebellion. It is a singular circumstance that at one time his son, Colonel John L. Rice, found the regiment of which he had command armed with rifles made by his father. During Mr. Rice's employment at Windsor, Colonel Sharpe, of Hartford, Connecticut, invented the breech-loading rifle which bears his name, and seeking an expert workman to fashion the parts of that famous weapon from the paper drawings, selected Mr. Rice as the one best fitted to do it. Mr. Rice with

hammer and anvil and file made all the parts which went into the construction of the first rifle, and from those the dies were made for the manufacture of the weapon on a large scale. Mr. Rice was a lifelong Democrat in politics, but never in public life, except that in early life he was for a short time an officer of the Vermont State Prison at Windsor and was postmaster at Ascutneyville during the first administration of President Cleveland. He supported the Democratic nominee for the presidency from Andrew Jackson to William J. Bryan. In early life he had become a member of the Baptist church at Windsor and maintained the connection till his death. In 1834 Mr. Rice built the house at Ascutneyville where he resided all the remainder of his life, and where all his nine children were born and where his wife died. After the death of his wife, he spent the winters with his children in Springfield, Massachusetts, and his summers at Ascutneyville. He went from Ascutneyville in September, 1903, to Springfield, where he died suddenly, of apoplexy, six weeks later. Lysander M. Rice married in Weathersfield, December 17, 1835, Clarinda Whitmore Upham, born in Weathersfield, Vermont, April 25, 1814, died in Weathersfield, September 26, 1889. She was the daughter of Asa and Betsey (Whitmore) Upham (see Upham IX.). Their children, all born in Weathersfield, were: 1. Abigail Maria, December 16, 1836; married Samuel Breck, of Springfield, and died January 27, 1898. 2. Ellen E. (died young). 3. John Lovell, mentioned below. 4. Frances Elizabeth, July 20, 1842; married (first) Daniel Colton; (second) Dr. Henry H. Banks, and died February 23, 1901. 5. Vietts Lysander, February 11, 1844, died February 21, 1906. 6. George Asa, June 7, 1846, died January 25, 1900. 7. Charles, August 29, 1848, died February 16, 1905. 8. Clara Jeanette, August 21, 1852, died in infancy. 9. Infant, died young.

(IX) Colonel John Lovell Rice, eldest son of Lysander M. and Clarinda Whitmore (Upham) Rice, was born in Weathersfield, Vermont, February 1, 1840, and was educated in the common schools of his native town and at Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, New Hampshire. After leaving school he was engaged as a clerk in a store in Cornish, New Hampshire, until April 28, 1861, when he enlisted as a private in Company A, Second New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry, serving till November 18, 1862. He was appointed captain of Company H, Sixteenth Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers, November 18, 1862, and

served with that rank until August 20, 1863. October 31, 1863, he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the Seventy-fifth United States Colored Infantry and filled that place until November 26, 1865. He was severely wounded, being shot through the lungs at the first battle of Bull Run and was reported dead; funeral ceremonies were held at his house, and he was deeply mourned. Meanwhile, he was suffering in Libby prison, where he remained until January 2, 1862, and rejoined his regiment when released. In December of the latter year he was ordered to Louisiana, where he participated in various strenuous campaigns in that state. Following is his record in brief: Battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861; Siege of Yorktown, March-April, 1862; Williamsburg, May 5, 1862; Fair Oaks, May 31, June 1, 1862; Oak Grove, June 25, 1862; Savage Station, June 29, 1862; Glendale, June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; Bristow Station, August 25, 1862; Groveton, August 29-30, 1862; Chantilly, September 1, 1862—all in Virginia; Butte a La Rose, April 20, 1863; Siege of Port Hudson, June-July, 1863; Pleasant Hill, April 9, 1864; Cane River, May, 1864—all in Louisiana. In January, 1867, he returned to Massachusetts and took up his residence at Springfield, where he has since lived. After six years in the provision business, 1867-1873, he served two years—June 8, 1874, to April 30, 1876, as inspector of customs in Boston. He devoted his spare time to the study of law in the office of Jewell, Gaston & Field, of Boston, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar, April 24, 1876. He was representative in the general court from Springfield in 1882, chief of police in Springfield in 1882-83, postmaster at Springfield from February 7, 1886, to March 1, 1890, and again chief of police from January 1, 1892, to January 1, 1895. He has also been commissioner of the United States circuit court for the Massachusetts district since November 14, 1889. May 18, 1909, appointed deputy clerk United States circuit court and United States district court with residence at Springfield. Since 1876 he has devoted his attention to the practice of law with the exception of such time as has been required in the discharge of his duties in the offices he has filled. He has been a liberal and valuable contributor to historical magazines. He has been active and prominent in the affairs of the Grand Army of the Republic and the military order of the Loyal Legion, holding the office of commander of E. K. Wilcox Post, Department of Massachusetts, 1870, and judge advocate, Depart-

ment of Massachusetts, 1879. Colonel Rice married (first) at Cornish, New Hampshire, January 8, 1807, Marion Virginia Chellis, born at Cornish, 1844, daughter of Enoch F. and Sarah A. (Taft) Chellis, of Cornish. She died at Springfield, October 30, 1873, and he married (second) at Springfield, October 2, 1879, Clara Elizabeth Galpin, born in Springfield, August 5, 1850, daughter of Allen M. and Jane E. (Dickinson) Galpin, of Springfield. Children, all by second marriage and born in Springfield: 1. Allen G., mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth Banks, September 10, 1881, married Joseph Maslen Meade, of Springfield, January 8, 1903, and has one daughter, Eleanor, born in Denver, Colorado, May 25, 1905. 3. Ellen Birnie, April 11, 1883.

(X) Dr. Allen Galpin, only son of Colonel John Lovell and Clara Elizabeth (Galpin) Rice, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, July 20, 1880. He was educated in the public schools, graduating from the Springfield high school in 1898; then in Harvard University where he took the degree of A. B. in 1902 and that of M. D. in 1905. After receiving his medical diploma he was interne and house surgeon in the Boston City Hospital from November, 1904, to November, 1906. After taking the place for a month of the resident surgeon of the Fore River Iron Works at Quincy, Massachusetts, Dr. Rice began the practice of medicine in Springfield, January 1, 1907, and has since built up a good practice, being a member of the surgical staff of the Springfield Hospital since his settlement here and is also United States civil service examiner for this district. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, of the Springfield Clinical Club, of the Aesculapian Club, of the Harvard Medical School Alumni Association, of the Boylston Medical Club, and physician to Christ Church Parish. In religious affiliation he is a member of Christ Church (Episcopal), and in politics he is a Democrat.

The first mention of Upham as
UPHAM a surname is met with in a deed of lands to the church of Saint Maria de Brandenstock, which was a small monastery in Wills, England, founded by Walter, son of Edmund, of Salisbury. The document bears the name of Hugo de Upham, date 1208. Upham as the name of a place occurs in records previous to the introduction of surnames. That Hugo, the first of this name, is designated Hugo de Upham (of Upham), naturally indicates that he derived his

name from his estate, but the lands belonging to him are expressly referred to in the same document as bearing the name of Upham. The "de" was early dropped and the name passed through various forms of spelling. Although many documents have been found in which the name appears, three centuries pass from the time of Hugo before the advent of Richard Upham, from whom an unbroken line is traced to the present day. The Upham family held a copyhold estate at Gettington, in the parish of Bicton, in the easterly division of the country of Devon, and were associated with this parish for upward of three hundred years.

(I) Richard Upham (spelled Uppam), the first of the name found mentioned in Bicton, was living there in 1523. No date of his birth is given but according to the records he died in 1546. As he left no will, there is little information concerning his immediate family, but from other sources it is conclusive that he left three children one of whom was John.

(II) John, son of Richard Uppam (no date of birth), died in Bicton in 1584. Only the first name of his wife is given, Joan (or Johan). The names of three children appear: Richard, his successor at Bicton, Katherine and Thomas.

(III) Richard (2), yeoman, son of John and Joan Uppam, date of birth not given, died in Bicton in December, 1635. His wife, Maria, died in July, 1634. Children: Thomas, his successor at Bicton; Joan, married Robert Martin, and both immigrated to New England with her brother John; John, the immigrant; Sara, who also accompanied her mother to New England and may have become the wife of Richard Webb; Judith; Frances and Jane. The will of Richard Uppam is a lengthy and interesting document in which there is mention of certain conditional bequests to his daughter Sara and son John.

(IV) John (again spelled Upham), son of Richard (2) and Maria Uppam, was the first to bear the name in America, and so far as is known was the ancestor of all who have since borne the name in this country. He was born in Bicton, county of Devon, England, probably in 1600. He married, at Bicton, November 1, 1626, Elizabeth Slade. The names of six children are given in the following order: John, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, born in England; Phineas, Mary and Priscilla, born in New England. John Upham accompanied by his wife, three children and two sisters above mentioned, emigrated to New England with the Hull colony, which set sail on the 20th of March, 1635, from Weymouth, in old Dorset, for the lands

of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The ship cast anchor before Governor Winthrop's infant city of Boston, May 6, but it was not until July 2 that the colonists, with the permission of the general court, finally settled in Wessagussett as their future home. On September 2, 1635, John Upham was admitted freeman, and on this date the name of the place was changed to Weymouth. It was made a plantation, with the privilege of a deputy to the general court, and this company became an important element in the community. In 1642 John Upham was one of the six who traded with the Indians for lands of Weymouth, and obtained a title from them thereto. After being closely identified with the town for thirteen years, he removed to Malden, becoming one of the early settlers and continued through life a leading citizen of that place. He was repeatedly elected to its various offices, and the general assembly appointed him six times commissioner to settle the lesser legal matters of Weymouth and Malden. He was also actively interested in the settlement of Worcester (Lincoln's "History of Worcester"). John Upham held the office of deacon in the church for at least twenty-four years. Through his long life he retained his vigor of mind and body. He sustained himself well as an efficient corroborator among those who in time of great peril aided the foundation of a free state. He died in Malden, February 25, 1681. His gravestone may still be seen in the old burying ground at Malden. There is no record of the death of his wife Elizabeth, but it is suggested that she must have lived to be sixty-four years of age. In 1671 John Upham married (second) Katherine Holland.

(V) Phineas was the only son of John Upham that left posterity, consequently he, as well as his father, was the ancestor of all the American Uphams. He was born in Weymouth, probably in 1635. He married, April 14, 1658, Ruth Wood. Nothing is known of her ancestry. According to an inscription on her gravestone which is identified in the old burying ground above referred to, she died January 18, 1696-97. There were conveyances of land to Phineas Upham in 1663-64-72. In 1673 he was appointed with three others to survey a road from Cambridge to Malden, and as early as 1672 he was interested in the settlement of Worcester. It appears that he possessed in a high degree the energy and activity that characterized his father. In the military services of his country it is manifest that he was esteemed an efficient officer. He held the

rank of lieutenant and rendered important service in the war with King Philip. He was at the storming of Fort Canonicees, December 19, 1675, and was wounded in the battle, from the effects of which he never recovered. The government was not unmindful of this great sacrifice and bore testimony upon the records of his long and good service for his country. His death is recorded as having occurred October 8, 1676. Children: Phineas, Nathaniel, Ruth, John, Elizabeth, Thomas and Richard.

(VI) John, third son of Phineas and Ruth Upham, was born December 9, 1666, at Malden, Massachusetts, where he died June 9, 1733. He married, in 1688, Abigail Hayward (in one account the name is written Howard), daughter of Samuel. She died August 23, 1717, and he married (second) Tamzen Ong, 1717. Children, all but the last by wife Elizabeth: Abigail, John, Samuel, Abigail, Ezekiel, David, Jacob (died young).

(VII) Captain Ezekiel, third son of John and Abigail (Hayward) Upham, was born in Malden, 1700. He is known to have been at Dorchester in 1726, and in the same year he was at Stoughton, where he sold land which had previously been bought by his brother John, on a portion of which the Universalist church was afterward built. He settled at Sturbridge about 1730 and bought a tract of land there, and probably resided there the remainder of his life. He was one of the fourteen male members who first organized the Congregational church at Sturbridge, September 29, 1736. He also appears to have held the rank of captain at Sturbridge, as he is given that title on the town records. He married, 1726, Hannah Stearns, of Dorchester, who died June 10, 1788. Their children were: Ezekiel, Hannah, Abigail, John, Asa, William, Isaac and Nathaniel.

(VIII) Asa, third son of Ezekiel and Hannah (Stearns) Upham, was born May 18, 1736, in Sturbridge, where he died September 13, 1826. He went from Sturbridge to Weathersfield after he had had eight children born in the former town. He married, December 10, 1761, Lydia Pierce, who died December 11, 1822. They had: Lydia, Joseph P., Abigail, Mary, Eunice, Asa, Rachel, Lois, Ezekiel, Hannah, Thankful and Samuel.

(IX) Asa (2), second son of Asa (1) and Lydia (Pierce) Upham, was born November 26, 1771, married in Sturbridge, Massachusetts, and died in Weathersfield, July 24, 1858. By occupation he was a farmer and well off; in religion he was a Methodist; and in politics

first a Federalist, then a Whig, and after the outbreak of the civil war a Republican. He married (first) Achsah Newell, who died November 12, 1810. He married (second) Betsey Whitmore. Children by wife Achsah: Fanny, Cynthia, George; by wife Betsey: Pluma, Clarinda W., Sarah, Ann, Frances and Caroline.

(X) Clarinda Whitmore, second daughter of Asa (2) and Betsey (Whitmore) Upham, was born in Weathersfield, Vermont, April 25, 1814, and died in Weathersfield, September 26, 1889. She married, December 17, 1835, Lysander M. Rice, of Weathersfield (see Rice).

Jonathan Fales, who was born in FALES Massachusetts, served during the revolutionary war, his record being as follows: Order for pouches, June 18, 1775, Captain Moses Draper's company, Lieutenant Colonel William Bond's Thirty-seventh (late Gardner's) regiment; drummer in same company, same regiment, return dated at Prospect Hill, October 7, 1775; order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money, dated at Prospect Hill, December 30, 1775; drummer in Captain John Lincoln's company, Colonel Joseph Webb's regiment, which marched to camp, August 20, 1781, and was discharged November 29, 1781. He was a farmer in the southern part of Walpole. Mr. Fales married, March 29, 1776, Anna Graves, and had a son, James, concerning whom see forward, and probably others.

(II) James, son of Jonathan and Anna (Graves) Fales, was born in Walpole, Massachusetts, December 28, 1777, and died in West Medway, June 16, 1853. He and his wife Hannah are buried in the West Medway cemetery, appropriate headstones still marking their graves. He was a farmer and shoemaker by occupation. Four of his children, Caroline, James D., John S. and Nancy, were baptized June 3, 1810, at the Second Congregational Church of West Medway. He married, April 24, 1799, Hannah Daggett, born in 1777, died October 2, 1860. Children: 1. Nancy, born July 28, 1799, died June 5, 1869, unmarried. 2. John Smith, see forward. 3. James Daggett, born October 13, 1802, died March 1, 1864; married, November 13, 1825, Mary Hill; children: Abbie C., born February 23, 1844; Lewis G., February 8, 1848; George H., born January 14, 1850, died February 2, 1872. 4. Marshall, born December 7, 1813, baptized July 3, 1814, died April 12, 1889; married, October 19, 1841, Hannah R. Rice; children: Mar-

shall, born January 6, died February 19, 1845; Mary Ann, born June 1, 1848. 5. Caroline Mackentire, born November 21, 1807; married, February 7, 1830, Zina Underwood. 6. Charles Fisher Emerson, born October 21, 1809.

(III) John Smith, eldest son and second child of James and Hannah (Daggett) Fales, was born in Medway, Massachusetts, November 5, 1800, and died at Sherborn, Massachusetts. He received his early education at Medway, at the same time assisting his father on the farm and in his teaming; he was still a young lad when he was sent to Sherborn, bound out to Daniel Leland, and attended the common schools of the town. Later he settled in Holliston, where he engaged in farming and teaming, principally in bringing West India goods from Boston to Holliston, and shortly after his marriage he removed to Sherborn. There he lived for a time on the Cutter place, and worked on various farms. He and his family attended the Orthodox church, and in politics he was a Whig. He married, May 6, 1830, Charlotte, born July 25, 1807, died July 22, 1850, daughter of Captain John and Sylvia (Leland) Leland. Children: 1. Harriet Augusta, born July 19, 1830, died June 9, 1850. 2. Charlotte Adelaide, born March 11, 1832, died March 9, 1908; married, March 16, 1862, Alden Harrison Adams, of Sherborn; children: i. John Leland, born July 24, 1863; married, June 2, 1894, Caroline Comey; ii. Charlotte Lovina, born January 7, 1865; married, August 29, 1893, Joseph Perry Douse; iii. Charles Francis, born July 10, 1866; married, June 1905, Bertha Lee; iv. George Alden, born October 16, 1867; v. Oliver Fales, born August 5, 1870; vi. Harriet Sybel, born February 9, 1875. 3. Oliver Leland, born January 7, 1839, disappeared in 1860. 4. John, born March 12, 1841; married Ella Raleigh; children: George and Bertha. 5. Charles Leland, see forward. 6. George Miller, born March 11, 1847, died August 29, 1884. At an early age he became a fireman for the Boston & Albany railroad, retaining this position for the greater part of his life. He resided at No. 32 Mall street, Roxbury, Massachusetts, was of the Baptist faith, and a Republican in politics. He married, June 10, 1880, Emma Leland, born in Sherborn, daughter of John and Sybil (Leland) Jones; child: Emma C., born June 11, died August 25, 1881.

(IV) Charles Leland, third son and fifth child of John Smith and Charlotte (Leland) Fales, was born in Sherborn, Massachusetts,

April 26, 1843, and died in Franklin, Massachusetts, September 28, 1902. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, then found employment in a grocery store, where he remained until the outbreak of the civil war, when he enlisted as a private in Company B, Sixteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, in the spring of 1861, and went into camp. Was mustered into service July 2, at Camp Cameron, at Cambridge, under Colonel P. T. Wyman. The regiment was in various camps until May 12, 1862, when it joined Hooker's Division, Heintzelman's Corps, Army of the Potomac. Its first engagement was at Fair Oaks, June 18, another at the same place on June 26, and others were as follows: Savage Station, June 27; Glendale, June 28; Malvern Hill, June 30, and at the same place, July 20; Bristow's Station, July 26; Bull Run, August 29; at this battle Mr. Fales was taken prisoner and was under guard on the battle ground for a week, paroled and sent to Washington, from there to Camp Parole at Annapolis, Maryland, where he was exchanged in November and returned to service December, 1862. Later he participated in the following battles: Chancellorsville, May 1, 1863; Gettysburg, July 2 and 3; Wapping Heights, July 23; Manassas Gap; Mine Run, November 27, 1863. Later he was on detached duty at division headquarters under the provost marshal, and was discharged from service at Brandy Station, Virginia. He re-enlisted, July 11, 1864, in the Eleventh Massachusetts Battalion, and was advanced to the rank of corporal September 1, 1864, serving in that rank until the close of the war. He was also in the following engagements: Cold Harbor, May 31, 1864; in and around Petersburg, Virginia, from June 16 to June 22; Deep Bottom, July 27; Danville Railroad, October 2; Hatcher's Run, October 27; siege of Petersburg, winter of 1864-5; near Appomattox, April 7, 1865, until the surrender of Lee, his division having the honor of holding the front line of battle when Lee asked for terms of surrender. During the last year of his service he acted as company clerk, and was mustered out, July 14, 1865. He was in the hospital at Camp Hamilton, near Fortress Monroe, here he had typhoid fever and lay very ill for several weeks, and was unconscious for a fortnight. Upon his return to his home at the close of the war, Mr. Fales resumed his work in the grocery store in which he had formerly been employed, remaining there for one year. Shortly after his marriage he removed to West Medway,

where he formed a partnership with E. G. Ware, selling his share at the end of the two years. He removed to Foxboro in the fall, and entered into partnership with Mr. Hixon, under the firm name of Hixon & Fales. Mr. Hixon retiring, T. G. Pierce took his place, the firm continuing in business for several years and then selling to Guy Brothers, of Boston. In 1877 Guy Brothers came to Franklin, and with Mr. Fales opened a grocery store under the firm name of C. L. Fales & Company. The following spring Mr. Fales purchased the entire interest, carrying on the business, however, under the same name. When his store was destroyed by fire he conducted the business at his home for a year or more, later opening a store in the Metcalf block and taking as a partner, A. A. Dean, who remained for only one year, the firm name being Fales & Dean. Altogether Mr. Fales was in the grocery business nearly thirty-eight years, and for twenty-five consecutive years in Franklin. No man in the town was more highly respected for integrity and honest business principles. He and his family were attendants at the First Universalist Church, and he gave his political support to the Republican party. He was a member of Franklin Post No. 60, Grand Army of the Republic, and of King David Lodge, No. 71, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Franklin. He married at Medway, April 16, 1866, Abbie Caroline, born February 23, 1844, daughter of James Daggett and Mary (Hill) Fales, the former a cooper by trade. Children: 1. Nellie Adelaide, born December 24, 1866; married, April 20, 1887, Arthur Adams Dean, of Franklin; children: Charles Walter, deceased, and another son died an infant. 2. Charles Elmer, born January 21, 1869, carries on his father's business at Franklin. 3. Walter Leland, see forward. 4. Mary Louisa, born August 26, 1878; married, June 15, 1904, Albert Rogers Willard, of Franklin.

(V) Walter Leland, second son and third child of Charles Leland and Abbie Caroline (Fales) Fales, was born in Foxboro, Massachusetts, September 27, 1871, and died in Franklin, Massachusetts, March 4, 1890. The larger part of his education was obtained in the grammar schools of Franklin, from which he was graduated, and at an early age he became assistant to his father in the store of the latter, acting as clerk. While in the performance of his duties, one day, he was taken with cerebral hemorrhage and died in a short time. During his leisure moments he had devoted his time to the study of nature, more

especially plant life, in which he was particularly interested. He was of a most lovable and generous disposition, a firm and devoted friend, and had given promise of a brilliant future. He was an attendant at the Universalist church.

The surname Taylor is a very common and ancient English family name, derived from the occupation of the progenitors, as Smith, Mason, Carpenter. This name is found also pretty generally in Ireland. A branch of the family settled in the north of Ireland at the time of the grants to the Scotch and English Protestants, from whom the race of Scotch-Irish, so-called, are descended. James Taylor, supposed to be the brother of the immigrant William, mentioned below, was born in 1607, came to New England and married, October 19, 1641, Isabel Tompkins, born 1615, died January 22, 1690, in Concord. He had children: Henry, born and died 1648; Samuel, June 21, 1656; Thomas, born and died 1659. He was probably older than William.

(I) William Taylor, immigrant ancestor, may have come to New England with his brother James. He settled at Concord on lot No. 14, one hundred and seventeen acres on the East Bedford road. He married Mary Meriam, who died December 10, 1699. He died at Concord, December 6, 1696. Children: 1. Mary, born February 19, 1649-50. 2. John, October 19, 1653, married, March 26, 1678, Eunice Woolen. 3. Samuel, July 3, 1655, died July 16, 1655. 4. Abraham, November 14, 1656, mentioned below. 5. Isaac, March 5, 1659. 6. Jacob, May 8, 1662. 7. Joseph, Concord, April 7, 1665, settled in Grafton.

(II) Abraham, son of William Taylor, was born in Concord, November 14, 1656. He was admitted a freeman in 1690 and was a farmer in Concord all his life. He married, December 16, 1681, Mary Whittaker, who died February 16, 1756, aged ninety-three years, eleven months. Children, born at Concord: 1. Abraham, January 11, 1682-83, died young. 2. John, September 8, 1685. 3. Ebenezer, April 30, 1688, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, August 7, 1690. 5. Mary, March 15, 1691-92. 6. Jonathan, August 10, 1694. 7. Sarah, October 13, 1696. 8. David, January 31, 1698. 9. Benjamin, April 18, 1699. 10. Nathaniel, February 9, 1701-02. 11. Daniel, March 22, 1703-04. 12. Timothy, March 5, 1705, died March 28, 1705. 13. Abraham, April 4, 1707. 14. Samuel, October 1, 1708.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Abraham Taylor, was born at Concord, April 30, 1688, died June 25, 1753. He married Deborah ———. He settled in Lancaster, now Sterling, Massachusetts. Children, born at Concord: 1. John, July 20, 1720. 2. Nathan, November 19, 1722. 3. Ebenezer, October 31, 1725, mentioned below. 4. Abraham, August 21, 1729.

(IV) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Taylor, was born at Concord, October 31, 1725. He settled in Lancaster, now Sterling, Massachusetts. He bought land of Thomas Sawyer at Lancaster, April 27, 1750, and also bought land at Lancaster, July 1, 1752, of Elisha Sawyer. He bought land of Mary Beaman in Lancaster, June 23, 1755, and of Thomas Sprague in the west precinct of Lancaster in 1751. He deeded his homestead of eighty-six acres in the west part of Sterling to son Nathaniel, March 30, 1790. James and Louisa Taylor witnessed the deed. He deeded other lands to his son Nathaniel, December 12, 1796. He married, March 9, 1748, Mary Houghton, daughter of James Houghton. He and his wife quitclaimed their share in the estate of James Houghton. The other heirs were Silas Smith, Oliver Hoar, Daniel Davis and Fortunatus Eager. Children, born at Lancaster and Sterling: 1. Ebenezer, July 5, 1749, baptized an adult, April 4, 1773. 2. Jonathan (twin), September 20, 1751. 3. James (twin), September 20, 1751, baptized an adult, May 17, 1772, mentioned below. 5. Elnathan, October 7, 1769.

(V) Dr. James, son of Ebenezer (2) Taylor, was born September 20, 1751, in Sterling, Massachusetts. He was a physician and practiced in Sterling. He removed to Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, about 1796, and settled on lot No. 4, range 1, and followed farming the remainder of his life. He married, March 27, 1786, Louisa Belknap, born January 4, 1765, died September 7, 1840, in Winchendon, Massachusetts, daughter of Ebenezer Belknap, of Sterling. Her father was a captain in the revolution. Children, the first five born in Sterling, the others in Fitzwilliam: 1. Louisa, September 17, 1787, died June 12, 1825. 2. Deborah, March 31, 1789, died August 13, 1849; married, March 3, 1817, Stephen Elliot. 3. James, May 3, 1791, mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, April 23, 1793, died 1874; married (first) January 4, 1818, Betsey Bard; (second) Anne Osborne. 5. Ebenezer, May 7, 1796, died December 23, 1831; married, October 5, 1820, Phebe Bard. 6. Asher, December 2, 1798, died December 4, 1871; married, No-

venber 7, 1822, Susan Stuart; (second) November 9, 1848, Orinda Rugg. 7. Mark, July 7, 1801, died October 30, 1838; married, June, 1825, Mary F. Blood. 8. Mary, December 14, 1803, died March 14, 1877; married, March 27, 1824, Leonard Willoby. 9. Dorcas, October 14, 1806, died November 19, 1869; married, August 25, 1829, Luther Willoby. 10. Stillman, November 7, 1811, died May 13, 1887; married, January 26, 1841, Susan Adaline Tenney.

(VI) James (2), son of Dr. James (1) Taylor, was born in Sterling, May 3, 1791, died April 2, 1863. After the birth of his first child he removed to Winchendon, Massachusetts. He married (first) January 22, 1822, Kezia Stuart, born July 2, 1794, died April 28, 1828, daughter of Paul and Hannah Stuart, of Winchendon. He married (second) October 26, 1829, Lucy Blood, born February 20, 1797, died March 14, 1860, daughter of Reuben and Lucy Blood, of Sterling. He married (third) January 31, 1861, Laura Jane Parkill, of Canton, New York. Children by first wife: 1. James Hiram, born December 13, 1822, mentioned below. 2. Arvilla Louisa, April 21, 1826, in Winchendon, married, November 28, 1848, Levi G. Smith. 3. Infant, born and died April 28, 1828. Child by third wife: Edson Parkill, September 1, 1862.

(VII) James Hiram, son of James (2) Taylor, was born in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, December 13, 1822, died in 1884, in Stockholm, New York. He bought a farm in Stockholm, St. Lawrence county, New York, where he removed about 1850, and lived there the remainder of his life. He married, in Bicknellville, New York, Lorinda Ursula Humphrey, born July 2, 1831, daughter of Lewis and Louisa (Eliott) Humphrey. Children: 1. Charles Humphrey. 2. Fred Bascomb, born May 2, 1855, mentioned below. 3. Louisa. 4. Delbert, a Baptist minister, now living in Wisconsin. 5. Grace.

(VIII) Fred Bascomb, son of James Hiram Taylor, was born in Stockholm, New York, May 2, 1855. He attended the public schools of the town of Stockholm, and at the age of eighteen came to Springfield and engaged in the building business and two years later built a factory to manufacture sash and blinds. He has developed a large and prosperous business and ranks among the leaders in his line. From the first he has invested at every opportunity in real estate and at the present time is one of the largest owners of real estate in the city of Springfield. In politics he is a Republican.

and in religion a Methodist. He is a member of De Soto Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He married, May 9, 1882, Eliza Jane King, daughter of William A. and Sarah A. (Ferry) King. Children: 1. Bernice Evelyn, born July 3, 1883, married Walter Lawrence Chamberlain; child, Walter L. Chamberlain, Jr. 2. Earle Humphrey, March 31, 1885, mentioned below. 3. Philip Merwin, October 7, 1892. 4. Grace King, January 3, 1895.

(IX) Earle Humphrey, son of Fred Bascomb Taylor, was born in Springfield, March 31, 1885, and was educated there in the public schools, and at the Cheshire Military Academy, where he was a student from the age of fourteen to twenty-two, and at Princeton University. At the end of his freshman year he left college to help his father who had suffered heavy loss from a fire that destroyed his factory. Since then he has been associated in business with his father. In politics he is a Republican, and in religion an Episcopalian. He married, April 17, 1909, Beatrice Stone, born April 9, 1885, daughter of Wilmore B. and Carrie (Newell) Stone.

The American advent of this family DOTEN was in the "Mayflower." It has produced merchants of wealth and renown, men high in finance; others have humbly sailed the seas, penetrating every clime on the face of the globe; but the vast majority have been plain, substantial artisans and farmers, who have educated their children well, and have brought them up to lead useful lives. In the revolution they were on both sides of the fight; the loyalists mostly emigrated to Nova Scotia after independence was declared. The Dotens were in the Seminole war in Florida; in the war for sailors' rights they were at Plattsburgh and Sacketts Harbor; in the Mexican war they were at Chepultepec; in the fratricidal strife in '61 some followed the Stars and Stripes, and others of the name the Stars and Bars. They were at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and in the Wilderness. In our latest war, descendants of the name were with Roosevelt at Kettle Hill. In religion, we find them among the Quakers, and even among the Mormons, as well as all the leading denominations. Among those who have achieved special prominence have been Hon. John Lamb Doty, United States consul to Bermuda, under Cleveland; Hon. Lakewood L. Doty, private secretary to both Governors Morgan and Seymour, and afterward United States consul to Nassau; Professor Frank A. Sherman, of Dartmouth

College; and Hosea Doten, the mathematician and astromomer.

(I) Edward Doten was a London youth who came over in the "Mayflower" as an apprentice of Stephen Hopkins. The first account we have of Edward is in Cape Cod harbor where he signed the cabin contract. He was treated to all intents and purposes as one of the company. Stephen Hopkins was a tanner of London, and joined the Pilgrims at Southampton, and did not go to the Low Countries. The "Mayflower" arrived at Cape Cod, November 11, 1620, and the first duty of the Pilgrims was to find a suitable landing-spot. The shallop they brought with them for shore explorations was out of commission, and a few hardy ones volunteered to make an inland journey. Sixteen in all went ashore, and they were the first Englishmen permanently to land in New England. In this party was Edward Doten. They started November 15, and were gone several days. A few Indians whom they met ran away from them, and they found some Indian corn, which they bore back to the ship, the first they had ever seen. On December 6th, the shallop being made ready, a party of ten set out by water, and of these Edward was one. The weather was extremely cold, the seas rough and boisterous, and they encountered much hardship. They beat off the Indians, discovered their stores of corn, their habitations, and graves. On Friday, December 8, in a terrible snowstorm, they reached a point of land now known as Clark's island. Here they rendezvoused all day of the 9th, and Sunday, as became men of their profession. It is said that Edward Doten attempted to first leap on the island, but was checked, and the master's mate allowed to first land, after whom the island was named. On Monday, December 11 (our 21st, Forefather's Day), they sounded the harbor, and sailed for the mainland, mooring at Plymouth Rock. It was a hard winter for the Pilgrims, that first winter at Plymouth. They were little prepared for such rigorous climate, and their suffering was consequently great. Disease attacked them; death thinned their numbers. Edward Doten bore his part of the inconveniences with the others, but, being young and strong of frame, he was carried through safely.

The next allusion we find to Edward is when he fought a duel in single combat with sword and dagger with Edward Lister, both being wounded, the one in the hand, and the other in the thigh. They were adjudged by the whole community to have their head and feet tied together, and so to remain for twenty-four

hours without meat and drink; but after an hour, because of their great pains, they were released by the governor. This was the first duel fought in New England, and the first pardon ever issued by the hand of an American governor. It was also the second offense committed in the colony. Lister seems to have soon after, whether voluntarily or by compulsion, left the plantation, and died some years later in Virginia. Edward, it must be remembered, was not of the ascetic race, like the Scrooby farmers and Nottinghamshire sectarists who composed the bulk of the "Mayflower" list. He had seen London life in abundance, his blood ran quicker, he possessed a spryer temper than they, and thus got into escapades which were rendered venal through the effervescence of youth. He seems later in life to have retrieved his somewhat lively character, and began to accumulate property. In January, 1631, he was rated at one pound seven shillings, and there were many lower ratings than this. He was made a freeman in 1633. He was a litigant, due, no doubt to his warm blood and a determination to stand up for his rights. January 1, 1632, John Washburne haled him into court for wrongfully taking his hog, but the jury brought in for Edward. In April, 1633, Will Bennet complained of Edward for divers injuries—that he sold him a fitch of bacon at the rate of three pounds, and that it was not worth above half that sum. This was referred to Robert Hecker and Francis Eaton, to decide as they should think meet between man and man. Edward called Bennet a rogue, whereat he brought him into court on a summons for slander, and Edward was fined fifty shillings. In 1634, at a general court, an apprentice of Edward's (this shows he was getting up in the world, to keep an assistant), John Smith, asked the court to free him from his master Edward, to whom he had bound himself for ten years, as the master did not keep him properly. At a court of assistants, held March 24, 1634, Edward and Jason Cook were fined six shillings for breaking the peace. They got into a fistic altercation, and Edward drew the first blood. March 7, 1636, at a court of assistants, George Clarke complained against Edward for damages in a land trade. The court ordered Edward to repay Clarke eight pounds. At the same session, Edward was convicted for assault and battery and assessed twelve pence, and in another action of the same kind, same parties, ten shillings. Up to 1650 he was in court either as plaintiff or defendant in twelve other causes. In 1624 the

people requested the governor to set off land, and Edward received his share on what is now Watson's hill. In 1627 there was another allotment "to heads of families, and to young men of prudence," and Edward was given a share under this designation, though unmarried, which shows him to have gained the confidence of the governor. At a general meeting, March 14, 1635, he was given hay ground on Jones river, on High Clifford or Skeat Hill, near the present border of Kingston. In 1627 he sold land to Russell Derby for one hundred and fifty pounds. To this deed he made his mark, as to all other documents. In 1637 he was allotted sixty acres on Mount Hill; also, he owned land in Yarmouth, Cohasset, Dartmouth, Lakenham and Puncquasett, now Tiverton, Rhode Island. In 1638 he went bail for Samuel Gaston for forty pounds; in 1639 for Richard Derby in the sum of twenty pounds; in 1642 for John Hassel, of Seakonk; in 1643 for John Smith, of Eele river. He was a private in the militia, and lived in the town of Plymouth, High Cliff, Plain Dealing, which is the name Theodore Roosevelt adopted for his Virginia country place.

He died August 24, 1655, and his will bears date May 20 that year; the appraisement was one hundred and thirty-seven pounds nineteen shillings. He contracted marriage with Faith, daughter of Thurston and Faith Clarke, January 6, 1634. She was born in Ipswich, England, in 1619. Her parents came to Plymouth in 1634. After her husband's decease she married John Phillips, by whom she had issue, and she died at Marshfield in 1675, and is buried in the old cemetery there. Children of Edward and Faith: Edward, John, who is the subject of the next paragraph; Thomas, Samuel, Desire, Elizabeth, Isaac, Joseph and Mary.

(II) John, second son of Edward and Faith (Clarke) Doten, was born in Plymouth, Massachusetts, May 14, 1639, and died there May 8, 1701. He was a farmer, and the only son of his father who settled in Plymouth. He received a share of the patrimonial estate; beside, he was granted by the town, January 8, 1665, three acres of meadow at Turkey swamp; January 31, 1668, thirty acres at Island pond; in 1691 was given a piece of the "gurnet," a headland on the coast near Plymouth; and again in 1701 a valuable lot of ground. His mother signed off to him all of her right and title to her late husband's land in Plymouth. His name appears on the court records in several matters. In July, 1669, John Dunham complained that he beat him in the highway. He had the pug-

nacity of his combative father. In 1676 he and Jacob Cooke had a dispute in court over some marshland. In 1681 he entered suit against Nathan Southworth for breach of contract. He was a juryman in 1675-6-9, and 1680-3-4. In 1671 he was highway surveyor, and again in 1675, and in 1680 was constable. His will was executed April 15, 1701, and probated in June that year. His descendants still reside in Plymouth, among whom are preserved heirlooms and traditions of the family. He married, in 1667, Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Cooke. He was a native of Holland, and was the son of Francis who came over in the "Mayflower," but Jacob and his mother came in the "Ann" three years later. Elizabeth died before John, and he married next, Sarah, daughter of Giles Rickard. By Elizabeth he had John, Edward, Jacob, Elizabeth, Isaac, Samuel, Elisha (see below), Josiah and Martha. By wife Sarah he had Sarah, Patience and Desire. Sarah Rickard Doty married, after her husband's death, Joseph Peterson, and she was living as late as 1708.

(III) Elisha, fifth son of John and Elizabeth (Cooke) Doten, was born in Plymouth, July 13, 1686, and died there before 1756. He wrenched a living from a hard soil and harder sea. March 11, 1711, he was granted a house lot provided he build thereon during the year. In 1716 he united with his brothers Isaac, Samuel and Joseph in a deed to their sister Elizabeth, as they knew it was their father's intention to do before he died. The forename of his wife was Hannah. Children: Elisha, Samuel, Hannah (died young), Edward, Hannah, Paul, Lois, Stephen (mentioned below) and James.

(IV) Stephen, fifth son of Elisha and Hannah Doten, was born in Plymouth, January 24, 1726, and spent his life there. He married Anna, daughter of John and Sarah (Cobb) Bartlett. She was born in Plymouth in 1727. He married (second) the widow Josie Donham. Children: Mary, Stephen, Sarah, Mercy, Hannah, Esther, Joseph, and John, whose sketch follows.

(V) John (2), youngest son of Stephen and Hannah (Bartlett) Doten, was born in Plymouth, in 1766, and died in Sheffield, Massachusetts, in August, 1825. It was not till this generation that the Dotens drifted from the family altars and firesides of their forefathers. John went to Sheffield in 1814. He married, November 27, 1790, Mary, daughter of Isaac and Faith (Chandler) Wright, of Plympton, Massachusetts. Children: James, Mary, Faith

Chandler, John, Bartlett (sketch below) and Caleb.

(VI) Bartlett, third son of John (2) and Faith (Wright) Doten, was born in Plymouth, February 16, 1797, and died in Bridgeport, Connecticut, August 16, 1867. He was a merchant and manufacturer, residing in Sheffield and Bridgeport. He married, November 14, 1833, in Sheffield, Augusta, daughter of Colonel Darius and Sarah (Root) Mason. Children: Martha Ellen, Frederick Bartlett, sketch below; Edward Mason, who was cashier of the First National Bank, of Chicopee; Charles A., educated at Yale, a lawyer and judge at Bridgeport.

(VII) Captain Frederick Bartlett Doten, eldest son of Bartlett and Augusta (Mason) Doten, was born in Sheffield, Massachusetts, December 9, 1841, and died in Chicopee, Massachusetts, April 9, 1903. He was educated in the public schools of Sheffield and Bridgeport. As a young man he went to New York, where he took a position as clerk in a carriage manufacturing concern. He remained there until the outbreak of the civil war, when he returned to Bridgeport and enlisted as a corporal in the Fourteenth Connecticut Regiment. For his bravery and excellent service he was promoted to first lieutenant, February 3, 1863, and to captain, October 20, 1863; and he served by detail on the staffs of General Hays and General Barlow. He participated in various of the most bloody battles of the war. At the battle of Fredericksburg the state flag borne by his regiment was picked up by Captain Doten and Major Hicks, after the color bearer had been shot down. It remained in their keeping all day, and they brought it safely from the field at the close of the engagement. At Morton's Ford he was captured, and sent to Libby Prison. This was the most trying experience of all, but by his uncomplaining submission he won the respect of his keepers, and was consequently trusted beyond his other comrades. After three months he was exchanged through the intervention of Secretary Mallory, of the Confederate cabinet, who knew his friends in Connecticut.

The war over, he returned to his old Bridgeport home and settled down to the pursuits of peace as a matter of course, as if nothing extraordinary had happened. He never boasted of what he had done. He then returned to New York and entered the employment of Wood Brothers, carriage manufacturers. In 1871 he went to Chicopee and entered the firm of Jerome Wells & Co. About this time he took

the position of cashier of the First National Bank. He cared little for politics, less for office, and was in no sense a politician. He discharged his duties as a citizen at the polls. Twice he was induced to hold minor offices in the municipality—alderman and school committeeman—and he brought to the discharge of these duties his varied business experience and uncompromising honesty. He was a consistent member of the Unitarian church; also a charter member of the Nayasset Club, and a companion of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Massachusetts Commandery. He was a lover of music, and sang in the Unitarian choir, and was a member of the Orpheus Club, and a musical atmosphere pervaded the home circles. He was conservative in business affairs, and was frequently consulted by those in need of advice and his judgment was rarely wrong. He was intimately connected with the business growth and life of Chicopee and saw it grow to a large manufacturing city and he grew with it. Somewhat reticent of nature, he was at his best in his home, among those he loved.

A comrade-in-arms said of him at his death: "It is with a sad heart that I note in *The Republican* of the 10th, the news of the death of Captain Fred. B. Doten, of Chicopee. He was a fellow-officer with me in the old Fourteenth Connecticut Infantry during the civil war, and was one of the best and bravest of the remarkable and dashing young fellows who worked their way up from the ranks to a commission. Death got in its work very frequently in the ranks of the Fourteenth, and hence promotions were quick and recurring; but in Captain Doten's case, at least, it was well deserved and acceptable to all concerned. At the battle of Morton's Ford, in 1864, when a staff officer of the old Second Corps, and engaged in carrying orders, I stopped for a chat with the old regiment. I especially noted his gallant bearing and pleasant greeting. * * * Our ranks are thinning fast of late years, but Fred Doten will be one of the most missed, for he was not only a brave and efficient soldier, but, in those days and since, ever and always a gentleman."

Captain Doten married, October 4, 1866, Georgiana L., daughter of Jerome and Louise (Rice) Wells, of Chicopee (see Wells). Mrs. Doten is a member of the Unitarian church, and has served on the parish committee. She belongs to the Cosmopolitan Club, a woman's club of Springfield; the Chicopee Falls Woman's Club, and the Travelers' Club of Chicopee; she has served on the committee on aids and charities of the Springfield Hospital. She is a



Frederick B Doten.

— 6415 —

member of Mercy Warren Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, deriving membership therein through her ancestor, Lieutenant Seth Rice. Children of Captain and Mrs. Doten: 1. Jerome Wells, born September 9, 1860, died December 14, 1905; married (first) Mary Whiting Groce, of Roxbury, Massachusetts; (second) Bessie Henderson Taylor, of New York City. 2. Florence E., married Louise Trask Hawkins; children: Frederick Doten, born December 31, 1900; Georgiana Wells, August 11, 1903.

Wells is from Wellan, to spring up as a fountain, or water. It is a place name in England. It also has a Norman stem in Val, Vals, Vaux and De Vollibus. Three sons of Harold De Vaux, a Norman baron, came over to England in 1120 and settled in Cumberland. One of these was named Robert, and his grandson Adams Vaux, in about 1194, holding the manor of Welles, took the name of DeWells. Bishop Hugo De Welles became one of the most important men in England. Advanced to the see of Lincoln as archdeacon and lord chancellor of the realm, his power became very great. He was chief of the Barons, and was instrumental in obtaining from King John, at Runnymede, in 1215, the Magna Charta, the bulwark of English liberties, prepared by his own hand. The family have had two United States senators, three congressmen, three governors of states, and one held a cabinet portfolio—the Hon. Gideon Welles. The Hon. Roscoe Conklin was a Welles descendant.

(I) Hugh Wells, of Essex county, England, born in 1590, came to America in 1635, in the ship "Globe," and landed at Boston. He removed to Connecticut in 1636, and his first stop was at Hartford, where he was one of the pioneers. He soon removed to Wethersfield, and was one of the founders of that town. He died there in 1645. He married his wife in England, and her name was Frances. After her husband's death she married Thomas Coleman, of Wethersfield, who was originally from Evesham, near Bath, England. They removed to Hadley, Massachusetts, where she lived the residue of her life and died in 1678. She bequeathed her property to her grandchildren, to her son John, and daughter Mrs. Gilbert. Her son-in-law, Jonathan Gilbert, administered. Children of Hugh Wells: Thomas (of whom later), Hugh, born 1625; Mary, 1626; John, 1628.

(II) Thomas, eldest son of Hugh and Frances Welles, was born in Colchester, England, in 1620, and died in Hadley, Massachusetts, 1676. He was taken to America as a mere child in 1635, and thence to Wethersfield, Connecticut. His name was on the agreement of the "withdrawers," who went with Parson Russell to Caponoke Meadow, afterward called Norwoottucke, now Northampton, on account of a religious schism in Wethersfield, October 8, 1660, and was one of the twenty-eight "engagers" to sign the engagement to become an inhabitant of the new settlement on the Connecticut. He was made a freeman March 26, 1661. His lot was number eight from the river, between Samuel Porter and John Hubbard. His lot in Hockanum meadow was number forty-five, of six acres. In 1663 he was on a petition to the general court for an enlargement of the township. February, 1668, Thomas signed a petition directed to the general court to revoke the duties on imported goods and merchandise which the general court had imposed. This was perhaps the first free trade propaganda in the United States.

"This morning was received sad intelligence from Hadley; that upon Saturday last, Captain Lothrop with about sixty men, being appointed to conduct from Deerfield to Hadley with carriages and cattle, they were surprised by abundance of Indians that lay in ambushment and received a dreadful blow; insomuch that above forty of Captain Lothrop's men with himself were slain. Captain Mosely being not far off, engaged with the Indians and fought several hours and lost eleven men; others also were slain that belonged to the carriages (carts) so that the next day they buried sixty-four men in all. The Indians were judged to be near five hundred."

Thomas was in this engagement at Muddy Brook, and received wounds there. He owned land in Hadley, Wethersfield, also England. His will was dated September 30, 1676, proved December 19, 1676. The inventory was seven hundred and thirty-two pounds. He married Mary, daughter of William Beardsley, of England. She was born in 1631, and at the time of the marriage was of Wethersfield. She married after her husband's death, Samuel Belting, of Hatfield, and she died there in 1690. Children of Thomas Welles: Thomas, born January 10, 1652; Mary, October 1, 1653 (died); Sarah, May 5, 1655; John, January 14, 1657 (died); Jonathan, in 1659; John, April 3, 1660; Samuel, 1662; Mary, September 8,

1664; Noah, July 26, 1666; Hanah and Ebenezer (twins), in 1668; Daniel in 1670; Ephraim, 1672; Joshua, February 18, 1673.

(III) Ebenezer, eleventh and twin child of the fourteen children of Thomas and Mary (Beardsley) Welles, was born in Hadley, July 4, 1668, and died in Hatfield, Massachusetts. He had a grant of twenty-eight acres on Green river on condition that he occupy it. He drew lot number twenty-two, south of Fort river, in the general division of land at Hadley. Home lots were laid out according to one's estate, a pound drew forty-six rods of land. The elevations were selected for houses such as Chilcab's Hill, Cold Hill and Sandy Hill. Their fuel ground was at the growth at Falls Woods Field, called so because it was a wood lot near the falls. He married Mary, daughter of Sergeant Benjamin Waite, of Hatfield; (second) August 15, 1705, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Smith, widow of John Lawrence. Children of Ebenezer Wells: Ebenezer, born September 13, 1691; Thomas, September 25, 1693; Joshua (see below); Martha, September 18, 1697; John, June 9, 1700; Jonathan, September 26, 1702; Mary, October 24, 1707.

(IV) Joshua, third child of Ebenezer and Sarah (Waite) Wells, was born in Deerfield, Massachusetts, August 31, 1695, and died in Greenfield, Massachusetts, April 21, 1768. He settled in the Green river district. His house stood on the site of what is now called the Arthur D. Potter place, and was palisaded during the French and Indian war. His lot was number fourteen, and was north of Cheap-side and east of Green river. This was given to his son Abner. He sold to Oliver Cooley, in 1819, and Cooley to Gould in 1827. Gould sold to Henry W. Clapp in 1834, and he to Arthur D. Potter. He was sealer of weights and measures. Sixteen acres was laid out to him as his "pitch," number ninety. August 25, 1725, he was with a party surprised by a band of Indians in ambush near Green river. One Indian was killed and one of the whites wounded. An army of two hundred and eighty men was raised in the Connecticut valley towns to send to the Kennebec during the French-Indian wars in August, 1774. They surprised and killed Father Rasle and six chieftains and about thirty of the enemy. Joshua Wells was in this expedition. By death of Father Rasle and the subsequent death of Governor Vaudreuil the Indians lost their leaders and peace was restored. He was one of the organizers of the First Church, and on the committee to invite Rev. Mr. Billings. He married, April 6,

1770, Elizabeth, daughter of Ebenezer Smead; she died May 2, 1773. Children: Joshua, born September 16, 1721; Ebenezer (see next paragraph); Martha, February 16, 1724; Elizabeth, October 17, 1726; Simeon, March 7, 1727; Asa, January 15, 1729; Elisha, November 12, 1731; Mary, August 6, 1733; Joel, April 2, 1735; Esther, March 29, 1736; Elizabeth, December 15, 1737; Joel, May 6, 1739; Thankful, July 14, 1741, and Abner, December 15, 1742.

(V) Ebenezer (2), second child of Joshua and Elizabeth (Smead) Wells, was born in Deerfield, in 1723, and died in Greenfield, January 11, 1787. His house was situated on what is now called the Frederick G. Smith place. Frederick's father, Deacon Moses Smith, bought of A. H. Nims; Nims, of Elisha Root; he of Elisha Lyman, who probably obtained it from Captain Wells. Captain Wells was selectman for twelve years, and town clerk and treasurer in 1782. He obtained his title from service in the militia, and was a leading man in the town. He married, February 14, 1745, Elizabeth, daughter of Ebenezer Field. She died May 17, 1784; he married (second) February 20, 1785, Mary Whipple. Children of Ebenezer: Obed, died young; Elizabeth, born October 3, 1748; Ebenezer, June 16, 1750; a daughter, March 3, 1752; Reuben, May 5, 1753; Simeon, June 30, 1756; Levi, July 27, 1758; Obed (see below); Simeon, October 17, 1762; Consider, January 16, 1765; Elizabeth, July 30, 1766, and Seth, October 27, 1768.

(VI) Obed, eighth child of Ebenezer (2) and Elizabeth (Fields) Wells, was born in Deerfield, February 5, 1746, and was drowned at Gardners Island, November 10, 1809. He married Caroline Grinnell. Children: Patrick (see below); Lena, born October 21, 1783; Obed, April 17, 1786; Harriet, January 4, 1788; Lydia, June 6, 1790; Hart, September 4, 1792; Russell, November 20, 1794; Willis West, July 22, 1797; Elizabeth, October 6, 1799; Weston Wise, July 25, 1802; Warren Field, July 25, 1802; Obed Hart, March 3, 1805.

(VII) Patrick, eldest child of Obed and Caroline (Grinnell) Wells, was born in Greenfield, December 17, 1779, and died in Burlington, New York, 1839. He married Amanda, daughter of Ruel Willard.

(VIII) Jerome, son of Patrick and Amanda (Willard) Wells, was born in Greenfield, April 2, 1812. In 1830 he went into the store of Howard & Lothrop, South Hadley Falls, as a clerk. Subsequently he went to Springfield and learned the silversmith's trade. For a few

years he was a clerk in his uncle's store. In 1835 he removed to Chicopee and engaged in the dry goods trade with Moses Younglove. In 1854, upon the establishment of the old Cabot Bank (later the First National Bank of Chicopee), he was elected president, and remained in that office till 1880. He was a director in and president of the Cabot Bank, chartered January, 1845, succeeding John Wells in 1854. He was a stockholder and director in the Gaylord Manufacturing Company. He was elected a representative from Chicopee to the legislature in 1869, and was chairman of the committee on banks and banking. His practical knowledge of business affairs and of banking was of great value to his associates, and no legislative measure received his approval until it had been carefully looked into and found in his judgment to be in the best interests of the majority of the people of the commonwealth. His own little city found in him a persistent and conscientious advocate of its interests at the state capitol. From conversing with those who knew Mr. Wells, we learn that he was a kind and obliging neighbor, a friend to the friendless, that his business acumen was of a high order, and that in his family relations he was kind and indulgent.

He married Louise C., daughter of William Rice, of Northboro, Massachusetts, who was from Edmund Rice. One child crowned the union—Georgiana L., married Captain Frederick B. Doten (see Doten, above).

WEBB Samuel Webb, immigrant ancestor, was born in Redriff, near London, England, December 25, 1696, son of Captain Samuel Webb, who was in the service under the reign of Queen Anne, and who was lost at sea in 1706. Samuel was left an orphan, his mother having died in 1704, two years before his father, and he was bound out to learn his trade. His master or guardian did not allow as much liberty as he desired, and in 1713 he ran away, taking passage on a ship for America. Where he went first on reaching this country is uncertain. It is likely that he followed the sea for a time. In an account of him written by his grandson, Seth Webb, it is stated that he landed in Rhode Island, and was taken into the family of Mr. McIntyre, a blacksmith of Tiverton, and there learned the trade. While his name is not found in the town records of Tiverton, there is no reason why it should be there, for he was a minor. The town records contain only records of birth, marriage, death, elections to public office, etc. The first

public record of him is in Braintree and Weymouth, giving his marriage, September 13, 1721, to Susanna Randall, born in Weymouth, January 14, 1702-3, died there December 22, 1724, daughter of John and Susanna (Porter) Randall. He married (second) August 11, 1725, Bethiah (Farrow) Spear, born at Hingham, November 29, 1704, died at Little Isle of Holt, Maine, November 30, 1770, daughter of John and Persis (Holbrook) Farrow, of Hingham, and widow of David Spear, of Braintree. These marriages were performed by Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, of the Cohasset parish, and are recorded in the Weymouth town records.

Samuel Webb may have been distantly related to the other Webbs of Braintree and Weymouth. It is a curious coincidence that he should choose for his residence on leaving Rhode Island the same town in which Richard Webb settled as early as 1640, and but a mile or so from the home of Christopher Webb, of Braintree. But a thorough search shows that he was not a direct descendant of any of the pioneers of this name. There is no reason to doubt the family record of his birth in England. About 1730 Webb moved away from Weymouth, leaving his sons Samuel and Thomas with their grandfather John Randall, who was chosen guardian for the son Samuel, March 14, 1736. The history of Deer Isle states that he once lived in the vicinity of Salem, Massachusetts. He was in that part of Falmouth, now Westbrook, in 1740. The "History of Gorham" states that he was in Boston in 1744, moved to what is now Windham, in 1745, and settled on home lot, No. 23. He was chosen a blacksmith there, and the first schoolmaster. He served as a schoolmaster in the Indian wars of 1747-8 and in 1757. He probably moved to North Yarmouth about 1760, and about 1764 to Little Isle of Holt. After the death of one of his sons in 1784, he moved to Deer Isle, where he died February 15, 1785. In the burying ground of North Weymouth is a large granite monument erected by his descendants over the spot where his first wife lies buried, and upon which is the inscription: "Samuel Webb, son of Samuel Webb, was born in London, England, 1696. Died in Deer Isle, Maine, February 15, 1785." Other family names are inscribed thereon, including that of his first wife. He and his second wife are buried in the old graveyard at Deer Isle. Children of first wife: 1. Samuel, born July 31, 1722; mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born December 21, 1723, died January 31, 1724. 3. Thomas, born December 1, 1724. Children of second wife: 4.

David, born March 29, 1727. 5. Susannah, born March 29, 1729. 6. Ezekial. 7. Seth, born 1732. 8. John. 9. Eli, born November 17, 1737; married, April 20, 1760, Sarah Cloutman. 10. Eliza Adams. 11. Elizabeth, born June 14, 1744-5. 12. James. 13. Josiah, born January 21, 1746. 14. Elizabeth, born March 4, 1746-7.

(II) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Webb, was born July 31, 1722, and died at the North Parish of Weymouth, November 6, 1809. In 1736, when his father left Weymouth, young Samuel was placed in charge of his grandfather, Samuel Randall, who was legally appointed his guardian. He became a highly respected and honored citizen of Weymouth, and was deacon of the first church there. He married, December 29, 1743, Ruth Ward, born January 29, 1723, died June 14, 1801, daughter of Samuel and Jael (Beal) Ward. Children: 1. Samuel, born December 14, 1744; mentioned below. 2. Susannah, born February 29, 1748; married, March 18, 1779, Dyer Rawson, of Milton. 3. Ruth, born September 3, 1752, died unmarried, April 7, 1833. 4. Rebecca, born December 14, 1757; married, June 10, 1782, Eliphalet Ripley, of Weymouth.

(III) Samuel (3), son of Samuel (2) Webb, was born in Weymouth, December 14, 1744, and died there August 24, 1820. He married, March 26, 1772, Margaret (Porter) Torrey, of Weymouth, born December 23, 1744, died October 4, 1826. He and his wife were admitted to the Weymouth church August 29, 1773. He was a miller, and owned the mill built by his father on the creek in Weymouth. Children, born in Weymouth: 1. Colonel Samuel, June 7, 1777. 2. Christopher Columbus, mentioned below.

(IV) Christopher Columbus, son of Samuel (3) Webb, was born at Weymouth, July 12, 1780; died July 4, 1831, at Weymouth. He lived in a house built by himself. He graduated from Brown University in 1803. He was admitted to the bar, opened his office in Weymouth, and became one of the leaders of the bar in Norfolk county. He was elected to many offices of trust and honor in his native town; was selectman a number of years, and served his district in the general court for twenty-seven years—a striking evidence of his popularity and value as a citizen. He was a strong and able legislator, and one of the best known men of the state in his later years. He was interested in town affairs and in all public questions, especially in school matters, being for many years on the board, and took an active

part in starting a high school. He was a leading and influential Republican in politics. In religion he was a Congregationalist, and for many years deacon of the Weymouth Congregational church. Of strong and vigorous intellect, of sterling character, strict integrity and attractive personality, he was for many years the foremost citizen of the town, enjoying to the fullest extent the confidence and esteem of his townsmen. He was a partner in the firm of Whitcomb, Porter & Webb, lumber dealers. He was keenly interested in the history of his native town and state, and gathered much valuable historical data. He married, November 13, 1817, Susanna, daughter of Major John and Nancy (Babcock) White (see White). Children: 1. Susan. 2. Mary H. Torrey, married L. Gelett Merrill, of Portland, Maine. 3. Nancy B., married Captain Jackson. 4. Samuel, mentioned below. 5. Christopher, has two sons, Harry Howard and Louis, both mining engineers. 6. Eliza, married Dr. Gibbons, of Weymouth. 7. George.

(V) Samuel (4), son of Christopher Columbus Webb, was born in Weymouth, in 1822, and died there in 1898. He attended the public schools of his native town and when about fifteen entered upon a mercantile career as bookkeeper in the boot and shoe establishment of Eliphalet Merrill. Later he attended Oberlin College, after which he returned to Baltimore and was with Mr. Potter in the crockery business, and later started in business for himself in the same city. When the gold fever broke out in 1849 he went to California with his brother Christopher, in a company of forty men from New Orleans. Not satisfied with the mode of travel of the party, however, they separated from it and continued on their way alone by the difficult and dangerous land route. After following the mining business a few years Samuel opened a flour mill, in connection with a grain, feed and provision store in San Francisco, California, this being the first business of its kind in that town. His wife joined him, going by way of Cape Horn in the long but safer journey by water, taking seven months to make the voyage. Like many others, however, he preferred to live in his native state, and in 1859 returned with his family. He engaged in business in Weymouth and also in Washington, D. C., whither he often went in connection with his business. He was a Republican in politics. He was always interested in the welfare of his native town, and never neglected an opportunity to advance its welfare. He was a prominent member of the

Congregational church of Weymouth, and a member of the Free Masons. He married Deborah Ayers Pratt, born 1823, died 1905, at Weymouth, daughter of Asa Pratt. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Susan, married Charles Lemon, born in England. 3. Rebecca. 4. Fannie W., died six years of age. 5. Christopher, resides in California, and has charge of his father's estate in that state.

(VI) Samuel (5), son of Samuel (4) Webb, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1850. He was educated in the public schools of San Francisco and Weymouth, and later returned to California, where he has a large ranch. He married Sophia Remme, born in Yreka, California. Children: Alice, Miriam, Fanny, Wilhelmina, Samuel Henry, Robert, Edwin.

(The White Line).

(II) Captain Ebenezer White, son of Thomas White (q. v.), was born in Weymouth, in 1648, lived and died there, 1703. His original homestead was recently occupied and owned by Deacon Abiel White, of Weymouth, and is near the house of the late Christopher C. Webb (see above). He was admitted a freeman in 1674. He was a highly respected and useful citizen, of strict integrity and moral worth. His will was dated July 19, 1703, and his inventory amounted to nine hundred and fifty-five pounds, ten shillings, six pence—a large estate for his day. He married Hannah Phillips, born November 25, 1654, at Yarmouth, daughter of Nicholas and Hannah (Salter) Phillips. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born February 17, 1672; graduate of Harvard College, 1692; ordained October 9, 1696, minister of church at Southampton, Long Island; married Hannah Pierson. 2. Thomas, born August 19, 1673; mentioned below. 3. Deacon Samuel, born 1676; married, September 14, 1692, Ann Pratt. 4. Joseph, married Sarah ———; (second) Catherine Andrews, 1743. 5. Hannah, born May 5, 1681; married John Alden, of Middleborough. 6. Abigail, born March 1683; married Samuel Reed. 7. Benjamin, born February 21, 1684; married Ruth Reed; (second) Ann Bicknell. 8. Experience, born July 1, 1686; married Joseph Pool. 9. Elizabeth, born November 9, 1688; married David Pierson.

(III) Deacon Thomas, son of Captain Ebenezer White, was born at Weymouth, August 19, 1673. He resided at Weymouth on the homestead previously occupied by his uncle Samuel White, and died there April 28, 1752, aged seventy-nine years. He was distinguished in both civil and military life, was deacon of

the Weymouth church, and held many town offices. He married (first) in 1700, Mary White, baptized November 11, 1677, daughter of James and Sarah (Baker) White, of Dorchester, Massachusetts. She died November 3, 1716, aged forty-one, and he married (second) September 15, 1740, Silence (Torrey) French, widow of Samuel French, of Abington. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Dr. Nathaniel, September 4, 1701, died November 23, 1758; graduate of Harvard, 1725; married, April 27, 1726, Sarah Lovell; (second) April 15, 1742, Ruth Holbrook; (third) July 1, 1755, Lydia or Abigail Heath. 2. Jonathan, October 21, 1702; married, January 1, 1731-2, Hannah Lovell; settled in New York. 3. John, September 25, 1704; married, January 23, 1734-5, Hannah Dyer; (second) May 24, 1739, Rachel Loring; removed to North Yarmouth, Maine; deacon; died November 1, 1747. 4. Thomas, May 5, 1707; married, November 30, 1738, Sarah Loring. 5. Ebenezer, December 21, 1709; graduate of Harvard, 1733; ordained at Danbury, Connecticut, March 11, 1736; dismissed March, 1764; died September 11, 1769, at Weymouth; married (second) January 14, 1747, Mary French. 6. James, November 5, 1712; mentioned below. 7. Mary, February 12, 1714; married, June 19, 1735, Micah Allen. 8. Silence, November 13, 1716; married, January 22, 1738, Captain John Hayward.

(IV) James, son of Deacon Thomas White, was born in Weymouth, November 5, 1712; died March 1, 1793, aged eighty years. He resided on Fore River, in Weymouth, in the house built by his uncle, Joseph White, from lumber brought from England, now occupied by the family of Samuel Webb, a descendant, mentioned below. The house was built about 1700. White was captain of the military company; deputy to the general court; held various town offices, and had a large estate, of which his son John received the largest share. He married, April 16, 1748, Miriam Kingman, born October 2, 1720, daughter of John and Hannah (Tirrell) Kingman, of Weymouth. She died December 29, 1791, aged sixty-two. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Hannah, October 10, 1740, died November 20, 1751. 2. Mary, February 20, 175—; married Nathan Vose. 3. Hannah, June 12, 1753, died June 26, 1753. 4. Hannah, October 25, 1754; married Lemuel Adams, of Milton. 5. Silence, December 5, 1756; married Jonathan Swift, of Milton. 6. John, March 6, 1759; mentioned below. 7. Susanna, March 16, 1761, died April 1, 1761. 8. Sarah (twin), August 8, 1762;

married Hon. Daniel Baxter. 9. Miriam (twin), August 8, 1762; married Colonel Benjamin Hayden. 10. Deborah, July 17, 1765; married Deacon Caleb Hayward, son of Captain John; (second) Deacon John White, of Concord, January 19, 1807.

(V) John, son of James White, was born at Weymouth, March 6, 1759; died November 7, 1816, aged fifty-eight. He inherited the mansion house and a large part of his father's estate. He married, April 29, 1791, Nancy Babcock, of Milton. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. James, August 12, 1793. 2. Ann, June 14, 1795; married Josiah Vose. 3. Susanna (twin), November 6, 1798; married Hon. Christopher Columbus Webb, November 13, 1817 (see Webb). 4. Maria, June 27, 1800; married Colonel Royal Turner, of Randolph, son of Seth. 5. Harriet, March 19, 1805; married, July 18, 1829, Benjamin C. Harris. 6. George, married, and left a son George, who married and left a daughter Catherine, who married a Clapp and resides in Dorchester. 7. Arthur.

The two great families of Rhode Island GREENE and Island Greens, of which a branch of one family is delineated in this article, are traced, say the genealogists, from a companion of William the Conqueror through a lordly line of descendants to the immigrants, John of Warwick and John of Quidnesset. The immigrant Greens were prominent men among their fellows, and the brave record of the family has been kept up since their time. Of this family have been General Nathaniel Greene, second only to Washington as a general in the revolution; General George Sears Greene and General Francis Vinton Greene. It has supplied Rhode Island with representatives, senators, supreme judges and governors, and many others less distinguished have been hardly less useful.

(I) Alexander, a knight at the king's court, was the great-grandson of one of the Norman nobles who invaded England with William the Conqueror in 1066. King John bestowed the estate of Boughton in Northampton on him in 1202. He is the earliest known ancestor of the Greene families of Warwick and Quidnesset in Rhode Island. He probably received his estate for services rendered in putting down a rebellion of John's nobles, and what was given him had probably belonged to one of the lords whom the king had attainted. Lord Alexander assumed a surname after his chief estate, de Greene de Boketon, that is, the Lord

of the Park of the Deer Enclosure. A green in those times was a park. Boketon is a very old word meaning the ducks' (dokes) ton or paled-in enclosure. Centuries ago the terminal syllable ton had lost its original sense, and meant a town, so that Boketon, still used in the original sense, shows Lord Alexander came to an estate named long before, and noted for its extensive parks and deer preserves. Boketon became Bucks and Buckston, and later Boughton, its present name. It lies in Northampton. For a long time the full name de Greene de Boketon was used in legal documents. Naturally in everyday speech it was shortened to de Greene. During the reign of Henry VI, 1422-1471, with its attendant French wars, the patriotic de Greennes dropped the patrician de as too Frenchy in sound for Englishmen, as they now considered themselves.

(II) Sir Walter de Boketon, son of Sir Alexander, succeeded his father to the title and estates, and was probably a crusading knight in the seventh crusade, which ended in 1240, as he was listed in the old rolls of the twentieth year of Henry III (1236) and the forty-fifth year of the same king (1261).

(III) Sir John de Greene de Boketon, the son of Sir Walter, accompanied King Edward III to the Holy Land as a crusading knight and perished there, leaving an infant son.

(IV) Sir Noinas, only child of Sir John de Greene de Boketon, received the title of his ancestors in his infancy. He accompanied Edward I against the Scots in 1296, and is mentioned in the records of 1319 as then alive. He married Alice, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Bottishane, of Brauston.

(V) Sir Noinas (2), fifth Lord de Greene Boketon, was born in 1292, son of Sir Noinas (1). When about forty years old he was made high sheriff of Northampton (1330-1332), in the early part of the reign of Edward III. "The office in those days was esteemed equal to the care of princes, a place of great trust and reputation." He married Lucie, daughter of Eudo de la Zouche and Millicent, one of the sisters and heirs of George de Cantelupe, Lord of Abergavenny. Lady Lucie had royal blood. One house of de la Zouche was lineally descended from Alan the famous Earl and sovereign of Little Britain. One son was born of this marriage.

(VI) Sir Henry, son of Sir Noinas de Greene de Boketon (2), was the foremost lawyer of his day and was made lord chief justice of England. He was speaker of the house of lords in two Parliaments (1363-64), and be-

came at last the King's nearest counsel. He died in 1370, in the sixtieth year of his age, and was buried at Boughton. He left to his posterity one of the most considerable estates of the age. He married Katherine, daughter of Sir John, and only sister of Sir Simon Drayton, of Drayton. They had six children, Thomas, Henry, Nicholas, Richard, Margaret and Amabilia.

(VII) Sir Henry (2), the second son of Sir Henry (1) de Greene de Boketon, was made the heir of his father in spite of the English law of primogeniture through a special license given by the King. Henry was a very rich man and possessed many estates. He married Matilda, sole heiress of her father, Lord Thomas Mauduit, who also had five lordships and other fair possessions. Henry was a man of ability and became as prominent a statesman as his father had been. He was a member of the House of Commons, and one of its leaders. He was knighted and became one of the King's near counselors. As a favorite of the King, he received many more manors and estates. Sir Henry was one of a commission appointed over King Richard II, whose eccentricity amounted almost to insanity, and as such counseled the King to confiscate the estates of the banished Henry Bolingbroke, Duke of Hereford and Lancaster. After the overthrow of Richard, Sir Henry was taken prisoner by Bolingbroke and beheaded in the market square in Bristol, September 2, 1399. Shakespeare devotes much of Acts I and II of his Richard II to Sir Henry Greene. The children of Sir Henry and Lady Matilda were: Ralph, John, Thomas, Henry, Eleanor, Elizabeth and Mary.

(VIII) Thomas (3), third son of Sir Henry (2) Greene, was the only son of his father whose line remained to bear the name of Greene. From him came the Gillingham Greenses, and from them again came the Warwick and Quidnesset Greenses, two of the most important lines of that name in America.

(IX) The name of the son of Thomas Greene who was the ninth of this line has not been preserved. He was born about 1420, and came to manhood in the middle of the "bloody century." This included the period of the Wars of the Roses and but little authentic history of many families during this time is to be found.

(X) John (2), the next of the line is supposed to have been born about 1450. Dickens says that King Richard III sent word to Sir Robert Brackenbury by John Greene, ordering him to put the two princes to death. But Sir Robert

refused to execute the command. After the death of Richard, John Greene lost no time in putting the seas between himself and Henry VII, the rival and successor of Richard. He returned to England, where he lived a while, then fled again and died abroad. He is known as "John, the fugitive" in the family records.

(XI) Robert Greene, gentleman, son of John (2), purchased an estate at Gillingham in Dorsetshire, which he called Bowridge Hill. On the old records it is usually spoken of as Porridge Hill, the local pronunciation of Bowridge Hill. He had five children: Peter, Richard, John, Alice and Anne. From Richard's line came Surgeon John Greene, the head of the Warwick Greenses, and from John came John of Quidnesset, the head of a numerous Rhode Island family of Greenses.

(XII) Richard, second son of Robert Greene, inherited his father's estate, married and left a son and a daughter.

(XIII) Richard (2), son of Richard (1), and wife, Mary, had five sons and four daughters.

(XIV) Surgeon John (3), (variously called John Senior, John the Elder, John of Salisbury, Chirurgion John, Surgeon John, John of Providence and John of Warwick), the fourth son of Richard and Mary Greene, was born at Bowridge Hall, Gillingham, England, probably in 1585. In most American genealogies he is called the son of Peter Greene of Aukley Hall. This is a mistake. Peter was his eldest brother, the heir of Bowridge Hall. His home was at Aukley Hall, Salisbury. He left England to enjoy religious freedom and probably for personal safety, and with his wife and five children set sail from Southampton in April, 1635, in the ship "James," and arrived at Boston, May 3rd of the same year. He lived for some time at Salem, and was among the first to follow Roger Williams to Providence. The latter showed his confidence in him by making him one of the trustees to whom Providence was deeded, and of this land he received his proportionate allotment when it was divided. During Roger Williams' visit to England in 1641, Surgeon John wrote a bold pamphlet on what was called the Verin Controversy, a question of heresy and the states right to put down such beliefs. He flatly charged the legislature of the Bay with "usurping the power of Christ over the Churches and men's consciences." The year after his settlement at Providence he visited Boston. There he expressed himself freely as to the tyranny of town officers in trying to control men's consciences. Palfrey states

that the Boston authorities, September 19, 1637, fined him twenty pounds for "seditious discourse," and sent him away with an injunction to keep away in the future. In 1643 Surgeon John was living at Shawomet or Shawmut, afterward called Warwick, when the Massachusetts authorities and forty soldiers broke up the settlement by force, and took nearly all the settlers of Shawomet prisoners. Joan, wife of Surgeon John, was drawing near death. In her weak state, she was dreadfully alarmed, and her husband carried her off for refuge to the friendly Indians at Conanicut, Rhode Island, where she died. He escaped capture and the trials of his comrades. In 1644 Surgeon John was selected as a representative of Providence Plantations to cross the ocean and lay their side of the controversy with Massachusetts before the English authorities. In England he became the best known man of the Colony with the exception of Roger Williams. Surgeon John died in 1759 at Warwick (Shawomet) and was buried at Conanicut by the side of his first wife. John Greene married (first) November 4, 1619, at St. Thomas' Church, Salisbury, England, Joan Tatarsall (or Joane Tatarsole, as the old records have it). They had five children, three sons and two daughters, four of whom left issue. They were Mary, John, James and Thomas. All three sons were at various times assistant president of the Colony. While in England he married (second) a lady whom he had known in Rhode Island, Widow Alice Daniels, who had returned home. She soon died, and after his return to Rhode Island he married (third) Philippa (or Phellix) ———, who survived him.

(XV) James, second son of John (3) and Joan (Tatarsall) Greene, was born in England and baptized June 21, 1626. At the age of nine years he came with his parents to Massachusetts, and went with them on their removal the next year to Rhode Island. He was a prominent citizen, held the office of assistant president of the Colony and lived until April 27, 1698. He married (first) Deliverance Potter; (second) Elizabeth Anthony, daughter of John Anthony.

(XVI) Jabez, son of James and Elizabeth (Anthony) Greene, moved in later life into the edge of Quiddnesset territory, on the Poto-whommet, where he and his son built the famous anchor mills and forge which made them all rich. He married (first) Mary Gorton, and had two daughters; (second) Mary Greene, probably the daughter of Captain Edward and granddaughter of John Greene, the head of

the Quiddnesset branch of Greenes. She was the mother of all his sons. He married (third) Grace Whitman, by whom he had one daughter. The sons were: James, born February 21, 1701; Benjamin, December 16, 1703; Jabez, May 26, 1705; Nathaniel, September 4, 1707; John, December 14, 1709; and Rufus, April 21, 1714.

(XVII) James (2), eldest son of Jabez and Mary (Greene) Greene, was born February 21, 1701, and married (first) in 1726, Elizabeth Gould, sister to the wife of his brother Jabez. He married (second) in 1734, Hannah Tucker. Of the first wife were born James and Paul; of the second were Elizabeth, Samuel, Jabez and Abraham, next mentioned.

(XVIII) Abraham, youngest child of James (3) and Hannah (Tucker) Greene, was born August 10, 1740. He married (first) September 5, 1765, Patience Arnold; (second) 1771, Mary Reynolds.

(XIX) William, son of Abraham and Patience (Arnold) Greene, was born February 13, 1769, died December 30, 1848. He married (first) 1726, Sarah Shaw, who died July 24, 1807; (second) 1809, Mary Wilcox. The children by the first wife were: James, Matty (?), Perry, Eliza and Sally; by second wife, Robert Wilcox.

(XX) James (3), eldest son of William and Sarah (Shaw) Greene, was born in 1797, died October 21, 1864. He married Lucy N. Sherman, and they had: 1. Mary Wilcox, born 1820, married W. H. Allen. 2. William S., mentioned below. 3. Albert Crawford, 1825, died 1881; married Lucretia Whipple. 4. Elizabeth, married Solomon P. Wells. 5. Harris Ray, 1829, died 1892; married Nettie Seaman. 6. John Flavel, 1833; married (first) Ann E. Blackwell; (second) Sarah E. Hull. 7. Lucy E., 1836, died 1893; married Roger T. Esterbrooks. 8. Nathaniel Sherman, 1842; married (first) Lucy Cole; (second) Josephine ———.

(XXI) William Shaw, eldest son of James (3) and Lucy N. (Sherman) Greene, was born in North Kingston, Rhode Island, September 29, 1822, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, June 21, 1878. His preparation for college was made at South Kingston under the tuition of Rev. Charles Vernon, a most estimable man and a teacher to whom he was very much attached. He entered Waterville (College) Maine, as a freshman in 1845, and completed the course as a member of one of the best and most studious classes that ever graduated from that institution. After graduating he engaged in teaching for several years.

first as principal of the academy at East Corinth; from October, 1853, for one year in the Judson Female Seminary at Marion, Alabama; and from September, 1854, to July, 1858, as principal of the Worcester Academy. One year from the fall of 1858 he spent in Europe. About the close of 1859 he returned to Worcester and is thought to have resumed the office of principal of the academy, while at the same time he prosecuted the study of law under the direction of Dwight Foster. He next removed to Springfield, where after a short period of study in the office of O. A. Seamans he was admitted to the bar in 1862, and there began practice and continued in it till the close of his life. He was first a partner with M. P. Knowlton and later with H. W. Bosworth, with whom he was associated at the time of his death. During the years 1867-68-69, he was a partner in the operations of the Wells River Lumber Company in Vermont, which terminated disastrously. He was a man greatly esteemed for the conscientious manner in which he conducted his business and his kindness to the poor, whom he often gratuitously counseled and aided, even when pressed with matters involving great pecuniary interest. Highly gifted by nature, he became a most scholarly, cultured and refined gentleman. He was ever the center of attraction in the society in which he moved, not only because of his manifest scholarship and fund of information, but also and especially from his rare powers of conversation, which in a most eminent degree blended real richness and fertility of thought with the most mirthful wit and humor. He everywhere made hosts of friends, and what is a better proof of his real goodness of heart he never lost any. He was a member of Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar, though not an active one. He was always noted for his simplicity in dress and manner. He was a man of good ability and of earnest religious convictions; and though for many years the victim of a painful malady (general weakness of the digestive system and hereditary disease of the liver), he was remarkable to the end for a sweet and cheerful disposition and genial bearing. He married, May 11, 1870, Carrie E. Patton, born in Springfield, May 7, 1849, daughter of William and Caroline E. (Sikes) Patton (see Patton VII). There was born of this marriage one child, Harrie W., next mentioned.

(XXII) Harrie William, only living child of William S. and Carrie E. (Patton) Greene, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, October 9,

1872. Studied medicine and graduated from Boston University School of Medicine, June 6, 1894. He settled in Springfield, May, 1896, practiced medicine a short time, and upon the death of his grandfather (William Patton), who was a real estate dealer, gave up medicine and went into real estate.

This is an ancient English surname dating back to the very beginning of the use of surnames in England and taken, as was often the case, from a locality. Richard Patten was a resident of Pattine, near Chelmsford, Essex county, England, as early as 1119. One of his descendants, Richard Patten, of Wayne-fleet, was a man of distinction from 1422 to 1462, was bishop of Winchester and lord high chancellor and founded Magdalen College at Oxford. Hector, Robert and William Patten came from Ireland and settled in New England. Nathaniel Patten, of Crewkerne, England, settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts. Another William, mentioned below, came evidently from England but there is no clue to the place of his birth, though Somerset has been suggested.

(I) William Patten of this sketch is first mentioned in this country in the Cambridge town records under date of March 13, 1635-36, when by vote of the townsmen it was agreed that he should keep one hundred cattle belonging to the inhabitants of the town for the space of seven months for twenty pounds, one half to be paid in money when he had kept half his time, and the other half in corn (grain) when he had done keeping. In 1638 he also had an agreement to keep the town cows. In 1646 Brother Patten was fined for having one hog without keeper, thrice one shilling. On the 20th day of the third month, 1649, Andrew Stevenson and William Patten were appointed to execute the town order concerning hogs, and to levy on all such as shall be found breaking that rule, then just penalty of the same being therein prescribed. In the same year liberty was granted some of the townsmen, among them William Patten, for the present hay time to mow the common meadow at Shawshine "provided they intrench upon noe property." On two or three different occasions we find him appointed as one of the surveyors of fences, his district being that about the Menotomy fields. He was also appointed surveyor of highways on one or two occasions. Between 1660 and 1668 William Patten was granted liberty on several occasions to take

lumber from the common "to repair fencez," "for a cart," "for a cow house," "to build a lean-to and an end to his farm," and to "re-payre his old house at towne." He did not always ask for permission, for in 1662 he was fined twenty shillings for felling trees on the common, contrary to town orders. Fines levied by the selectmen were sometimes abated, for in 1663 it appears that a fine imposed upon William Patten was abated five shillings. In 1642 William Patten was enrolled as a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. He lived on what is now Massachusetts avenue, opposite the Common. The proprietors' records show that he had "one house and garden about halfe an Acre upon the Cow Common." "In the New Lotts next Manotomie two Acres of planteing ground." In 1645 forty-seven lots on the west side of Menotomy river were granted to the several inhabitants of the town. In this distribution William Patten had "Three Acre more or lesse." June 9, 1652, an agreement was made by the church as to the division of Shawshine. In this William Patten was assigned lot 87, containing eighty acres, yet it is doubtful if he ever lived there, but remained in Cambridge until his death. In 1655 "The Great Deed from the Cambridge Proprietors to the Billerica Proprietors," making Shawshine or Billerica an independent town, was executed and William Patten was one of the signers. This deed is still preserved by the town of Billerica. William Patten died December 10, 1668. He left no will, but on April 2, 1669, his widow filed with the court an inventory of property amounting to one hundred and ninety-nine pounds, three shillings and eight pence. The articles enumerated and their value show him to have been a citizen in good circumstances. William Patten married before coming to this country Mary ———, who died September 20, 1673. Their children were: Mary, William, Thomas, Sarah, Nathaniel (died young) and Nathaniel.

(II) Thomas, second son of William and Mary Patten, was born at Cambridge, October, 1636, died January 16, 1690. He removed in 1654 to Billerica, and resided there till his death. His house was on the west of Long street, south of the Common, near the house of Francis Richardson. He owned considerable land in Billerica at the time of his death, and also owned an interest in a sawmill near Pattenville. He does not seem to have taken an active part in the public affairs of the town; in the treasurer's account of the town for the year 1664 Ralph Hill, Sen., and Thomas Pat-

ten are charged thirteen shillings each for "not traininge;" Billerica being a frontier settlement there was great fear of the Indians and much dread of an attack from them. In 1673 an order was passed by the selectmen and committee of the militia appointing garrison houses and assigning citizens to them. An extract from the order is as follows: "5. They appoint Thomas Patten's house, for garrison and to entertain Goldin Moore, Samuel Frost, Jno. Kidder, Roger Toothaker & John Trull; seven soldiers and five families." In the same order overseers were appointed for each garrison, whose duty it was to regulate the work of the garrison and determine what should be done for fortifying them. Orders were also issued putting strict regulations on the conduct of citizens, and giving instructions as to what be done in case of an attack by the Indians. A master was also appointed for each garrison, Thomas Patten being appointed for his house. January 14, 1690, Patten made a will of which his wife and his son William were joint executors. The inventory of his property, filed the March following, amounted to three hundred and eight pounds. Thomas Patten married, April 1, 1662, Rebecca Paine, of Dedham, born October 19, 1642, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Paine. She died May 19, 1680. He married (second) May 20, 1686, Sarah Dunton, of Reading. Her name by some authorities is given as Didson or Ditson, but the name of Dunton is that given by the Billerica records. She married (second) December 29, 1690, Thomas Richardson. Thomas and Rebecca were the parents of: Mary, Thomas, Nathaniel, William, Rebecca, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mehitable and Kendall.

(III) Nathaniel, second son of Thomas and Rebecca (Paine) Patten, was born in Billerica, September 14, 1668, died April 2, 1718. He was a thrifty man and left what was for that time a good estate. He married, December 6, 1695, Hannah Ross, born March 31, 1679, daughter of Thomas Ross. She married (second) May 19, 1726, Joseph Emerson. The children of Nathaniel and Hannah were: Hannah, Nathaniel and John.

(IV) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) and Hannah (Ross) Patten, was born in Billerica, September 10, 1707, died November 23, 1756. December 7, 1729, Nathaniel Patten, cooper, and Mary, his wife, convey land and mill in Oxford to Joseph Reed, of Leicester. The following year they convey land also in Oxford to Benoni Twitchell. They are afterward reported to have gone to Windham, Con-



Wm Patton

Historical Pub Co

necticut, where their children are said to have been born, but on the Windham records the birth of Mary alone appears. He afterward went to Stratford, Connecticut, where he remained till his death. His grave and that of his wife Mary may be seen there at the present time. At a term of probate court held at Hartford, September 5, 1757, the following entry was made: "It was certified to this Court by Zebulon West, Esq., Justice of the peace, that Sarah Patten a minor thirteen years of age, daughter of Nathaniel Patten, late of Tolland, deceased, before him made choice of Nathaniel Woodward of Coventry in the Court of Windham, to be guardian, which choice the Court allows." At the same session of the court "Nathaniel Woodward of Coventry, administrator in right of the wife Mary, the Relict of Nath'l Patten, late of Stafford, deceased, having settled their account of administration on said estate then move to the Court for distribution." The decree of distribution gives "to the Relict of said Dec'd now the wife of Nathaniel Woodward one third of the movable estate, exclusive of Debts and charges and one third of the Real Estate for her Improvement during life and to Nath'l Patten, eldest son a Double share and to John Patten, William Patten, and to Mary Patten, Hannah Patten and Sarah Patten, children of the deceased each of them a single share." Nathaniel Patten married Mary Kidder, daughter of Enoch and Mary (Hayward) Kidder. They are thought to be the ones who were living in Oxford in 1729. After the death of her first husband, Mrs. Patten married Nathaniel Woodward. She died November 30, 1789, aged eighty-eight years. The children of Nathaniel and Mary (Kidder) Patten were: Mary (died young), Hannah, Nathaniel, Mary, Sarah, John and William.

(V) John, second son of Nathaniel (2) and Mary (Kidder) Patten, was born in 1747. March 18, 1778, he took the oath of fidelity appointed to be taken by the state of Connecticut and at a freeman's meeting held in Stafford, Connecticut, April 8, 1782, John Patten took the oath required by law for freeman. He was a soldier of the revolution in Colonel Spencer's Second Connecticut Regiment, Third Company, Captain Roger Enos, of Windham. He served from May 9 to December 18, 1775. On a list of soldiers from Tolland county who served in the campaign against Burgoyne in 1777 appears the name of John Patten, corporal. On a monument in Portland, Connecticut, is this inscription: "John Patten, buried

at West Springfield, August 13, 1800, aged fifty-three years. Hannah, wife of John Patten, died May 17, 1816, aged sixty-three years." John Patten by his wife Hannah, daughter of Seth Johnston, had five children: Seth Johnston, Lydia, Robert, Hannah and John.

(VI) Seth Johnston, eldest child of John and Hannah (Johnston) Patten, was born in Stafford, Connecticut, February 18, 1775, died in Wilbraham, Massachusetts, April 24, 1855. The name of Seth J. Patten appears on the roll of Connecticut militia in the war of 1812, his service being from August 6, 1813, to September 16, of the same year. He married, November 27, 1800, Huldah Warner, born January 11, 1779, died in South Wilbraham, April 4, 1859. Their children, born at Warehouse Point, Connecticut, were: Seth J. (died young), Adeline, Eliphalet Warner, Huldah, John, Emeline, Robert, William, Seth J. (died young) and Mary A.

(VII) William (2), fifth son of Seth J. and Huldah (Warner) Patten, was born at Warehouse Point, Connecticut, October 25, 1819, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 30, 1898. In early life he changed the spelling of the name to Patton. He was educated in the common schools of Enfield and Warehouse Point and for a time taught penmanship in the common schools. He then became a peddler of notions and from his cart sold wares in various parts of New England. In this business he was a success and accumulated money. Seeing how he could make his business more extensive and more profitable, he came to Springfield November, 1848, and opened a store where he sold general notions, small wares, arms, etc., and kept a number of men on the road selling from wagons and distributing goods all over New England, except Rhode Island. Later these peddlers were succeeded by commercial travelers of the modern type, and he employed about fifteen men, clerks and travelers. This enterprise was very successful and Mr. Patton cleared a large amount of money before January 11, 1875, when he sold out his business to D. Frank Hale. He was engaged in the real estate business from an early date, and built up much in Springfield. He made his first purchase at the corner of Hampden and Main streets, February 16, 1857. In 1864 he built at 270-276 Main street, corner of Hampden, a building four stories high of seventy-five feet front and eighty feet depth, a large business structure for Springfield in those days. In this building he had his store from January, 1865, to January, 1875. In 1870 he

built behind this block of stores another on Hampden street; and in 1874 another block on Hampden street which has recently been taken down by William Patton, Jr., and on the site he is now erecting a much handsomer and more costly building. Foreseeing the inevitable extension of Springfield toward the north, Mr. Patton bought part of a piece of land then used as pasture, and two years later bought the remainder extending from Main to Chestnut streets, two blocks wide through the center of which he laid out Patton street. Continuing to indulge his penchant for architecture, he began to build residences on this tract in 1878, when he erected two houses. Continuing he erected four houses in 1879, four in 1880, six in 1881, two in 1886, one in 1887, six in 1888, and many others in the years following till the time of his death, covering the land he had bought with well-built, two-story houses, a total of fifty-eight, all but two of which he continued to own and rent. He made large real estate deals, in which he was a gainer, and at the time of his death his property had vastly increased in value. Mr. Patton was a Republican. For many years he was a member of Christ Church (Episcopal) and one of its vestrymen. He was a Mason and a member of the Winthrop Club. Mr. Patton was twice abroad, his first visit to Europe including England, Scotland and France; and the second Holland, Belgium and Germany. He was an enthusiastic sportsman and greatly enjoyed hunting and fishing. He traveled much over the United States and spent winters in Florida where he found ample opportunity to indulge his desire to fish and hunt. Mr. Patton was not wholly absorbed in the pursuit of business and money getting in which he was so very successful, but was one of the best informed men in history, mythology, as well as general literature, a deep thinker, a great student and a pleasing conversationalist.

William Patton married, in Suffield, Connecticut, April 2, 1846, Caroline E. Sikes, born April 6, 1825, daughter of Amos and Anne (Northam) Sikes, of Suffield. She died January 19, 1888. Two children were born to them: Carrie E. and William. Carrie E., born May 7, 1849; married, May 11, 1870, William S. Greene, and resides in Springfield (see Greene XXI). To Mr. and Mrs. Greene was born one child, Harrie W., October 9, 1872.

(VIII) William (3), only son of William (2) and Caroline E. (Sikes) Patton, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, August 4, 1855. He attended the public schools of Springfield

until he had completed a year in the high school and then went to Williston Seminary, East Hampden, where he took two years of the three years scientific course. His service in his father's store then began and this continued until the latter sold out his mercantile business. The following nine years he was in New York city as a clerk with John B. Alden & Company, then a famous publishing house. In July, 1888, he returned to Springfield and from that time had the chief care of his father's realty and real estate business. By the death of his father, he has become a large holder in real property which he has managed with skill and profit. At the present time (1909) he is about to finish a handsome building on Hampden street. He is the owner of one-half of the property on Patterson street. He has a handsome residence at 80 Cornell street. In politics he is a Republican. In foreign travel he finds entertainment and instruction, and the art galleries of the old world have much that he admires. He has made six tours to the countries of South-western Europe.

The origin of the name RICHARDSON Richardson dates back centuries, and came from the name Richard, Richardson meaning son of Richard. This tradition was a matter of course, and the name has been widely spread in England, Scotland, Wales and Ireland. Among the name are found men of letters, barristers, clergymen, baronets, bishops, painters, authors, statesmen, professors, merchants and manufacturers. The different family seats bore arms, and it would be impossible to correctly give a coat-of-arms that would apply to all the different families, as few if any of the immigrants had the same.

(I) Samuel, one of the three noted Richardson brothers who were among the earliest settlers of Woburn, Massachusetts, was baptized at West Mill, county Herts, England, December 22, 1602 or 1604, and died in Woburn, Massachusetts, March 23, 1658. He was son of Thomas and Katherine (Dunford) Richardson, of West Mill, who were married August 24, 1590. He was second in age of the three brothers, Ezekiel, Samuel and Thomas, and the last of the three to come to New England. His wife Joanna, surname unknown, probably died in 1678. She was living as late as December 10, 1677, when she is mentioned as receiving fifty-five acres of land at a meeting of the proprietors held that date. Her will dated 20th, 4th, 1666, mentions sons John,

Joseph, Samuel and Stephen; and daughters Elizabeth and Mary Mousall. Elizabeth and Mary married brothers, sons of Ralph Mousall, of Charlestown, Elizabeth marrying John, and Mary marrying Thomas. Samuel Richardson was executor of his father's will in England, dated March 4, 1630, and inherited his mother's part of his father's estate. The will was presented at court in 1634 by Samuel Richardson. Samuel was married before he left West Mill, and two of his children were baptized there—Samuel, 1633, and Elizabeth, 1635. It was after 1635 that he and his brother Thomas sailed for New England. In 1636 he located in Charlestown. He was a selectman of Woburn, 1644-46-49-51, and his name appears on the first tax list of Woburn in 1645. He was one of the signers of Woburn town orders of 1640. He released certain lands, with his brothers, to the inhabitants of Woburn in 1644, and helped found the first church of Woburn in 1642. His estate was located on the "Richardson Row Road" of early times, and an estate known a century ago as the Job Miller estate, on present Washington street, in the present limits of the town of Winchester, was the more modern equivalent. This estate descended in a direct line from Samuel (I), to Samuel (II), thence to Jonathan (III), and thence to Jonathan (IV) Richardson. The last Jonathan bequeathed it to his niece, Sarah Miller, wife of Job Miller. Jonathan Richardson (IV), who was born in Woburn, had lived elsewhere during a part of his life, and returning in his latter days to Woburn, died in his native town October 31, 1798. Job Miller that year occupied the house, which was a very old one at that time, thirty-six by eighteen feet in lateral dimensions, and two stories high. The adjoining farm contained fifty acres. The family of Samuel Richardson (II) was attacked by Indians on this place, April 10, 1676, and three of the family were killed. The father was at work on the afternoon of that day, with a young son for company, in his field. He noticed a commotion at the house, and hastening there found his wife Hannah and his son Thomas had been slain by a band of skulking Indians, so called, who after robbing some gardens of linen articles, at Cambridge, had on their retreat performed this mischief and slaughter. A further search revealed the fact that his infant daughter Hannah had also been killed. Her nurse had fled with her in her arms in the direction of a neighboring garri-son house, and being closely pursued by the Indians, in order to save herself, she dropped

the child, which the Indians dispatched. The father pursued the Indians with a rallying party, and coming upon them seated beside a swamp in the woods, the party shot at them and hit one of them fatally, as the body was found afterwards in the woods, buried under leaves where his associates had laid him. The fact of his being wounded was proved by traces of blood which were found in the woods from the point where he was first after he was shot: at this place the Indians left behind a bundle of linen in which was found wrapped up the scalps of one or more of their victims. The Smith place represents the original estate of Job Miller. Prince avenue traverses the original Samuel Richardson estate. The estate of the first Samuel extended from the present tracks of the Boston & Maine railroad, near Nathaniel A. Richardson's house, to the Stoneham and Winchester town line, the homestead being on the estate known to many of the present generation as the Josiah F. Stone place. A part of the lands now owned by Nathaniel A. Richardson were included in the original estate. The Miller house was built by the second Samuel, but the first Samuel is supposed to have lived on the other side of the present Washington street, and opposite the Miller place. His house stood in a little valley, and disappeared before the year 1800.

Children: 1. Samuel, baptized at West Mill, Herts, England, July 3, 1633. 2. Elizabeth, baptized at West Mill, May 22, 1635; married John Mousall, of Charlestown; died at Charlestown, August 16, 1685. 3. Mary, baptized at Charlestown, February 25, 1637-8; married Thomas Mousall, of Charlestown. 4. John, baptized at Charlestown, November 12, 1639; married (first) October 22, 1658, Elizabeth Bacon; (second) October 28, 1672, Mary Pier-son; (third) Margaret Willing. 5. Hannah, born at Woburn, March 8, 1641-42, died April 8, 1642. 6. Joseph, born July 27, 1643; married, November 5, 1666, Hannah Green. 7. Samuel, born May 22, 1646. 8. Stephen, born August 15, 1649, mentioned below. 9. Thomas, born December 31, 1651, died September 27, 1657.

(II) Stephen, son of Samuel Richardson, was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, August 15, 1649, died there March 22, 1717-18. He resided in Woburn which then included Burlington, a part of Wilmington, and his land extended into Billerica which then joined Woburn. He was a freeman in 1690. His will was dated August 15, 1713, and proved April 22, 1718 (see Middlesex probate records, vol. 15,

pp. 157-163). In it he mentions as living wife Abigail, daughters Abigail Vinton and Prudence Kendall, sons Stephen, William, Francis, Timothy, Seth, Daniel and Solomon. He married, January 2, 1674-75, at Billerica, Abigail Wyman, born 1659, died September 7, 1720, daughter of Francis and Abigail (Read) Wyman, the former of whom was one of the first settlers of Woburn and one of the largest landholders of Woburn. Children: 1. Stephen, born February 20, 1675-76, died January 14, 1711-12. 2. Francis, born January 19, 1677-78, died January 27, 1677-78. 3. William, born December 14, 1678; mentioned below. 4. Francis, born January 15, 1680-81; married Sarah Houghton. 5. Timothy, born December 6, 1682, died January 18, 1682-83. 6. Abigail, born November 14, 1683, died June 21, 1720; married John Vinton, Esq., March 9, 1702. 7. Prudence, born January 17, 1685-86; married Samuel Kendall. 8. Timothy, born January 24, 1687-88; married Susanna Holden. 9. Seth, born January 16, 1689-90; married Mary Brown. 10. Daniel, born October 16, 1691, died April 20, 1749; married Joanna (Mousall) Miller. 11. Mary, born May 3, 1696, died before 1713. 12. Rebecca, born June 10, 1698, died December 6, 1711. 13. Solomon, born March 27, 1702; married Abigail Evans.

(III) William, son of Stephen Richardson, was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, December 14, 1678, but the time of his death is not recorded. He was a husbandman, and resided in Woburn until 1709 or 1710, when he removed to Charlestown End, or the present town of Stoneham, incorporated as such December 17, 1725. His land bordered on that of his brother-in-law, John Vinton, Esq., and he owned several lots in common with him. On March 22, 1710, land in Charlestown was conveyed to John Vinton and William Richardson. There are three other deeds dated 1700, 1709, 1712, by which land in Charlestown (east side of Spot Pond in Stoneham) was conveyed to them also. On March 26, 1715, William Richardson sells land to John Vinton, Esq. About 1718 he removed to Attleboro, Massachusetts. He bought land there of the proprietors, December 25, 1710. His wife Rebecca is mentioned in her mother's will dated April 21, 1729. He married, September 15, 1703, at Woburn, Rebecca Vinton, born March 26, 1683, died after 1729, daughter of John and Hannah (Giren) Vinton, of Woburn. Children: 1. Rebecca, born August 4, 1704, died at almshouse, April 11, 1788. 2. Hannah, born October 28, 1706. 3. Abigail, born April 18,

1709, died November 23, 1730; married, August 8, 1728, John Shepard. 4. William, born April 17, 1712; married Mary Coy. 5. Stephen, born September 7, 1714; married, November 11, 1736, Hannah Coy. 6. Mary, born April 18, 1717, died November 1, 1797, unmarried. 7. John, born November 27, 1719; mentioned below. 8. Joanna, born September 17, 1722.

(IV) John, son of William Richardson, was born at Attleboro, Massachusetts, November 27, 1719. He received his name John out of regard to John Vinton, Esq., of Stoneham, his mother's brother. He was private in Captain Stephen Richardson's company of minutemen which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, service nine days. There is a copy of an order on Ephraim Newell, town treasurer of Attleboro, dated July 5, 1776, for wages due said Richardson and others for service on the alarm caused by the battle of Bunker Hill. He married Elizabeth Wyman. Children: 1. Lucy, born December 5, 1742. 2. John, born May 24, 1744, died June 2, 1811; married Ruth Woodcock. 3. Wyman, born May 13, 1746, died October 14, 1839; married, October 31, 1771, Ruth Lane. 4. Betsey, born April 7, 1748. 5. Joel, born October 10, 1750; mentioned below. 6. Henry, born August 7, 1752, drowned November 4, 1827, aged seventy-five; married, June 23, 1774, Olive Blackinton.

(V) Joel, son of John Richardson, was born at Attleboro, Massachusetts, October 10, 1750, died at Belgrade, Maine, January 7, 1819. About 1795 he removed his family from Attleboro to Belgrade, Maine, with his brother Henry's family, where they all settled. He was a farmer and owned large tracts of land in Belgrade. He was married at Belgrade, Maine, they being the first couple to be married in that town, having previously gone there, but returned to Attleboro. He married, 1776, Sarah Wyman, died December 10, 1845, daughter of Simon Wyman. Children: 1. Joel, born May 11, 1777; mentioned below. 2. Henry, born April 28, 1779. 3. Daniel, April 8, 1781. 4. Elizabeth, June 11, 1784. 5. Sarah, February 27, 1787. 6. Ariel, June 17, 1789. 7. Silas, October 6, 1796. 8. Stephen, May 30, 1799.

(VI) Joel (2), son of Joel (1) Richardson, was born at Belgrade, Maine, May 11, 1777, died at Canaan, Maine. He received his education in the district school, and assisted his father on the farm. He later settled at Hartland, Maine, as a farmer and storekeeper. His wife Temperance was said to have been a very capable woman. Both Joel and his wife were

members of the church, and he was strong in his convictions, industrious, honest and frugal in his living. He owned considerable property at one time. He married, at Belgrade, Maine, December 8, 1797, Temperance Crowell, died September 5, 1841, and buried at Canaan, Maine, daughter of Levi and Deborah (Baxter) Crowell. Children: 1. Joel, married Mary Danforth; children: Charles; Miller, Ralph, Julia, Temperance, Sybil. 2. David, married Lorinda Gale; children: David, Jr., Marcia, Angelica. 3. Bryant, married Rachel ———; children: Joel, Stephen, Eugene, Josephine. 4. Miller, married, and had children: Emogene, Sarah. 5. Stephen, mentioned below. 6. Sally, married ——— Ellis. 7. Deborah, married (first) a Gleason; (second) Elkanah Miller; children: Annie Maria, Sylvia, Leonard, Nancy, Isabella, Elizabeth, Frances, Stephen. 8. Nancy, married Joel Lambert. 9. Sylvia, married ——— Gale.

(VII) Stephen (2), son of Joel (1) Richardson, was born at Belgrade, Maine, about 1825, died and was buried at Forestville, Sonoma county, California, 1880. He was reared on his father's farm and in his father's store, acquiring a good education in the district school, being a fine penman and above the average of his associates in learning. He also worked in his brother's general store at Canaan, Maine. At the age of nineteen years, having acquired a knoweldge of the general store business, he set up in business with Hartwell Merrow at Hartland, Maine. His books show that he sold rum, furs, groceries, jewelry, farm products and such supplies as are sold in an inland town. He was also the postmaster of the place, and conducted a blacksmith and wheelwright shop, also the village hotel for a time. He was also town clerk and held other important offices. In 1852 he sold his interests to his partner, and with the impression that he was to buy goods in New York, shipped via Cape Horn for California during the gold excitement. He was not engaged at mining, but was steward and supply agent, also clerk for one of the companies then operated in the gold fields. In later years he was engaged as an exchange dealer and trader. It was reported that he was killed by Indians in 1880. He was a Democrat in politics, following in the footsteps of his forefathers, who were all Democrats. He was a brilliant man in conversation, genial in disposition and generous among his friends. He married, November 18, 1846, at Augusta, Maine, Harriet Miller, born in Sidney, Maine, November 10, 1826, died in Franklin, Massa-

chusetts, March 7, 1879, of cancer, daughter of Elkanah and Isabella (Battles) Miller. Elkanah Miller was a farmer. Children: 1. Wallace Ruthven, born May 18, 1848; married, March 8, 1873, Elizabeth Jane Walker, of Yarmouth, Maine; children: i. Annie Maud, born December 4, 1874, died September 17, 1879; ii. Charles Ruthven, born July 12, 1877, died October 2, 1879; iii. Mildred, born December 27, 1881. 2. Fremont Miller, born October 8, 1849; mentioned below. 3. Stephen William, born March 16, 1852; married, October 3, 1877, Eldora M. Ricker; children: i. Clarence Stephen, born April 16, 1880, married, February 18, 1903, Ara Kisterson; ii. Stanley, born July 15, 1883, married, June 6, 1906, Maud McGreno; iii. Edith M., born August 20, 1886, married, February 20, 1907, Charles Zimmerman; iv. Ralph Miller, born January 29, 1894.

(VIII) Fremont Miller, son of Stephen (2) Richardson, was born at Hartland, Maine, October 8, 1849. At the age of six years, after his father went to California, he with his mother and two brothers removed to Franklin, Massachusetts, where the family settled in the south part of the town (South Franklin). Here, with his brothers, he attended the district school, working out on different farms, and attending school until fourteen years of age. He then entered the employ of Thomas D. Elsbree, who kept the postoffice and general store at Sheldonville, in the west part of Wrentham, where he remained four years. He then came home to Franklin, his mother having previously moved to the center. He took a six months course in Bryant & Stratton's Commercial School at Boston, and again entered the employ of Mr. Elsbree who was then a general store keeper at Central Falls, Rhode Island, remaining four years, subsequently accepting a similar position as clerk in the store of A. & W. Sprague Company, at Central Falls, and after a year transferred to their Providence store, where he remained until the company was out of business. He then returned to Franklin, Massachusetts, and entered the employ of James O. Chilson, a leading grocer and provision merchant, where he remained until 1893, when Mr. Chilson took him into the business under the firm name of Chilson & Richardson. After about five years the partners dissolved, Mr. Richardson disposing of his interest to Mr. Chilson, and for a time remained in Mr. Chilson's employ. Later with George E. Emerson he bought out Mr. Chilson and formed the partnership of Richardson

& Emerson, which continued five years, when they dissolved, each partner starting in separately. In 1900 Mr. Richardson opened a store in Central Square, his present store, dealer in groceries and provisions, having for his customers the best trade in Franklin and Wrentham. He and his family attend the Congregational (Orthodox) church of Franklin; he has served on the parish committee. He is a Republican in politics; served his party as delegate to congressional conventions; has filled office of overseer of poor. He was made a member of Excelsior Lodge of Free Masons, at Franklin, June 20, 1878; was exalted in Miller Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, at Franklin, September 9, 1902; member of King David Lodge, No. 71, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Franklin; member of Ancient Order of United Workmen; member of Franklin Business Men's Club. He married, September 20, 1871, Henrietta Heaton, born in Hopkinton, January 4, 1850, daughter of William Albert and Nancy Ann (Hall) Heaton (see Heaton). William A. Heaton was a leather worker. Children: 1. William Fremont, born July 4, 1872. He was, for fifteen years, connected with the house of Browning, King and Company, of Boston, where he held the position of window decorator, and filled a number of other positions. He was a young man who made a host of friends, and in fact had no enemies. He was highly respected by all. After a brief illness, he died July 11, 1909, and on the day of his funeral the various members of the firm and heads of the departments attended in a body. 2. Edgar Stanley, born August 1, 1873; married, November 7, 1901, Florence Sumner Whiting. 3. Walter Ernest, born June 12, 1875. 4. Herbert Lester, born June 22, 1879; married, December 18, 1904, Edith Louise Hamilton; child, Florence Hamilton, born March 29, 1909.

RICHARDSON Thomas Richardson, immigrant, was born in England, and had brothers Samuel and Ezekiel, who also came to New England. He was probably the youngest of the brothers, and probably came over in 1635. He was admitted a freeman at Charlestown, Massachusetts, May 2, 1638; was one of seven chosen by the town of Charlestown to commence the settlement of Woburn. His wife Mary was admitted to the church at Charlestown, February 21, 1635-6, and that is the earliest record of the family. He had land assigned him at Malden, and died August 28,

1651. He joined the church in February, 1637-8, and held various town offices. He married Mary — —, who married (second) Michael Bacon, said to have come from Ireland, and one of the original inhabitants of Woburn in 1641. She died May 19, 1670. Children: 1. Mary, baptized November 17, 1638; married, May 15, 1655, John Baldwin, of Billerica. 2. Sarah, baptized November 22, 1640; married, March 22, 1660, Michael Bacon, Jr. 3. Isaac, born May 14, 1643; married Deborah Fuller. 4. Thomas, born October 4, 1645; mentioned below. 5. Ruth, born April 14, 1647. 6. Phebe, January 24, 1648-9. 7. Nathaniel, January 2, 1650-1.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Richardson, was born in Woburn, October 4, 1645. He settled in Billerica, then called Shawshine, and was accepted as an inhabitant in 1667. He settled in the eastern part of the town, on the ninety-nine acre tract called the Cambridge School farm (Harvard College) west of the Shawshine river, and north of the present Boston road. He sold out in 1690 to Captain Samuel Gallup. He was in the company of Captain Samuel Gallup in the unfortunate Canada expedition in 1690. In 1704 he was deputy to the general court. He gave his oldest son Thomas a farm near the Boston road, now Washington street, and October 4, 1705, gave his son Andrew a farm north of Thomas's and later, one to Nathaniel, north of Andrew's. He died at Billerica, February 25, 1720-1. He married (first) January 5, 1669-70, Mary Stevenson, died June 7, 1690, daughter of Andrew Stevenson; (second) December 29, 1690, Sarah, widow of Hugh Ditson and Thomas Patten. She died November 20, 1734. His will was dated April 10, 1719, and proved March 20, 1720-1. Children: 1. Mary, born and died February 8, 1670-1. 2. Mary, born and died January 31, 1671-2. 3. Mary, born February 17, 1672-3; married Edward Farmer. 4. Thomas, born December 3, 1675. 5. Andrew, born June 16, 1678; married Hannah Jefts. 6. Nathaniel, born January 25, 1679-80; mentioned below. 7. Jonathan, born February 14, 1682-3; married Hannah French. 8. Ruth, born December 4, 1685; married John French. 9. Elnathan, born and died February 7, 1686-7.

(III) Nathaniel, son of Thomas (2) Richardson, was born in Billerica, January 25, 1679-80, and died intestate, April 4, 1753, aged seventy-three. He had a farm in Billerica from his father, and after his father's death in 1721 received thirty-two acres of upland on Content Plain and eight acres of the Mill

Swamp at a place called Black Hole. He married, May 7, 1703, Mary Peacock, died October 18, 1756. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Mary, March 31, 1704; married Jonathan Goss. 2. Nathaniel, January 8, 1706-7. 3. Samuel, December 22, 1708; married Hannah Walker. 4. Sarah, March 8, 1710-11, died April 18, 1712. 5. William, May 5, 1713; married, December 9, 1742, Mary Hobart. 6. Hezekiah, May 8, 1715; married Elizabeth Walker. 7. Ebenezer, September 24, 1717, died young. 8. Rebecca, May 17, 1720; married Benjamin Richardson. 9. Joseph, May 20, 1722; killed by Indians in ambush at Northfield, June 16, 1747, while he was marching with a squad of soldiers to relieve Fort Dummer. 10. Ebenezer, mentioned below.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Nathaniel Richardson, was born in Billerica, October 2, 1724, and died in 1808. The inventory of his estate was dated October 4, 1808. He married (first) December 30, 1746, Elizabeth Shed, died May 10, 1763, daughter of Benjamin Shed; (second) October 4, 1764, Mary, daughter of Simon Crosby; (third) December 6, 1770, Lydia, widow of James Danforth; (fourth) December 12, 1776, Catherine, died January 19, 1783, widow of Increase Wyman. He married (fifth) May 31, 1783, Elizabeth Bacon, of Bedford, died May 1, 1790; (sixth) November 23, 1790, Susanna, widow of Daniel Davis, of Bedford; (seventh) Keziah, widow of Amos Wyman, as appears from probate records. She died November 13, 1814, aged seventy-five years. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born December 27, 1747; died July 23, 1749. 2. Rebecca, born September 29, 1749. 3. Bettie, born February 12, 1750; married William Currier. 4. Ebenezer, born December 20, 1752, died young. 5. Ebenezer, born February 25, 1754. 6. Rhoda, born December 31, 1755; married John Edes. 7. Nathaniel, born May 19, 1757. 8. Lucy, born January 12, 1758, died young. 9. Asa, born February 14, 1760; mentioned below. 10. Isaac, born October 30, 1761. 11. John, born March 16, 1763. 12. Lucy, born August 3, 1771, died September 4, 1775. 13. Abigail, born December 8, 1772, died September 13, 1775.

(V) Asa, son of Ebenezer Richardson, was born at Billerica, February 14, 1760. He married, May 23, 1781, Sarah Tufts, of Medford. She died October 13, 1835. Children: 1. Asa, born March 5, 1782; married Elizabeth Bird; died December 1, 1833. 2. Sally, born December 22, 1785. 3. Francis (twin), born December 6, 1787; married Martha Richardson. 4.

Josiah (twin), born December 6, 1787; mentioned below. 5. William, born February 24, 1790; married, May 14, 1822, Sarah Danforth. 6. David, born February 10, 1792; married Eliza Kingsbury; died September 24, 1847. 7. Joseph, born November 8, 1794; married Lucy Cummings; died 1874. 8. Peggy Tufts, born June 23, 1795; married Cyrus Farmer. 9. George, born June 18, 1797; married Ase-nath Cummings; died December 13, 1852. 10. Lucretia, born May 9, 1799; died June 26, 1833. 11. Samuel, born December 5, 1802; died September 13, 1810.

(VI) Josiah, son of Asa Richardson, was born December 6, 1787, in Billerica. He lived in Roxbury, and was a prosperous carpenter and builder. He died at Roxbury, aged about seventy years. He married, April 16, 1812, Martha Wentworth, born September 11, 1785, daughter of Benjamin and Rachel (Lewis) Wentworth (see Wentworth); (second) Hannah M. (Foster) Wentworth, widow of Amos H. Wentworth, son of Stephen Wentworth. Children of first wife: 1. Fannie Lewis, born November 23, 1812; married, November 26, 1828, George Fracker, a school teacher; both died in Iowa City. 2. Albert Lewis, born October 28, 1814, died January 28, 1829. 3. Laura, born November 6, 1816; married Daniel Jackson, a successful builder and mechanic of Roxbury. 4. Henry Horace, born April 21, 1819; mentioned below. 5. Isabella, born July 27, 1826; died 1908; married, April 30, 1846, William Gill, of Roxbury, a book binder; died February 1, 1854. 6. Ellen Maria, born May 27, 1828, died March 5, 1868; married, November 19, 1846, John M. Marston, of Roxbury, carpenter and builder, for some years partner of his brother-in-law, Henry H. Richardson.

(VII) Henry Horace, son of Josiah Richardson, was born in Roxbury, April 21, 1819. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and learned the trade of carpenter of his father, with whom he was associated in business. Afterward he was in partnership with his brother-in-law, John M. Marston, in Roxbury, in the contracting and building business. He removed to Barre, Massachusetts, where for a number of years he was in business as a carpenter and builder on his own account. Late in life he suffered a shock, for which he was taken to a hospital in Reading, Massachusetts, for treatment, and died there, November 21, 1898. He was an active Odd Fellow. In his younger days he was a member of the old Roxbury artillery company, a noted

military organization at that time. He was a member of the Unitarian church. He married (first) in Roxbury, Cecilia Marsh, born in Roxbury, January 21, 1830, died April 18, 1860, daughter of Warren and Hannah (Withington) Marsh, of Hingham, Massachusetts. Her father, a successful mason and contractor, died in 1864, aged eighty-one years; her mother was born in Jamaica Plain, 1785, and died in 1869. Mr. Richardson married (second) at Barre, April 14, 1863, Martha Lowe, born April 29, 1842, in Worcester county, died December 30, 1897, daughter of George Lowe, a carpenter and builder. She was a Methodist in religion. Child of first wife: i. Martha, born in Roxbury, May 14, 1846; educated in public schools; married, March 13, 1867, Curtis Clapp, a dealer in small wares, Boston; they are members of the Theodore Parker Unitarian Church, first parish; children: i. Mabel Clapp, born June 17, 1868, died November 7, 1897, aged twenty-nine years, unmarried; ii. Curtis Clapp, Jr., born December 7, 1869; associated in business with his father; iii. Alice Coliday Clapp, born October 15, 1878, married Arthur J. Crockett, a publisher, Boston; iv. Child, died in infancy. Children of second wife: 2. George, died in infancy. 3. Ella M., born April 28, 1865, died January 10, 1908; married Rockland Walter, of Marlborough, Massachusetts, clerk in a meat and provision store; child, Charlotte Lowe Walter. 4. Susie Lowe, born June 7, 1867; married William A. Holden, a traveling salesman; they reside in Dayton, Ohio. 5. Walter Gill, born August 30, 1870; mentioned below. 6. Alice M., born March 20, 1874; educated at Boston University; now teaching in Ben Charter School, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 7. William Henry, born October 18, 1876; a plumber, residing at Orange, Orange county, California; married Mabele Palmer, of Roslindale; children: i. Ethel, born October 4, 1904; ii. Ralph, January 18, 1907. 8. Joseph Warren, M. D., born January 3, 1880; graduate of University of Vermont, Burlington, with degree of M. D.; has since practiced his profession at Seattle, Washington; married Bertha Isham, of Burlington, Vermont, daughter of Senator Isham; child, Ruth Alice, born December 29, 1906.

(VIII) Walter Gill, son of Henry Horace Richardson, was born at Hardwick, Massachusetts, August 30, 1870. He was educated in the public schools of Barre, and learned the trade of tinsmith in that town in the shop of William H. White. Afterward he served an apprenticeship at the plumber's trade under

Michael M. Herbert, of Roslindale. After working six years for Mr. Herbert he embarked in business as a plumber and tinsmith on his own account, buying the establishment of Benjamin F. Cobleigh, at Birch street and Belgrade avenue. He has developed this business to large proportions, and it takes rank easily as one of the foremost in its line in the suburban districts of Boston. His store and shops are models of method and neatness. He is a member of Quinobequin Lodge of Odd Fellows, and Prospect Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons. He married, at Dedham, October 5, 1894, Carrie H. Weeks, born in Dedham, daughter of Luther Weeks and Martha (Osgood) Weeks, formerly of Dedham. She is a member of the Congregational church, and active in social life. Mr. and Mrs. Richardson have had four children, all of whom died in infancy.

Martha Wentworth Richardson, wife of Josiah Richardson (VI), is descended from Reginald Wentworth (I), through line traced upon another page of this work, and reaching to John, named below:

(XXII) John Wentworth, son of Elder William Wentworth, was born about 1650. He was in Dover from 1668-72; took the oath of allegiance June 21, 1669. He was of York, Maine, August 28, 1699, and in 1704 we find him located near Canton, Massachusetts. He married Martha ———. Children: 1. John, born 1675; mentioned below. 2. Edward, was in Newbury, 1693. 3. Charles, died at Canton, July 8, 1780, aged ninety-six years. 4. Shubael, died 1759. 5. Elizabeth, married, May 16, 1728, John Kenney. 6. Abigail, married, December 30, 1715, Benjamin Jordan. 7. Mary, married, September 24, 1712, James Wright.

(XXIII) John, son of John Wentworth, was born in York, Maine, probably in 1675, and died January 6, 1772, aged ninety-five years. He resided near Stoughton, Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Burley. She died January 14, 1761. Children: 1. Mary, born August 15, 1705; married, June 22, 1742, Nathaniel Adams; (second) Benjamin Smith. 2. John, born November 8, 1709. 3. Mercy, born May 8, 1713; married, October 24, 1731, John Clark. 4. Martha, born March 23, 1716; married, January 22, 1746, John Withington, Jr. 5. Moses, born April 4, 1720; mentioned below. 6. Aaron (twin), born April 4, 1720; married, September 11, 1766, Ruth Blackmer. 7. Ebenezer.

(XXIV) Moses, son of John Wentworth, was born in Stoughton, Massachusetts, April

4. 1720. He married, November 10, 1757, Susanna Warren. Children: 1. Ebenezer. 2. Rebecca, born 1768, died young. 3. Aaron, born 1769, died April 16, 1769. 4. Moses, married, at Northampton, March 23, 1787, Catherine Merrifield; (second) ——— Fowler. 5. Benjamin, mentioned below. 6. Rebecca, born June 10, 1770; married ——— Eaton.

(XXV) Benjamin, son of Moses Wentworth, was born about 1760, and married September 9, 1784, Rachel Lewis. Children: 1. Martha, born September 11, 1785; married, April 16, 1812, Josiah Richardson, of Roxbury (see Richardson). 2. James, born July 30, 1787; married Hannah Blackman, of Augusta, Maine. 3. Andrew, born December 18, 1789. 4. Lucy, born June 1, 1792, died 1862; married three times. 5. Elizabeth, born March 2, 1786, died unmarried, March 29, 1858, at Canton.

This name is of English origin, derived from a parish at one time called Lydington, in Northamptonshire, as first mentioned in Domesday Book, when it was a part of the bishopric of Lincoln. It has since been set off to the county of Rutland. The chief seat of the family seems to have been in the Eastern Midlands, though families of the same name appear in the counties of Lincoln, Rutland, Leicester, Huntingdon, Northampton, Warwick and Worcester. There is a credible tradition that in the Third Crusade a Ludington was among the followers of Richard Coeur de Lion, and that afterward, when that adventurous monarch was a prisoner in Austria, he sought to visit him in the guise of a palmer, in order to devise with him some plan of escape. Because of such loyal exploits he was invested with a patent of nobility, and with the coat-of-arms of the family: Pale of six argent and azure on a chief gules a lion passant and gardant. Crest: A palmer's staff erect. Motto: Probum non penitet. Robert Ludington, gentleman, was a merchant in the Levantine trade, and also made a pilgrimage to Palestine. He died at Worcester, England, in 1625, aged seventy-six years. The exact degree of relationship between him and the American immigrant is not known, but there is reason to believe that they were of the same family.

(I) William Ludington, immigrant ancestor, born in England, 1608, came to America with his wife, Ellen, whom he married in 1636. He settled in that part of Charlestown, Massachusetts, which was set off as Malden, and had been there as early as 1640, when his name

appears on the court records. He built his house outside the town limits, for which a heavy penalty was imposed, but was remitted. He remained at Charlestown about twenty years, and was a considerable land owner and an important citizen. November 30, 1651, he is named as one of the creditors of Henry Sandys, of Charlestown, and in 1660 he was a juror of Malden. In 1660 he removed to New Haven, Connecticut, and settled at East Haven, adjoining Branford, on the east side of the Quinnipiac river. Although he had been a weaver, he became interested in the iron works at East Haven. March 27, 1660, he appears as complainant in a slander suit, and died soon after. October 1, 1661, John Waite petitioned for administration of his estate, and the inventory was filed by James Barrat, April 1, 1662. His widow married (second) before May 5, 1663, John Rose. Children: 1. Thomas, born 1637; settled in Newark, New Jersey. 2. John, born 1640; living at East Haven in 1664, and probably removed to Vermont. 3. Mary, born February 6, 1642-3. 4. Henry, killed in King Philip's war. 5. Hannah. 6. William, mentioned below. 7. Mathew, born December 16, 1657, died January 12, 1657-8.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Ludington, was born about 1655, and died February, 1737. He was a man of means, intelligence and ability, and of important standing in the community. His will was proved February 7, 1736-7. He married (first) Martha, daughter of John and granddaughter of Robert Rose; (second) in June, 1690, Mercy Whitehead, died November 23, 1743, aged seventy-five, daughter of John and Martha (Bradfield) Whitehead. Children of first wife: 1. Henry, born 1679, died 1727; married Sarah Collins. 2. Eleanor, married Nathaniel Bailey, of Guilford. 3. William, born September 25, 1686; married Anna Hodge. Children of second wife: 4. Mercy, born May 31, 1691; married Ebenezer Deans, of Norwich. 5. Mary, born May 31, 1691, twin; married John Dawson. 6. Hannah, born March 13, 1683, died June 4, 1719; married Isaac Penfield. 7. John, born January 31, 1694; mentioned below. 8. Eliphalet, born April 28, 1697, died January 26, 1761; married Abigail Collins. 9. Elizabeth, born 1699, died July 28, 1707. 10. Dorothy, born July 16, 1702, died September 19, 1742; married Benjamin Mallory. 11. Dorcas, born July 16, 1704; married James Way.

(III) John, son of William (2) Ludington, was born January 31, 1694, and died October 30, 1726. Administration was granted on his

estate January 2, 1726-7. Guardians were appointed for his children: Samuel Potter for John, Thomas Robinson for Elizabeth, Gideon Potter for Jude. He married, before April 10, 1722, Elizabeth Potter, born September 24, 1697, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Holt) Potter, of East Haven. She married (second) October 2, 1734, Thomas Wheadon, of Branford, and died September 3, 1746. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married John Rose. 2. John, born June 26, 1723, died May 30, 1743. 3. Jude, mentioned below.

(IV) Jude, son of John Ludington, was born July 23, 1725, and was living at Southington, Connecticut, November 12, 1748. In deeds he was called of Branford in 1757 and 1761. He served in the French and Indian war in 1757. He married (first) Martha Page; (second) widow Mary (Wade) Frisbie. Children of first wife: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Daniel, married Naomi Searl, of Southampton, Massachusetts. 3. Martha, married Noah Stone. Children of second wife: 4. Jude, married Huldah Carrier, of Colchester. 5. Elizabeth, born March, 1763; married Elijah Williams. 6. Asenath, born 1765; married Asa Miller, of West Springfield; died November 6, 1845. 7. Lucinda, born 1770, died December 31, 1840; married Nathan Stevens, of Wilbraham.

(V) John (2), son of Jude Ludington, was born in 1749, and died September 10, 1841. He married (first) Sarah Palmer; (second) May 7, 1795, Jane Ely. He lived in Holyoke, Massachusetts, where he was a farmer.

(VI) Isaac, son of John (2) Ludington, was born in Holyoke, and was educated there in the public schools. He removed when a young man to Franklin county, New York, where he engaged in farming. He married Eunice Jones, born in what is now Holyoke. Children: Lydia, married George B. Treadwell; David Palmer, of whom further.

(VII) David Palmer, only son of Isaac Ludington, was born in Franklin, New York, August 20, 1831, and died in West Springfield, Massachusetts, February 10, 1908. He was reared and educated in his native town. At the age of twenty years he came to Holyoke, Massachusetts, and became clerk in a drug store. After a time, having acquired a practical knowledge of the business, he purchased a drug store in that town. After conducting it successfully for several years he relinquished the business and removed to West Springfield, where he passed the remainder of his life. He was for a number of years a member of the

board of directors of the Mittineague Mills, and was one of the promoters of that industry. He was for many years an active member of Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, and served several years as steward, and later as a trustee. He was a quiet unassuming man, of lovable disposition, and was a liberal contributor to all worthy causes. He married, December 14, 1870, Martha Day Smith, daughter of Charles Horton and Sophia (Day) Smith (see Smith).

(The Smith Line).

(I) Hugh Smith, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and was among the early settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts. He was one of the proprietors of that town, and was admitted freeman May 18, 1642. He was overseer of the poor in 1649 and 1654, and selectman in 1651. He was a man of substance and importance in the community. In 1643 his house lot was a half-acre in Bradford street. His widow Mary ——— married (second) December 2, 1657, Jeremiah Ellsworth. Hugh Smith's will, dated November 19, 1655, proved March 20 following, bequeathed to wife Mary his estate; to be divided among his children after her death or marriage. Children, born at Rowley: 1. Samuel, married Mary Elithorp. 2. John, married Faith Parrat. 3. Mary, born March 17, 1642; married Daniel Wicom. 4. Sarah, born October 24, 1643; buried January 5, 1643. 5. Hannah, born March 24, 1647-8; married Joseph Trumbull; (second) John Strong. 6. Martha, born February 5, 1648; married Caleb Burbank. 7. Edward, mentioned below. 8. John, born and died 1659. 10. Samuel, of whom Dr. Wicom was guardian.

(II) Edward, son of Hugh Smith, was born June 1, 1654. He settled in Suffield, Connecticut, and married there, March 21, 1685, Sarah, daughter of Edward Allen. Children, born at Suffield: Edward, Mary, Samuel. Hugh, Joseph, died young; David, mentioned below.

(III) David, son of Edward Smith, was born at Suffield, October 18, 1699, and died in 1753. He married, December 14, 1726, Experience Chapin, born July 8, 1703, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Sheldon) Chapin. Her father was born July 4, 1665, died October 19, 1729, married, December 24, 1690, Hannah Sheldon, and lived at the upper end of Chicopee street, Springfield. Japhet Chapin, father of Samuel, married, July 22, 1664, Abilene Cooley, who died November 17, 1710; he married (second) May 31, 1711, Dorothy Root.

or Rood. Deacon Samuel Chapin, father of Japhet, was the immigrant, David Smith was constable of Suffield, 1735-6, and highway surveyor, 1736-7. He proposed to exchange land with the town May 9, 1734.

(IV) David (2), son of David (1) Smith, was born about 1730. He and his son David served in the same company and regiment in the revolution, Captain John Boynton's company, Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's regiment, commanded by Major Jonas Wilder. David, Sr., was in service July 27 to August 23, 1777, and David, Jr., from September 27 to October 19 same year. He settled in West Springfield. He married Joanna Bodurtha. Children: David and Lewis.

(V) Lewis, son of David (2) Smith, was born about 1763. He resided at West Springfield. He served in the closing years of the revolutionary war, and returning settled at Smith's Ferry, Northampton, where he died, March 15, 1838, leaving a family of eleven children. He was a large landholder, and a man unusually respected. He married, November 3, 1785, at Smith's Ferry, Eunice Judd, baptized January 27, 1768, died August 19, 1849, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Hulbert) Judd and his second wife, of Northampton, granddaughter of Thomas Judd. Samuel Judd, father of Thomas, married Maria Strong, of Northampton. He was of the second generation in this country, youngest son of Deacon Thomas Judd, the immigrant.

(VIII) Charles Horton, youngest child of Lewis Smith, was born in Northampton, October 29, 1810. He married Sophia Day, daughter of Justin and Martha (Brackett) Day. Children, born in Northampton: Martha Day, born at Smith's Ferry, October 28, 1837; married David Palmer Ludington, of West Springfield.

This name, variously spelled, FRISSELL appears on the records of New England about the middle of the seventeenth century. The immigrants of this name were all or nearly all of Scotch extraction. James Frissell was of Roxbury, Massachusetts, where a daughter Mary was born May 16, 1656. John Frissell, a native of Scotland, died in Braintree, Massachusetts, January 19, 1664; William, also a Scotchman, of Concord, married Hannah Clarke, November 28, 1667. Various others of the name are mentioned later in the century.

(I) John and Joseph Frissell were of the original colony of thirty-five persons who re-

ceived from Roxbury, Massachusetts, the grant of the town of Woodstock, Connecticut, as appears by an ancient deed on file in the office of the town clerk. Joseph married Abigail Bartholomew, January 11, 1691. This is one of the earliest marriages recorded after the settlement of the town of Woodstock.

(II) John, son of Joseph Frissell, married Abigail Morris, November 10, 1726.

(III) Lieutenant William, son of John Frissell, was baptized in Woodstock, July 9, 1737, and died in Peru, Massachusetts, December 25, 1824, aged eighty-six years. Sergeant William Frissell's name is on the Lexington alarm list from the town of Woodstock, term of service fifteen days; he was ensign in Seventh Company, Third Regiment, (Colonel Israel Putnam's), commissioned May 1, discharged December 16, 1775. He re-entered the service in 1776. Two state battalions under Colonels Mott and Swift, raised in June and July, 1776, reinforced the Continental troops in the Northern Department, at Fort Ticonderoga and vicinity, served under General Gates, and returned in November of same year. The commission of first lieutenant given "William Fize" under the hand of Jonathan Trumbull, Esq., captain general and commander-in-chief of the English Colony of Connecticut in New England, at Hartford, June 20, 1776, with the public seal of the colony attached, is now in possession of Francis W. Rockwell, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. William Frissell moved from Woodstock, Connecticut, to Partridgefield (now Peru), Massachusetts, about 1784, and represented that town in the legislature in 1800 and for two years thereafter. He married Judith Mason, of Woodstock, Connecticut, who died in Peru, Massachusetts, August 15, 1831, aged ninety years. Children: Monica, Amasa, William, Thomas, Sarah, Lemuel, Walter and John.

(IV) Captain Thomas, third son of Lieutenant William and Judith (Mason) Frissell, was born in Woodstock, Connecticut, December 20, 1773, and died in Peru, Massachusetts, November 21, 1835. He removed with his father's family to Peru, where he was a successful farmer and a prominent citizen. He was a member of the legislature, 1817-19, selectman, held other town offices, and was captain of militia. He joined the church at the same time with his youngest daughter. He was a Free Mason. He married, April 19, 1805, Hannah Phillips, born in Peru, July, 1784, died there April 3, 1849, daughter of Smith Phillips. Children: Augustus Caesar, Semiramis, Cleopatra, Statira and Monica Aspasia.

(V) Captain Augustus Caesar, eldest child of Captain Thomas and Hannah (Phillips) Frissell, was born in Peru, Massachusetts, April 9, 1806, and died there November 14, 1851. He grew up on his father's farm, which he afterwards owned. He was a good manager, succeeded in business, and was often called to fill town offices. He was a member of the board of selectmen, captain of militia, and in 1849-50 was a member of the legislature. He was a member of the Peru Congregational church, and took a deep interest in its affairs. He married, November 30, 1833, Laura (Mack) Emmons, born in Hinsdale, July 3, 1810, died September 18, 1898 (see Emmons). Children: 1. Eliza, born September 20, 1835; married, February 13, 1862, Henry A. Messinger; he died January 21, 1888; she lives in Federalsburg, Maryland; children: Henry Burdett, born March 11, 1863; Jennie Eliza, born April 22, 1864, died July 25, 1865; Robert W., born February 28, 1870. 2. Dora (name afterward changed to Emily), born May 7, 1837; married, March 16, 1862, William Joy; she died September 30, 1888; child: William Ashman, born November 21, 1872, died June 25, 1882. 3. Seraph, mentioned below. 4. Susan, born February 19, 1845; married, September 4, 1870, Charles E. White; she died May 2, 1890; children: Madalene, born May 19, 1871, died June 29, 1893; Charles Euclid, born October 24, 1877; Frank Russell, born November 27, 1884. 5. Solon E., born May 25, 1847, died August 30, 1907; married, May 25, 1875, Fannie E. Boutwell; children: Fred B., born September 2, 1876; Marion E., September 20, 1878, died November 3, 1878; Florence B., born September 15, 1887. 6. Thomas A., born October 18, 1851; married, June 9, 1878, Susan Hutchinson Bingham; children: Clinton B., born September 18, 1879, died July 11, 1907; Thomas Augustus, born December 30, 1887; Nelson Emmons, born July 31, 1890.

Captain Frissell made no will. At the time of his death, the youngest child, a son, was only four weeks old. Mrs. Frissell, in compliance with her husband's wishes, kept the home for the children. After nineteen years it seemed best to dispose of the property. It was therefore transferred to the eldest son, Solon E., who was to care for his mother, the four daughters each receiving a small compensation. Thomas, the youngest son, was not of age, but promised to make no trouble. When twenty-one years old he placed his name on the

quit-claim deed. The entire transaction cost only two dollars.

(VI) Dr. Seraph Frissell, third daughter of Captain Augustus Caesar and Laura Mack (Emmons) Frissell, was born in Peru, Massachusetts, August 20, 1840. Her father died when she was eleven years old, leaving her mother with six children to care for, and with limited means for their support. Her girlhood years were divided between domestic work, employment in woolen mills at Rockville, Connecticut, and school life. During these years she saved money enough to defray her expenses for one year at Mount Holyoke Seminary. She entered this institution September, 1861, taking a four years course in three years, but in the meantime teaching five years; therefore did not graduate until 1869. In 1867 she received appointment as missionary to Ceylon, from the American Board of Foreign Missions, but in deference to her mother's wishes did not enter upon this work. She commenced the study of medicine in 1872, and entered the University of Michigan the fall of the same year, which was the second year after women were admitted. She received her diploma from the department of medicine and surgery of the University, March 24, 1875. Her hospital practice included four months at the Woman's Hospital, Detroit, Michigan; six months at Dr. Ruth Gerry's Private Hospital, Ypsilanti, Michigan, and eleven months at the New England Hospital for Women and Children, Boston, Massachusetts.

In September, 1876, Dr. Frissell began the general practice of medicine in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where she resided until her removal to Springfield in July, 1884. During her eight years residence in Pittsfield she was elected the first president of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union of that place, and for seven years was president of the Women's Board of Missions of the South Church. Women were first admitted to medical societies in Massachusetts in 1884, but the Berkshire District Medical Society made Dr. Frissell an honorary member in 1877, and she attended its monthly meetings, receiving notices as a regular member. She was a regular member of the Berkshire, Bennington, Rensselaer, and Washington County Medical Society from its organization until she left Berkshire county. She was the first woman in western Massachusetts to be admitted to any county society, becoming a member of the Hampden County Medical Society in 1885. She is a member of the Massachu-



Seraph Frissell M. D.

etts Medical Society, having been the fourth woman to be admitted; a member of the American Medical Association; an honorary member of the Alumnae Association of the Woman's Medical College, Pennsylvania; member of Mercy Warren Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution; of E. K. Wilcox Relief Corps, Grand Army of the Republic; of the Springfield Mount Holyoke Alumnae Association; of the Alumnae Association of Michigan University; and of the College Club. In 1896 Dr. Frissell took a course in electro-therapeutics. For ten years she has been medical examiner for the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, Pittsfield, Massachusetts. She is a member of the First Congregational Church of Springfield. She has been superintendent of the Department of Heredity and Health of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union for Hampden county; and during 1890-91 was resident physician and lecturer on physiology and hygiene at Mount Holyoke College. Her specialty has been diseases of women and children. She presented before the American Medical Association a valuable paper on the treatment of diphtheria without alcohol, which was published in the *American Medical Association Journal*, November 13, 1897. She is the author of several other interesting papers, notably one: "Colonial Flags and the Evolution of the Stars and Stripes." Other papers are: "Memorial Day in Hampton, Virginia;" "Hygiene, and why it should be taught in our Public Schools;" "Prevention better than Cure;" "Tobacco;" "Contents of a Teapot;" "Why I am a Temperance Doctor;" and "Pioneer Women in Medicine." While devoted to her profession, Dr. Frissell is interested in the progressive movements of the day, and her sympathies are as broad as humanity.

There are at least three separate and distinct Emmons families in the United States, one of which is descended from a propositus who is first mentioned in the earliest records of the pioneers of Rhode Island. The line which forms the subject of the following article descends from this ancestor.

(I) Thomas Emons, shoemaker, was probably born in England, but there is no record of him before October 8, 1639, when a census was taken of such persons as were by general consent of the Company admitted to be inhabitants of the Island called Aquidneck, "and have submitted themselves to the government that is, or shall be established according to the Word

of God therein." The entry of this census upon the minutes of the Assembly consisted of sixty-two names written in two parallel columns headed thus: "Samuel Hutchinson," "Thomas Emons." On March 12, 1640, a convention of the two towns of Portsmouth and Newport was held at the latter place, at which a new form of government for the whole island was established and officers were elected under it. Thomas Emons and seven others presented themselves and were admitted as "Freeman of this Body, fully to enjoy the privileges belonging thereto." "Thomas Emons was admitted to be an inhabitant of Boston June 29th, 1648," and from that time until his death he remained a resident there. The following facts concerning Thomas Emons and his family are taken from the public records of Boston. Thomas Emons and Martha Emons his wife are subscribing witnesses to a deed made by John Marshall, of Boston, to John Marriion, of the same place, February 18, 1649. "Thomas Emons, cordwainer, with his wife Martha, was admitted to First Church, Boston, February 18th, 1651." "He was admitted freeman there May 26, 1652." As shown in a deed of Thomas Yoe to Philip Wharton, dated December 16, 1653, Thomas Emons was a shoemaker, and owned a house and lot on Conduit street, Boston. The name of Thomas Emons appears on four other deeds made before 1657. He was chosen sealer of leather April 4, 1662. He died May 11, 1664. On 20 11 mo. 1660, he made his last will, which was probated June 17, 1664. The inventory of his estate amounted to £440 5s; debts due deceased, £66 6s 4d; "from ye deceased, £45 10s 9d." He married Martha ———, date of marriage not known. She survived her husband, and dictated her will March 30, 1666, and it was recorded February 18, 1667. The inventory made December 18, 1666, shows an "Am't of 417 pounds 17s.;" also mentions "A share in the Conduit, 14 pounds; also debts of John Hinckman," etc. Children of Thomas and Martha Emons: Obadiah, Hannah, Samuel, Elizabeth, Benjamin and Joseph.

(II) Obadiah, eldest child of Thomas and Martha Emons, was born about 1635, and died in Boston, 1705. He first appears as a legatee under his father's will, 1660, and later as one of the legatees of his mother's will, 1666. He appears as a mortgager of real estate in 1670 and again in 1675. With others he signed a petition to the general court of Massachusetts, February 22, 1675, relative to the war then waged against the Indians under King Philip.

His name appears in the list of inhabitants of Boston in 1702. He married (first) about 1657, Abie, died about 1671-5; (second) Mary _____. Children: Thomas, Martha, Elizabeth, Mary, Rebecca, Samuel and Obadiah (twins).

(III) Samuel, second son of Obadiah Emons, was born November 8, 1671. He is believed to have been the Samuel Emons who resided in Cambridge, and removed thence to Wethersfield, Connecticut, about 1691, and later settled in East Haddam, Connecticut, where he and his wife were admitted to the church October 5, 1705, and where he died, aged ninety-six years. He married, about 1692, a daughter of Deacon Samuel Butler, of Wethersfield, Connecticut; children: Samuel, Jonathan, Nathaniel, Mary, Ebenezer and Mehitabel.

(IV) Deacon Samuel (2), eldest child of Samuel (1) Emons, was probably born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, about 1696. No record of his death is found. He went to East Haddam with his parents about 1700. He was admitted to the church July 11, 1731. In October, 1733, the parish of Millington was formed of a part of East Haddam, and subsequently at a meeting of the citizens of Millington, Samuel Emons was chosen one of three men constituting the society committee. Samuel Emons and Daniel Gates were elected first deacons of the Millington church in October, 1736; and Deacon Emons as agent for the parish, petitioned the General Assembly in October, 1737, "That a tax of one penny an acre be assessed upon all unimproved lands within the said parish, in order to help settle and support a minister." He married, September 14, 1721, Ruth Cone, who was admitted to the church at East Haddam, September 22, 1723. Children: Dorothy, Elizabeth, Ebenezer, Samuel, Mary, Daniel, an infant, Jonathan, Hannah, Ruth, Sybel and Nathaniel.

(V) Lieutenant Ebenezer, eldest son of Deacon Samuel (2) and Ruth (Cone) Emons, was born at East Haddam, September 18, 1725, and died in 1809. He was appointed ensign of the Fourth company, Twenty-fifth regiment colonial militia, at Hartford, in 1765; transferred to Twelfth company, or train band, Twelfth regiment, in May, 1766, and promoted to lieutenant October, 1768. He married, April 4, 1754, Susannah Spencer, and they are said to have had ten children. The names of the seven following are known: Noadiah, Daniel S., Nathaniel, Samuel, Susannah, Ebenezer and Mary.

(VI) Major Noadiah Emmons, eldest son of

Ebenezer and Susannah (Spencer) Emmons, was born in East Haddam, March, 1755, and died March 6, 1808. He was a farmer. He enlisted at East Haddam, May 10, 1775, as private in Captain Joseph Spencer's First company, Second regiment, and was discharged December 17, 1775; enrolled as a minute-man in Captain Eliphalet Holms's company, of East Haddam, in May, 1776; appointed captain of the First, or North Millington company, colonial militia, 1780, and major in 1780. He married, May 1, 1777, Elizabeth, daughter of Abner and Elizabeth Brainard. She was born at East Haddam, November 16, 1758, and died February 2, 1823. Children, born at East Haddam: Ichabod, Noadiah, Brainard, Henry, Susannah, Augustine, Jonathan L., and David.

(VII) Major Ichabod, eldest child of Noadiah and Elizabeth (Brainard) Emmons, was born in East Haddam, Connecticut, March 18, 1778, and died at Hinsdale, Massachusetts, April 26, 1839. When a young man he went to Middlefield, Massachusetts, to learn the trade of blacksmith. After marriage he returned to East Haddam, where he remained about two years, and again returning to Massachusetts, purchased a farm in Hinsdale, Berkshire county, on the road from Boston to Albany. There he worked at his trade and cultivated the soil. He is said to have been an indefatigable worker, often hammering at his forge through the long hours of the night, shoeing horses or fashioning farming implements. In 1819 he erected a fine brick mansion on the farm, in which he lived until his death. This was for many years the finest dwelling in town, and remained in the possession of the family till 1901, when it went into other hands and was remodeled and converted into a popular summer hotel bearing the name of "Shady Villa." The Major was a man possessing a keen sense of humor, and was one of the best known wags of Western Massachusetts. While in the legislature, where he represented his town several terms, he was noted for his witty sayings, and was a welcome guest at many social functions held in Boston during his legislative career. At one of the legislative sessions he introduced a bill entitled "An Act to Tax Ministers and Sheep." The title of Major was given him as an officer in one of the militia regiments of Berkshire county. He married, December 9, 1799, Mindwell, daughter of David and Mary (Talcott) Mack, born in Middlefield, September 6, 1779, died June 23, 1862. Children were: Monroe, Noadiah, Eliza, Laura, Mack, Emily and Mary.

(VIII) Laura Mack, second daughter of Major Ichabod and Mindwell (Mack) Emmons, was born in Hinsdale, July 3, 1810, and died September 18, 1898, aged eighty-eight years. She married, November 30, 1833, Hon. Augustus C. Frissell, of Peru (see Frissell).

The surname Spear is of ancient English origin, though the family seems never to have been very numerous. The name is also spelled Spere in the early records.

(I) George Spear, immigrant ancestor perhaps of all of the surname in this country, came from England to Massachusetts in 1642 and settled in Braintree. He was admitted a freeman May 29, 1644. He lived for a time at Dorchester. In his old age he removed to New Dartmouth, now Pemaquid, Maine, and is said to have been killed by the Indians. He married Mary —, who died at Braintree, December 7, 1674. Children: 1. George, married, April 2, 1669, Mary, born January 16, 1652-3, daughter of Samuel Deering, of Braintree; children: Hannah, Mary and Eleazer (given by some writers as of his parents). 2. Sarah, January 3, 1647-8; married, June 19, 1672, George Witty. 3. Richard, had seven children baptized April 11, 1698. 4. Samuel, October 15, 1652, died young. 5. Ebenezer, August 3, 1654; married, July 16, 1679, Rachel Deering. 6. Hannah, March 30, 1656-7, died 1668. 7. Samuel, January 16, 1658-9; mentioned below. 8. Nathaniel, May 15, 1665; married, August 8, 1689, Hannah Holman.

(II) Samuel, son of George Spear, was born January 16, 1658-9, at Braintree, and died there December 24, 1713, aged according to his gravestone fifty-five years. His epitaph reads: "The memory of thy life is blessed." He married Elizabeth Daniels. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Rev. Samuel, July 6, 1696; graduate of Harvard College, 1715; minister at Provincetown; his will, July, 1747, mentions brothers and sisters William, John, Benoni, Mehitable, Dorothy, Hannah, Mary. 2. Daniel, August 25, 1698. 3. Elizabeth, June 19, 1700. 4. Mehitable, September, 1702. 5. Dorothy, mentioned in brother Samuel's will. 6. Hannah, baptized August 4, 1706. 7. William, born June 8, 1708; married Hannah Penniman. 8. John, April 8, 1710; mentioned below. 9. Mary, baptized March 23, 1712. 10. Benoni (posthumous), born July 23, 1714; married, November 29, 1760, Elizabeth Newcomb, widow.

(III) John, son of Samuel Spear, was born in Braintree, April 8, 1710, and died there July

5, 1776, in his sixty-sixth year. He resided on the Spear homestead, on Hough's Neck, all his life. He married Mary, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Arnold, of Braintree, February 20, 1736. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Prudence, March 8, 1736-7; married, 1755, Daniel Baxter. 2. Mary, baptized November 12, 1738, probably died young. 3. Seth, born January 19, 1742; mentioned below. 4. Mary, January 4, 1743; married James Brackett, Jr. 5. Dorothy, born February 14, baptized February 19, 1744; married, September 22, 1763, Edward Adams. 6. Ichabod, baptized March 9, 1745, died young. (John Spear (3d) also had a wife Mary and children about the same time).

(IV) Lieutenant Seth, son of John Spear, was born in Braintree, January 19, 1742, and died August 26, 1818. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Seth Turner's company, in 1776, for three months and fourteen days, stationed at Braintree; also sergeant in Captain Edmund Billings's company, of North Precinct of Braintree, Colonel Jonathan Bass's regiment, later in 1776, engaged to drive the British ships from Boston harbor. He resided in the north precinct of Braintree, and signed the petition to set off the precinct and establish what is now Quincy. According to the census of 1790 he had two males over sixteen, three under that age, and eight females in his family. He married (first) September 25, 1764, Judith Adams, born 1746, died July 10, 1787 (town record), daughter of Deacon John and Mary (Swift) Adams; (second) May 15, 1788, Abigail Marsh, died October 28, 1812, daughter of Wilson Marsh. Epitaph:

"Here's one who lived in peace on earth
And here's her sleeping dust.
The soul we trust in Heaven is
And reigns among the just."

He married (third) Frances, widow of John Nightingale, daughter of Captain Moses Brackett. She died July 3, 1846, aged eighty years. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born October 20, 1765, died October 9, 1813; married, July 15, 1792, Ebenezer Adams. 2. Judith, born May 19, 1767, died May 5, 1795; married, October 17, 1793, Josiah Bass. 3. Seth, born February 17, 1769, died young. 4. Sarah, born January 17, 1770, died September 9, 1795; married, September 30, 1791, Henry Hardwick. 5. John, born October 3, 1771; married, May 15, 1796, Mary, daughter of Joshua Hobart. 6. Abigail, born May 24, 1773, died young. 7. Elijah, born January 27, 1775, died September 14, 1833; married, April 13, 1800, Susanna

Baxter. 8. Seth, born January 12, 1777, died May 28, 1799. 9. Dorothy, born September 16, 1778, died January 30, 1822; married, May 31, 1804, Joseph Blanchard. 10. Elizabeth, born October 22, 1780, died August 5, 1795. 11. Lucy, born February 20, 1783; married, January 25, 1809, Elisha Marsh. 12. George, born January 25, 1785; mentioned below. 13. Luther, born June 13, 1787; married, December 17, 1807, Esther, daughter of Deacon Samuel Savil. Children of second wife: 14. Maria Bowen, born April 20, 1789, died May 3, 1819. 15. Sophia, born December 1, 1790, died August 29, 1827; married, June 13, 1811, Jonathan Marsh. 16. Abigail, born July 29, 1793; married, April 11, 1819, Charles Gleason. 17. Louisa, born September 18, 1795; married, May 22, 1814, George Nightingale. 18. Alpheus, born December 8, 1796, died May 4, 1847; married, March 21, 1819, Ann Adams. 19. Lemuel, born March 4, 1798, died March 20, 1839; married, December 14, 1823, Velera Watson.

(V) George, son of Lieutenant Seth Spear, was born January 25, 1785, and died in Quincy, at the age of ninety years. He was a prominent citizen of Quincy, and a farmer. He was brought up in the orthodox faith, and was a great student of the Bible. Late in life he became a Universalist. He married, December 20, 1809, Ann Savil, daughter of Deacon Samuel Savil. Children: 1. George W., born October 30, 1810; see forward. 2. Sarah A., November 5, 1811, died July 11, 1813. 3. Lucretia S., born January 29, 1813; married Charles Pierce, and died aged ninety years. 4. Elisha, born January 29, 1815, died September 10, 1817. 5. Edward A., born December 7, 1816; captain in civil war; settled in Quincy, where he was superintendent of cemeteries. 6. Elisha, born September 2, 1818; a shoemaker; served in army during civil war; lived in Missouri, where he died. 7. Albert F., a shoemaker; settled in North Weymouth. 8. Lebbeus C., born March 20, 1822, died October 17, 1823. 9. Lucy A., born January 27, 1824; married Frederick Garfield, and died at an advanced age. 10-11. John and Mary, twins, born March 9, 1826; John died March 10, and Mary died March 14, 1826. 12. Mary E., born August 9, 1829; died unmarried, at an advanced age. 13. Granville A., born June 11, 1831; a shoemaker; married in Indiana, went to California, and later returned to Indiana, where he died. 14. Emily F., born August 23, 1834.

(VI) George W., son of George Spear, was born in Quincy, October 30, 1810. He learned

the trade of blacksmith, and was engaged in that business in Quincy for some time. He became foreman for Gridley Bryant, a prominent architect of Boston, and worked in South Boston and Medford. Here he met with a serious accident in a quarry, a premature explosion, by which he lost an eye and was made a cripple for life. He returned to Quincy, where he was accidentally killed by being caught in a bevel gearing of a machine which he was operating. He was a good citizen, and an industrious man. He married, in Quincy, Elizabeth Thayer, born April 3, 1814, died July 8, 1893, daughter of Elihu and Elizabeth Thayer; her father was a carpenter of Quincy. Children: 1. George A., born November 14, 1836; mentioned below. 2. Edward, born December 15, 1838. 3. Christopher A., born December 25, 1839, died March 14, 1905; was in the civil war, and afterwards seven years purser in the United States navy. 4. Ann E., born November 1, 1841; married William S. Pierce, who was in the civil war, and is now a clerk employed by the city of Boston. 5. Walter F., born October 24, 1843, died December, 1897; married Amanda Guild; carpenter. 6. Hiram Austin, born February 28, 1846; carpenter, living in Middletown, Connecticut. 7. Angeline M., born September 28, 1848; died unmarried. 8. Francis A., born May 15, 1854; probation officer, city of Quincy. 9. Elihu T., born August 18, 1851; head engineer of Metropolitan Works, Quincy; married Mrs. Abbie Newcomb. 10. Lucy G., born September 15, 1858; married James Walker; lives in Quincy. 11. Herbert, born January 10, 1861; officer on a revenue cutter in the navy; married Laura Jernegan, of Edgartown, Massachusetts.

(VII) George A., son of George W. Spear, was born November 14, 1836. He received his education in the public schools of Quincy, and in 1852, at the age of fifteen, went to West Roxbury and was apprenticed to his uncle, Hiram Thayer, to learn the trade of carpenter. After a few years as a journeyman he established himself in business as a carpenter and builder. He soon established a reputation for careful, practical and honest work, and his business increased rapidly. He erected many private houses in West Roxbury and other suburbs of Boston. He was always interested in the growth and development of his native town, and is a worthy and respected citizen. In politics he is a Republican, and in religion a liberal. He married, November, 1860, Anetta Harper, born in West Roxbury, 1839, died February 22, 1874, daughter of Joseph and

Abigail (Bragg) Harper. Her father was a native of Dorsetshire, England, who came to New England and settled at West Roxbury as a farmer. Children: 1. Sarah C., born January 16, 1862; married Albert P. Langtry (see Langtry). 2. Alvin, born October 30, 1869; mentioned below. 3. George Harper, died young.

(VIII) Alvin, son of George A. Spear, was born in West Roxbury, October 30, 1869. He is a successful stone mason and contractor, having constructed many foundations and substantial buildings in that section. He married, December 1, 1895, Louisa Agnes Lutz, born in Roxbury, September 13, 1871, daughter of George C. and Pauline M. (Roher) Lutz, both of German birth. Children: 1. Ruth, born November 3, 1896. 2. Helen, January 11, 1898. 3. George A., November 29, 1900. 4. Earl Langtry, April 18, 1903.

The name Washburn is derived from two simple words—wash—which applies to the swift moving current of a stream, and burn or bourne, a brook or small stream. It has been said of the family, whose origin is in England, that the posterity of John Washburn, the first immigrant of the name to locate in New England, "will seldom find occasion to blush upon looking back upon the past lives of those from whom they have descended. Fortunate indeed may the generations now in being, esteem themselves, if they can be sure to bequeath to their posterity an equal source of felicitation." In this illustrious family have been found some of our nation's greatest characters, in public and private life, statesmen and military men in all of the American wars. Maine, Vermont, Massachusetts and Wisconsin have all had governors from the Washburn family, and three brothers served as congressmen from three states at the same time, and all with much ability. Authors and college graduates may be found to a score or more, who have left their impress upon the world. In England a John Washburn was the first secretary of the Council of Plymouth, and was succeeded in office in 1628 by William Burgess; but it is not known that he was identical with John Washburn, of Duxbury, in 1632; nor is it known that the New England Washburns, the descendants of John, were of kin to William, Daniel and John Washburn, who had land upon Long Island as early as 1653, but whose names soon afterwards disappeared from the records there.

(I) Sir Roger, of Little Washbourne, county

Worcester, England, flourished in the latter half of the thirteenth century. He is mentioned in the inquisition of 1259 and was living in 1299. He married Joan ———.

(II) Sir John, son of Sir Roger, was known during the lifetime of his father as John de Dufford. He was knight of the shire and died before Michaelmas, 1319. He married Isabelle ———.

(III) Sir Roger (2), son of Sir John, married, as early as 1316, Margaret ———. He was Lord of Washbourne.

(IV) John (2) Washburn, son of Sir Roger, was a younger son. He had an elder brother, also named John, who died without issue, and consequently the estate and manor of Washbourne was confirmed to the younger son by his father, Sir Roger. He married Isabelle ———.

(V) Peter Washborne, son of John (2) Washburn, married Isolde Hanley in the twenty-ninth year of the reign of Edward III. Had sons John, mentioned below, and William.

(VI) John (3) Washborn, son of Peter Washborne, married (first) Joan Musard, and (second) Margaret Poher, or Powre, of Wich-enford. He was knight of the shire, escheator, and vice-comes. He was the last of the name to own Stanford, and the first in Wich-enford, and was living in July, in the fifth year of the reign of Henry VI. Children: Isolde (by first wife), Norman, John, Elynor.

(VII) Norman Washburn, son of John (3) Washborn, married Elizabeth Knivton. As son and heir he had a grant of the manor of Washborne from his father in the fifth year of the reign of Henry VI. He died before 1479. Children: John, mentioned below; Eleanor; other daughters.

(VIII) John (4), son of Norman Washburn, died in May, 1517. He was probably born as early as 1454. He was a commissioner. He married (first) Joan Mitton, of Weston, county Stafford, and (second) Elizabeth Monington, of Butters, county Hereford, who was buried at Bosbury. His will was dated May 3, 1517, and he died May 6 following. He was buried in Wich-enford church. Children of first wife: 1. Robert, died in the lifetime of his father. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Walter, executor of his father's will. 4. Francis. Children of second wife: 5. Anthony, of Bosbury. 6. Richard.

(IX) John (5), son of John (4) Washburn, was founder of what is known as the Bengeworth branch, and married Emme ———, who lived at Bengeworth, a few miles distant from

Little Washbourne. His will was dated December 27, 1546, and he died soon afterward. His wife made her will May 1, 1547. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. William, married Margaret Harward.

(X) John (6), son of John (5) Washburn, of Bengeworth, married, in 1542, Jone Bushell. He married (second) in 1561, Jone Whitehead, who was buried in 1567. He was buried in 1593. Children: 1. John, mentioned below.

(XI) John (7), son of John (6) Washburn, was of Bengeworth, and married, in 1596, Martha Stevens, whose will was proved in 1626. He was buried in 1624. His will was dated August 3, 1624. Children: 1. John, baptized July 2, 1597; mentioned below. 2. Jane, baptized December 2, 1599. 3. William, baptized November 9, 1601. 4. Jone, baptized April 11, 1604, buried 1636.

(XII) John (8), son of John (7) Washburn, was baptized in Bengeworth, England, July 2, 1597. He was the immigrant ancestor. He settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts, in 1632. Two of his sons, John and Philip, came with him, and also his wife. In that year he had an action in court against Edward Doten, and he was a taxpayer in 1633. In 1634 he bought of Edward Bompasse a place beyond the creek, called Eagle's Nest. He and his sons above mentioned were on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. He and his son John were among the original fifty-four proprietors of Bridgewater in 1645. They bought the lands of the old Sachem, Massasoit, for seven coats of one and one half yards each, nine hatchets, twenty knives, four moose skins, ten and a half yards of cotton cloth. The transfer was witnessed by Captain Myles Standish, Samuel Nash and Constant Southworth. He died at Bridgewater in 1670. He married Margery Moore, who was baptized in 1588. Children: 1. Mary, baptized 1619. 2. John, born 1620; mentioned below. 3. Philip, baptized and buried June, 1622, at Bengeworth. 4. Philip, went to America with his father.

(XIII) John (9), son of John (8) Washburn, was baptized in Bengeworth, England, in 1620, and came to New England with his father. In 1645 he married Elizabeth Mitchell, daughter of Experience Mitchell, as shown by a letter written by her nephew, Thomas Mitchell, to his uncle, Experience, dated at Amsterdam, July 24, 1662. This letter has been preserved. John Washburn in 1670 sold his house and lands at Green's Harbor, Duxbury, which his father had given him. He made his will in 1686. His sons John and Samuel were ex-

cutors and his brother-in-law, Edward Mitchell, and his kind friend, John Tomson, were made trustees and overseers. Children: 1. John, married Rebecca Lapham. 2. Thomas, married (first) Abigail Leonard; (second) Deliverance Packard. 3. Joseph, married Hannah Latham and resided in Bridgewater. 4. Samuel, born 1651; mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, married Mary Vaughan. 6. Benjamin, died on the Phipps expedition to Canada. 7. Mary, born 1661; married, 1694, Samuel Kinsley. 8. Elizabeth, married (first) James Howard; (second) Edward Sealy. 9. Jane, married William Orcutt, Jr. 10. James, born 1672; married Mary Bowden. 11. Sarah, married, 1697, John Ames.

(XIV) Sergeant Samuel, son of John (9) Washburn, was born in Duxbury in 1651, died in 1720. He married Deborah Packard, daughter of Samuel Packard. His will was made in 1720, and shows that his sons Noah and Israel were dead at that time. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1678. 2. Noah, 1682; mentioned below. 3. Israel, 1684. 4. Nehemiah, 1686. 5. Benjamin. 6. Hannah, married John Kieth.

(XV) Noah, son of Sergeant Samuel Washburn, was born in 1682, and died in 1717. He married, in 1710, Elizabeth Shaw, daughter of Joseph Shaw, and sister of Rev. John Shaw. She married (second) in 1719, Isaac Harris. Noah resided at East Bridgewater. Children: 1. Eleazer. 2. Noah, mentioned below.

(XVI) Noah (2), son of Noah (1) Washburn, married, in 1739, Mary Staples, and lived in East Bridgewater. He settled in Williamsburgh and owned the house lately occupied by Lauriston Washburn. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1739. 2. Noah, 1741. 3. Nehemiah, 1743; married, in 1770, Ruth Edgerton. 4. Stephen, 1748; mentioned below. 5. Huldah, 1750. 6. Mary, 1756.

(XVII) Stephen, son of Noah (2) Washburn, was born in East Bridgewater in 1748. He married, in 1770, Sarah Faxon, and settled in Williamsburgh. He was a farmer. Children: 1. Amos, mentioned below. 2. Polly, married Gross Williams. 3. Sally, married (first) Eleazer Hillman; (second) Seth Johnson, of Dana, Massachusetts. 4. Ruth, married Rev. Hosea Ballou, the distinguished Universalist minister.

(XVIII) Amos, son of Stephen Washburn, was born at Williamsburgh. He married Amanda Root. Children, born at Williamsburgh: Lauriston, Nehemiah, William L., Charles, Sarah, Edward G.; the three latter were triplets.

(XIX) Edward Gardner, son of Amos Wash-



Henry D. Watson

burn, was born in Williamsburgh, June, 1819, died in Springfield, May 22, 1889. He was one of triplets, Edward G., Charles and Sarah, and was brought up by Fenton Dutchertown, who was a teacher of the violin, which he taught Mr. Washburn, who thus became an accomplished violinist and played in orchestras all his life. He first learned the trade of ornamental wood carver, and after working at that some years went to Springfield, where he was employed as a wood worker in the armory until 1865. October 2, of that year he bought out the undertaking business of Wells P. Hodgett, and carried that on until his death. He was also engaged for a time in the manufacture of planes. He was a member of the Blue Lodge of Masons, and attended St. Paul's Universalist Church. In politics he was independent. He married, 1839, Sylvia Briggs Cheney, born in 1823, died in Springfield, 1894. She was the daughter of Levi and Plotina (Metcalf) Cheney, of North Orange. There were three children of this marriage: Homer M., born 1846, died December 11, 1898; Edward Corral, 1850, died July 1, 1897; Cheney Davidson, next mentioned.

(XX) Cheney Davidson, only living son of Edward Gardner Washburn, was born in Springfield, September 24, 1856, and was educated in the public schools and Burnett's English Classical Institute on Court street. He was in the employ of his father until the death of the latter, May 22, 1889, when he succeeded to the business which he has since carried on successfully. He is an independent Republican in politics, and attends the South Congregational Church. He is a member of Springfield Free and Accepted Masons, and Hampden Lodge and Agawam Encampment, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Also of the Nayasset and Winthrop clubs. He married, December 3, 1877, Mary W. Titus, born December 3, 1856, daughter of Arthur F. and Waity W. (Aldrich) Titus, the former born in South Scituate, and latter of North Scituate, Rhode Island. Mrs. Washburn is a member of the Londmeadow Woman's Club, and the Tuesday Morning Music Club. There is one child of this marriage, Stanley Titus, born February 14, 1885.

FARRINGTON The surname Farrington is old English, the family taking its name from the place called Frendon, meaning Fearn Hill. There is an ancient town of Farrington in Berkshire, England, west of London, and a town of Farrington in Lancashire. The family of Farrington, or Ffarrington, of Warden, and Frarrington of Woodvale, were lineal descendants of John de Farrington, of the time of Henry III., whose will was dated in 1549. The family motto is: "Domat omnia virtus." Sir Anthony Farrington was knighted in 1766.

(I) John Farrington, immigrant ancestor, was in New England as early as 1639, as December 3 that year he gave bonds before the general court for Isaac Deesbro. He was a proprietor of Dedham, a townsman there January 1, 1646, and died there April 27, 1676. He married, in 1649, Mary, daughter of William Bullard. He was a freeman, and joined the church March 9, 1667. His wife Mary joined in May, 1652. Administration of his estate was granted his widow and son John, July 28, 1676. Distribution was made July 3, 1704, after her decease, to other children, namely, Nathaniel, Daniel and Benjamin Farrington; Sarah Witherly; Abigail Hoadley; Mary Kenney, daughter of Mary (Farrington); and John Abbot, son of Hannah (Farrington). Children, born at Dedham: 1. Mary, January 26, 1650; married (first) April 27, 1667, John Pidge; (second) ——— Kenney. 2. Sarah, July 1, 1652; married ——— Witherly. 3. John, February 25, 1654; married, September 24, 1677, Mary James. 4. Nathaniel, born June 6, 1656; mentioned below. 5. Eleazer, February 11, 1660. 6. Hannah, July 22, 1662; married ——— Abbot. 7. Daniel, April 10, 1664; married, October 5, 1691, Abigail Fisher; resided at Wrentham; ancestor of Maine branch of the family. 8. Judith, June 1, 1666; died March 3, 1676. 9. Abigail, April 30, 1668; married ——— Hoadley. 10. Benjamin, June 15, 1672.

(II) Nathaniel, son of John Farrington, was born in Dedham, June 6, 1656, and died there May 8, 1723. He married Sarah ———. Children, born at Dedham: 1. Sarah, January 3, 1683. 2. Nathaniel, July 24, 1685; died November 20, 1707. 3. Hannah, August 17, 1687. 4. Abigail, October 16, 1689. 5. Jonathan, born November 5, 1699; mentioned below. 6. Mary, born April 16, 1704. (Very few births are recorded between 1689 and 1699, and no doubt he had children during that time).

(III) Jonathan, son of Nathaniel Farrington, was born at Dedham, November 5, 1699. He resided at Dedham, and married, August 10, 1727, Prudence Childs, of Brookline. Children, born at Dedham: 1. Jonathan, May 5, 1728; mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, December 17, 1730; died young. 3. Joshua, August 22, 1732. 4. Ebenezer, May 13, 1734. 5. Na-

thaniel, March 15, 1735-6. 6. Sarah, January 8, 1739-40. 7. Abigail, August 15, 1741. 8. Stephen, April 3, 1744. 9. Benjamin, born March 20, 1745.

(IV) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Farrington, was born at Dedham, May 5, 1728. His son Jonathan was in the revolution, on duty at Rhode Island, in Captain Jeremiah Putnam's company, Colonel Nathaniel Wade's regiment, in 1778-9; on guard duty at Boston from January to May, 1779, in Captain Abner Crane's company; in Rhode Island the same year under Captain Joseph Richards. Jonathan Farrington, of Stoughton, probably the father, was in Captain Asahel Smith's company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's regiment, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He married (second) at Stoughton, April 15, 1756 (intentions dated April 1) Mary Puffer. Children: 1. Mary, born at Dedham, March 7, 1752 (by first wife). 2. Jonathan, born at Stoughton, baptized March 2, 1757. 3. Abel, mentioned below. Other children.

(V) Abel, son of Jonathan (2) Farrington, was born at Stoughton, about 1775. He resided at Stoughton, and married (first) Hannah ———; (second) Sally ———. Children of first wife: 1. Abel, born November 17, 1800; married Louise Spaulding. 2. Nancy, born November 3, 1802; married John Fisher, of Dedham. 3. Enoch, born November 14, 1805; mentioned below. 4. Samuel, born October 19, 1807. Children of second wife: 5. Elizabeth, born December 20, 1811. 6. Elijah, November 2, 1813. 7. John B., October 20, 1815. 8. Sarah, June 10, 1817. 9. Hannah, February 29, 1820; died January 25, 1823. 10. Mary, born July 11, 1822. 11. Jairus, June 6, 1825. 12. Hannah, July 12, 1827.

(VI) Enoch, son of Abel Farrington, was born at Stoughton, November 14, 1805, and died February 21, 1888. He married Elizabeth Thayer, born September 1, 1815, at Stoughton, died July 12, 1897. As a young man he worked in a shoe shop; then in Canton, as a butcher; then drove a meat wagon in Dedham; then worked in mill of Henry Capen, and later was employed in different kinds of business until he retired. Child, Charles Wentworth, mentioned below.

(VII) Charles Wentworth, son of Enoch Farrington, was born in Canton, December 19, 1835, and died at Stoughton, April 12, 1903. He came to Stoughton when he was about eight years old, and attended the public schools of that town. He learned the trade of boot-maker, at which he worked for a time. In his

later years he was a small farmer at Stoughton and then retired. He was a prudent and hard-working man, and succeeded in accumulating a competence. He was quiet and domestic in his tastes, loving his home and family and seeking no public honors. He was not without interest in public affairs, however, and by example assisted in the temperance movement. In politics he voted the Republican ticket, or for the best man. He married, September 9, 1873, Mary Emeline Harris, born January 27, 1843, at Stoughton, daughter of Theophilus Curtis Harris, born November 14, 1800, at Abington, Massachusetts, died July 23, 1880, at Stoughton, and Mary (Belcher) Harris, born May 29, 1809, at Sharon, and died June 3, 1878, at Stoughton. Her father was a carpenter at Stoughton; was an attendant of the Congregational church. Oliver Harris, father of Theophilus Curtis Harris, lived at Stoughton, married Elizabeth Leach; children: i. Simeon Harris; ii. Oliver Harris; iii. Theophilus Curtis Harris, mentioned above; iv. Vashti Harris; v. Relief Harris; vi. Charlotte Harris; vii. Emily Harris; viii. Elizabeth Harris; ix. Adeline Harris. Mr. and Mrs. Farrington had no children.

The surname Cole is derived from COLE an ancient personal name of unknown antiquity. Coel, as the name was formerly spelled, was the founder of Colchester, one of the early kings of Britain. Justice Cole lived in the reign of King Alfred. Another Cole defeated Sweyne, the Danish chieftain in 1001 at Pinhoe. William Cole and wife Ysabella are named in Assize Roll of the county of Cornwall in A. D. 1201, showing that Cole was at that time established as a surname. Various branches of the English Cole family bear coats-of-arms, all indicating relationship by the similarity of the device. The Hertfordshire family, to which the American is believed to belong, bears: Party per pale or and argent a bull passant within a bordure sable on a chief of the third three bezants. Crest: A demi-dragon vert bearing in his dexter paw a javelin armed or, feathered argent.

(I) James Cole, immigrant ancestor of this family, was living in Highgate, a suburb of London, England, in 1616. He is spoken of as a great lover of flowers. He married, in 1624, Mary Lobel, daughter of the noted botanist and physician, Mathieu Lobel. Her father was a physician to James I., and was a great student and the author of a number of books on medicinal plants; he discovered the medi-

cial qualities of the plant which he called after himself, *Lobelia*. In 1632 James Cole, his wife and two children came to Saco, Maine, and in the following year located at Plymouth, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman the same year. He was a sailor. In 1634 his name appears on the tax list, and he received a grant of land. His house stood on the lot next below the present site of the Baptist church. He was the first settler on what is still known as Cole's Hill, the first burial ground of the Pilgrims, and which probably included the ground on which rests Plymouth Rock. He had other grants of land and was surveyor of highways in 1641-42-51-52; constable in 1641-44. In 1637 he was on a list of volunteers against the Pequot Indians. Soon after his arrival at Plymouth he opened the first inn, which was one of the first in New England. This house was kept by him and his son James until 1698. Children: 1. James, born in London, 1625; mentioned below. 2. Hugh, born in London, 1627. 3. John, born November 21, 1637, in Plymouth. 4. Mary, born in Plymouth, 1639; married (first) John Almy; (second) John Pocoke; died without issue.

(II) James (2), son of James (1) Cole, was born in London, England, in 1625-26, and came with his father to Plymouth in 1633. He removed to Scituate, and from there to York, Maine, and probably thence to Kennebunk, where he remained but a short time. He was admitted a freeman of Plymouth in 1654. In 1656 he was surveyor of highways, also in 1678 and 1685; deputy to the general court in 1690. In 1668 he purchased from his father the public house, which he kept for many years. Judge Sewall in his diary says the house was built by Governor Winslow, and was the oldest in Plymouth. He died in Plymouth in 1712. He married (first) December 23, 1652, Mary Tilson. He married (second) Abigail Davenport. Children: 1. Mary, born December 16, 1653. 2. John, March 16, 1660; mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Ephraim. 5. Elizabeth, married Elkanah Cushman. 6. Martha, married Nathan Howland. 7. Joanna, married Thomas Howland. 8. Hannah, married Elisha Bradford.

(III) John, son of James (2) Cole, was born March 16, 1660, died March 14, 1724. He was on the first list of voters of the town of Plympton which was incorporated June 4, 1707. He bought of Robert Ranson fifteen acres of land on the north of the brook out of Dotys Meadows, which was his homestead.

His will, dated March 13, 1723, bequeaths all his property to his wife Susannah. He married (first) Patience Barber. He married (second) Susannah Gray, born October 15, 1668, died August 26, 1727, daughter of Edward and Dorothy (Lettuce) Gray, whose second husband was Captain Nathaniel Clark. Children: 1. Patience, born 1697. 2. John, 1699. 3. Joseph, February 4, 1706. 4. Ebenezer, October 17, 1711; mentioned below. 5. Hezekiah, died May 16, 1724.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of John Cole, was born at Plympton, October 17, 1711. He married Ruth Churchill, daughter of William Churchill, of Plympton. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born 1739. 2. Obadiah. 3. Barnabas. 4. Lemuel. 5. Joanna. 6. Seth, born 1756. 7. Amaziah. 8. William. 9. Consider, born 1762. 10. Jesse, born 1764. 11. Hannah. 12. Ruth.

(V) Consider, son of Ebenezer Cole, was born in 1762, in Plymouth, or Plympton, Massachusetts. He came to Chesterfield, Massachusetts, with his father's family when he was a boy. His brother Amaziah settled on the homestead lately owned by Widow Smith and had sons Ebenezer, Joseph and Amaziah, Jr., of Chesterfield. Consider bought a hundred acres of unimproved land and cleared his farm. He was a blacksmith by trade and followed his trade as well as farming. He died at Chesterfield and is buried in the Worthington cemetery. He married ———. She died September, 1819, aged fifty-five years. Of their eleven children, four died young. Children, born at Chesterfield: 1. Isaac, went west. 2. Daniel. 3. Seth. 4. William, born 1812; mentioned below. 5. Consider, Jr. 6. Horace, stone mason by trade, worked in New York City at his trade; became a leather merchant and dealer in hides in partnership with Matthew Carroll; returned to Chesterfield, 1828, and carried on a large farm; established a general store at Worthington in 1845 in partnership with Simeon Clapp, later with C. C. Parish and finally with his son as H. Cole & Son, his son succeeding to the business in 1875; also manufactured boots and shoes; his house and store were burned in 1859, but soon rebuilt; established a cheese factory in 1875 and sold out later to a stock company; a Whig and later Republican in politics; selectman at Chesterfield and Worthington; a Congregationalist in religion; married (first) May 9, 1821, Sarah King, who died June, 1855; (second) October 14, 1857, Mary Cole, daughter of Elijah Cole, widow of John Kinne, of Chesterfield; his second wife died February 7, 1873, and he married (third)

June 28, 1874, Almira Hall, daughter of Jeremiah Hall, of Stonington, Connecticut, widow of Calvin Gunn, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, granddaughter of Judge Hall; Horace Cole was an honest, successful, able and wealthy man; he left a son Samuel. 7. Mary Ann. 8. Lucy. Three others died young.

(VI) William, son of Consider Cole, was born at Chesterfield, June 22, 1812, died at Worthington, April 22, 1888. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He followed farming at Worthington during his active life. He took a keen interest in public affairs and was active in the Methodist church of which he was a member, and donated liberally to the church fund when the edifice was built. He was selectman for a number of years. He married, April 8, 1834, Cynthia Jackson, born August 12, 1819, at Chesterfield, died in 1900, at Worthington. Children: 1. Juliet, born October 4, 1835; married Harry Arden, a lawyer, of New York City. 2. Wealthy Ann, November 19, 1836, died December 21, 1872; married James P. Brown. 3. Charles Franklin, April 19, 1838; mentioned below.

(VII) Charles Franklin, son of William Cole, was born at Worthington, April 19, 1838, died June 14, 1908, at Huntington, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and early in life learned the carpenter's trade. When he came of age he left home and found employment in the United States arsenal at Springfield in the manufacture of guns, continuing for many years. He was afterward employed in a toy sled factory. In 1884 he purchased a grain store in Huntington and lived there the remainder of his life. He developed unusual business capacity and built up a large trade. After a few years he erected a large building on the site of the store, using the ground floor for his own business. In partnership with W. G. Kimball and Myron Fiske, under the firm name of Cole, Kimball & Fiske, he was at the head of the firm which successfully built and owned the water works of the town. He was a typical self-made man. From a workman at daily wages he started in a modest way in business and acquired a handsome competence, won a place of influence and importance in the community and the confidence of all his townsmen. He was a member of Huntington Lodge of Free Masons. In politics he was a Republican, and in 1892 was a selectman of the town. He was an attendant of the Congregational church. He married, in 1862, Josephine Elizabeth Goodrich, born Sep-

tember 15, 1845, at Westfield, daughter of Eliphalet Goodrich (see Goodrich, VII.). Children: 1. Helen Josephine, born August 3, 1864, at Westfield; married Alfred Converse; children: Edith, Charles and Mabel Converse. 2. Flora A., April 29, 1874; married Leonard F. Hardy, lawyer, of Huntington; children: Margaret Josephine and Richard Earle Hardy.

(V) Amaziah, son of Ebenezer Cole, was born in Plympton, about 1740. He was one of the first of the family to come from Plymouth county. He and his brothers settled in Chesterfield, Massachusetts, and he bought the farm lately owned by Widow Smith on Ireland Hill. He married ———. Children: 1. Elijah, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, settled in Chesterfield. 3. Amaziah, Jr., settled in Chesterfield, and had son Ephraim. Perhaps daughters.

(VI) Elijah, son of Amaziah Cole, was born about 1780 in Chesterfield, Massachusetts. He lived in his native town and Worthington. He married Deborah Damon. Among his children was Amos, mentioned below.

(VII) Amos, son of Elijah Cole, was born in Worthington. He married Adelaide Moore, daughter of Holland Moore. Children: 1. John, resides in West Springfield on George street. 2. Henry. 3. Elisha Brewster, born April 23, 1835; mentioned below. 4. Selina, married Cyrus Parsons, of Worthington. 5. Martha, died young.

(VIII) Elisha Brewster, son of Amos Cole, was born at Worthington, April 23, 1835, died at Huntington, April 11, 1908. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He went to Illinois when a young man, but a few years later returned to Massachusetts and engaged in the manufacture of baskets at Knightsville, about four miles from Huntington Center. He was also in the business of manufacturing sleds and toys in partnership with his cousin and the firm was very successful. His later years were devoted to the insurance and collecting business in Huntington where he lived for forty years, and was one of the best collectors in Massachusetts. In politics Mr. Cole was a Republican, but was never active; in religion he was very liberal. He was a member of no fraternal organizations, being devoted to business and his own home. He married, October 5, 1867, Helen Louisa Rude, born December 10, 1846, at Huntington, daughter of Elias and Louisa (Sanford) Rude (see Rude, IV.). They had no children. His widow resides in the home at Huntington.



C. F. Cole

(The Goodrich Line).

(II) Ephraim, son of William Goodrich (q. v.), was born June 2, 1663, died February 27, 1739. He resided at Rocky Hill, Connecticut. He married (first) May 20, 1684, Sarah Treat, who died January 26, 1712, daughter of Major Richard and Sarah (Coleman) Treat. He married (second) December 25, 1712, Jerusha Welles, born 1678, died January 15, 1754, widow of Captain Thomas Welles, and daughter of Captain James Treat. Children of first wife: 1. Richard, born February 27, 1685; married (first) Hannah Bulkley; (second) Mehitable Boardman. 2. Sarah, August 3, 1689, died May 6, 1785; married, December 15, 1725, Richard Butler. 3. Ephraim, December 21, 1693; married Hannah Steele. 4. William, February 21, 1697; married Rachel Savage. 5. David, October 3, 1699; married Sarah Edwards. 6. Thomas, September 27, 1701. 7. Gideon, February 7, 1705; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 8. Oliver, September 14, 1714; married Temperance Wright. 9. Gurdon, December 29, 1717; married Abigail Belden.

(III) Gideon, son of Ephraim Goodrich, was born February 7, 1705, died in 1769. He resided in Wethersfield and Upper Middletown, Connecticut, and was for many years a sea captain. He is buried at Rocky Hill. He married, June 29, 1718, Sarah ———. Children: 1. Sarah, born February 29, 1719. 2. Jerusha, December 16, 1720. 3. Elijah, June 5, 1725; mentioned below. 4. Gideon, December 15, 1727; married Anna ———. 5. Lois, April 12, 1729; married John Robbins. 6. Caleb, September 1, 1731; married Huldah Butler. 7. Ebenezer, March 18, 1733; married Lydia Denning. 8. Eunice, April 4, 1735. 9. Joshua, May 18, 1738. 10. Wait, June 17, 1740; married Christian ———. 11. Levi, June 10, 1747, married, October 6, 1774, Azuba Goodrich.

(IV) Elijah, son of Gideon Goodrich, was born June 5, 1725, and resided in Rocky Hill, Connecticut. He married, September 12, 1748, Mary Wright. Children: 1. Ozias, born September 13, 1750, died December 12, 1750. 2. Lydia, November 3, 1751; married, December 3, 1768, Samuel Warner. 3. Israel, August 1, 1754; mentioned below.

(V) Israel, son of Elijah Goodrich, was born August 1, 1754, and resided in Rocky Hill. He married, January 4, 1785, Mercy White. Children: 1. Israel. 2. Warren, mentioned below. 3. Alfred Lindley. 4. Ozias, died in Cuba, West Indies. 5. Gary, went to Valparaiso. 6. Sarah. 7. Lydia.

(VI) Warren, son of Israel Goodrich, was born at Rocky Hill, Connecticut, and died at Westfield, Massachusetts. He lived at North Chester, Worthington and Westfield, Massachusetts. He married Ann Bowers, who died at North Chester, Massachusetts. Children: Mercy, Charles, Jerome, Ann, Ozias, George, Eunice, Elizabeth, Eliphalet, Henry, Alfred.

(VII) Eliphalet, son of Warren Goodrich, was born in Worthington, April 17, 1823, died May 17, 1866, at Westfield. He attended the district school, but was largely self-taught and had a broad and general education, a retentive memory and unusual ability. He began to work in the "Whip City" in his youth. He was the first manufacturer of silver whip mountings. He enlisted in the civil war in Company K, Massachusetts Volunteers. After his return from the field of service, he was a contractor in the manufacture of these whip mountings by contract with state prison help, then a usual proceeding. Later he resumed business in Westfield. He married Almira Elizabeth Bills, born November 1, 1826, died June 3, 1902, at Westfield. Their only child, Josephine Elizabeth, born September 15, 1845; married, in 1862, Charles Franklin Cole (see Cole family).

(The Rude Line).

From either the Rood or Rudd families of Norwich, Connecticut, and vicinity, the Rudes of western Massachusetts are descended. We find the name Rude on the Norwich records occasionally, and after moving to Murrayfield, Massachusetts, the spelling Rude was followed.

(I) John Rude or Rood, of Norwich, Connecticut, had a home lot in 1679 on "the other side of the Showtucket River near his uncle Leffingwell's." He married Mary ———. He was in Preston, Connecticut, in 1686, as was also Jonathan Rudd, and they were doubtless related. He left six children, the names of two being known: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Zachariah, aged fourteen in 1706, died at Preston, February 10, 1795, aged one hundred and three years.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Rude, was born in Norwich in 1690. His age was stated as sixteen at the time of his father's death in 1706. He had a bounty for killing birds in 1718. He was doubtless the first or among the first settlers of what is now Huntington, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, originally the eastern part of Murrayfield, incorporated first as Norwich, June 20, 1773. The older histories state that the first settlement was made by an "Indian family by the name of

Rhodes." The later histories find no corroborative evidence of the statement, though they make Rude one of the first settlers. The spelling of Rudd, Rood or Rude as Rodes, Roods, Rudds or Rhodes is the best explanation of the divergence of the statement. There may have been Indian blood in the pioneer's veins. The Christian Indians often took English names, and the records do not help us discover why the first settler was called Indian, when obviously meaning an English settler. The location pointed out as the settlement made by "Rhodes" is about two miles above Pitcher Bridge, the date given was 1760. Tradition says that Rude settled "when there were but three houses in Huntington" but the three houses were probably built at the same time and one belonged to him. Caleb Fobes, William Miller, David Scott and Isaac Mixer were the other earliest settlers. The farm he cleared is still owned by a descendant. We are told that his son John came with him, and it is likely that the son was more active than the father in clearing the land and building the home in the wilderness. We know of no other children. The wife's name was Mary Earle.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Rude, was born in Norwich, about 1750, and died at an advanced age in 1848 on the homestead, where he lived from boyhood, in Huntington. He married Deborah Dunbar. Children, born at Huntington: 1. Alvin, married Mary Bisby, of Worthington. 2. Zara, born about 1775; married Elizabeth Patch; children: i. Thomas, married Miranda Damon; ii. John, married Maria Holmes; iii. Lucy, married Jerome Stevenson; iv. Aliva, married Ira Miller; v. Lydia; vi. Electa; vii. Welthea; viii. Elias, had the homestead at Huntington, married, December 14, 1857. Nancy A. Merritt, born November 3, 1833, daughter of Austin Merritt. 3. Harvey, never married. 4. Elias, mentioned below. 5. Relief, married Ira Damon. 6. Joseph, married Mary Damon. Children of second wife, Ruth (Burton) Rude, were: 7. Norman. 8. Ursula.

(IV) Elias, son of John (3) Rude, was born in Huntington, August 12, 1808, and died there in 1890. He was a farmer all his life. He married Louisa Sanford, born November 2, 1813, at Huntington, died there August 25, 1900. Children, born at Huntington: 1. Alma M., February 24, 1838; married Austin T. Hancock, of Huntington; died January 6, 1892. 2. Egbert D. (twin), January 7, 1840; lives at Forest Hills, Maryland. 3. Albert (twin), January 7, 1840; enlisted in New York in the civil war and died after the battle of the Wild-

erness from typhoid fever, September 10, 1862. 4. Halsey, April 23, 1844, died June 28, 1909. 5. Helen Louisa, December 10, 1846; married Elisha Brewster Cole, of Huntington (see Cole, VIII.).

(For preceding generations see Elizabeth Cutter 1).

(III) Nathaniel, son of Richard Cutter, was born December 11, 1663, baptized January 24, 1664, at Cambridge. He was the executor of his father's will and heir to a part of the lands in Charlestown, where he lived. He married, October 8, 1688, Mary Fillebrown, born May 5, 1662, died March 14, 1714, daughter of Thomas and Anne Fillebrown, of Charlestown. Both joined the Cambridge church October 28, 1705. About 1715 he married (second) Elizabeth ———, who survived him, and was dismissed to the First Church in Groton, November 12, 1749. Children of first wife: 1. Nathaniel, born April 10, 1691; married Sarah Winship. 2. Mary, born August 5, 1693. 3. Jacob, born April 8, 1695. 4. Ebenezer, born November 11, 1698; mentioned below. 5. John, born September 19, 1703; married Hepsibah (Cutter) Brooks. Children of second wife: 6. Richard, born October 11, 1716, died August 6, 1717. 7. Elizabeth, born January 26, 1718-19; married John Williams.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Nathaniel Cutter, was born in Charlestown, November 11, 1698, and baptized July 2, 1699. He married, July 19, 1722, Sarah Cutter, daughter of William and Rebecca (Rolfe) Cutter. On July 14, 1723, he was a Covenanter at Cambridge, and with his wife joined the Cambridge church, June 25, 1732. They were dismissed to the Medford church in October, 1744. He made generous gifts of fuel to his pastor in Cambridge. He lived most of his life in Medford and died there June 29, 1750. His wife was appointed administratrix of his estate and his brother, John Cutter, was appointed guardian of his son Daniel, then in his eighteenth year. Children: 1. Sarah, born July 11, 1723, buried March 19, 1782. 2. Ebenezer, born October 20, 1725. 3. Mary, born March 11, 1728-29; married Timothy Hall. 4. Susanna, baptized April 5, 1730, died young. 5. Daniel, born April 24, 1733; mentioned below. 6. Susanna, baptized November 30, 1735; married James Wyman. 7. Rebecca, baptized February 5, 1738-39. 8. Abigail, born in Medford, February 12, 1741-42; married Isaac Hall.

(V) Daniel, son of Ebenezer Cutter, was born in Charlestown, April 24, 1733, baptized

April 29, 1733, and was buried in Medford, March 23, 1804. He married, November 28, 1756, Patience Hall, born May 4, 1738, daughter of Deacon Thomas and Patience (Allen) Hall, of Cambridge. He served in the revolution in Captain Benjamin Locke's company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's regiment, enlisting May 4, 1775, aged forty-two, height five feet, ten inches. He also served in the same company in Colonel William Bond's regiment at Prospect Hill in 1775; and in Captain William Adams's company, at the taking of Dorchester Heights, March 4, 1776. He was on guard duty under Captain Caleb Champney, February 12, 1779. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born at Medford, January 24, 1758; married Mehitable Morrison. 2. Patience, born September 10, 1760, died July 3, 1764. 3. Sarah, born September 4, 1762. 4. Daniel, born October 11, 1764. 5. Abraham, born November 9, 1766, drowned 1793. 7. Thomas Hall, born September 5, 1772. 8. Jacob, born May 24, 1774; mentioned below. 9. Isaac, born February 11, 1777, died June 28, 1778. 10. Moses, born December 16, 1780. 11. Timothy, born January 13, 1786.

(VI) Jacob, son of Daniel Cutter, was born May 24, 1774, died in Newburyport, December 10, 1827. He was a mason by trade and went from Medford to Newburyport, where he was a much respected citizen. He married, December 17, 1797, Elizabeth Edmands, born August 14, 1778, died May, 1844, daughter of Barnabas Edmands, of Newburyport. Children: 1. Abraham, born August 13, 1799; mentioned below. 2. David Edmands, born June 10, 1801. 3. Jacob, born May 15, 1804. 5. Thomas Hall, born October 5, 1806. 6. Barnabas Edmands, born February 11, 1813.

(VII) Abraham, son of Jacob Cutter, was born August 13, 1799, died August 25, 1886. He was a mason and builder of Saco, Maine, and was representative in the Maine legislature in 1853-54. He married Mary Gibson, of Newburyport, August 14, 1820. She was born December 23, 1798, died March 5, 1882. Children: 1. Abram Edmands, born January 24, 1822; mentioned below. 2. Francis Edwin, born March 22, 1823, died in Saco, April 16, 1845. 3. Mary Hale, born May 7, 1830; married, January 14, 1850, Joseph G. Deering, of Saco; died there November 6, 1859, without issue.

(VIII) Abram Edmands, son of Abraham Cutter, was born in Newburyport, January 24, 1822. When he was four years old his father removed to Saco, Maine. Abram E. was edu-

cated in the public schools of Saco, with a three years course of study at Thornton Academy of that place. After leaving school he was employed in a drug and stationery store in Saco. He made two voyages to Europe in a sailing vessel, and spent another year at Thornton Academy, and in 1843 went to Boston, Massachusetts, and found employment in William Brown's drug store. He remained in this business until 1852, when he removed to Charlestown and started in business as a bookseller in the firm of McKim & Cutter. At the end of three years he purchased his partner's interest in the business, and continued the business alone until about twelve years before his death. He was equally prominent in mercantile and in public life. In 1857 he was elected to the school board of the city of Charlestown and served in that office for sixteen years, becoming a member of the Boston school board when Charlestown was annexed. His service to the cause of public education was at an important period. He always retained his interest in educational affairs, in local history and antiquities. To his good taste and enterprise scholars owe the beautiful edition of Anne Bradstreet's Poems. He was active in various local charitable organizations and institutions of Charlestown and Boston. He was a prominent member of the Harvard Unitarian Church of Charlestown. He died May 14, 1900. After his death, Mrs. Cutter gave up his valuable and interesting private library, which he left in his will to the Boston Public Library. A very appreciative notice of the gift appeared in the *Boston Transcript* at the time. Mr. Cutter had a handsome residence in Charlestown opposite Bunker Hill monument and lived there until a few years before his death. His last years were spent in Brookline, where his widow now lives, at 56 Garrison Road. He married (first) July 7, 1853, in Charlestown, Mary Eliza Edmands, born August 7, 1828, died February 11, 1854, daughter of Barnabas and Eliza (Whittemore) Edmands. He married (second) October 13, 1857, Elizabeth Finley Smith, born January 22, 1837, daughter of Washington and Elizabeth (Hay) Smith, of New York. Her father was a prominent manufacturer of pottery, drain pipe, etc., on Eighteenth street between Ninth and Tenth avenues, New York City. He was one of the ten governors of the Charitable Institutions of the City of New York, and one of the electors of Abraham Lincoln for president. He died January 27, 1863. Mr. and Mrs. Cutter had no children.

Some authorities tell us that the CONVERSE origin of the Converse family was in Navarre, France, from whence Roger de Coigniers emigrated to England near the end of the reign of William the Conqueror and to whom the Bishop of Durham gave the constabship of Durham. William G. Hill in the "Family Record of Deacons James W. and Elijah S. Converse" traces the lineage to this Roger de Coigniers. Recent research has established the fact that this lineage is not correct as to the immediate ancestors of the American immigrant, Edward Converse, of Malden, Massachusetts. The name is spelled Combers in some of the old registers and records, but Convers was the correct spelling as early as 1430, and the family was numerous at Westham and Navestock, county Essex, in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. There is every reason to believe that the family is descended from Le Convers family of France. Roger Convers was of London in 1258. John, son of this Roger, was in the service of the King in 1277; Nicholas le Convers who died 1304-05 may have been another son, and Roger le Convers a third. The latter married Agnes, who married (second) Miles de Mountney prior to 1318. Roger and Agnes had a son Roger. Richard Convers is mentioned as of Navestock in 1389 and on a roll nine years earlier are found the names of Roger Convers and of Matilda Convers, both of that place. This Richard is presumably the progenitor of the Navestock family mentioned below.

(I) Richard Convers, probably husband of the widow Margaret Convers, from whom this lineage is traced, died intestate and was buried at Navestock, England, October 21, 1542. The will of Margaret, widow, was dated February 10, 1565, and proved February 1, 1566, mentioning her son John and his children. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Annys, executrix of her mother's will. 3. Richard, had a son living in 1665.

(II) John Convers, son of Margaret Convers, widow, had house and lands at Navestock, and lived at Stanford River; will dated August 6, 1574, and proved October 5, 1574. His wife Joan was executrix and William Sumner, of Harlow, was executor. Children: 1. Allen, of South Weald, Essex, had houses and lands in Navestock, Stanford River and Fyfield; mentioned below. 2. Thomas, baptized at Navestock, May 31, 1560. 3. Anthony, baptized October 18, 1562, buried January 28, 1622; married, January 29, 1685, Clemence

Spady. 4. John, baptized May 5, 1566; will dated 1627; was of Sheffield.

(III) Allen Convers, son of John Convers, was of South Weald. His will was dated January 3, 1636, and proved June 28, 1639. He had a house and lands at Navestock, Stanford River and Fyfield. He married (first) Joanna ———, who was buried June 22, 1602. He married (second) November 28, 1603, Elizabeth Palmer. Children of first wife: 1. Allen, baptized at Navestock, February 28, 1586; married Sarah ———, who was buried December 5, 1626, at South Weald; his son Allen, baptized August 18, 1616, was the American immigrant who settled in Salem, a nephew, therefore, of the Edward Converse, mentioned below. 2. Edward, baptized February 23, 1588; mentioned below. 3. Andrew, baptized November 30, 1591. 4. Anna, baptized June 20, 1599. 5. Richard, named in father's will. Children of second wife: 6. Susan, baptized at Sould Weald, March 18, 1605. 7. Gabriel, baptized March 24, 1606. 8. Daniel, baptized February 18, 1609. 9. Hester, baptized April 26, 1612; married, October 28, 1630, William Skinner.

(IV) Deacon Edward Converse, son of Allen Convers, was baptized at Navestock, county Essex, England, February 23, 1588. He was one of the select company of Puritans who came from England to this country in the fleet with Winthrop, whose ship, the "Arabella," preceding the other vessels of the fleet, arrived at Salem, June 12, 1630, after a stormy passage of sixty-three days. With him came his wife Sarah and children Josiah, James and Mary. They settled first at Charlestown, Massachusetts, and were among the first members of the church received on the Sunday following its organization in Charlestown, July 30, 1630, and which included in its congregation members on both sides of the river, the majority of whom had removed to Boston within a few months. This was the First Church of Boston, and from it Edward and Sarah Converse and thirty-three other members were dismissed October 14, 1632, to be embodied at the First Church of Charlestown, entering into mutual covenant for this purpose November 2, 1632. He was admitted a freeman, May 18, 1631, among the first to be admitted to the company in New England. He established the first ferry between Charlestown and Boston under the vote of the general court, November 9, 1630, and June 14, 1631, was authorized to charge ferriage "two pence for every single person.

and one penny apiece if there be two or more." This lease was renewed November 9, 1637, for three years, Converse paying forty pounds a year for the privilege. This ferry crossed where the old Charlestown bridge crosses now, and was called the Great Ferry, to distinguish it from the ferry between Charlestown and Winnisimmet, operated by Thomas Williams. Converse held the lease until October 7, 1640, when it was granted for the support of Harvard College. Edward Converse was a juror, September 28, 1630; selectman from 1635 until his removal to the new town—Woburn—in the founding of which he was prominent. His name was at the head of the seven commissioners appointed by Charlestown to establish the town and church at Woburn. He built the first house in Woburn, previous to January 4, 1641, which was at the mill once called by his name in the south village, now Winchester. He also built this first mill there, a corn mill. On the organization of the town he was chosen one of the seven selectmen, April 13, 1644, and served until his death in 1663. On March 3, 1649, he was one of the four selectmen appointed to settle the disputed boundary line between Woburn and Charlestown; from 1649 to 1660 he was one of the commissioners for the trial of small causes; in 1660 he was deputy to the general court. He was one of the two deacons chosen by the Woburn church and continued in that office until his death. He was tythingman at various times. Deacon Converse was a man of energy, strength of character and substantial estate. His wife Sarah died January 14, 1661-62, and he married (second) September 9, 1662, Joanna Sprague, widow of Ralph Sprague, of Charlestown. She died February 24, 1679-80. He died in Woburn, August 10, 1663. His will was dated August, 1659, and proved October 7, 1663. His estate was valued at eight hundred and twenty-seven pounds. In his will he mentions his wife Sarah; sons Joseph, James and Samuel; Edward, the son of James; his daughter Mary and her children by her first marriage; his kinsman, Allen Convers; his kinsman, John Parker, and his kinswoman, Sarah Smith. Children: 1. Deacon Josiah, born in England, baptized at South Weald, October 30, 1618; died in Woburn, February 3, 1689-90; married Esther Champney. 2. Lieutenant James, born in England about 1620, died in Woburn, May 10, 1715; married Anna Long. 3. John, baptized in South Weald, November 20, 1620. 4. Mary, born in England, 1622; married (first) Simon Thompson; (second) John Sheldon. 5.

Sarah, baptized at South Weald, June 2, 1623. 6. Sergeant Samuel, mentioned below.

(V) Sergeant Samuel, son of Deacon Edward Converse, was baptized March 12, 1637-38, in the First Church, Charlestown, and died February 20, 1669. He married, June 8, 1660, Judith Carter, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Mary (Parkhurst) Carter. Her father was the first minister of Woburn and continued forty-two years. Judith survived her husband and married (second) May 2, 1672, Giles Fifield. She died 1677. Samuel Converse was admitted a freeman in 1666 and was sergeant in the Woburn train band. He came to an untimely death by an accident in the corn mill which he inherited with his brothers from his father. His head was caught between the wheel and the wall while he was cutting ice from the wheel. He died intestate. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 4, 1662; mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born in Woburn, died July 14, 1689.

(VI) Samuel (2), son of Sergeant Samuel (1) Converse, was born in Woburn, April 4, 1662, died in Thompson parish, Killingly, Connecticut, about 1732. He married Dorcas — prior to 1694. In 1710 Samuel Converse and family removed to Thompson parish and occupied a farm that he had bought of Richard Evans, the first settler of Killingly. Mr. Converse was the first settler in Thompson, his farm being in that part of the town set off as Putnam. In 1718 he sold the Evans farm and purchased a part of the "Quinatisset Farm" laid out to John Gore, of Roxbury, surveyor, in 1686. This farm is about a mile southwest of Thompson Hill and in 1882 was occupied by Stephen Ballard and Benjamin Bugbee. He deeded parts of this farm to his sons as they settled in life. They attended church at Killingly until the erection of Thompson parish in 1728. Converse and his sons were active in building Thompson meeting house, and his name heads the list of church members at its organization, January 28, 1730. Children: 1. Samuel, born in Woburn, May 26, 1694; married (first) Hannah Bartlett; (second) Sarah Atwell. 2. Edward, born September 25, 1696; mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born October 28, 1699; married (first) Martha Clough; (second) Abigail Fay. 4. Dorcas, born in Woburn, February 1, 1702-03; married, April 28, 1723, Daniel Whitmore. 5. Pain, November 25, 1706, died September 10, 1781; married Mary Halford. 6. Josiah, baptized in Killingly, November 20, 1714; married Mary Sabin.

(VII) Ensign Edward (2), son of Samuel

(2) Converse, was born in Woburn, September 25, 1696, died July 9, 1784. At the age of fourteen he removed with his parents to Thompson. He married, August 6, 1717, Elizabeth Cooper, who died February 19, 1776, daughter of John and Elizabeth Cooper. He received from his father, February 6, 1718, the deed of fifty acres of land north of the homestead. He built the house occupied by him and his sons for many years and was known as the "Converse Tavern." He was a man of energy and sound judgment, and much employed in public affairs. He was one of the constituent members of the church and served on the committee on building the meeting house. He was chosen to repair bridges, help survey the doubtful bounds, collect reserve and distribute school money, and "settle distrained Baptists on as easy terms as he could." He was active in military affairs, served as ensign many years. The rank of ensign corresponds to that of lieutenant at the present time. At a town meeting in December, 1732, he was selected constable. His real estate was doubtless made over to his sons in his lifetime. He died intestate. Children: 1. Captain James, baptized September 27, 1719; married Mary Leavens. 2. Captain Edward, baptized at Killingly, November 8, 1720; married Mary Davis. 3. Jonathan, baptized April 28, 1723; mentioned below. 4. Lieutenant Jacob, born at Killingly, February 26, 1727; married Ann White. 5. Asa, born September 30, 1730; married Ruth Leed. 6. Jesse, born November 30, 1732; married Damaris Chandler, widow. 7. Elizabeth, born April 4, 1735, died March 18, 1737. 8. Zachariah, born April 4, 1736; probably died young. 9. Elizabeth, born March 29, 1738; married, May 20, 1757, Timothy Atwood. 10. Susanna, born October 28, 1741, died August, 1833; married (first) Diah Johnson; (second) Dr. Samuel Ruggles.

(VIII) Jonathan, son of Ensign Edward (2) Converse, was born in Thompson, Connecticut, and baptized April 28, 1723. He married Keziah Hughes, daughter of Jonathan Hughes, an early resident of Killingly. He died in 1761. He occupied after his marriage a farm on a by-road running north west from Brandy Hill and near to the old Hale and John Jacobs places until about 1752, when he removed to the homestead afterwards occupied by Elijah and Riel Converse, near the present village of Wilsonville. Living in such a remote neighborhood he had little to do with public affairs, neither does his name appear on the society records; but he evidently managed to attend

church, as his children were baptized. Children: 1. Elijah, born June 20, 1745, died June 14, 1820; married (first) January, 1770, Experience Hibbard, daughter of Jonathan and Experience Hibbard; served three years in the revolution. 2. Alice, born February 11, 1747. 3. Rhoda, born March 12, 1748, died young. 4. Elisha, born April 4, 1750, died young. 5. Lois, born May 29, 1751. 6. Esther, born October 29, 1752. 7. Jonathan, born November 25, 1754, died May 9, 1761. 8. Rhoda, born August 23, 1756; married, November 26, 1778, Jeremiah Converse. 9. Elisha, born March 13, 1758; mentioned below. 10. Jonathan, born January 27, 1760; married (first) November 20, 1783, Esther Whipple; (second) April 7, 1833, Sarah Wilber, widow; (third) September 24, 1837, Zerviah Sprague; was in the revolution.

(IX) Elisha, son of Jonathan Converse, was born March 13, 1758, died February 15, 1843. He went to Vermont in 1806 and thence to Brimfield, Massachusetts, in 1820. During the war of 1812 he supplied the American army with provisions. He was in the revolution and served in Captain Joseph Eliott's company (the 8th), General Israel Putnam's regiment, recruited at Windham county, Connecticut, and served around Boston in 1775. In July of that year the regiment became a part of the Continental army, and a detachment served at Bunker Hill, while another detachment went on the expedition to Quebec. He was a corporal in 1778 in Captain Daniel Tilden's company, Colonel Samuel McClellan's regiment, under Sullivan in Rhode Island in 1778. He married, December 2, 1779, Mary Bishop. He married (second) November 2, 1814, Mary Wells. Children: 1. Roswell, born September 14, 1780; married, March, 1807, Dosha Nichols. 2. Jonathan, born March 27, 1782; married, March 10, 1806, Lydia Joslyn. 3. Polly, born March 30, 1784; married, April 10, 1806, David Warren. 4. Lucy, born February 22, 1786; married, July 21, 1806, Jason Jones. 5. Esther, born May 22, 1788; married, August 15, 1808, Ephraim Wheeler. 6. Adelpia, born June 24, 1790; married, 1811, Henry Wheelock. 7. Louisa, born June 30, 1792; married, June 9, 1818, Sprague L. Converse. 8. Elisha, born August 12, 1794; mentioned below. 9. John Mason, born February 29, 1797; married, January 17, 1821, Delinda Newton.

(X) Elisha (2), son of Elisha (1) Converse, was born August 12, 1794. He resided in Palmer, Massachusetts, where he worked in a saw mill. He purchased a farm near the

old Centre, and became a successful farmer, acquiring a competence. He married (first) May 9, 1820, Mehitable Fenton, born May 26, 1795, died October 20, 1850. He married (second) November 12, 1852, Lovinia Fuller, who died December 17, 1873. Children: 1. John Mason, born July 8, 1823; mentioned below. 2. Henry Dexter, born May 22, 1825, died January 25, 1848. 3. Mary Maria, born April 23, 1828, died March 5, 1829. 4. Alfred, born April 5, 1830.

(XI) John Mason, son of Elisha (2) Converse, was born at Palmer, July 8, 1823, died there August 29, 1898. He attended the public schools of his native town and the high school at Westfield, Massachusetts. At the age of fifteen years, he removed with his parents from Palmer Center to the Depot Village, where his father bought and managed the old Sedgwick Tavern, which had been moved from Shearer's Corner to the site of the present Converse House. The son assisted the father in the management of the hotel and for a time drove the stage between Palmer and Brookfield. They were associated in business many years and accumulated a substantial estate. From time to time they bought land in Palmer until they owned most of the property east of Main street between Church street and Thorndike street and as far back as Dewey's Hill. They put up dwelling houses to rent and not only secured a large revenue from the real estate, but greatly increased the land values in that section. The old tavern was destroyed by fire. In its place the Tockwotten House was built by the Converses, but after opening the new hotel, the management was transferred to others, and the owners devoted all their energies to their real estate investments. Mr. Converse continued to the time of his death, with much enterprise and foresight, improving his real estate and making other investments. In later years his son, Henry Dexter Converse, was associated with him. Mr. Converse was never actively interested in politics, though he held various town offices, and was always identified with the important business affairs of the town, of which he was one of the chief taxpayers for many years. He married, December 18, 1851, Emeline Rindge, born at Templeton, Massachusetts, May 6, 1827, died December 12, 1906, daughter of Erastus and Sally (West) Rindge. Children, born at Palmer: 1. Mary Emeline, born May 28, 1853, died August 20, 1854. 2. Lizzie M., born November 4, 1854, died May 29, 1857. 3. Delia Rindge, born September 8, 1856, died June 22,

1865. 4. Henry Dexter, born September 1, 1858; mentioned below.

(XII) Henry Dexter, son of John Mason Converse, was born in Palmer, September 1, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, at the Wesleyan Academy, also at Monson Academy, and Eastman Business College, at Poughkeepsie, New York. After completing his education, he became associated with his father in the real estate business, and succeeding him in the ownership of much improved property in the town of Palmer. He is counted among the most sagacious and successful real estate owners of the county. His judgment is depended upon by those in need of expert testimony. He is the largest individual taxpayer in the town. In politics a Republican.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(VIII) Captain Edward CONVERSE, son of Ensign Edward Converse, was born at Killingly, Connecticut, and baptized November 8, 1720. He occupied a fine farm on French river, which was a part of his father-in-law's estate. In 1741 he joined the church and was active in its work. He was appointed in 1761 captain of the Seventh Company, Eleventh Regiment militia. After 1761 there is no record of him at Killingly or Thompson, Connecticut. He removed to Gageborough, afterward Windsor, Massachusetts, and was selectman in 1771. He and his wife were admitted to the church there in 1773. He was assessor in 1778; surveyor 1784; selectman from 1771 to 1779. He married Mary Davis, daughter of Samuel Davis. She died a widow July 18, 1814, in the ninety-third year of her age. Children: 1. Samuel Davis, baptized February 17, 1742; mentioned below. 2. Edward, baptized June 10, 1745, died 1745. 3. Edward, born June 6, 1747, died April 9, 1816. 4. Captain Amasa, born June 8, 1750; married (first) Olive ———; (second) Mrs. Sarah Cleveland. 5. Mary, born March 1, 1753. 6. Abigail, born August 23, 1756, died December 28, 1824; married Asa Hall.

(IX) Samuel Davis, son of Captain Edward Converse, was baptized February 17, 1742. He resided in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, until 1782, when he removed to Dummerston, Vermont, and from there to Worthington, Massachusetts, where he died at the home of his son. He was one of the thirteen inhabitants of Chesterfield who refused to sign the association test. He served in the revolution in the Ches-

terfield company under Lieutenant James Rob-
estson, marching for Ticonderoga, June 29,
1777. He was in Captain Kimball Carlton's
eighth company, Colonel Moses Nichol's regi-
ment, General Stark's brigade, which marched
July 22, 1777, to meet the British at Benning-
ton. This company was sent August 16 to the
rear of the enemy's left wing, and the battle
was opened at three o'clock by Colonel Nichols'
detachment. A detachment of Carlton's com-
pany and another company was sent to Green-
bush, New York, and fell into an ambuscade.
Samuel D. Converse married ——. Children:
1. Willard. 2. Betsey, baptized August
24, 1766; married Simeon Thrasher. 3. Wal-
ter, born July 19, 1767, lived in Butternuts,
New York. 4. Dr. John, born March 5, 1772,
died December, 1815; married, 1799, Sallie
Hanson. 5. Elisha, mentioned below. 6. Polly.

(X) Elisha, son of Samuel Davis Converse,
married Lucy Matthews. Children: 1. Sally,
married Erastus Pease and had eight children.
2. Orren, mentioned below. 3. Lucy, married
Joslin Tower; settled in Worthington; had
seven children. 4. Betsey, married John F.
Pease and had seven children. 5. Samuel, mar-
ried Sarah Ladd and had five children. 6.
Elisha, Jr. 7. Horace, married Laura Ladd
and had one son.

(XI) Orren, son of Elisha Converse, was
born in Huntington, Massachusetts. He was
educated in the public schools of his native
town and learned the trade of carpenter. He
lived in Chester, Massachusetts. He married
(first) Elizabeth Yeomans, of New York City,
died in 1843, aged thirty-two. He married
(second) Rachel Eastman, daughter of Benja-
min Eastman, of Chester, Massachusetts. Chil-
dren of first wife: 1. Henry M., born August
25, 1833. 2. William Wallace, born February
22, 1836; mentioned below. 3. Alinus M.,
born August 15, 1839. Child of second wife:
4. Emma E.

(XII) William Wallace, son of Orren Con-
verse, was born in Chester, Massachusetts,
February 22, 1836. He attended the public
schools of his native town. Early in life he
began to work as a teamster for the lumber
mills. In December, 1863, he enlisted in Com-
pany H, Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, as
sergeant, and served with credit to the end of
the civil war. In the course of his service he
was once given an important order from Gen-
eral Benjamin F. Butler to be delivered to
General Terry at Point of Rocks, Virginia.
On the way he had to cross a pontoon bridge
which he found undergoing repairs, and the

lieutenant in charge refused to allow him to
cross it, two of the boats having been removed,
rendering it unsafe. Sergeant Converse started
apparently on his way back, but suddenly
wheeled his horse, spurred him forward
upon the bridge, escaping all attempts to stop
him, clearing the gap in the bridge at a jump,
and delivered the message. When Richmond
fell he was with General Weitzel's staff, and
was the messenger sent back to confirm the
despatches to the war department at Wash-
ington of the news of the occupation of the
Confederate capital. He was honorably dis-
charged in November, 1865, at Richmond.
Upon his return he found employment in the
carpet mills at Clinton, Massachusetts. Soon
afterward, however, he became a commercial
traveler and continued as salesman for J. W.
Coleton, Westfield, Massachusetts, fourteen
years. In 1883 he began the manufacture of
mineral paste at Palmer, Massachusetts, and
has built up a large and flourishing business.
He ranks among the foremost business men
and most prominent citizens of that town. He
is a member of Thomas Lodge of Free Masons;
of Hampden Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of
Washington Council, Royal and Select Masters;
of L. L. Merritt Post, No. 107, Grand Army
of the Republic, and served on the staff of the
commander-in-chief of the Grand Army of
the Republic, 1892-93; of Hampden Lodge of
Odd Fellows. In politics he is a Republican.
He is a member of the Second Congregational
Church. He married (first) Mary F. Willis,
June 20, 1862; she died November 2, 1862. He
married (second) December 16, 1863, Clara L.
Fletcher, daughter of Joseph H. and Clarissa
I. Fletcher. Children, all by second wife: 1.
Algernon William, born October 9, 1864; mar-
ried Emma E. Greeley, June 20, 1888. 2. Henry
Alinus, born August 9, 1872, died November
29, 1878. 3. Helen, born August 7, 1879; mar-
ried September 28, 1904, Arthur O. Berry;
child, Doris Berry, born August 28, 1906.

Allen
Edward Allen, immigrant ances-
tor of this family, was born in
England about 1670, and died in
Nantucket, February 1, 1741. He emigrated
from London, England, about 1690, and settled
on Nantucket Island. He was popular with his
townsmen and held a number of public offices,
among them being that of trustee and constable
of the island, juror, and several others. He
was the possessor of considerable real estate,
and some years prior to his death deeded a
portion to each of his surviving children. He



W. W. Comerse

was married about 1692 to Ann Coleman, born November 10, 1675, died July 1, 1739, daughter of Joseph and Ann (Bunker) Coleman, of Nantucket. Children: 1. Mary, born August 25, 1693, died November 27, 1763, and was buried at Newport, Rhode Island; she married (first) Paul Coffin, who died at sea, April 1, 1729, and had four children; (second) November 29, 1731, Clothier Pierce, of Newport, Rhode Island, grandson of the celebrated Michael Pierce, who won renown in King Philip's war. 2. Joseph, born October 10, 1695, died May 4, 1706. 3. Benjamin, born March 22, 1697, was lost at sea in the south while on a whaling expedition in 1722. 4. Nathaniel, see forward. 5. Daniel, born April 23, 1704, died March 30, 1788; he married, January 26, 1737, Elizabeth Bunker, born December 10, 1717, died January 7, 1809, daughter of Peleg and Susannah Bunker; they had three children. 6. Sylvanus, born May 6, 1706, died prior to 1784; he resided in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, and married, January 8, 1727, Jemima Starbuck, born May 2, 1712, died October 11, 1798, daughter of Jethro and Dorcas Starbuck; they had nine children. 7. Rachel, born December 31, 1709, died May 31, 1789; she married, October 2, 1726, Thomas Starbuck, born October 22, 1706, died February 5, 1779, son of Thomas and Abigail Starbuck; they resided in Nantucket and had seven children. 8. Sarah, born June 4, 1713, died December, 1766; she married, October 19, 1731, Joseph Harvey, resided at Nantucket, and had three children. 9. Elizabeth, born May 2, 1716; married William Brewer and had one child. 10. Ebenezer, born December 26, 1718, died August 22, 1753; he married, August 15, 1740, Christiana Heath, born August 5, 1724, died August 29, 1773, daughter of Edmund and Catherine Heath; they resided at Nantucket and had six children.

(II) Captain Nathaniel, third son and fourth child of Edward and Ann (Coleman) Allen, was born at Nantucket, Massachusetts, February 24, 1700, died April 7, 1776. He was a mariner and had charge of the coasting trade, spending the greater part of his time on the sea and consequently having little time to spare for the public affairs of his town. He was a member of the Society of Friends but, after his second marriage, which was out of meeting, he was dropped from its membership. He married (first) January 1, 1724, Provided Gaskell, who died January 30, 1730, daughter of Captain Samuel Gaskell, granddaughter of Samuel and Provided (Southwick) Gaskell, of New-

buryport, Massachusetts, and a descendant of that Cassandra Southwick of whom Whittier has written one of his most touching poems. Children: 1. Edmund, born October, 1726, died unmarried, August 26, 1763. 2. Provided, born July 12, 1728, died December 3, 1798; she married, March 17, 1747, Daniel Gardner, born August 24, 1727, died July 9, 1780, son of Samuel and Patience Gardner; they resided on Nantucket Island, had ten children, whose descendants are still residents of the island. Captain Nathaniel Allen married (second) May 2, 1732, Mercy Coffin, born September 3, 1701, died April 24, 1781, widow of Prince Coffin, and daughter of Nathan and Mercy Skiff. On the maternal side she was the granddaughter of John and Hope (Howland) Chapman, great-granddaughter of John and Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland, and great-great-granddaughter of John Tilley, who came to this country in the "Mayflower." She was also a descendant of Governor Carver, as the records in the old Hartford Bible show. The children of Captain Nathaniel and Mercy (Skiff) (Coffin) Allen were: 1. Abigail, born April 10, 1733, died February 14, 1817; she married, May 5, 1785, Jonathan Moores, born June 12, 1725, died September 3, 1795, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Moores. 2. Susanna, born April 1, 1737, died unmarried, April 11, 1796. 3. Joseph, see forward. 4. Benjamin, born January 1, 1740, was lost at sea; he married (published December 4, 1765) Abigail Trott, born October 15, 1756, died November 18, 1811, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Trott. 5. Mercy, born September 4, 1742, died March 29, 1825; she married, December 4, 1760, Stephen Macy, born June 6, 1741, died February 8, 1822, son of David and Dinah Macy. 6. Captain Oliver, who died in Shutesbury, Massachusetts, in 1792; he was master of a trading vessel for many years, then retired to a farm and became prominent as a member of the committee of correspondence during the revolution. He married Joanna ———.

(III) Joseph, eldest son and third child of Captain Nathaniel and Mercy (Skiff) (Coffin) Allen, was born at Nantucket, Massachusetts, April 1, 1737, died at Shutesbury, Massachusetts, December 20, 1804. He sold his real estate holdings in Nantucket in 1766 and removed to Newport, Rhode Island. He is said to have served in the continental army during the revolutionary war, and after the conflict returned to Rhode Island, where he was noted as the owner of fine horses, with which he was often a winner in speeding them on the turf.

His last days were spent in peaceful retirement in the home of his son Robert. He married, December 4, 1753, Hephzibah Coffin, born at Nantucket, November 18, 1736, died at Portsmouth, or Newport, Rhode Island, about 1769, daughter of Robert and Susanna Coffin. She numbered among her ancestors many prominent people, among them being: Hon. Peter Coffin, of Dover, New Hampshire; Edward Starbuck, of Derbyshire, England, and Nantucket, Massachusetts; Thomas Gardner, of county Dorset, England, and Nantucket; John Severance, of Salisbury, Massachusetts; Peter Folger, of county Norfolk, England; Richard Kimball, of county Suffolk, England, and of Ipswich, Massachusetts; and many others. The children of Joseph and Hephzibah (Coffin) Allen were: 1. An infant, who died about 1754. 2. Hephzibah, born about 1756, died in 1784; she married, February 21, 1771, Peleg Gardner, who died in 1809, son of John and Keziah Gardner; he was a mariner and sailed from Nantucket, taking his sons with him. 3. Margaret, born August 31, 1758, died June 19, 1850; she married Nathan Brooks. 4. Betsey, born November 3, 1762, died September 16, 1808; she married, December 3, 1780, Benjamin Brown, born January 19, 1756, died December 24, 1818, son of John and Mehitable Brown; they had five children. 5. Joseph, born 1764, died October 23, 1823; he was a successful practitioner of medicine in Buckland, Massachusetts; he married, about 1800, Lucretia Smead, born October 12, 1776, died in September, 1839; they had four children, many of whose descendants have followed various professions with honor. 6. Robert, see below.

(IV) Robert, youngest child of Joseph and Hephzibah (Coffin) Allen, was born at Newport, Rhode Island, November 10, 1767, died in Wallingford, Vermont, May 15, 1856. His mother died when he was but two years of age and he was brought up in the family of his uncle, Captain Oliver Allen, who had retired from a seafaring life to a farm at Hardwick, Massachusetts, and later removed to Shutesbury in the same state, in whose schools young Robert received his education. He was young when he married and settled on a farm in Shutesbury, where his eight children were born. In 1806 he removed to Wallingford, Vermont, cleared a farm there upon which he spent the remainder of his useful life, and which was in the possession of his descendants until 1897. For many years he was engaged in buying large herds of cattle and driving them to Brigh-

ton market, where, being a man of sound judgment in business matters, he was invariably successful in disposing of them to advantage. He was sincere and earnest in his religious belief and was one of the founders of the Baptist church, which is still standing in East Wallingford, Vermont. He married, in 1786, Rhoda Cady, born in Shutesbury, March 16, 1765, died May 22, 1850, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Cady, great-granddaughter of Captain Joseph Cady, a noted Indian fighter of Killingly, Connecticut, and a descendant of Nicholas Cady, the immigrant, of Watertown, Massachusetts. In her youth Mrs. Allen was a noted beauty, and that the spirit of patriotism was not lacking in her immediate family is evinced by the fact that when her father and brothers were engaged in the service of their country, the female members of the family bore all the burdens and responsibilities of carrying on the farm industry. One of her brothers, Jeremiah, was a member of the famous "Boston Tea Party," being temporarily in Boston at the time of its occurrence, and availing himself gladly of the opportunity of joining in the adventure, a fact which he frequently related when it was safe to do so. Mrs. Allen's mother died at the advanced age of one hundred and three years. The children of Robert and Rhoda (Cady) Allen were: 1. Rufus, born September 22, 1787, died September 30, 1879; he was a school teacher and noted for his remarkable mathematical acumen; he married, August 12, 1810, Sarah Furbush Warren, born in Newfane, Vermont, March 18, 1789, died October 12, 1862. 2. Rhoda, born April 30, 1789, died September 28, 1840; she married, December 11, 1808, Jonathan Anderson, born August 25, 1785, died December 9, 1872. 3. Oliver, born March 27, 1792, died October 23, 1852; he was a deacon of the Baptist church, and resided with his family of eleven children in East Wallingford, Vermont; he married (first) October 9, 1813, Nancy Sarah Sweetland, born in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, February 18, 1790, died September 13, 1850; he married (second) Mrs. Jerusha Bissell, of Rutland, Vermont. 4. Calvin, born September 11, 1794, died September 28, 1796. 5. Joseph, born August 27, 1797, died July 20, 1875; he was prominent many years in Whitehall, New York, in mercantile and public affairs, and accumulated a large property; he married (first) 1825, Sally Cook, born December 30, 1801, died November 28, 1830; he married (second) Alpha Cook, a sister of his first wife, born November 29, 1809, died August

25, 1872; he had a family of eight children. 6. Hephzibah, born April 11, 1800, died September 13, 1803. 7. Betsey, born September 21, 1803, died December 8, 1887; she married, November 12, 1822, Levi Warren Marsh, born August 4, 1798, died January 13, 1888; he was seventh in descent from John Marsh, who settled in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1633; they resided in Wallingford and had nine children. 8. Robert, see below.

(V) Deacon Robert (2), youngest child of Robert (1) and Rhoda (Cady) Allen, was born in Shutesbury, Massachusetts, April 16, 1805, and died in Vernon, Vermont, August 21, 1889. He resided for short periods in several towns in the state of Vermont, and finally settled in Vernon in 1856, and there made his permanent home. He was a man of generous impulses and gave largely of his means for benevolent purposes. His moral worth was acknowledged by all with whom he came in contact; he was deeply imbued with the honest religious views he had received in early life and he was for many years deacon in the church at Vernon. He married, October 25, 1832, Eliza Paine Doolittle, born in Townshend, Vermont, February 25, 1812, and died in Vernon, Vermont, March 31, 1908, daughter of Roswell and Clarissa (Burt) Doolittle. Children: 1. Orrin Peer, see forward. 2. Jason Cady, born in Wallingford, Vermont, February 26, 1835; he is a real estate owner in Vernon, Vermont, where he has lived on the Allen homestead since 1856; he has held with honor nearly every office in the gift of the township, and was elected to the Vermont legislature in 1896, receiving every vote with the exception of two; he married, December 1, 1864, Mary Sophia Combs, born in Enfield, Connecticut, February 14, 1846, died January 12, 1896, and their son, Robert Cady, is married and lives on the Allen homestead in Vernon. 3. Julia Augusta, born in Newfane, Vermont, July 30, 1837, died there January 23, 1839. 4. Charles Anderson, born in Jamaica, Vermont, February 1, 1840, died in Athens, August 11, 1865; he was a young man of much promise and success; he married, September 6, 1864, Abbie E. Ball, of Athens, Vermont, who died September 9, 1872. 5. Robert Clark, born in Jamaica, Vermont, October 8, 1842; he resides in North Springfield, Vermont, where he has been for many years a building contractor and road commissioner; he married (first) June 18, 1864, Jane A. Lockwood, who died April 29, 1867; married (second) October 13, 1867, Lucy C. Lockwood, who died November 7,

1868; married (third) November 5, 1869, Mrs. Hattie N. (Chapman) Henry; he has one daughter who is unmarried and resides in North Springfield. 6. Sarah Augusta, born in Jamaica, Vermont, October 30, 1846, died in Vernon, February 13, 1905; she married, January 18, 1869, Lafayette W. Stoddard, and had children: Wallace E., now residing in Williamstown, Massachusetts; Bertha, married Chester D. Hicks, and resides in Springfield. 7. Vesta Eliza, born in Windham, Vermont, November 6, 1854, died in Vernon, January 16, 1862.

(VI) Orrin Peer, eldest child of Deacon Robert (2) and Eliza Paine (Doolittle) Allen, was born in Wallingford, Vermont, September 30, 1833. He completed his education at the Chester (Vermont) Academy, where he won an enviable reputation as a diligent and earnest student, at the same time teaching schools in the towns of Windham, Cavendish and Vernon, Vermont, and after being graduated he taught school in Hackensack, New Jersey. For several years he was superintendent of schools in Vernon, resigning this office upon his removal from the state of Vermont. He settled in Palmer, Massachusetts, October 5, 1859, establishing himself in the pharmaceutical business and continued in this line until the fall of 1902, when he retired from commercial enterprises. Early in life he had evinced a decided taste for literary pursuits and his course of reading has been an unusually extensive one, ranging through nearly all the departments of literature and embracing the classics, poetry, history and the various sciences. He commenced writing for publication at the age of fifteen years and has been a prolific contributor since that time. For many years he has been interested in the subject of local history and genealogy; has written many historical papers for the press relating to Palmer and other localities. He has compiled and published the genealogies of Samuel Lee, of Watertown, Massachusetts; Abraham Doolittle, of New Haven; John Fairman, of Enfield, Connecticut; William Scott, of Hatfield, Massachusetts; John Scott, of Springfield; Edward Allen, of Nantucket; and Samuel Allen, of Enfield, Connecticut. He has gathered material for a volume of the pioneer Allens of America, and is now (1908) engaged in completing the genealogy of Nicholas Cady, of Watertown, Massachusetts, 1645-1908. He wrote the History of the Second Congregational Church of Palmer in 1895, and on the occasion of the public celebration of the jubilee anniversary of the church in 1897, he was chosen to deliver the historical address. He

was also chosen to deliver the historical address upon the occasion of the celebration of the centennial of the Thomas Lodge of Masons of Palmer, in 1896, of which he is a member. He has never sought public office, yet he has been called upon to fill many positions of trust and responsibility. He was secretary and treasurer of the Eastern Hampden Agricultural Society for nineteen years; member of the Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture for three years; many years a trustee of the Palmer Savings Bank; for several years superintendent of the Sunday school connected with the Second Congregational Church of Palmer, and for seventeen years clerk of the church. He was one of the pioneers in the movement for founding the Young Men's Library Association of Palmer in 1878, was its librarian for a period of twelve years and a trustee up to the present time. When the history of Palmer was contemplated in 1883 Mr. Allen was chosen by the town as one of the publishing committee, in which he was elected chairman, and devoted much of his time to the collection of the necessary material until its completion in 1889. He was the prime mover in the establishment of the Palmer Historical Society, which was organized in May, 1899, and incorporated through his efforts in May, 1900; he has served as curator of this society since its organization. He has also collected and identified a very complete flora of Palmer, this embracing some four hundred and fifty specimens.

Mr. Allen married (first) February, 1860, Harriet Lyndon Maria Garvin, born in Boston, September 12, 1840, died in Palmer, February 25, 1862. Their only child, Ina Lyndon, was born in Palmer, May 16, 1861, and married Charles R. Carroll; they had ten children, of whom a daughter, Alice Lyndon, was graduated from the Charlemont high school and the Moody School at East Northfield, and became a student at the Syracuse University. Mr. Allen married (second) June 16, 1863, Lucinda Elmina Scott, born in Vernon, Vermont, June 5, 1845. Her ancestors took a notable and active part in the colonial and revolutionary days. One of them, William Scott, participated in the famous "Falls" fight with the Indians; Captain Moses Scott, her great-great-grandfather, was one of the brave defenders of Fort Massachusetts; his son, Ebenezer Scott, the great-grandfather of Mrs. Allen, survived a captivity among the French and Indians of Quebec, came back and bore his share bravely as a soldier in the American revolution, lived to a good old age, and became

one of the honored pensioners of the United States government. Orrin Peer and Lucinda Elmina (Scott) Allen had children: 1. Walter Scott, born February 11, 1867, received his education in the public schools of Palmer and in the Mitchell's Boys' School, at Billerica, Massachusetts, where he was awarded a gold medal for superior scholarship. 2. Julia Adeline, born July 6, 1869, was graduated from the Palmer high school in 1888 and from the Westfield Normal school in 1892; she was precocious as a musician, having successfully played on the piano at an entertainment at the Palmer Opera House, when but five years of age; since then she has been engaged as a teacher of music. 3. Lillie May, born September 7, 1870, was graduated from the Palmer high school in 1888, and completed her education at the Westfield Normal school in 1891; she is now an assistant in the postoffice in Deerfield, Massachusetts.

Lewis Allen, immigrant ancestor,

ALLEN was living in Watertown Farms (Weston), Massachusetts, in 1665, and died there January 24, 1708. There is a tradition that he came from Wales. He married (first) Sarah Ives, born in Watertown, October 11, 1639, daughter of Miles and Martha Ives. He married (second) Mary (Sherman) Freeman, widow of Henry Freeman, of Watertown, who died November 12, 1672. She died July 15, 1703, and was probably the eldest daughter of Rev. John Sherman. Children of first wife, born in Watertown Farms: 1. Child, born and died November, 1665. 2. Lewis, born and died December, 1666. 3. Sarah, born January 3, 1668, mentioned in the will of her grandfather Ives, December, 1683. 4. Abel, born September 15, 1669, mentioned below. 5. Mary, born April 14, 1671. Child of second wife: 6. Ebenezer, born about 1677.

(II) Abel, son of Lewis Allen, was born in Watertown Farms, September 15, 1669, and died there early in 1756. His will was made in 1750 and proved May 3, 1756. He lived on the farm that his father had occupied, but never owned. In December, 1683, Miles Ives, his grandfather, gave to Abel Allen the farm his son-in-law, Lewis Allen, is living on. Abel Allen married (first) Sarah ———, who died September 18, 1736. He married (second) September 18, 1738, Elizabeth Shepard, who survived him. Children, all by first wife, born at Watertown Farms: 1. Robert, January 21, 1694. 2. Sarah, March 9, 1696; married, July 30, 1724, Peter Fales, of Walpole. 3. Sus-

anna, January 10, 1698; married, May 13, 1720, Isaac Harrington, of Weston. 4. John, November 25, 1699. 5. George, October 23, 1701, mentioned below. 6. Samuel, December 5, 1703, not mentioned in his father's will. 7. David, July 8, 1705. 8. Mary, November 3, 1707, not mentioned in will. 9. Lydia, March 3, 1710, not mentioned in will. 10. Abel, April 19, 1714.

(III) George, son of Abel Allen, was born at Watertown Farms, October 23, 1701. He was a farmer and followed his elder brothers to Walpole, and in 1728 or 1729 located permanently in what later became the adjoining town of Sharon (then a part of Stoughton). He died there in the first half of the year 1792, aged ninety years. William Savage, Jr., was appointed administrator of his estate on June 20 of that year. He married (intention published April 26, 1729) Mary Talbot, of Stoughton, born March 24, 1708, died January 19, 1804, daughter of George and Mary Talbot. Children, all born in what is now Sharon: 1. Mary, March 31, 1731. 2. Turell, February 21, 1734, died in Stoughton, February 27, 1824; married (first) November 28, 1762, Margaret Stearns; (second) October 18, 1798, Sally Dersy, of Stoughton. 3. George, April 7, 1736, mentioned below. 4. Ebenezer, about 1741, enlisted for service at Lake George, April 2, 1759; reported as on a former expedition; in service in Nova Scotia in 1760. 5. Abel, 1744, died 1744. 6. Seth, March 13, 1746, married Jemima Jordan. 7. Elizabeth, June 12, 1756.

(IV) George (2), son of George (1) Allen, was born in Sharon, April 7, 1736. He married (first) in 1759, Experience Stearns, daughter of Jonathan Stearns, of Stoughton. He married (second) in 1777, Mercy Jordan, of Stoughton. He enlisted May 31, 1754, for the defense of the eastern frontier.

(V) Bethuel, son or nephew of George (2) Allen, was born in 1772 in Stoughton, died at Newton, Massachusetts, December 3, 1838. He married, at Canton, December 17, 1797, Martha (called Patty) Bent, daughter of Rufus and Ann (McKenzie) Bent. Her father was born March 10, 1742, and was housewright at Milton and Boston, and Marietta, Ohio; married, December 6, 1767, Ann McKenzie, widow of Andrew McKenzie, and daughter of Alexander Middleton, who came from Scotland in 1735. Her ancestry was: Rufus Bent (5), Joseph (4), Joseph (3), Joseph (2), John Bent, the immigrant. The children were probably born but are not recorded at Canton. Five were baptized at the same time, June 2, 1822, at Newton, Massachusetts, where the family

settled. He had a large farm in Newton. Children: 1. Ann Middleton, married Nathaniel Tracy, of Newburyport. 2. Kinsley, born 1800; married, November 16, 1826, Abigail F. Smith; died at Newton, July 16, 1840, leaving Kinsley Bethuel, who died January 15, 1832; Bowen, born at Canton, October 9, 1827, married Mary Bent, born September 29, 1836; died in the China sea. 3. Maria. 4. Joseph Bent, baptized June 2, 1822, lived in Boston. 5. James Edward, baptized June 2, 1822. 6. William Henry, born 1816, baptized June 2, 1822, mentioned below. 7. Charles Dwight, baptized June 2, 1822. 8. Martha, baptized June 2, 1822; married William G. Means.

(VI) William Henry, son of Bethuel Allen, was born in 1816, at Newton. About 1822 he went with his father's family to Newton, where he was baptized with brothers and sisters, June 2, 1822. He was educated in the Chauncey Hall School, Boston. He began his business career in a large dry goods house in New York City and a few years later opened a dry goods store on his own account in Boston. His business flourished and he became a prominent merchant. He made his home in Canton and was very fond of nature and outdoor life. He was devoted to his family, a man of many friends and highly respected in the community. He was a member of the Unitarian church at Canton. In politics he was a Democrat. He married Sarah Barnard Kinsley, daughter of Silas Kinsley, of Dorchester, and Prudence (Bent) Kinsley, who was born in Dorchester and died in Canton. Her father was a farmer in Canton on the present Allen homestead. Children of Silas and Prudence (Bent) Kinsley: i. Rufus Kinsley, one of the founders of the Adams Express Company; ii. Mary Bent Kinsley; iii. Allen Kinsley; iv. Edward Kinsley; v. Ann Kinsley; vi. Henry Kinsley; vii. Helen Kinsley; viii. Charles Kinsley; ix. Sarah Barnard Kinsley, married William Henry Allen, mentioned above. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Allen: 1. William, born 1842, in Boston, died in 1888, at Canton. 2. Fanny, born 1844, at Canton. 3. Gertrude, 1846, at Canton, unmarried. 4. Mary, 1849. 5. Sarah, 1853, married Dudley Hall, of Medford, tea merchant, Boston; child, Dudley Hall Jr., in banking business in Boston.

(For first generation see Robert Sanderson 1).

(II) William Sanderson, SANDERSON son of Robert Sanderson, was born at Hampden, 1641. He took the oath of fidelity in 1652.

All his children except Hannah were born in Watertown, and he then removed to Groton, but on account of trouble with the Indians returned to Watertown. He married, in Watertown, December 18, 1666, Sarah ———. Children: 1. John, born October 13, 1667. 2. Sarah, March 17, 1668-69, married, February 4, 1695-96, Andrew White. 3. William, September 6, 1670, married (first) Abigail Traine; (second) May 14, 1704, Anna Shattuck. 4. Mary, November 30, 1671. 5. Hannah, Groton, May 3, 1674. 6. Lydia, Watertown, April 21, 1679. 7. Joseph, August 28, 1680, mentioned below.

(III) Joseph, son of William Sanderson, was born in Watertown, August 28, 1680, settled in Groton. He married there Sarah, daughter of Samuel and Hannah Page. His estate was administered in 1736 by his widow Sarah. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. David, born September 5, 1715, married Eunice ———. 3. Sarah, January 19, 1716-17. 4. William, July 17, 1718. 5. Hannah, April 5, 1720. 6. Joseph, March 17, 1721-22, died young. 7. Susanna, May 18, 1723. 8. Gideon, February 19, 1724-25. 9. Joseph, March 5, 1726-27. 10. Sarah, October 15, 1729. 11. John, December 13, 1731.

(IV) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Sanderson, was born August 30, 1714, died at Whately, March 20, 1772. He settled at Whately in 1752 with his wife and eight children. He built a log house near Abraham Parker's, perhaps on land belonging to him. Later he built a house on his own land, where the old Sanderson house was burned about 1880. He married, in 1737, Ruth Parker, who died December 8, 1780, aged sixty-four, daughter of Isaac Parker. In his will he mentions ten of his twelve children who were married and had families. From him have descended between twelve and fifteen hundred children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren and great-great-grandchildren. Children: 1. Ruth, born in Groton, October 6, 1737, married Jonathan Spafford. 2. Esther, April 6, 1739, married Captain Abel Dinsmore. 3. Joseph, March 8, 1741. 4. Anna, August 7, 1742, married Medad Harvey. 5. James, April 7, 1744. 6. Thomas, March 16, 1746. 7. Abraham, June 10, 1748. 8. David, May 15, 1750. 9. Child, 1752, died young. 10. John, March 11, 1754, mentioned below. 11. Asa, April 11, 1756. 12. Isaac, October 9, 1757.

(V) John, son of Joseph (2) Sanderson, was born in Whately, March 11, 1754. He lived on Indian Hill at Whately until 1803,

when he removed to Milton, Vermont. He married (second) October 2, 1780, Phebe Snow, of Conway. Children, born in Whately: 1. Levi, June, 1782, married, January, 1806, Sally Bean. 2. John, 1784, married, 1807, Louisa Jackson. 3. Hiram, October 24, 1788, mentioned below. 4. Almeron, February 8, 1790, married, 1815, Nancy Meaker.

(VI) Hiram, son of John Sanderson, was born at Whately, October 24, 1788. He married (first) October 4, 1811, Louisa Owens; (second) Hettie Dorman. He was a gunmaker and lived in Whitneyville, near New Haven, Connecticut. He removed to Springfield and was employed in the United States armory there, and died September, 1873. Children: 1. David. 2. Frederick. 3. Hiram Quincy, mentioned below. 4. Charles. 5. Perry. 6. Berkeley. 7. Burton. 8. George.

(VII) Hiram Quincy, son of Hiram Sanderson, was born in Middletown, Connecticut, December 20, 1824, died May 1, 1892. He attended the Lancasterian school in New Haven, and at the age of fourteen was apprenticed to a druggist in Fair Haven. Three years later he came to Springfield and was clerk in a grocery store. A year later he became owner of the store. In 1848 he sold the business and became corporation clerk at the American Machine Works, where cotton gins and presses were made for the south. In 1852 he went west as paymaster and bookkeeper for Phelps, Mattoon & Barnes, who were constructing the Terre Haute, Alton & St. Louis railroad. After its construction he became general freight and passenger agent of the new line, with headquarters at St. Louis. On the breaking out of the civil war, his sympathies were with the north, and his life was in danger there. He was sent to New York City as eastern agent of the road. Sleeping cars were then just beginning to be used, and Mr. Sanderson went into this business and soon had sleepers running from New York to Chicago, St. Louis, and Louisville. This enterprise he finally sold to George M. Pullman, who has since built up a great business. One year, 1857-58, he spent in Springfield and was elected to the house of representatives. He was also a member of the first city council ever chosen in Springfield. In 1871 he returned to Springfield and made it his permanent home. After a trip to Europe in 1875 he was appointed city marshal, serving for two years. He was then elected high sheriff of Hampden county and served nine years. During this time he was largely instrumental in building the new jail. He was elected chair-

man of the water board in 1881 and held that office until his death. It was largely through his influence and work on this board that the city has such a pure and abundant supply of water. He and his family were attendants and supporters of the North Church. He married, September 10, 1845, Mary Hannis, born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, December 17, 1826, daughter of Captain Joseph and Eliza (Glad- ing) Hannis. He was inspector of arms at the Springfield armory. Children: 1. Ellen Eliza, February 24, 1847, mentioned below. 2. Charles J., January 5, 1849, died March 1, 1892; was president of the common council of Springfield and a prominent Knight Templar; local freight agent for the New York & New England railroad. 3. Lilla Kate, 1864, married Frank A. Holden; died May 10, 1888. Mary B., Frank, Mary H. and William, died young.

(VIII) Ellen Eliza, daughter of Hiram Quincy Sanderson, was born February 24, 1847. She was educated in the public and high schools of Springfield. She married Dr. Robert H. Melius, of New York City. He was a graduate of the Albany Medical College of the class of 1864 and practiced his profession in Morrisania, a suburb of New York City. He was a member of the New York Medical Society. He died December 2, 1876. In politics he was a Democrat and in religion a Congregationalist. Their children: 1. Pauline Charlotte, born in Morrisania, New York, October 13, 1873, graduate of Springfield high school and of Smith College; now a teacher in Palmer high school. 2. Marion, January 12, 1875, graduate of the Springfield high school and Smith College, class of 1898; a writer of some prominence; married, December 20, 1907, Maurice W. Dickey, formerly on the editorial staff of the *Worcester Spy* and the *Springfield Union*, now news editor of the *Boston Globe*.

Archibald Little was born at LITTLE Sligo, in the north of Ireland, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He and his brother James came to this country when young men. He learned the trade of mason, but settled down to farming in Warren county, New York. In 1850 he removed to Westfield, Massachusetts. He was a very active and energetic man. In religion he was a Methodist, and a man of high character and strict integrity. He married Eliza Fish Dudley, daughter of Joseph Dudley. Children: 1. Mary, married Andrew J. Smith. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Annie, married Silas

Bucknam. 4. Child, died young. 5. Child, died young. 6. Jane, married Henry Kelsey, of Westfield, Massachusetts. 7. William, is in employ of Thomas Little, Westfield. 8. James, deceased; married Mary Crozier. 9. Charles, died young.

(II) Thomas, son of Archibald Little, was born at Williamsburg, New York, August 11, 1839. When he was about a year old his family removed to Warren county, New York, and lived there until 1850. He worked during the summer on his father's farm in his youth, and attended the public schools at Westfield until he was fifteen years old. He then began to "work out" for wages of twenty-five cents per day. Later he received ten dollars per month. For two years he worked without wages, receiving as his stipend some schooling, besides his board and clothes. He was apprenticed at the age of eighteen to learn the mason's trade, in the employ of Colonel L. B. Walkley. His wages were fifty dollars the first year, seventy-five the second, and a hundred the third year, besides his board. He served his time and worked one year as a journeyman, then his employer left his business to go to the front with the Tenth Massachusetts Volunteers. Mr. Little worked on his own account for nearly two years, taking small contracts. Then he enlisted for nine months in Company K, the Forty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, in September, 1862, served faithfully with his regiment at the front, and was mustered out in July, 1863. He was ill with typhoid fever for a long time after his return from the service. When he had recovered he resumed business in Westfield and continued with much success as a mason and contractor until 1886, when he sold out and went to Florida, on account of failing health. He was in business at his old trade there for a time, but finally returned to Westfield and again engaged in business as a mason and contractor, and so continuing to the present time. Mr. Little is a thorough master of his trade, and very capable in business. He has been extremely busy and quite successful in accumulating property. His long years of active life have not diminished his zest and activity in business. He has much force of character, and his many good qualities of heart and mind have attracted to him many friends. He has the respect and esteem of all who know him. He is possessed of public spirit, and takes part in every movement tending to benefit the town of his adoption. He is a prominent member of the Westfield Methodist Episcopal Church; of

Lyons Post, No. 41, Grand Army of the Republic; and of Mt. Moriah Lodge of Free Masons. In politics he is a Republican. He married Julia Lorette Sibley, September 12, 1865. She was born March 25, 1839, daughter of Elijah Sibley, of West Springfield, Massachusetts (see Sibley). Children, born at Westfield: 1. Lucia A., born November, 1867; married Chester H. Abbee, of Westfield. 2. Charles J., born December, 1869, educated in public schools; is one of the leading coal merchants of Westfield, a prominent and useful citizen; he is president of the Hampden National Bank of Westfield; married Elizabeth Lamberton; children: David Charles, Thomas Lamberton.

(The Sibley Line).

John Sibley, immigrant ancestor, born in England, came to New England on the ship "Fleet," in 1629, with the Higginson fleet. Richard Sibley, believed to be his brother, was with him. He settled at Salem, and was admitted a freeman there May 6, 1635. He may be the son of John Sibley, of Charlestown, who with his wife Sarah was admitted to the church there February 21, 1634-5, and who was admitted a freeman there September 3, 1634; he was a proprietor of Charlestown, and may have been selectman of Salem in 1636, instead of the John Sibley first mentioned. There are reasons for believing that John Sibley (1) was too young to have held such an important office at that date. John Sibley, of Charlestown, died November 30, 1649. But for this death record, all the references to John Sibley in both towns could refer to one and the same man. It may be that this death was of an infant son. John Sibley was a proprietor of Salem, served on the jury in 1636, was constable, and member of the church. He resided at Manchester then called Jeffreys Creek, in 1637. He died in 1661. He married Rachel, daughter of John Pickworth. Children: 1. Sarah, born in Salem, baptized September 18, 1642. 2. Mary, baptized September 8, 1644; married Jonathan Walcott. 3. Rachel, baptized May 3, 1646; married ——— Bishop. 4. John, baptized May 4, 1648. 5. Hannah, baptized June 22, 1657; married Stephen Small. 6. Samuel, baptized April 12, 1657. 7. Abigail, baptized July 3, 1659. 8. Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph, son of John Sibley, was born probably in 1655, in Salem. He was a fisherman. On his return from a fishing voyage he was impressed on a British frigate and put to hard service for seven weeks, then released and sent home. His five sons settled in Sutton,

and were ancestors of a numerous family there. Joseph, John and Jonathan were among the thirty original settlers there. He married, February 4, 1684, Susanna, daughter of William Follett, of Dover, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Joseph, born November 9, 1684. 2. John, September 18, 1687. 3. Jonathan, May 1, 1690. 4. Hannah, baptized May 9, 1695; married, August 10, 1722, Ebenezer Daggett. 5. Samuel, born 1697. 6. William, September 7, 1700; died October 18, 1763; married, July 4, 1726, Sarah Dike. 7. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(III) Benjamin, son of Joseph Sibley, was born in Salem, September 19, 1703. He removed with his brothers to Sutton, Massachusetts, and settled there. About 1729 he removed to the adjacent town of Oxford, Worcester county, where the daughter Zeruiah was born August 31, 1729. He went with his family soon afterward to Union, Connecticut, lived also at Ashford and Ellington, Connecticut, and died at Ashford or Union. Children, born at Sutton: 1. Priscilla. 2. Benjamin, Jr. Child born at Oxford: 3. Zeruiah, August 31, 1729. Children born at Union: 4. Joseph. 5. Ezekiel; mentioned below. 6. Samuel. 7. Jonathan.

(IV) Ezekiel, son of Benjamin Sibley, was born in Union, Connecticut, about 1735. He settled in Ellington, Connecticut, with others of the family.

(V) Ezekiel (2), son of Ezekiel (1) Sibley, was born probably in Ellington, Connecticut, about 1770-80. He was a farmer. He removed to West Springfield, Massachusetts. He married Mehitable Hurlburt. Children: 1-2. Stephen and Benjamin, twins. 3. Ezekiel, removed to Ohio and Michigan. 4. Priscilla. 5. Allen. 6. Elijah, mentioned below.

(VI) Elijah, son of Ezekiel (2) Sibley, was born at Ellington, Connecticut, June 20, 1800, and died October 22, 1874, at West Springfield, Massachusetts. Early in life he began to work on his father's farm. He was educated in the district schools and learned the trade of mason. He and his father operated a quarry at West Springfield, and he and his brother Allen had the contract to build the piers of the old bridge across the Westfield river, also the piers for the old canal viaduct over Westfield. His farm at one time comprised five hundred acres of land, all in West Springfield. He was a Democrat in politics, and a Methodist in religion. He married, December 4, 1833, Lucy Lee, born 1807, died August 22, 1863, at West Springfield, daughter of Captain Charles Lee. Children, born at West Springfield: 1. Henry

1. March 9, 1835; married Amanda Cooley; child, Fred H. 2. Laura L., January 3, 1838; died February 23, 1838. 3. Julia Lorette, born March 25, 1839; married September 12, 1865, Thomas Little (see Little). 4. Augusta A., born July 16, 1842, a school teacher for many years, now living with Mrs. Thomas Little.

The somewhat widely scattered, but not numerous family of Sessions, are descended, it seems, from Alexander Sessions, the only head of a family of that name, as far as the records show, who settled in New England in early times.

(I) Alexander Sessions, said to have been a native of Wantage, Berkshire, England, born in 1645, in a deposition recorded in the office of the clerk of the courts of Essex county, Massachusetts, in the case of Simon Bradstreet against John Gage, stated that he was twenty-four years of age; and that he was in Andover in 1666. Alexander and wife Elizabeth were members of the church in Andover in 1686, and from that time till their decease. He was a witness to the will of John Aslet, of Andover, Essex county, Massachusetts, May 15, 1671, and was at the court when it was proved "27.4 mo 1671," as appears from the papers in the office of the clerk of the probate court. An inventory of the estate of Alexander Sutchins (the name being spelled in the original "Elexsander Seshins") who died February 26, 1687, mentions eighty acres of land and other property, valued at £119. Elizabeth Sutchins, widow of Alexander Sutchins, presented the inventory of the estate to which she made oath in Ipswich "25 1 mo. 1690," and letters of administration were granted her after she had given bond for £200, with John Spofford, of Rowley, and Thomas Patch, of Wenham, as sureties. Later Elizabeth Sutchins, alias Low, Admx. presented an account of her administration to the court. As she was the "Alies Low," it seems she had married again. March 8, 1697, the widow makes final settlement, receives her portion, and the balance is divided among the children of Alexander Sutchins, to wit: Elizabeth, John, Alexander, Timothy, Samuel, Nathaniel, Josiah, Joseph and Abel. The oldest is given as about twenty-four years old, and the youngest about eight years old. The town records give the marriage of Alexander Sessions with Elizabeth, daughter of John Spofford, of Rowley, April 24, 1672. Alexander Sessions died February 26, 1689. Children: John, born October 4, 1674;

Alexander, October 3, 1676; Timothy, April 14, 1678; Samuel, March 8, 1680; Nathaniel, August 8, 1681; Josiah, May 2, 1684; Joseph, March 28, 1686.

(II) Nathaniel, fifth son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Spofford) Sessions, was born August 8, 1681, in Andover; settled in Pomfret, Connecticut, as early as 1704, and was one of the first white settlers there. He died there March, 1771. His wife Hannah died the same year. They had eight children: John, Nathaniel, Abner, Abijah, Alexander, Amasa, Davies and Simon.

(III) Captain Amasa, son of Nathaniel and Hannah Sessions, was born in 1715 and died in 1799. He lived and died in Pomfret. He was a captain of a company with Putnam in the old French war. In his prime he was a very strong man; in his advanced age he was very corpulent. His wife's name was Hannah, and she died in 1804. They had eleven children: John, Samuel, Amasa, Nathaniel, Robert, Hannah, Susannah, Squire, Mary, Abner (died young) and Abner.

(IV) Robert, fifth son of Amasa and Hannah Sessions, was born in Pomfret, March 4, 1752. He served in the revolutionary army, attaining the rank of lieutenant, and was on the Lexington alarm. "He was one of the memorable Boston Tea Party." He removed from Pomfret, Connecticut, to Wilbraham, Massachusetts, about 1779, and lived there till his death, September 27, 1836, at which time he was in his eighty-fifth year. He was a farmer, and bought a farm in 1781, on which he made improvements, and among other things raised and enlarged his house. He was a prominent citizen of the town, serving as moderator, town clerk, treasurer and selectman many times, and also as a representative in the legislature three times. He was appointed justice of the peace soon after he became a citizen, and held that office till his death. He married Anna Ruggles, of Pomfret, April 16, 1778, and they had children: Betsey, Charles, Robert, George, Nancy, Celina, Francis, Horace, Martha Phipps, Hannah Miller, Sumner, Nabby, William Vyne, next mentioned.

(V) William Vyne, youngest child of Robert and Anna (Ruggles) Sessions, was born in Wilbraham, Massachusetts, September 14, 1801, and died April 9, 1897. He spent his early life on the homestead and was prominent in town and church affairs, often serving as selectman and assessor, and was for many years deacon of the Congregational church. He represented the town in the legislature one

term, and was county commissioner three years, and for many years was justice of the peace. He helped to start the first factory in the town for the manufacture of woolen goods, and thus was an important factor in the growth of the town. He married Lydia Ames, who was born December, 1799, died July 3, 1893, daughter of Cyrus and Rhoda (Osborn) Ames, of Central New York. Rhoda Ames' father, Samuel Osborn, was captain in the revolution. They had four children: Nancy Ruggles (died young); Lydia Ames, born December 28, 1833; William R., mentioned below; Helen Victoria (died young). Lydia Ames was the first principal of the Lake Erie Seminary at Plainessville, Ohio, now Lake Erie College. She married Rev. W. W. Woodworth, who died in Berlin, Connecticut.

(VI) William Robert, only son of William Vyne and Lydia (Ames) Sessions, was born in South Wilbraham (now Hampden), December 3, 1835. He was educated in the common and select schools of South Wilbraham. He married at twenty years of age and started to conduct his father's farm on shares, but at the end of a year had to relinquish that kind of work on account of physical disability, his left leg having been weakened by a fever sore in his childhood, not being able to perform the labor required of it. He then removed to Columbus, Ohio, became partner in one of the finest dry goods stores in Columbus, the firm being Metcalf & Sessions. The financial crash of 1857 came in October following, and after struggling a year the firm collapsed, and Mr. Sessions lost all he had put into the venture. In the spring of 1859 he returned to Massachusetts, and became foreman in the weave room of the South Wilbraham Manufacturing Company, where he worked a year. His father then became agent, and Mr. Sessions took his father's place on the farm. There he remained till the fall of 1862, and then enlisted in Company I, Forty-sixth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, was made sergeant, and served until July, 1863. This regiment was brigaded with the Twenty-seventh, Twenty-fifth, Third and Fifth Massachusetts regiments, and was stationed in North Carolina, and participated in engagements at Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro; and in several skirmishes, in one of which at Bachelor's Creek, Mr. Sessions was captured and sent to Libby prison, where he was kept ten days and then paroled and sent home with the regiment. From that time till 1899 the old homestead was his home, and he carried on the farm. During all this time he was en-

gaged in dairying and raising short-horn cattle, keeping about fifty head all the time, and selling animals that were sent all over New England and to other states. The next spring after his return from the war Mr. Sessions began what has proved to be a long term of public service in various capacities. He was then elected moderator, and was re-elected to that place nearly every year till the division of the town and the erection of Hampden town in 1878; and for several years longer he was moderator in Hampden. In 1864 he was elected selectman, and continued to fill that office, with the exception of two years, till the division of the town, and was chairman of the first board of selectmen of Hampden, and filled that place most of the time till 1888. Occasionally during those years he served as assessor and school committee in Hampden. In 1867 he was elected to the Massachusetts house of representatives and served one term. In 1883 he was elected to the senate and served on the committees on towns, agriculture and taxation. He was re-elected the next year and served on the committees on towns, agriculture, and roads and bridges. From 1856 he had been a member of the Hampden County Agricultural Society, holding the offices of director and vice-president. In 1879 he was elected by the society as its delegate to the state board of agriculture. He filled that place till 1887, and was then elected by the members of the board as its secretary, and discharged the duties of that office until his resignation in 1899, a period of twelve years. Although Mr. Sessions maintained his residence in Hampden, his official duties required his presence in Boston, and he spent almost all his time except Sundays in that city. During his tenure of office the dairy bureau was created, and the secretary of the board of agriculture was made its executive officer. In 1890 the task of dealing with the gypsy moth pest was also committed to the board of agriculture, to be managed by a committee of the board, of whom the secretary would be one, and Mr. Sessions filled the place of chairman or secretary of this board during his tenure of office. During this time over a million of dollars of state appropriations were expended by this board, and every voucher for money paid out had to go through Mr. Sessions's hands, and although the bills for expenditures were frequently examined by opponents of the work, not even a cent of the funds was ever reported misspent. The work was prosecuted with such success that at the time it was stopped in 1900, the



Wm. R. Sessions.

investigating committee reported that there was no place where the moth was doing damage. From 1885, when he was appointed by Governor Robinson, till his resignation in 1905, he served as a member of the board of trustees of the Massachusetts Agricultural College. He served as justice of the peace in Hampden one term. In 1899 Mr. Sessions removed to Springfield, where he has since lived retired. Since becoming a citizen of Springfield he has served one term of two years as alderman, declining re-election. Mr. Sessions has always been a Republican, and cast his first presidential vote for Lincoln. He has been a Mason since 1862, and a member of Newton Lodge of Wilbraham. Soon after the establishment of Wilcox Post, Grand Army of the Republic, he became a member, and still retains his membership there. He has also been a member of Hampden Harvest Club since 1869, and of the Franklin Harvest Club for fifteen years. Each club's membership is limited to twenty-two. He is also a member of George Washington Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, of Springfield.

He married (first) Elsie W. Cunningham, March 11, 1856. She was born September 2, 1838, died July 29, 1869, daughter of Joseph B. and Elsie (Walker) Cunningham, of South Wilbraham. He married (second) Lucy E. Cunningham, sister of his first wife, October 26, 1870. She died January 10, 1887. He married (third) August 22, 1888, Clara Markham, who died February 13, 1900. He married (fourth) April 11, 1901, Lydia Ellen Toombs, born March 26, 1852, daughter of William and Sophia J. (Barney) Toombs, of North Bennington, Vermont. The children of William R. and Elsie W. Sessions were: 1. Elsie Mary, born September 7, 1857, married Jonas Coolidge Mills, of Hartford, Connecticut, April 23, 1896. 2. William Joseph, December 18, 1859. 3. Helen Lydia, September 2, 1861, died May 21, 1883. 4. Lucy Maria, August 4, 1865, married Silas Ives Wallace, of Clinton, Massachusetts, September 1, 1886; children: Earle Sessions, born in Clinton, July 29, 1887; Sylvia Perry, September 24, 1896. 5. Mortimer Walker, December 2, 1867, died May 17, 1872. All were born in South Wilbraham.

(VII) William Joseph, son of William Robert and Elsie W. (Cunningham) Sessions, was born December 18, 1859. He went to South Dakota when he was twenty-one years old, and settled at Benedict in Sanborn county, which county he represented in the legislature. He

returned to his native town in 1896, and was soon called to serve as selectman, and has held that office much of the time since. Governor Crane appointed him justice of the peace in 1902. He owns and occupies the ancestral acres. He married, February 8, 1887, in McHenry county, Illinois, Mary E. Anderson. Their children were: 1. Helen Lydia, born in Benedict, South Dakota, October 22, 1888, died March 29, 1889. 2. Mina Anderson Benedict, born March 11, 1890. 3. William Vyne Benedict, April 29, 1892, died May 28, 1892. 4. William Vyne (second), Hampden, Massachusetts, born November 19, 1896. 5. Robert Lee, Hampden, June 3, 1899, died February 16, 1900.

This family is one of the most
JACKSON ancient and numerous in Eng-
land. The surname is obviously

derived from Jack and son, and belongs to the same class of names as Richardson, Dickson, Bilson, and was in use in the eleventh or twelfth century, when surnames were adopted in England.

(I) Jonathan Jackson was a weaver in Leeds, England, and according to family tradition the family had lived there for many generations. His father was born there in 1727, and died there in 1829, at the remarkable age of one hundred and two years. Jonathan was born about 1750-60, at Leeds. He had little education, and early in life began work at the weaver's trade. Then the weaving was done at home on hand looms. He married first ——— Gee, who died about 1804, and he married again. He lived at Slack, a town near Leeds. His second wife died April 12, 1818, and he then went to live with his son John, at Mount Pleasant, England. Children: Benjamin, mentioned below; Hannah, Jonathan, Betsey, Sarah, John.

(II) Benjamin, son of Jonathan Jackson, was born at Slack, near Leeds, England, about 1783. He learned his father's trade, and became a very expert hand weaver. He had little schooling. He came to this country at the age of twenty, and is given credit for weaving the first piece of broadcloth made in this country, according to the "History of Connecticut Valley." He was the only one of the family to come to America, and he returned to his native land several times to visit relatives. He settled and made his home in Leeds, Massachusetts, then becoming an important manufacturing place. He was an expert weaver, following that trade all his life, and, after the ancient custom of the family, teaching it to his sons. He went to

England in 1830 and found his sister Betsey living in Leeds, his brother Jonathan about six miles from that town, and his sister Hannah in the town of Slack. He made another visit to the old country when he was seventy-five years old. He was pious, but rather stern and austere. He died December 28, 1863, aged about eighty years. He married and had children.

(III) Benjamin (2), son of Benjamin (1) Jackson, was born in Leeds, Massachusetts, about 1815, and died there. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the blacksmith trade. He settled in Greenfield, Massachusetts. He married Olive Sanderson Stebbins, born May 17, 1818, daughter of Ralph and Submit (Sanderson) Stebbins, of Conway, Massachusetts (see Stebbins). Children, born at Greenfield: Elizabeth, Andrew, Charles Baker.

(IV) Charles Baker, son of Benjamin (2) Jackson, was born in Greenfield, Massachusetts, January 23, 1852, and was educated there in the public schools. He followed farming until 1870, when he worked for two years in a carriage factory and two years as clerk in a grocery store. In 1880 he engaged in the trucking and ice business in Greenfield, and has conducted this business with much success to the present time. He also deals extensively in horses, and has a large sale stable. He is a Unitarian in religion, and a Democrat in politics. He married, 1876, Zilpha C. Thayer, born 1859, daughter of Lyman Thayer, of Greenfield. Children: 1. Charles Baker, Jr., born 1886. 2. Bertha Olive, 1888; married Arthur S. Chapin, of Northampton, Massachusetts; children: Richard, born 1902; Eleanor, 1906.

(For first generation see Rowland Stebbins 1).

(II) John Stebbins, son of STEBBINS Rowland Stebbins, was born in 1626, in England, and was living in Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1651, but bought a house that year in Springfield. He was one of the original proprietors of Pocumtuck, owning twenty cow commons, and drew house lot, No. 13, there, in what is now Deerfield, Massachusetts, but probably was not a settler. He made his home in Northampton. He died March 9, 1679, "in an unusual manner," and witchcraft was suspected as the cause of death. A jury of inquest found "several hundred spots, small ones, as if they had been shot with small shot, which we scraped and under them were holes into his body." No prosecution followed the inquest, however. He married, May 14, 1646, Mary, widow of Abraham Munden, probably daughter of Thomas Mun-

son, of Hartford, Connecticut; (second) November 17, 1657, Abigail, daughter of Robert Bartlett, of Northampton, and she married (second) December 28, 1681, Jedediah Strong, and died July 15, 1689. Children of first wife: 1. John, born January 28, 1647; mentioned below. 2. Thomas, died April 24, 1649. 3. Ann, born April 10, 1651; died 1653. 4. Edward, born July 12, 1653; died October 16, 1653. 5. Benoni, born June 23, 1655; sergeant; in 1667 he conspired with other lads of Northampton to "run away to the French" in Canada; stole "24 shillings in silver and seven shillings in wampum" to pay Quanquelatt, an Indian, for helping them carry out the plan; the theft and plot were discovered; Quanquelatt was whipped and forced to give up the money; "Nims, the ringleader in these villainies," got fifteen lashes on the naked back, and Stebbins and the others eleven each; in 1677 he attempted to settle on his father's home lot in Deerfield, but was captured in the Ashpelon raid that year; came again at the resettlement and was a prominent man—selectman, assessor and constable; built on his father's lot the house so successfully defended by seven men and a few women against a horde of the enemy, February 29, 1704, and he alone of the party was slain; married, 1677, Mary (Broughton) Bennett, widow of James Bennett, who was killed at the Falls fight; she and her husband were both fined because she wore silk when his bride, contrary to the sumptuary laws of the colony; he married (second) 1691, Hannah, widow of Joseph Edwards, and she married (third) Thomas French, whose wife was killed by the Indians when a captive on the march to Canada 1704. Children of second wife: 6. Samuel, born January 21, 1658-9; lived at Northampton, Deerfield, Boston and Leicester, and finally settled at Belchertown, about 1727; died September 3, 1732; married, March 14, 1678, Mary French; (second) March 14, 1692, Sarah Williams, at Rhode Island. 7. Abigail, born September 24, 1660; married, May 30, 1678, William Phelps. 8. Thomas, born May 6, 1662; died April 28, 1712; married, September 26, 1684, Elizabeth Wright, who married (second) June 16, 1715, John Hannum. 9. Hannah, born July 8, 1664; married, November 15, 1679, aged fifteen, John Sheldon; was killed in old Indian house, February 29, 1704. 10. Mary, born September 10, 1666; married, November 17, 1683, Thomas Strong, of Northampton. 11. Sarah, born June 4, 1668; married, 1687, William Southwell, of Northampton. 12. Joseph, born January 17, 1670-1; died June 8, 1681.

13. Deborah, born March 5, 1672; married, 1690, Benjamin Alvord. 14. Benjamin, baptized May 3, 1674; a trooper in Pomroy pursuit, 1698; removed to Belchertown, 1741; married, December 21, 1709, Mary Ashley. 15. Rebecca, baptized February 26, 1676; married, 1697, Nathaniel Strong. 16. Thankful, born May 11, 1678; married, July 18, 1700, Jeriah Strong.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Stebbins, was born at Springfield, January 28, 1647. He was a carpenter by trade. When his brother Benoni planned to run away in 1667, John knew about it, and when the plan was discovered, John suffered with the others, being sentenced by court to ten stripes or to pay ten shillings to the county treasurer. His father paid the fine. He received a grant of lot 36, May 10, 1670, and of lot 13, May 14, 1671. He was a soldier in Captain Lothrop's company, and the only man known to have come out whole from the Bloody Brook massacre. Two days afterward he enlisted in Captain Moseley's company, and was serving in March, 1676, and probably through King Philip's war. Afterward, when impressed for military duty at Hadley, he was fined, but the statement of his service and the facts of the impressment were sufficient to secure his discharge from the penalty and service. He lived at Boston for a time and worked at his trade at Muddy River (Brookline) and Cambridge Village (Newton). He returned to Deerfield at the resettlement, and lived on lot 35. In 1685 his home lot was on "Plumbtree Playne," as Wapping was called until 1689. He was hayward at Deerfield in 1689; on school committee in 1700. His house was burned and the entire family taken captives by the Indians, February 29, 1704. He, his wife and son John are the only ones known to have returned, the others choosing to live in Canada. He died December 19, 1724. His will, dated July 31, 1723, at Deerfield, bequeathed to Dorothy his wife: one-eighth to each of his children in Canada—Samuel, Ebenezer, Joseph, Abigail and Thankful, provided they would return to New England to live, but if not, each was to receive but the proverbial five shillings. Aaron Desnoions, son of his daughter Abigail, was evidently living with his grandfather, and he was made heir in place of his mother, provided he "continue in this country." The son John was to have a treble portion and rest of the estate to be divided between the children that returned from Canada. There is no evidence that any but Samuel returned, and he did not stay and receive his portion. John married Dorothy, daughter of John Alexander,

of Newton, where she was living in 1733. Children: 1. John, born about 1685; mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born about 1687; married, February 3, 1703-4, by Rev. John Williams James Denyo (Desnoions in the will), one of the three "Frenchmen from Canada" in Mr. Williams's list of captives; she was taken prisoner with her husband; son Aaron, born in Canada, December 14, 1704, returned to Deerfield and founded the Denio family; Abigail was baptized in the Catholic church as Marguerite DeNoyan, at Montreal, May 17-28, 1708. 3. Samuel, born December 25, 1688. 4. Thankful, September 5, 1691; married a Frenchman in Canada, Adrien L. Gram-Lavallée. 5. Ebenezer, December 5, 1694; baptized in Catholic church as Jacques Charles; remained in Canada. 6. Joseph, April 12, 1699; settled at Chambly, Canada; died April 23, 1753; married Mary Sanssouci. (For children see "Deerfield History").

(IV) John (4), son of John (3) Stebbins, was born at Deerfield, about 1675. He was captured with the rest of the family in 1704, but returned with his parents to Deerfield. He had a grant of land May 8, 1723, as a commoner, and again in 1743 grants of seventy-five acres and ninety-three acres. He lent the town five pounds December 11, 1728. He lived on the homestead lot, No. 35; died at Deerfield, September 7, 1760. He married (first) about 1714, Mary ———, who died August 30, 1733, aged thirty-seven; (second) August 25, 1735, Hannah, born February 12, 1708-9, daughter of Edward and Mercy (Painter) Allen. Children, born at Deerfield: 1. John, June 24, 1715; died unmarried. 2. Ebenezer, October 26, 1716; probably died in Louisburg expedition, February 7, 1746. 3. Joseph, October 20, 1718; married Mary Stratton. 4. Mary, September 20, 1720; married October 18, 1743, Daniel Arms. 5. Abigail, March 11, 1723; married, November 11, 1741, Daniel Nash. 6. Samuel, May 5, 1725; married Martha Bardwell. 7. Experience, October 31, 1727; married, December 5, 1745, Enoch Bardwell. 8. Thankful, April 1, 1729; married, August 30, 1749, Jonathan Severance. 9. Moses, October 18, 1731; married Mercy Hawks. 10. Simon, January 6, 1736; married Hannah Hinsdale. 11. Dorothy, January 6, 1738; married June 12, 1787, Lawrence Kemp. 12. David, April 20, 1741; mentioned below. 13. Hannah, February 19, 1744; died June 11, 1744.

(V) Lieutenant David, son of John (4) Stebbins, was born in Deerfield, April 20, 1741. He was commissioned second lieutenant in the

revolutionary army, May 3, 1776, in Captain Nathan Frary's company, Fifth Hampshire regiment; was lieutenant also of Captain Enoch Chapin's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, detached from Hampshire county militia to guard stores at Springfield and Brookfield for six months from July 1, 1778. He owned pew 23 in the new meeting-house in 1777. He removed from Deerfield to Conway about 1792, and died there September 30, 1816. He married, December 18, 1765, Rhoda Sheldon, born October 24, 1748, at Deerfield, died August 8, 1826, at Conway, daughter of Abner and Lucy (Bardwell) Sheldon. Children, born at Deerfield: 1. Sylvester, July 8, 1767; married Elizabeth Dwelly. 2. Lucy, June 18, 1768. 3. John, May 25, 1771; married Sarah Sanders. 4. Horace, August 13, 1773. 5. David, August 16, 1775; settled in Sherman, New York; married Irene Collins. 6. Malachi, January 14 (?), 1777. 7. Chester, July 22, 1778; married Nancy Burroughs. 8. Israel, November 20, 1783, died March 3, 1790. 9. Rhoda, born September 21, 178—, 10. Ralph, January 20, 178—; mentioned below. 11. Israel, January 27, 1792; died of wounds received in battle of Bridgewater in war of 1812, July 26, 1814.

(VI) Ralph, son of Lieutenant David Stebins, was born January 20, 178—, at Deerfield, and died July 11, 1858, at Conway. He was a farmer, living at Conway, Deerfield and Hoosac, New York. He was a Seventh Day Baptist in religion. He married Submit Sanderson, born 1787, at Whately, daughter of Elijah Sanderson. Children: 1. John, died aged seven years. 2. Rhoda Sheldon, August 28, 1808. 3. Sarah Parker, January 2, 1811; married John Goland; (second) Albert Jones. 4. Israel, born March 20, 1812; married Dorothy Allis. 5. Marinda Arms, August 31, 1817; died 1832, at Conway. 6. Olive Sanderson, May 17, 1818; married Benjamin Jackson (see Jackson). 7. Submit, August 16, 1819; married Austin Lee. 8. Charles Hitchcock, May 24, 1822; married Charlotte Ellen Jenks. 9. Marietta Augusta, September 2, 1825; married Austin Wells. 10. Ralph, Jr., November 26, 1828; died in Cummington, 1851. 11. James Sanderson, born August 31, 1830; married Almena ———; died 1863, in the civil war; his widow died at Millers Falls, Massachusetts.

James Mellen was a native of
MELLEN Ireland. He came to Massachusetts with his parents and settled in Worcester. He had a common school education and was a skillful mechanic. He

began at the foot of the ladder on the Boston & Worcester railroad, later the Boston & Albany, and was promoted from time to time until he became a locomotive engineer, one of the first and best on that road. He left the railroad business to become a merchant in Worcester, and also conducted a livery stable. During the gold fever of 1849 he sought his fortune in California, but like many others lost his life and was never heard from after leaving home. He married Margaret Brennan, also a native of Ireland. She was a gentle, refined and capable woman, and managed to care for her little family, and equip her sons with education and character. Both sons attained distinction in professional and public life. She died March 10, 1886. Children: 1. James Henry, born October 7, 1845; was educated in the public schools of his native city; a newspaper writer, editor and publisher; representative to the general court for a longer period than any other man of his day, serving on important committees and exerting a large influence in legislation; for many years an alderman of the city and a leader in that body; one of the most influential and prominent Democrats of the commonwealth; an able public speaker and campaigner; married (first) Julia Mooney; children: William, John, Catherine, Annie, James, Frances, Richard. He married (second) Mary Hagan; child, Mary. 2. William M. E., mentioned below.

(II) Dr. William M. E. Mellen, son of James Mellen, was born at Worcester, April 6, 1848. He attended the public schools of his native city, and early in life began to contribute to the support of the family. He learned the trade of iron molder in Worcester, but was ambitious to continue his education, and with the savings of several years from his wages in the iron foundry he paid the cost of a medical education in the University of Michigan. While in the medical school he evinced exceptional ability, learning readily and taking high rank. He received his degree of M. D. in 1876, and at once began to practice his profession at Northampton, Massachusetts. One year later he came to the adjacent town of Chicopee, and there practiced medicine the remainder of his life. He took high rank as a physician and had a large practice; he had the faith and confidence of his fellow-practitioners, and was often called in consultation by them. He was a member of the Hampden District Medical Society, and was president in 1905; a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society; and in 1890 was chosen delegate

to the Tenth International Medical Congress in Berlin, and while abroad continued his medical studies in the hospitals of London, Glasgow, Paris and Vienna.

He was naturally inclined to the study of public questions, and adapted by disposition, education and natural qualifications for public service. Almost from the time that he came to Chicopee until he died he was the most prominent Democrat of the town. A year after he located there he was elected a member of the school committee, and served on the board from 1879 to 1882. He was town physician in 1883-84, and for several years was a member of the board of health, of which he was chairman in 1889. In 1891 he was elected to the board of aldermen, and in the following year became president of the board. During his service in the city council his executive ability became known and recognized, and he was appointed on all the most important committees. He was a delegate to the Democratic national convention in Chicago in 1892, and served as delegate to nearly all of the Democratic state conventions after he entered public life. He was appointed by President Cleveland on the medical board for examining applicants for pensions in Hampden county, and served for the ensuing eight years. He was a member of the committee for drafting the city charter for Chicopee. In the fall of 1892 Dr. Mellen was nominated for mayor of Chicopee by the Democrats, and after an active campaign was defeated by the narrow margin of 997 to 936, by Henry Harris, then mayor. At the next city election the following year he defeated the same opponent by a majority of two hundred and thirty-six votes. His administration was notable for the long and bitter controversies in the city council over the granting of liquor licenses and the granting of a franchise to the Springfield Street Railway Company for the Liberty street route to Chicopee Falls. He was an able and conservative executive and a good financier. During his term of office the tax rate was reduced from \$17.50 to \$13.80, the lowest rate in the history of the city after the first year. The city owes many of its improvements to his initiative, foresight and pertinacity. He persistently followed a policy or purpose once undertaken. He was an earnest advocate of the municipal ownership of electric light and gas plants for lighting streets and houses, and after a campaign lasting three years he succeeded in effecting the purchase of a municipal electric light plant in Chicopee. He believed in the

further extension of the public ownership of public utilities. He was a prime mover in the project to purchase the Wells property adjoining the city hall lot for a city library site, and was again successful. Largely through his efforts and influence the liquor license fees were raised and the municipal revenue considerably increased thereby. Such policies, while wholly in the interest of the public, made political enemies for him, though at the same time they won for him the confidence and support of the best citizens and a greater degree of popularity. After the fight over liquor licenses he was active in drafting and supporting a law creating license commissions for certain cities and taking from the aldermen the function of granting liquor licenses. The result of this act has been to improve the personnel of the boards of aldermen in cities where licenses are granted. Throughout his career, not only in the board of health and city council but in private practice and as a citizen, he earnestly and consistently sought to improve the sanitary conditions of the city. As alderman and mayor he was responsible for the regulation requiring all houses to connect with the sewerage system, and for the systematic collection of garbage, etc. In nothing did he show a greater amount of determination and public spirit than in cleaning up the town. Indeed, he came to be known as the "Iron Mayor," at a time when the city needed a man of iron at the helm. The wealthy property owner who rented unsanitary premises to poor tenants had to be coerced into obeying the law. He warned but once, and those who persisted in violating the health regulations were promptly brought into court. Though instinctively genial and charming socially, he never omitted a public duty to favor a friend, nor neglected a disagreeable task for fear of making enemies. He was an open and fearless fighter, upright, manly, sympathetic and earnest in character. He was a charter member of Chicopee Council, Knights of Columbus, and member of the Ancient Order of Hibernians and of the United Workmen of America. He was a incorporator of the Chicopee Savings Bank. In religion he was a faithful Roman Catholic, a liberal supporter of the parish. He died May 14, 1906, of hemorrhage of the brain. Until his last illness Dr. Mellen had enjoyed perfect health and a robust constitution. The funeral was on May 17 following, at the Church of the Holy Name. The city was represented by the mayor and other city officers, and delegations from the fraternities and medical organ-

izations to which he belonged were in attendance. During the funeral all the merchants in town closed their stores. The Springfield Republican. "When a city like Chicopee, filled with many activities and interests, pauses in the middle of one of its working days and remains quiet while one of its members is being carried to his last resting place, a striking tribute is paid to the dead."

He married, July 3, 1883, Catherine Burke, born November 26, 1860, daughter of Patrick Burke, a prosperous farmer of Chicopee. She survives him. They had one child, Eleanor Margaret, born September 15, 1885; graduate of the Chicopee high school, class of 1904, student one year at the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, and now a student in the Normal Art School, class of 1909.

Lambert Chenery (Ginere, CHENERY Genere, Chenere, and other forms) was born in 1593, probably in England, and died in Dedham, Massachusetts, January 30, 1674. He arrived in America, landing at Salem, in 1630, went first to Watertown, then to Dedham, where he was among the first settlers in 1635-36. It is supposed that his wife and two sons came to America with him, his wife being admitted f. c. December 4, 1640, and he June 9, 1644. He married (second) May 14, 1656, Thomasis Hewes, who died in Watertown, January 2, 1670. Children: Isaac, see forward. 2. John, born in England in 1630, died in Watertown, September 5, 1675. 3. Mary, born December 24, 1659.

(II) Isaac, eldest child of Lambert Chenery, was born in England, and died in Medfield in 1711. He married, November 16, 1654, Elizabeth Gamlyn. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born April 6, 1657. 2. Isaac, see forward. 3. Mary, November 21, 1662. 4. Ephraim, May 30, 1664. 5. Deborah, April 8, 1667. 6. Eleazer, February 26, 1668. 7. Hannah, June 9, 1671. 8. Benjamin, April 5, 1673.

(III) Isaac (2), eldest son and second child of Isaac (1) and Elizabeth (Gamlyn) Chenery, was born January 3, 1659; married Rachel —; children: 1. Ephraim, born March 14, 1709. 2. Isaac, see forward.

(IV) Isaac (3), youngest child of Isaac (2) and Rachel Chenery, was born October 29, 1711, died January 30, 1742. He married Sarah Smith, fourth in line of descent from Henry Smith, who came from England in 1637 and settled in Medfield. Children: 1. Isaac,

see forward. 2. Eleonia, born about 1739-44, died January 7, 1754 or 1759.

(V) Dr. Isaac (4), eldest child and only son of Isaac (3) and Sarah (Smith) Chenery, was born in Medfield, Massachusetts, in November, 1742, died in Holden, Massachusetts, October 20, 1822. He married, about 1769, Susannah Pierce, of Worcester, Massachusetts, born October 2, 1748, died January 27, 1820. Children: 1. Thaddeus, born April 27, 1769, died September 25, 1857. 2. Zillah, February 5, 1771, died March 8, 1843. 3. Nathan, see forward. 4. Susannah, February 5, 1785, died at Enfield, October 31, 1872. 5. Aloney, January 27, 1788, died December 12, 1863. 6. Isaac, April 30, 1791, died March 30, 1842. 7. Leonard, April 27, 1794; died December 23, 1831. 8. Wilkes, died young.

(VI) Nathan, second son and third child of Dr. Isaac (4) and Susannah (Pierce) Chenery, was born in Holden, Massachusetts, in February, 1774, died in Montague, Massachusetts, February 25, 1826. He early removed to Montague from his native town. Married, May 4, 1807, Sophia, born in 1785, died November 9, 1828, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Gunn, of Montague. Children: 1. Harriet, born December 6, 1807, died May 28, 1835. 2. Sophia, July 10, 1810, died December 12, 1828. 3. Leonard, February 18, 1812, died January 10, 1842. 4. Juliann, March 7, 1814, died April 8, 1814. 5. Hollis, June 12, 1815, died March 30, 1850. 6. Richard, see forward. 7. James Gunn, April 12, 1819, died in Richmond, Virginia, November 3, 1866.

(VII) Richard, third son and sixth child of Nathan and Sophia (Gunn) Chenery, was born June 20, 1817, died in Belfast, Maine, July 27, 1890. He received his education in academic and private schools at Amherst, Greenfield and Northfield, Massachusetts, after which he resided three years in New York City, then seven years in Wisconsin and four years in Northampton, Massachusetts. He went to California in 1849 and from thence to Belfast, Maine, in 1879. His career has been a varied one. Was merchant, farmer, owner and manager of steamboats, builder of railroads, government official and member of the California legislature. He was one of the earliest settlers in California, reaching there in August, 1849, was a citizen of the state for more than thirty years, during which time he was prominent in many ways. He was president of the California Steam Navigation Company and interested in incorporating and build-

ing some of the earlier railroads. He took a leading part in the vigilance committee of 1856 that did so much toward purifying the condition of the state, taking its government from the hands of the roughs and placing it in that of the better class. He was a member of the state legislature when it was of the utmost importance that honest and upright men should frame the laws for the rapidly growing state. Under President Lincoln's administration, 1861-65, he occupied the position of navy agent and disbursed many millions of dollars for the navy of the national government. His later years were spent on the eastern part of the continent, summering in Maine, and wintering in Florida. He married (first) in Sunderland, Massachusetts, August 15, 1839, Sarah Ann, born in Milford, Massachusetts, August 29, 1819, died in San Francisco, California, November 23, 1864, daughter of Dr. Gustavus P. and Sallie P. Peck, of Milford. Children: 1. Charles Eugene, born in Spring Prairie, Wisconsin, June 16, 1841, died in San Francisco, December 17, 1870. 2. James Perry, born in Sunderland, Massachusetts, May 9, 1843, died in Northampton, the same state, March 2, 1863. 3. Leonard, born in Northampton, March 11, 1846, died in New York, March 10, 1901. 4. Richard, born in San Francisco, November 17, 1864, died in Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands, November 6, 1876, where he was at school at St. Albans College, and was drowned while swimming. Richard Chenery married (second) at Boston, Massachusetts, May 18, 1873, Mrs. Anne Maria Johnson, born July 2, 1832, widow of Alfred Johnson, of Belfast, Maine, and daughter of Hon. W. G. Crosby, the last Whig governor of Maine. Child: Horace, see forward.

(VIII) Horace, only child of Richard and Anne Maria (Crosby) Chenery, was born in San Francisco, California, September 29, 1874, and now resides in Belfast, Maine. He married (first) Grace, daughter of George A. and Ellen Fuller; a son, Fuller Chenery, born March 7, 1899. Married (second) Julia H., daughter of Hon. H. A. and C. P. Lloyd; children: Margaret, born November 11, 1902; Richard, August 3, 1909.

DANIELS Robert Daniels, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1590, as on June 26,

1652, he deposed that he was about sixty years old. He was an early settler at Watertown, and was a property owner there as early as 1636. He was a farmer. In 1636 he removed

to Cambridge, but latter returned to Watertown. He was admitted a freeman March 14, 1638-9. On October 7, 1651, he sold to Edward Garfield six acres of land on the Hither Plain in Watertown. In December of the same year he sold six acres more in the same location to John Whitney. He was in Cambridge again in 1652. He married (first) Elizabeth ———, died October 2, 1643; (second) May 2, 1654, Reana, widow of William Andrew. His will, dated July 3, 1655, proved October 2, 1656, bequeathed to widow Reana the property she had when she married him, besides other property; to his five children and his cousin Anna Newcomen. His widow married (third) Edmund Frost. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married Thomas Fanning. 2. Samuel, married Marie (or Mercy) Grant. 3. Joseph, born 1640; mentioned below. 4. Sarah, married William Cheney. 5. Mary, born September 2, 1642; married, 1660, Sampson Frary, who was slain at Deerfield by the Indians. 6. Thomas, buried September 6, 1644.

(II) Joseph, son of Robert Daniels, was born in Watertown, in 1640, and died June 23, 1715. He settled in that part of Medfield which is now Millis. He married (first) November 16, 1665, Mary Fairbanks, born September 10, 1647, in Dedham, died June 9, 1682, daughter of George and Mary (Adams) Fairbanks; (second) Rachel Sheffield, born in Braintree, March 24, 1660, died May 3, 1687, daughter of William and Mary Sheffield. He married (third) Mrs. Lydia (Adams) Allen, born 1653, died December 26, 1731, daughter of Edward and Lydia Adams, widow of James Allen. Children: 1. Joseph, born September 23, 1666; mentioned below. 2. Mary, July 14, 1669. 3. Samuel, October 30, 1671; married, 1694, Deborah Ford. 4. Mehitable, July 10, 1674; died June 3, 1686. 5. Ebenezer, April 24, 1677. 6. Elizabeth, March 9, 1679; married Joseph Mason. 7. Jeremiah, March 17, 1680; died June 16, 1680. 8. Eleazer, March 9, 1681; resided in Mendon. 9. Jeremiah, November 3, 1684. 10. Rachel, October 17, 1686. 11. Zachariah, April 9, 1689; died May 2, 1689.

(III) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Daniels, was born September 23, 1666, in Medfield, and died there January 14, 1739. He married (first) Rachel Partridge, born 1669, daughter of John and Magdalen (Bullard) Partridge; (second) Methia Breck, born December 20, 1673, in Sherborn, died February 3, 1754, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Hill) Breck. Children: 1. Samuel, born December 25, 1693; mentioned below. 2. Joseph, December 15,

1695. 3. David, February 21, 1698-9. 4. Hannah, September 30, 1701; married, October 27, 1725, Eleazer Thompson. 5. Ezra, March 10, 1704. 6. Sarah, May 1, 1707; married, February 20, 1733, John Bullard. 7. Abigail, March 15, 1715, died December 14, 1718. 8. Tamar, March 17, 1717; married, December, 1733, John Metcalf.

(IV) Samuel, son of Joseph (2) Daniels, was born in Medfield, December 25, 1693, and died in 1789. He settled in that part of Medfield which became Medway, and married (first) December 6, 1718, Experience Adams, born 1696, died March 29, 1731, daughter of Deacon Peter and Experience (Cook) Adams; (second) February 20, 1733, Sarah Phipps, born in Wrentham, daughter of John Phipps, who was a nephew and adopted son of Sir William Phipps, of London, England. Children: 1. Samuel, born June 8, 1720; married, January 7, 1743, Hannah Hill, lived in Keene, New Hampshire. 2. Timothy, September 6, 1722; married, February 6, 1754, Ruth Leland; lived in Sherborn. 3. Nathan, August 20, 1727; mentioned below. 4. John, August 18, 1728. 5. Simeon, March 8, 1730-1; married, April 9, 1754, Lydia Adams; lived in Franklin. Children of second wife: 6. Reuben, born November 25, 1733; died February 26, 1734. 7. Sarah, January 10, 1734-5; married, March 2, 1758, Timothy Force. 8. Mary, April 23, 1736; married, July 5, 1764, Jonathan Wiswell. 9. Japheth, February 17, 1738; married Melatiah Hayward; lived in Holliston; died March 3, 1805. 10. Abijah, July 27, 1740; married, 1774, Hannah Dix; lived in Milford.

(V) Nathan, son of Samuel Daniels, was born in East Medway, August 20, 1727, and died August 20, 1791. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Thomas Bacon's company, on the Lexington alarm; also matross in Captain Perez Cushing's company, Colonel Thomas Crafts's artillery regiment, 1776-77. He settled in Franklin in his later years. He married, March 17, 1746, Mary Adams, born May 6, 1722, died November 10, 1772, daughter of Jonathan and Dorcas Adams. Children, born in Medway: 1. Napthali, born June 21, 1747. 2. Nathan, July 12, 1748. 3. Zepheniah, May 6, 1750; died March 8, 1754. 4. Silas, January 11, 1752; died September 10, 1755. 5. Benoni, November 5, 1754. 6. Adams, September 4, 1757; married Mary Smith; lived in Medfield; died 1804. 7. Seth, July 3, 1760; died July 5, 1760. 8. Mary Daniels, December 18, 1761. 9. Joel (?), died August 24, 1837;

married, November 29, 1785, Mary Daniels. 10. Silence, August 28, 1766.

(VI) Nathan (2), son of Nathan (1) Daniels, was born July 12, 1748, in East Medway, and died November 25, 1841, at Franklin. He inherited his father's homestead. He followed farming all his active life, and was capable, industrious and successful. He had a large herd of cattle and raised wool and flax, which were spun and wove into cloth for the use of the family. His farm was in what is now Franklin, and he built a new house just before his marriage, leaving it unfinished to shoulder his musket and join the minute-men in the revolution. He (or his father) was a private in Captain Thomas Bacon's company (First Wrentham) which marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was clerk of Captain Elijah Pond's company, which marched on the same alarm; also clerk of Captain John Metcalf's company (Fourth Suffolk) county regiment, Colonel (Major) Seth Bullard, on the Rhode Island alarm, July and August, 1780; also in Captain Ebenezer Pond's company, Major Metcalf's regiment, on Rhode Island alarm, December 8, 1776. He was a veritable Puritan in his religion and daily life, strict in his home and business, a devout and prominent member of the orthodox church, in which he held various offices of trust and responsibility. In politics he was a Democrat. He was town clerk of Franklin, 1786, 1791 and 1804; selectman, 1783; justice of the peace, and by virtue of this office the local magistrate many years. He held many positions of private trusts, and was much occupied in probate business and the settlement of the estates of his neighbors.

He married (first) June 22, 1775, Elizabeth Partridge, born October, 1753, died January 7, 1783, of a well known family of Medway, Franklin, Sherborn and vicinity. He married (second) January 23, 1786, Sarah Smith, born October 17, 1758, died March 5, 1838, daughter of Seth and Ann (Hartshorn) Smith. Children of first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born April 19, 1776; died September 24, 1778. 2. Cyrus, February 9, 1778; married Polly Sawyer. 3. Dorcas, October 14, 1779; married Samuel Cushing. 4. David, January 12, 1782; died August 8, 1782. Children of second wife: 5. Ezra, born November 11, 1786; died August 27, 1869; married Abigail Woodward. 6. Luke, January 28, 1788; married (first) Jemima Fiske; (second) April 12, 1857, Amelia T. Hubbard. 7. Sally, July 1, 1789; died January.

1800; married, June 19, 1817, Samuel Ware, Jr. 8. Nathan, August 13, 1791; mentioned below. 9. Olive, September 13, 1793; died August 24, 1882. 10. Betsey, October 19, 1795; died January 3, 1797.

(VII) Nathan (3), son of Nathan (2) Daniels, was born at Franklin, on the old homestead, August 13, 1791, and died there March 16, 1872. He attended the old "Latic" district school. During his boyhood he worked with his father on the farm, and continued there after he came of age, succeeding to the homestead upon his father's death. He was an energetic and well-to-do farmer. From his wood lots he cut much timber, and he had a cider mill to which the farms of the vicinity brought their apples. He was of a quiet and domestic disposition, seldom going from home, but devoted to his family and highly esteemed by his friends. He was a member of the Congregational church. In early life he was a Democrat, but after 1860 was a Republican. He held the office of highway surveyor of Franklin for a time. In early life he served in the state militia. He married, January 13, 1823, Roxanna Thayer, born November 15, 1801, died June 12, 1887, daughter of Nahum and Polly (Pierce) Thayer, of Medway. Her father was a blacksmith. Children, born at Franklin: 1. Son, born and died August 28, 1824. 2. Thomas Jefferson, born April 10, 1826; mentioned below. 3. Lucy Gilbert, February 2, 1829; married, October 3, 1850, William Henry Baldwin, who died in Andersonville prison, during the civil war. 4. Harriet Adeline, September 29, 1834; died March 1, 1909; married, May 4, 1854, William Amos Bartlett; children: i. Harriet Almira Bartlett, born January 26, 1855, died April 26, 1855; ii. William Albert Bartlett, born September 14, 1856, married Josephine Davidson, and had William Amos Bartlett, married Ruth E. Bean, and had Dorothy Eleanor Bartlett; iii. Herbert Eugene Bartlett, born March 8, 1859, married Sarah Evans, and had Florence Adeline Bartlett, married Robert Ware; iv. Lucy Rachel Bartlett, born August 31, 1861.

(VIII) Thomas Jefferson, son of Nathan (3) Daniels, was born at Franklin, in that section formerly part of Wrentham called Popolatic, April 10, 1826, and died there February 8, 1905. He attended the district school at "Latic," about half a mile from his father's house. He remained on the farm until he came of age, then worked for a few months in a shoe factory in Sherborn, in a machine shop in West Medway, and in a cotton mill at Caryville.

While here he had a severe illness and returned home. When he recovered he assisted his father on the homestead and engaged at the same time in the lumber business. About 1853 he purchased the Partridge Adams farm, or Filo Fisher place, and conducted it until 1858, when he sold it to Peter Ford, conducting a small place at Grantville, Massachusetts, where he lived six years. In 1865 he bought the Willard Pond farm in the "Latic" district; here he built a large barn, still standing. He also purchased his father's farm there, and became one of the most substantial farmers of the town, owning some three hundred acres of land, also purchased large tracts of timber land and cut off and sold the wood and timber. He also had an extensive business in timber and wood cut from his farm and at one time operated a steam saw mill on his place. He attended the Congregational church. In politics he was a Democrat, and he took a lively interest in town affairs. For a period of thirty years he was highway surveyor of Franklin, and for ten years was fire warden. He was highly respected by his townsmen and beloved by his family and friends.

He married (first) October, 1853, Celia Ann Hicks, died September 7, 1858, daughter of Jacob Hicks. He married (second) November 12, 1860, Mary Elizabeth Billings, born August 22, 1838, daughter of Dudley and Achsah (Thayer) Billings. Her father was a stone mason and butcher. Child of first wife: 1. Nathan Anson, born May 7, 1855; married, March 9, 1879, Emma Melvina Ackley; children: i. Emery Nathan, born February 3, 1884; ii. Frank Jefferson, November 6, 1886; iii. Bertha Elizabeth, June 15, 1889, married, June 16, 1907, Robert Henry Evans; iv. Eva Celia Ann, October 28, 1895; v. Emma Jane, October 7, 1900. Children of second wife: 2. Nahum Ellsworth, born October 20, 1861; was a railroad conductor twenty-seven years; died April 9, 1909; married, May 12, 1892, Almira Roberts; children: i. Mabel Elizabeth, born April 12, 1893; ii. Ella May, March 24, 1895; iii. Warren Ellsworth, February 18, 1897; iv. Amy Louise, April 25, 1899; v. Oscar Lincoln, July 11, 1901; vi. Ida Estelle, August 22, 1903; vii. Frank Edward, December 27, 1905. 3. Oscar Jefferson, born November 4, 1867; married Ethel May Hill; children: i. Marjorie Louise, born December 25, 1906; ii. Dorothy May, November 25, 1908. 4. Cyrus Weston, born February 6, 1873; died September 6, 1875. 5. Caroline Alice, born January 29, 1876. 6. Dora Elizabeth, born August 27, 1878; died

September 2, 1880. 7. Ella Ruhama, born February 7, 1883; married, August 20, 1902. Walter Oscar Nordstrom; children: i. Marion Daniels Nordstrom, born January 5, 1903; ii. Gladys Charlotte Nordstrom, June 26, 1905.

CAMPBELL The Campbell family has for many centuries been among the most prominent in Scotland and is common both in the Highlands and Lowlands, and in the Scotch province of Ulster in Ireland, especially in the counties Antrim, Down, Armagh, Tyrone, Londonderry and Donegal. The family was seated at Argyleshire, Perthshire, Banffshire, etc., before 1300. The family possesses the dukedom of Argyle, marquisesates of Lorne and Kintyre; earldoms of Athol, Breadalbane, Caithness, Campbell, Cowal, Irwin, Isla or Ilay, and Loudoun; viscounties of Lochowm Glenisla, Glenorchy and Taymouth; lordships of Arrois, Benedoraloch, Denoon, Inverary, Lundie, Mauchline, Morvern, Mull, Ormlie, Oronsay, Paintland, Tyrie and Wick. The family is reputed of Anglo-Norman origin. Eight Campbells registered on the Famous Ragman's Roll in 1296. A large number of Campbells came to the colonies early in the eighteenth century from Ulster and Scotland.

(I) Robert Campbell, first settler, came to Southwick, Massachusetts, about 1750. He was doubtless related to the other Campbells of Worcester and Hampshire county, coming from Scotland and Ulster about this time. John Campbell was another early settler, possibly a son. John, James and Thomas Campbell were heads of families in Southwick, in 1781. According to the federal census of 1790, James, William, Joseph, Captain Thomas, Captain John and Samuel Campbell lived in Southwick. They were sons or nephews of Robert Campbell. As shown by the ages of their children, Thomas, John and James were the elder children.

(II) Captain Thomas, son of Robert and Mary Campbell, was born December 25, 1747, in Southwick, probably, but he may have come there in early childhood. He settled there and was a prominent citizen and well-to-do farmer. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Silas Fowler's company (First Southwick) of minute-men on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and marched to Roxbury. He was also a corporal in Captain James Drury's company, in the sixteenth regiment in 1776. Later he held a captain's commission, probably after the war. He married (first)

(intention dated November 6, 1771). Eunice Noble, born 1752, daughter of John Noble. Her father was born December 21, 1706, died March 3, 1776, and was one of the first settlers from Westfield in that part of the town set off as Southwick. He became a preacher in the Separate Baptist Church. He married (first) July 10, 1735, Lydia Bush, born March 5, 1711, daughter of Ebenezer Bush, of Westfield; (second) August 28, 1746, Elizabeth Remington, who was born in Suffield, August 22, 1718, daughter of Joseph Remington. Mark Noble, father of John Noble, was born at Westfield about 1670, died April 16, 1741; was a farmer and town officer; married, 1698, Mary Marshall, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Newbury) Marshall, of Northampton. Mark Noble was son of the immigrant, Thomas Noble. Captain Thomas Campbell married (second) Keziah Owen. Children of first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born September 20, 1772, at Southwick, married, 1802, David Fowler, and died at Southwick, March 20, 1845, aged seventy-two; he was a farmer and cattle-dealer. 2. Lucy, born October 29, 1774, married, January, 1798, Walter Fowler; she died at Trenton, New York, August 11, 1871. 3. Thomas, born October 18, 1776, died at Truxton, October 29, 1844, aged sixty-eight years; married, October, 1805, Mrs. Dolly (Gates) Wait. 4. Noble, born March 27 or 29, 1779; mentioned below. 5. Horace, born April 24, 1781, married, November 25, 1807, Lucretia Waller. 6. Justin, born September 7, 1783, died July 19, 1828; married, April 18, 1813, Almira ———; he was a merchant. 7. Asa, born September 23, 1785, married Sally Strickland; he died at Utica, June, 1838. 8. Child, born and died December 29, 1787. 9. Eunice, born May, 1789, died June 1, 1789.

(III) Noble, son of Captain Thomas Campbell, was born at Southwick, March 27 or 29, 1779, died at Westfield, March 28, 1853, aged seventy-three years. He married, April 9, 1809, Lucy Miller, daughter of Lieutenant Asa Miller, of what is now Tattam. Children: 1. Noble Andrew Jackson, born 1826, mentioned below. 2. Caroline, married John Simmons. 3. Emma. 4. Lucy. 5. Hosea, died in Indiana. 6. Lorain.

(IV) Noble Andrew Jackson, son of Noble Campbell, was born at Southwick in 1826. He was educated in the public schools. He was a cigar manufacturer in Westfield for many years. He died there in 1858. He married Lydia Elvira Bush, born Westfield, 1827, died March 20, 1906, daughter of Leonard Bush

Children: 1. Sumner Bush, born July 25, 1852, mentioned below. 2. Emma L.

(V) Sumner Bush, son of Noble Andrew Jackson Campbell, was born in Westfield, July 25, 1852, and was educated there in the public schools. He began his career as clerk for the Boston & Albany railroad and continued for thirteen years as clerk and ticket agent at Westfield. In 1882 he became connected as clerk with the Textile Manufacturing Company, manufacturing hardware and casket trimmings and metal goods, remaining in that position until 1891, when he was elected treasurer and general manager, made vacant by the death of that official; this position he has filled up to the present time. He is treasurer of the Westfield Power Company. He attends the Methodist Episcopal church; member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of Mount Moriah Lodge of Free Masons. In politics he is a Republican.

Captain Samuel Marshall, MARSHALL immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England. He settled in Windsor, Connecticut, where he had a lot in the Palizado, as early as 1637. He was a man of education and early became prominent; was magistrate in 1638; deputy to the general assembly in 1637; juror several times. In 1663 he was licensed to retail liquors and doubtless kept a tavern. He bought of Thomas Marshfield, January, 1652, his farm on the east side of Broad street, but sold it the same year and probably did not live there. He bought of John Newton, February, 1653, a farm on what is now Silver street and also the Captain Mason place on the southeast corner of the Palizado. With Joseph Fitch and Jacob Drake he petitioned the general court to enlarge the boundaries of Windsor. In 1673 he was called quartermaster on the record of a grant of one hundred and fifty acres of land. He was ensign in Major Treat's command in the King Philip's war, and was one of the five Connecticut captains who led the colonial forces in the attack on the Narragansett fort, December 19, 1675. He fell in battle at the head of his troops. Windsor lost in him an active, honored and useful citizen and brave soldier. His residence, according to tradition, was on the bank of the rivulet near the point that juts into the meadow below the present site of the bridge. Captain Marshall was one of those who "stayed by consent of the town and enlarged their gardens in the Palizado." His home was on the site, it is

thought, of the Elihu Marshall place. He married Mary Wilton, daughter of Lieutenant David Wilton, May 6, 1652. His widow, Mary, died August 25, 1683. She contributed to the Connecticut fund for the relief of the poor of the other colonies in 1676. She owned the half-way covenant January 31, 1657. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Samuel, born May 27, 1653; mentioned below. 2. Lydia, born February 18, 1655. 3. Lydia, born February 3, 1657, married Joseph Hawley. 4. Thomas, born April 23, 1659. 5. David, born July 24, 1661. 6. Thomas, born February 18, 1663. 7. Mary, born May 8, 1667. 8. Eliakim, born July 10, 1669. 9. John, born April 10, 1672. 10. Elizabeth, born September 2, 1674.

(II) Deacon Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Marshall, was born at Windsor, Connecticut, May 27, 1653. Married (first) Rebecca Newbury. He married (second) Elizabeth Holcomb, who married (first) — Case, (second) — Slater and (third) Deacon Marshall, and she survived him, dying at Simsbury, Connecticut, February 26, 1762, at the advanced age of ninety-one years. She was born at Simsbury, April 4, 1670, third daughter of Joshua and Ruth (Sherwood) Holcomb. This was the only Marshall family at Simsbury.

(III) Perez, son of Deacon Samuel (2) Marshall, of Windsor and Simsbury, was born about 1710-20. According to the history of Granville, Massachusetts, he removed to that town as early as 1750. He lived in that part set off as Tolland, Massachusetts, in 1810. Some of his sons were living in Simsbury during the revolution and he perhaps returned to his native town. (Page 1106, Connecticut Valley History, vol. II). The name was sometimes spelled Pierce (for Perez). According to the account of the family he sold his property at Simsbury in 1782 and bought five hundred acres in what is now Tolland, Massachusetts. He married Mary Woodford, of Avon, Connecticut. According to the census of 1790 Perez Marshall was living at Granville and had four males over sixteen, none under, and three females in his family; his son Perez had a wife but no children and his son Joel a wife, daughter, and two sons under sixteen. Children: 1. Perez, Jr., settled in Granville; soldier in the revolution from Simsbury, Connecticut, in Captain William Stanton's company, Eighth Connecticut Regiment, in 1780. 2. Joel, born about 1760, was in the revolution in Captain Adonijah Burr's company, Colonel Moseley's regiment in 1778; settled in Granville and in 1790 had in his family two sons under sixteen

and two females. 3. Samuel, whose son John L. and daughter Mrs. Alonzo Miller lived in Tolland. 4. Dudley, mentioned below. 5. Gaius. 6. Hannah. 7. Mary.

(IV) Dudley, son of Perez Marshall, was born in Simsbury and came to Granville (Tolland) about 1782. He married ———. Children: 1. Lyman, settled in Wellington, Ohio; married Orpha Huff and had two sons and one daughter. 2. Alonzo, mentioned below. 3. Gaius, settled in Colebrook, Connecticut, and had three sons. 4. Eunice, married George Cowles and settled in Wellington, Ohio; had one son and one daughter.

(V) Alonzo, son of Dudley Marshall, was born about 1800 at Colebrook, Connecticut, and died at Tolland, Massachusetts. He married Phebe Smith, born at Colebrook, died at Tolland. Children: 1. Dwight L. 2. Charles N. 3. Roswell S. 4. Sarah E. 5. Miles W., born February, 1842, mentioned below. 6. Georgie M.

(VI) Miles W., son of Alonzo Marshall, was born February, 1842, at Colebrook, Connecticut. He was educated in the public schools of Tolland. He learned the meat and provision business and in 1870 embarked in business on his own account in Westfield, Massachusetts. For a short time before he conducted a farm, but sold out when he came to Westfield. Since 1880 he has been in the ranch business and raised horses and cattle. He has bought and sold several ranches and has been successful in this line of business. He is a Methodist in religion and a Democrat in politics. He married, 1864, Marion Browning Knox, born at Westfield, daughter of Abijah Babcock and Artemisia Desdemona (Catlin) Knox. Her father was born in 1804 at Blandford, Massachusetts, died in September, 1876, at Westfield; married Artemisia Desdemona Catlin, born 1806, at Harwinton, Connecticut, and died September 7, 1892, at Westfield; their children: i. Marion Knox; ii. Lorenzo A. Knox, died in 1899 in Mexico, married Lizzie B. Ide and had Edith, Dorothy and Marion; iii. Irving Catlin Knox, died April 12, 1908, at Westfield, married Josephine Foley; iv. Marion B., mentioned above. Eli Knox, father of Abijah Babcock Knox, was of an early Scotch-Irish family of Blandford; married Abigail Babcock; children: i. Eli Knox, Jr., had Eli, Spencer, Abigail, Martha, Emma and Howard Knox; ii. Abijah B. Knox, mentioned above; iii. Samuel, had Watson Eli, Waldo Samuel and Wallace Knox. Child of Miles W. and Marion Browning (Knox) Marshall:

Allan, born July 16, 1865, educated in the Westfield schools and graduated at University of Minnesota; now a teacher in the schools of the West Indies; married Florence Edith Crossley, of Minneapolis, Minnesota, September 10, 1908.

The name Abbot is derived through ABBOTT the Syriac abba, from the Hebrew ab, meaning father. It has been applied to the head of a religious order by various peoples from the earliest times and finally became an English surname. There always has been a difference of opinion in respect to the proper spelling of the patronymic, some authorities contending for the use of but one t, while others use two. Many persons have held that the single letter indicates the ancient and correct form, although careful investigation seems to incline to the opposite theory, for of two hundred and eleven Abbots whose wills were filed in and about London in the probate courts during the fourteenth, fifteenth and sixteenth centuries one hundred and ninety-five show the use of two t's. In this connection it is proper to mention that Major Lemuel Abbott, United States army, who recently has written a most valuable work on the descendants of George Abbott, of Rowley, finds the same proportion among the signatures of the early American Abbots, although he says frankly that he prefers the single t, and always supposed that to be the original and correct form of spelling the name. The ancient English branch of the family lived in Yorkshire, and its arms were a shield ermine with a pale gules on which are three pears or. Above the shield is a closed helmet and the crest is a dove bearing an olive branch in its mouth. The Guilford branch in Surrey, which is said to contain the most distinguished members of the family, has arms on which three pears are prominent, and are varied by the insignia of the bishop's office. The Guilford Abbots present a remarkable record. Maurice Abbott was a rich cloth worker in town during the sixteenth century, and his wife was Alice Marsh, or March. They were staunch Protestants and people of undoubted respectability, but their own condition gave little indication of the eminence to which three of their sons would attain. They all were contemporaries of Shakespeare, and their talents were of the kind brought out by "the spacious times of great Elizabeth." Robert Abbott, eldest of the six sons, became bishop of Salisbury; George, the second son (1562-1633), became lord archbishop of Canterbury, which office gave him

the rank of the first citizen of England; and Morris, the youngest, became a knight, governor of the East India Company and lord mayor of London. Of the English Abbotts in more recent times, mention may be made of Charles Abbott, son of John Abbott, of Canterbury, who was made lord chief justice of England, 1818, and Baron Tenterden, 1827. Another Charles Abbot, son of Rev. John Abbot, of Colchester, was speaker of the house of commons from 1802 to 1817, when he became Baron Colchester. The Abbott family of America has not produced men of world-wide fame, but according to Major Abbott, genealogist, the name always has stood for "quiet dignity, consideration, kindness of heart and great suavity of manner." Many of them have been farmers, others who are writers, clergymen, professors and educators.

(I) George Abbot, the venerable ancestor of a numerous family of sons and daughters, and of a vastly more numerous line of descendants on this side of the Atlantic ocean, is believed to have come from Yorkshire, England, about the year 1640, and was one of the first settlers of Andover, Massachusetts, in 1643, and one of the proprietors of that town. He lived and died on a farm which in 1847 was owned by John Abbot, one of his descendants of the seventh generation. During the period of Indian troubles his house was a garrison and was used as such many years after the death of the immigrant. In 1647 he married Hannah, daughter of William and Anne Chandler; and George Abbot and his wife were both industrious, frugal and of pious mind. He died December 24, 1681, and his widow married a second husband, Rev. Francis Dane, minister of Andover. She died June 11, 1711, aged eighty-two years. George and Hannah (Chandler) Abbot had thirteen children, all born in Andover: 1. John, March 2, 1648. 2. Joseph, March 11, 1649. 3. Hannah, June 9, 1650. 4. Joseph, March 30, 1652, said to have been the first person in Andover who fell a victim of Indian murder. 5. George, June 7, 1655, died February 27, 1736. 6. William, November 18, 1657, died October 24, 1713. 7. Sarah, November 14, 1659, died June 28, 1711. 8. Benjamin, December 20, 1661, died March 30, 1703. 9. Timothy, November 17, 1663, died September 9, 1730. 10. Thomas, May 6, 1666, died April 28, 1728. 11. Edward, died young, drowned. 12. Nathaniel, July 4, 1671, died 1749. 13. Elizabeth, February 9, 1673, died May 4, 1750.

(II) Deacon John, eldest child of George and Hannah (Chandler) Abbot, was born in

Andover, Massachusetts, March 2, 1648, and died there March 19, 1721. He lived with his father in the garrison house, and is said to have been a man of judgment and executive ability. He was employed much of the time in business for the town, and served as selectman and representative to the general court. When the church was organized in the south parish of Andover, in 1711, he was chosen deacon, and Mr. Phillips mentions that "he used the office well." Both he and his wife were much respected for uprightness and piety. Deacon Abbot married, November 17, 1673, Sarah, daughter of Richard Barker, one of the first settlers in Andover. She was born in 1647 and died February 10, 1729. They had nine children, all born in Andover: 1. John, November 2, 1674, died January 1, 1754. 2. Joseph, December 29, 1676, died January 9, 1757. 3. Stephen, March 16, 1678, died May 27, 1766. 4. Sarah, December 7, 1680, died March 6, 1754; married, 1707, Zebadiah Chandler. 5. Ephraim, August 16, 1682. 6. Joshua, June 16, 1685, died February 11, 1769. 7. Mary, January 2, 1687, died December 2, 1688. 8. Ebenezer, September 27, 1689, died January 14, 1761. 9. Priscilla, July 7, 1691, died May 24, 1791.

(III) Ephraim, son of Deacon John and Sarah (Barker) Abbot, was born in Andover, Massachusetts, August 16, 1682, and died there June 8, 1748. He was a farmer and spent his life in the town in which he was born. He married, January 6, 1715, widow Sarah Hunt, of Billerica, who survived him and married for her third husband, August 1, 1749, John Dane. Ephraim and Sarah (Hunt) Abbot had eleven children, all born in Andover: 1. Sarah, March 8, 1716, married, September 8, 1736, Samuel Gray, of Amherst, New Hampshire. 2. Ephraim, July 22, 1718, farmer of Amherst, New Hampshire, and of Andover; married (first) Mary Abbott, (second) Hannah Kneeland. 3. Mary, July 9, 1720, married, May 11, 1743, Robert Read, of Litchfield. 4. Joshua, October 1, 1722, lived in Amherst, New Hampshire; married, November 20, 1749, Phebe Ingalls. 5. Daniel, September 14, 1724, a blacksmith by trade and lived in Andover; married, May 21, 1752, Widow Lydia Henfield. 6. Elizabeth, June 29, 1726, married Asa Abbot. 7. Josiah, September 26, 1728, a farmer and lived in Lyndborough, New Hampshire; married Hannah Hobbs. 8. Ebenezer, February 20, 1731. 9. Martha, March 31, 1733, died April 24, 1733. 10. Peter, May 8, 1734, died April 18, 1774; lived in Kingston, New Hampshire; married,

September 22, 1757, Widow Elizabeth Damon, of Reading, Massachusetts. 11. Martha, July 13, 1737, married Archelaus Towne, of Milford, New Hampshire.

(IV) Ebenezer Abbott, son of Ephraim and Sarah (Hunt) Abbot, was born in Andover, February 20, 1731, died there December 19, 1771. He was a cordwainer by trade. He married, January 1, 1752, Lydia Farrington, who survived him and was still living in 1776. They had seven children, born in Andover: 1. Hannah, January 27, 1753, died July 24, 1816; married, September 18, 1777, Abijah Clark. 2. Lydia, June 18, 1754, married, December 26, 1773, Peter Towne. 3. Ebenezer, January 15, 1757. 4. Ephraim, March 19, 1759, married (intentions October 26, 1781) Esther Eastman, of Conway, Maine. 5. Jethro, April 18, 1761, died May 2, 1764. 6. Theodore, September 10, 1763, died May 14, 1764. 7. Sarah, December 7, 1765, married, December 28, 1784, David Stevens.

(V) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) and Lydia (Farrington) Abbott, was born in Andover, January 15, 1757, died in 1803. He was a cordwainer and lived in the north parish of Reading. He married, January 20, 1783, Sarah Graves, by whom he had six children, all probably born in Reading: 1. Ebenezer, March 11, 1784. 2. Ephraim, 1786. 3. Sally, 1788, died young. 4. Eliab, 1790, died in service during the war of 1812-15. 5. Sally, 1792. 6. Daniel, 1794. 7. Lydia, 1796. 8. Nabby, 1799. 9. Joshua, 1801.

(VI) Ebenezer (3), son of Ebenezer (2) and Sarah (Graves) Abbott, was born in Reading, Massachusetts, March 11, 1784, died in 1867. He was a soldier in the American army during the second war with the mother country. He married, in 1707, Betsey Swain, who died in 1852, having borne her husband ten children: 1. Ebenezer T., North Reading, March 4, 1808, died November 9, 1888; married, February 19, 1835, Ruth Hewes, born May 16, 1816. 2. Sumner S., June 9, 1809, died December 14, 1885; married, December 2, 1835, Elvina Symonds, born May 12, 1814, died May 13, 1883. 3. Betsey, October 11, 1810, died March 1, 1838; married, February 27, 1834, William Walls. 4. Benjamin S., April 19, 1812, died in Francistown, New Hampshire, September 5, 1894; married (first) Harriet Quigley, (second) Eunice Upton Richardson. 5. Joseph H., March 4, 1814. 6. Samuel E., April 9, 1816, died March 7, 1898; married (first) January 25, 1846, Abbie Stone, (second) November, 1856, Margaret Stone, (third) August 14, 1862,

Helen M. Bean, died January 7, 1907. 7. Sara G., April 7, 1818, married, June 12, 1835, Warren Eaton, born February 5, 1810, died February, 1895. 8. Frederick, April 19, 1820, died June 24, 1902; married, November 26, 1844, Martha Wright, died October 12, 1907. 9. William W., July 5, 1827, died October, 1827. 10. Daniel G., February 9, 1829, died May 1, 1892; married, August 2, 1851, Anna U. Stone.

(VII) Joseph H., son of Ebenezer (3) and Betsey (Swain) Abbott, was born in North Reading, Massachusetts, March 4, 1814, died in Holyoke, August 24, 1899. He lived in North Reading, where his father was a cordwainer and was carrying on the business of making shoes in a limited way and also engaged in farming. Joseph H. was brought up to the trade of his father and followed it during the greater part of his life, although he too did some farming. During the civil war he enlisted and made a good record as a soldier in a regiment of heavy artillery. In politics he was a firm Republican and in religious preference a Unitarian. Mr. Abbott married, May 14, 1837, Hepzibah F., daughter of William and Esther (Damon) Sawyer, and by whom he had six children, all born in North Reading: 1. Henry Stocker, March 8, 1838, died October 15, 1841. 2. Joseph Edwin, April 16, 1841, died in Bangor, Maine, September 19, 1857. 3. Harriet F., May 14, 1843, married (first) November 17, 1863, Alexander Terry, who was drowned at sea, February 10, 1864; married (second) John N. Davis. 4. William H., November 30, 1846. 5. Nathan P., October 24, 1850, married, December 24, 1873, Parthenia E. Crosby. 6. Lydia Betsey, January 26, 1853, married, May 22, 1872, Arthur A. Loomis.

(VIII) William Henry, son of Joseph H. and Hepzibah F. (Sawyer) Abbott, was born near North Reading, Massachusetts, November 30, 1846, and when about nine years old went to Ohio to live with the family of his uncle. Until he was fourteen years old he was sent to the district school, working on his uncle's farm during vacation intervals. At the breaking out of the civil war he went from his uncle's home and applied for enlistment. This was in the summer of 1861, before he had attained his fifteenth birthday. Although quite large for his years he did not look to be eighteen and at the recruiting office the captain in command asked if he was eighteen years old. His answer was that he did lack a little of it, and then was told, with a smile from the officer, that if he were not allowed to enlist he should



W. H. Abbott

From Edward J. Co.

have a chance to go as a waiter; but when the company was organized he was accepted without further question. He was mustered as private in Company I, Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, which command, after re-enlistment, became known as "Ohio Veteran Volunteers." Company I was perhaps one of the most shattered companies which ever entered the service during the war from any state. At the battle of Port Republic, when through some misunderstanding twenty-five hundred Union men were left alone to fight thirty thousand Confederate troops, and when the regiment (under cover of the main army, which had come up during the retreat) stacked arms there were only thirteen men of the regiment present; but during the following night a few stragglers came in to camp. Mr. Abbott was wounded in this engagement and for the next two months lay in the hospital at Alexandria; and he was again wounded at the battle of North Edisto River. At Chancellorsville his regiment held its position to the very last and was last to leave the field. Among the many other important battles in which he took part there may be mentioned Shenandoah Valley, Gettysburg, Dug Gap (Georgia), Resaca (Georgia), New Hope Church, Pumpkin Vine Creek, Dallas (Georgia), Pine Knot, Kenesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, and still others might be added to the list. His was the first regiment in Savannah at the siege of that city, and it also took part in the siege of Atlanta. Mr. Abbott received his discharge as corporal, July 23, 1865, having served three years eight months ten days. He enjoys the pleasant distinction of having been the youngest man serving the longest time in the whole army. It may be said incidentally that only one officer returned with the Twenty-ninth Ohio who went out with it when it was mustered into service in 1861. At the end of the war Mr. Abbott returned to Northampton and with his uncle went into the business of manufacturing soap. After four years he removed to Holyoke and started in business as sole owner and proprietor, remaining in Holyoke until 1888, when his factory was removed to Smith's Ferry, where it still stands and he still is owner and operator. For many years he has been a prominent figure in business circles in Holyoke and is known as one of the progressive and public-spirited citizens of that constantly growing city. He is a Master Mason, member of Mt. Tom Lodge; past commander of Kilpatrick Post, No. 71, Grand Army of the Republic, having served five terms as commander, and now is senior

vice-commander; member of the Sons of Veterans, and in politics is a Republican. Mr. Abbott married, April 20, 1869, Ella L., daughter of Charles M. and Submit (Walker) Kenney, and by whom he has eight children: 1. Charles H., born January 29, 1870, married, March 31, 1891, Harriet Rowe, of Holyoke; children: Ruth E., April 12, 1892; Pearl I., April 20, 1894; William H., August 9, 1903. 2. Bernard F., March 24, 1872, married, June 6, 1897, Lillie Pickup; child, Herold F., January 19, 1900. 3. Wilbur, March 18, 1874, died August 9, 1874. 4. Annie Lee, February 18, 1876, married, May 21, 1902, Arthur E. Bennett. 5. May Pearl, May 29, 1880, married, January 7, 1903, Frank Todd; child, Beatrice A., February 6, 1904. 6. Belle Clara, January 8, 1878, died October 5, 1878. 7. Bessie Kenney, July 1, 1883, married, January 24, 1906, Thomas Kirley; child, Bessie E., September 6, 1907. 8. Fred Walker, April 15, 1886, married, January 3, 1907, Emily D. Vincent; child, Charles H., September 30, 1907.

(For preceding generations see Edmund Frost 1).

(III) Joseph, son of Deacon FROST James Frost, was born March 21, 1682-3. He was living at Tewksbury on December 18, 1737. He married (first) April 5, 1710, Sarah Flint, of Charlestown, daughter of John Flint; (second) December 8, 1718, Rebecca, daughter of James Frost. Children: 1. Joseph, born January 22, 1711-12; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, May 31, 1716. 3. Benjamin, March 6, 1717-8. 4. Ephraim, June 9, 1721.

(IV) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Frost, was born January 22, 1711-2, and died January 29, 1751. He resided in Tewksbury, Massachusetts. He married, October 25, 1731, Abigail Kittridge, daughter of Daniel. Children, born at Billerica and Tewksbury: 1. Abigail, March 6, 1733-4. 2. Mehitable, September 4, 1735; died January 24, 1736. 3. Joshua, April 3, 1737; soldier in the revolution. 4. Joseph, February 20, 1738; mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, February 20, 1740. 6. Benjamin (twin), February 10, 1742. 7. Sarah (twin), February 10, 1742. 8. Mehitable, June 4, 1745. 9. Elizabeth (twin), August 16, 1747. 10. Daniel (twin), August 16, 1747. 11. Abigail, April 30, 1749.

(V) Joseph (3), son of Joseph (2) Frost, was born in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, February 20, 1738-9. He was a soldier in the revolution, in 1779, in Captain Truell's company, Colonel Brown's regiment (Seventh), age given

as forty, height five feet ten inches. He was in the service at other times.

(VI) Joseph (4), son or nephew of Joseph (3) Frost, was born about 1770, probably in Tewksbury. In early life he settled in Charlemon, Massachusetts, and was a prosperous farmer. He lived to the age of seventy years. He married and had five sons and two daughters.

(VII) Elmer, son of Joseph (4) Frost, was born in Charlemon. He was educated in the district schools there, and learned the trade of carpenter. He settled in the adjacent town of Buckland, Franklin county, and followed his trade for a period of thirty years. He then bought a hundred acres of land in Buckland, erected a house, barn and other buildings, and followed farming the rest of his life. He died at the age of sixty-five years. In politics he was a Democrat, and took an active part in town affairs, serving as assessor, overseer of the poor and selectman for many years. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Buckland. He married Mary, daughter of Samuel and Betsey (Leonard) Brackett (see Leonard and Brackett). Children: Justus B., mentioned below; Mary A., Sarah, Amelia, Joseph.

(VIII) Justus B., son of Elmer Frost, was born in Buckland, December 28, 1821. He was educated in the public and select schools. At the age of sixteen he began to learn the carpenter's trade, and a few years later became a contractor and builder on his own account. He entered partnership with Samuel Toby and his firm conducted a large business, employing regularly twenty carpenters, and erecting many buildings in Buckland and vicinity. This firm built the Congregational church and the school house at Buckland, and the brick school house at Shelburne Falls, and many houses and business blocks in that village. He was a prime mover in constructing the waterworks, bringing an excellent supply of water from mountain springs. He retired from the building business in 1861, and bought a farm and saw mill in Buckland, carrying on the lumber business in connection with his farm for ten years. Then he built the saw mill and grist mill for Lamson & Goodnow, and in partnership with A. W. Ward conducted these mills until 1875, when D. C. Bartlett bought the interests of Mr. Ward. The business was continued by the new firm until 1895. Mr. Frost has also been a very successful merchant, having a store in the basement of the stone hotel, of which he is a part owner, and conducting an extensive

flour and grain business, wholesale and retail. He had a livery stable in Shelburne Falls for twenty-five years, and still owns and manages two farms. He was assessor, collector of taxes and selectman, in Buckland. In politics he was a Republican. He died August 19, 1906. He married, December 31, 1846, Eveline, daughter of Lyman and Myra Wood. Children, born at Buckland: 1. Ida, died aged eighteen. 2. Ernest C., mentioned below.

(IX) Ernest C., son of Justus Brackett Frost, was born at Buckland, August 28, 1857. He was educated there in the public schools. In 1874 he associated himself with his father in business as miller and builder. In 1876-7 he was connected with the boot and shoe business of A. W. Ward, at Shelburne Falls, and later succeeded Mr. Ward in business. He sold out, and for a time was in the employ of Frost & Bartlett, his father's firm, in the flour, feed and grain business. In 1893 his father bought the interests of his partner, and from that time until his father died, Ernest C. Frost was manager of the business, and since his father's death has become sole owner. In 1886 and 1887 he traveled extensively in the western states. In politics he is a Republican, in religion liberal. He married, April 14, 1892, Bertha A. Winterhalder. Children, born at Shelburne Falls: 1. Dorothy W., December 27, 1892. 2. Roger B., April 1, 1896.

(The Brackett Line).

Captain Richard Brackett, immigrant ancestor, was born, according to his own deposition, in 1612. He was a member of the church in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1631-2, and was dismissed to the church in Braintree, December 5, 1641. He was deacon of the church, town clerk, magistrate, deputy to the general court, and a leading citizen. He died March 3, 1690, aged eighty (gravestone). His will was proved December 19, 1690. He owned houses and lands in Braintree and Billerica, where several of his children settled. He married Alice ———, died November 3, 1690, aged seventy-six. Children: 1. Hannah, baptized January 4, 1635; married Samuel Kingsley. 2. Peter, baptized May 7, 1637; married, August 7, 1661, Elizabeth Bosworth; (second) March 30, 1687, Mrs. Sarah Foster. 3. John, baptized May 7, 1637 (twin); mentioned below. 4. Rachel, born November 3, 1639; married Simon Crosby. 5. Mary, born February 1, 1642; married Joseph Thompson. 6. James, married Sarah ———; settled in Braintree. 7. Josiah, born July 8, 1652; married, February

4. 1672-3. Elizabeth Waldo; removed to Chelmsford. 8. Sarah, married Joseph Crosby.

(II) John, son of Captain Richard Brackett, was born in Billerica, and baptized May 7, 1637. He married, September 6, 1661, Hannah French, born about 1643, died May 9, 1674, daughter of William and Elizabeth French; (second) March 31, 1675, Ruth, probably daughter of Joseph Ellice. He lived in Billerica, at the corner on the west side of the road between the two brooks. He died March 18, 1686-7. Children: 1. Hannah, born December 1, 1662. 2. Elizabeth, June 7, 1664. 3. Mary, February 12, 1665-6; married, November 27, 1683, Edward Spalding, of Chelmsford. 4. Sarah, December 11, 1667. 5. Rachel, September 30, 1669. 6. Abigail, December 31, 1670; died January 11 following. 7. Bathsheba, March 10, 1671-2; died April 24, 1673. 8. Samuel, March 4, 1672-3. 9. Sarah, May 9, 1674. Children of second wife: 10. John, born January 19, 1675-6; died June 24, 1675-6. 11. Ebenezer, October 19, 1677. 12. John, December 10, 1680; mentioned below. 13. Bethia, May 25, 1682.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Brackett, was born at Billerica, December 10, 1680. He married Rebecca ——. He lived at Braintree. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Rebecca, May 24, 1706; died July 26, 1710. 2. John. 3. Samuel, mentioned below.

(IV) Samuel, son of John (2) Brackett, was born at Braintree, February 25, 1712-3, and died at Stoughton, Massachusetts, February 3, 1799. He married, August 27, 1737, Abigail Stearns.

(V) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Brackett, was born about 1740, in Braintree, of Stoughton; married, at Stoughton, February 10, 1765, Hannah Clapp. He was a soldier in the revolution, sergeant in Captain Peter Talbut's company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's regiment, 1775; also in Captain Robert Swan's company, Colonel Benjamin Gill's regiment, 1776. Child, Samuel, mentioned below; probably others.

(VI) Samuel (3), son of Samuel (2) Brackett, was born at Stoughton, January 5, 1766; married Betsey Leonard, born May 12, 1765, died January 15, 1852 (see Leonard).

(The Leonard Line).

The name Leonard is one of those taken from the Christian name, and signifies the lion-hearted. The ancient coat-of-arms of the family is: Or on a fesse azure three fleur-de-lis argent. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or

a tiger's head argent. Motto: Memor et fidelis.

(I) Solomon Leonard, immigrant ancestor, was born about 1610, in Monmouthshire, or vicinity, in the southwest of England. He seems to have gone first to Leyden, Holland, probably with his father, believed to be Samuel Leonard. He came to New England, and was engaged in the service of the Colony Company in Plymouth for a time, but became one of the early settlers of Duxbury, where he was living when the town was incorporated in 1637. He received a grant of land there in 1638, and was admitted a freeman in 1643. The same year he was on a list of those able to bear arms. He spelled his name Lenner, and sometimes Lennerson. He became one of the earliest proprietors and settlers of Bridgewater, where he lived the rest of his life. He was a weaver by trade. He married Mary ——. Children: 1. Samuel, married (first) Abigail Wood; (second) Deborah ——. 2. John, born about 1645; married Sarah (Chandler?). 3. Jacob, mentioned below. 4. Isaac, married Deliverance ——. 5. Solomon, married Mary ——. 6. Mary, married December 24, 1673, John Pollard.

(II) Jacob, son of Solomon Leonard, was born about 1647. It is said that he was one of the earliest settlers at Worcester, but was doubtless driven out by the Indians and lived in Bridgewater again. He was in Weymouth in 1679, where two daughters were born. In 1681 he sold certain tracts of his Bridgewater property to John Aldrich, and in exchange took John Aldrich's place in Mendon. On the second attempt, to settle Worcester, Jacob Leonard located in 1684-5, in the vicinity of Lake Quinsigamond. About May 1, 1693, the Indians being troublesome, they went back to Bridgewater. He lived for a short time in Taunton, North Purchase (now Easton). His will was dated December 14, 1716, and proved December 19, 1717. He married (first) Phebe, daughter of Roger Chandler; (second) Susanna King, born in Weymouth, May 6, 1659, died in Bridgewater, daughter of Samuel and Experience (Phillips) King, and granddaughter of John King, an original proprietor of Mendon. Children of first wife: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Josiah. Children of second wife: 3. Abigail, born in Weymouth, November 11, 1680; married Thomas Washburn. 4. Susannah, born in Weymouth, December 24, 1683; died November 19, 1764; married, March 22, 1714, Ebenezer Hill. 5. Experience. 6. Mary, married, November 27, 1719, Benja-

min Willis. 7. Solomon, born in Bridgewater, 1693; died May 29, 1761; married, 1730, Elizabeth Perkins. 8. Sarah, born in Bridgewater, June 11, 1699; married, February 27, 1720-1, William Orcutt. 9. Jacob, born in Bridgewater, June 13, 1702; died December 6, 1722.

(III) Joseph, son of Jacob Leonard, was born about 1670, and died January 29, 1749. He and his wife are buried in the old Bridgewater burying ground. He resided in Bridgewater, and married, in 1695, Martha Orcutt, born in Scituate, in 1671, died September 30, 1752, daughter of William and Martha Orcutt. Children: 1. Joseph, born 1696; mentioned below. 2. Ephraim, married, September 16, 1720, Martha Perkins. 3. Martha, married, October 7, 1734, Ebenezer Eddy.

(IV) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Leonard, was born in 1696, and died in Bridgewater, April 28, 1786. He was a prosperous farmer, and active in church affairs. He married, September 14, 1721, Mary Packard, born 1696, died March 29, 1770, daughter of Nathaniel Packard. Children: 1. Mary, born July 25, 1722; died young. 2. Sarah, born October 15, 1723; married, December 20, 1743, Isaac Pool. 3. Dan, born July 29, 1725; mentioned below. 4. Seth, born March 1, 1727; died 1755. 5. Mary, born February 2, 1729; died young. 6. Joseph, born November 1, 1730; died October 11, 1793; married, January 31, 1750, Huldah Dean. 7. Benjamin, born October 21, 1732; died November 22, 1813; married (first) 1756, Keturah Briggs; (second) February 17, 1760, Mary Reneffe; (third) Polly Bosworth. 8. David (twin), born July 29, 1734; died November 24, 1813; married, May 24, 1770, Mary Hall. 9. Jonathan, born July 29, 1734 (twin); died December 31, 1813; married, April 25, 1758, Martha Washburn. 10. Simeon, born November 24, 1737; died September 20, 1793; married, April 10, 1764, Anna Smith.

(V) Dan, son of Joseph Leonard, was born July 29, 1725, and died in 1771. He was a drummer in the French war, and was with General Winslow in Nova Scotia. He lived on the Darius Dunbar place in Bridgewater. He married, November 1, 1750, Mary Dunbar, born 1730, daughter of James and Experience (Hayward) Dunbar. Children: 1. Mary, born March 26, 1711; died October 2, 1842; married (first) September 22, 1772, Ichabod Warren; (second) March 28, 1777, Captain Thomas Delano. 2. Dan, born June 16, 1752; died May 7, 1837; married, October 15, 1775, Hope Clapp (2nd). 3. Experience,

born November 13, 1753; died August 15, 1846; married, 1773, Luther Redding. 4. Phebe, born April 27, 1755; married, September 27, 1778, Joseph Delano. 5. Ziba, born October 13, 1756; died July 7, 1845; married, May 5, 1783, Chloe Shaw. 6. Josiah, born August 8, 1758; died November 29, 1839; married, May 13, 1784, Lurania Keith. 7. Kezia, born January 21, 1760; died young. 8. Betsey, born May 12, 1765; died January 15, 1852; married Samuel Brackett (see Brackett and Frost). 9. Calvin, born December 27, 1767; died June 29, 1839; married, August 22, 1796, Sally Temple. 10. Sarah, born August 4, 1768; died May 22, 1833; married, October 23, 1788, Isaac Shepard. 11. Rosamond, married Nathan Shaw. 12. Ichabod, born July 11, 1771; died August 30, 1856; married, October 15, 1795, Sarah Sterns.

BRIGHT Michael Bright, immigrant ancestor of the Bright families of Dedham, Needham, Canton and Stoughton, Massachusetts, was born in England in 1706, and died at Dedham, Massachusetts, March 5, 1785. When a young man he was impressed into the service of the king and sent to New England, where he served in the war with the French. He deserted from his ship while it was lying in Boston harbor, and hid in a barn which is now standing on Elm street in Canton. Later he enlisted and served in the expedition against Cape Breton in 1754, and at Crown Point in 1755; at the age of fifty-three years he enlisted in Captain Frank Brentorales's company at Dedham, in 1759; and August 25, 1761, in Captain Thomas Peabody's company. He settled at Dedham, where he lived with his son-in-law, William Davels, where he died, and is buried in the Red Cemetery. He was married, at Dedham, March 31, 1743, by Rev. Thomas Balch, to Mrs. Thankful Warren, who died December 4, 1789. Children: 1. Michael, see forward. 2. Elizabeth, born August 1, 1745; died 1829; married, March 5, 1768, Elias Haven, of Wrentham; children: Elias, Philemon, Betsey, Mary and Susan. 3. Mary, born December 13, 1746; died in April, 1833; married, July 24, 1770, William Davels, Jr., of Dedham, Massachusetts.

(II) Michael, eldest child and only son of Michael and Thankful (Warren) Bright, was born in Dedham, March 13, 1744, and died May 20, 1813. He was among the early settlers of Needham, Massachusetts, where he purchased a piece of land and established his homestead, being an active and energetic man.

and followed farming throughout his life, although he was afflicted with lameness during his last years. He served during the war of the revolution, enlisting from Needham, January 30, 1776, as private in Captain Hopestill Hall's company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's regiment, service twenty-two days; rolls dated Dorchester and Roxbury. He was also a private in Captain James Marton's company, Colonel Pierces' regiment, enlisting March 12, 1778, discharged April 4, 1778, at Governor's Island. He was chosen field driver, March 9, 1789, and March 17, 1794; tithingman, March 14, 1791. He was a member of the First Church of Needham, and lived about three miles from that structure. He married, December 29, 1768, Abigail Davenport, born in Dorchester, 1743, died in Milford, 1825, and is buried in Needham. Her father was a chair-maker. She was a very capable woman, but was afflicted with blindness for ten years prior to her death. Children: 1. Cate, born March 18, 1770; married (first), June 9, 1802, Amos Fuller Jr., (second) — Godfrey. 2. Michael, born September 21, 1772, died October 10, 1792. 3. Salla, born May 28, 1774, died October 10, 1857; married Joshua Bartlett, of Newton. 4. Samuel, born April 23, 1782, died in 1808; married Harriet —, who died in 1807. 5. Jesse, see forward.

(III) Jesse, youngest child of Michael and Abigail (Davenport) Bright, was born at Needham, August 22, 1784, and died at Stoughton, September 26, 1857. Until the age of seven years he lived on the farm of his father, and was then put out to work and attended the district school; later he lived with a sister at Newton, with whom he remained until he was fifteen years of age, when he returned to Needham, and had one winter's instruction at the district school. He subsequently worked in Brookline and Brighton, where he was married. He was of an economical and saving disposition, and during the years of his employment managed to accumulate sufficient means to purchase a small farm; as he was a minor his father had the deed made out in his own name, and Jesse later lost all his hard-earned wealth, as his father in his will gave this property to one of his daughters. He then left the parental roof and settled in Canton about 1812-3, worked there until 1842, when he removed to Stoughton and leased a farm one mile from Brockton, known as the Luther Swan place, and there resided until his death. His life was strictly honorable; he possessed great determination, and was devoted to his home and

family. He served in the militia at Canton, was orthodox in his religious views and a Democrat in politics. He married, December 31, 1809, at Canton, Rebecca, born at Dedham, April 19, 1787, died at Stoughton, July 1, 1876, daughter of William and Mary (Bright) Savels, the former a shoemaker and farmer. Children: 1. Michael, see forward. 2. Samuel, born May 12, 1813, died August 2, 1888; married (first) October 6, 1836, Clarissa Shepard; children: i. Frank, born November 12, 1837, married Elizabeth West; ii. Alonzo, born June 27, 1840; iii. Horace; iv. Maria; v. Addie. Samuel married (second) Mrs. Maria (Blake) Packard; children: vi. Blanche Lillian, married Fred. H. Bisbee; vii. John, died aged nineteen years. 3. Rebecca, born August 9, 1816, died April 30, 1837. 4. Warren, born April 6, 1819, died September 17, 1900; married, September 18, 1845, Mrs. Elmira (Pitcher) Briggs; child: Blanche Warren, born September, 1850, married Leander Bretton. 5. Sarah, born September 22, 1821, died January 20, 1861; married, November, 1843, Elias Wentworth. 6. Abby Davenport, born July 16, 1828; married, June 17, 1869, Samuel Capen, second.

(IV) Michael (2), eldest child of Jesse and Rebecca (Savels) Bright, was born at Natick, August 18, 1810, and died at Franklin, Massachusetts, April, 1879. He was very young when his parents moved to Canton, where he attended the district school, and was still quite a lad when he engaged himself to Elisha White, a wealthy citizen of the town, on whose farm he remained until the age of twenty-one years. He then worked for various people, removing to Stoughton, where he lived until 1838, when he returned to Canton and was engaged in farming there until 1843. He then removed to Sharon, where he bought a farm known as the old Draper place, and engaged in market gardening, in which he was very successful as a grower of small fruits including strawberries, also melons and early vegetables, and found a ready market for his products in the vicinity. In 1867 he removed to Avon, Maine, where he was associated with his sons in farming, in 1871 going with his son Warren to Franklin, and was associated with him until the time of his death. He was a home-loving man and beloved by his family. He and his family attended the Methodist church of Franklin. Politically he was affiliated first with the Whig party, and later with the Republicans. He married, at Canton, August 15, 1830, Elvira Richards, born April 28, 1809, died at Sharon,

April, 1863, and who lived during her girlhood at the home of Samuel Wales, of Stoughton. Children: 1. Samuel Wales, born May 27, 1831, died at Jackson, California, December 11, 1907; he was a beef merchant and ranchman, and married, June, 1860, Martha Bradbury. 2. Mary Wales, born May 20, 1832; married, September 24, 1854, William F. Smith; children: i. Arthur William, born December 23, 1855; ii. Fred Morville, born November 13, 1857, died October 6, 1859; iii. Lizzie Fostina, born November 29, 1858, died January 15, 1863; iv. George Channing, born October 3, 1860, died April 2, 1889; v. Elsie May, born March 1, 1867, married, November 28, 1889, Alden Taylor Warren; children: a. Clarence Addison, born October 30, 1891; b. Helen, born August 24, 1893, died January 9, 1894; c. Alden Taylor, Jr., born December 4, 1895; d. Sylvia Adams, born August 31, 1897; e. Ruth Elsie, born December 31, 1899. 3. Elizabeth Hodges, born at Canton, died in infancy. 4. Elizabeth Hodges, born March 27, 1835; married, May 1, 1867, John Mason Metcalf; children: i. Fred Morville, born August 27, 1877; ii. Bertha May, born June 19, 1881. 5. Sarah A., born April, 1837, died June 26, 1838. 6. Thomas Wales, born August 15, 1838, died May 1, 1893; married, January 4, 1857, Ellen Tenney; children: i. Nellie Frances, born July 16, 1857, married Edward Curran and had a child, Edward; ii. Harriet F., born December 20, 1858, died March 12, 1860; iii. Hattie Augusta, born September 6, 1861, died May 3, 1907, married Alvin Cluer and has children: a. Daisy, born April 30, 1885; b. Florence, born December 25, 1889; c. Grace, twin of Florence; iv. Mary, married Webster Smith; v. Blanche, married Elwin Dunbar and has children: Dorothy and Helen. 7. Daniel Webster, born May 20, 1839, died May 6, 1863, in New Orleans, Louisiana, during the civil war; married Laura Smith. 8. Warren Henry, see forward. 9. Abbie Morse, born July 31, 1843, died April 25, 1869. 10. Edwin Thompson, a sketch of whom follows. 11. Frederick, born October 4, 1847, died April 10, 1901; married (first) June 6, 1874, Laura Beals, and has a son, Herbert N., who was born in 1875 and married, December 25, 1901, Inga E. Kay; married (second) Mrs. ——— Pond and has a son, Raymond. 12. Willard Sumner, born February 3, 1850, married Sarah Adams. 13. Charles Francis, born April 24, 1852, married Alice Johnson.

(V) Warren Henry, fourth son and eighth child of Michael and Elvira (Richards) Bright,

was born in Canton, the original home of the immigrant ancestor of the family, August 4, 1841, and died in Franklin, Massachusetts, May 6, 1907. He was three years old when his parents removed to Sharon, and he there attended the district school until fifteen years of age, working on the farm a part of the time; he then attended the winter sessions until twenty-one years of age, being engaged in farming during the summer months. At this time he obtained a position in the Lothrop knife shop in Sharon, and at the end of one year enlisted as a private at Readville, in the Eleventh Massachusetts Battery, October 31, 1863. After a short stay in camp the battery was ordered to the front and although he was not promoted, he served in the front ranks of his company until his discharge at the close of the war, June 25, 1865. His first active experience on the battlefield was at the battle of the Wilderness, May 5 to 7, 1864, and this was followed by the engagement at Spottsylvania. Then in succession he was present at the following: North Anna River, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and the beginning of the siege by Grant, until the close of the war. During the time preceding the surrender of Lee, Mr. Bright was constantly in active service, being in the engagements of Deep Bottom, Newmarket, Malvern Hill, Weldon Railroad and Fort Stedman. He was at one time in the smallpox hospital at Georgetown. After his discharge from the army he returned to his home at Sharon, subsequently going to Phillips, Maine, where he and his brother-in-law, William Smith, engaged in the making of barrel hoops, then a thriving industry of that town during the winter months. In the spring of 1866 he and his brother Frederick purchased a fifty-acre farm at Avon, Maine, where they were engaged in lumbering and hoop making, finding a ready market for the hoops at Portland, Maine. He sold his interest to Frederick and removed to Franklin, Massachusetts, in 1871, locating on the John Metcalf homestead, and a year later bought the farm on which he died. Mr. Bright entered extensively into the market garden business and later in the wood and lumber business, purchasing large tracts of land and wholesaling his products. He was a prominent factor in the business world of that section, was keenly interested in the affairs of his adopted town, and always had an eye to the greatest good to the greatest number. In addition to his home farm of fifty-five acres he owned two others of sixty-five and forty-five acres respectively, and

eighty-five acres of other land. He served his town as overseer of the poor for a period of nine years, was assessor in 1895, and was frequently solicited to act as selectman, but always declined. He was a member of Franklin Post, No. 60, Grand Army of the Republic; of King David Lodge, No. 71, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Franklin; and an active and valued member of the Methodist church. He married (first) May 9, 1866, Mary Elizabeth, born at Avon, Maine, February 1, 1845, died at Franklin, Massachusetts, December 18, 1886, daughter of Stephen and Susan (Rowe) Peary. Children: 1. Edna Amanda, born February 13, 1867; is a teacher in Maine Conference Seminary, Bucksport. 2. Susie Amanda, born July 1, 1869; married, June 26, 1893, Roy C. Southworth. 3. Ina A., born December 4, 1870, died August 13, 1871. 4. Anna Belle, born April 14, 1872; married, June 8, 1898, Charles H. Prince; children: i. Helen Bright, born January 31, 1900; ii. Marion Chaffee, October 3, 1901. 5. Mabel I., born December 29, 1873, died July 7, 1875. 6. Elvira Frances, born August 20, 1875; married, December 5, 1896, George Francis Rivero; children: i. Edwin Francis, born November 3, 1897; ii. Irwin Warren, February 8, 1901; iii. Lester Elmer, October 15, 1902; iv. Emily May, September 18, 1904. 7. Henry James, born February 24, 1877, died October 18, 1904. 8. Mary Elsie, born June 8, 1879; married, July 23, 1901, Silas Arthur Cook; children: i. Wesley Warren, born August 16, 1902; ii. Edith Evangeline, August 20, 1904; iii. Esther Elizabeth, July 3, 1907. 9. Harry Raymond, born February 7, 1881. Mr. Bright married (second) January 8, 1891, Agnes Marie, born February 10, 1865, daughter of Henry Jerome and Rebecca Elizabeth (Crosby) Trask, the former a farmer and owner of a saw mill. Child, Karl Aubrey, born December 12, 1892.

(V) Edwin Thompson, fifth son and tenth child of Michael and Elvira (Richards) Bright, was born at North Sharon, Massachusetts, December 10, 1845. His elementary schooling was obtained in the district school, and he assisted on his father's farm until he was fourteen years old. Two years later he entered the employ of Morse Brothers, makers of Rising Sun Stove Polish, remaining in this position four years. He then had charge of a trip hammer for a year in the Ames Shovel Works at Canton, at the end of this time removing to Franklin, where he worked two years in the straw shop of H. M. Green, then went to Attleboro, Massachusetts, in 1869, where for

eighteen months he learned the jewelry business with D. H. Smith, subsequently entering the employ of Sturdy Brothers to learn the enameling trade, and was with this firm twelve years. After two years spent in the same work for the Watson & Newell Company, Mr. Bright, in 1884, commenced this business for himself, and was successful from the outset. He worked for many of the leading jewelers of Attleboro, but in 1898 his business, together with many others, was totally destroyed by fire. With the insurance money that he received he again started in the same business, occupying various localities until January, 1909, when he removed to new and more commodious quarters in the Ingraham building, where he is now established. He is also a member of the firm of E. D. Gilmore & Company, manufacturing rings, pins, brooches, etc., the other members of the firm being: E. D. Gilmore and William L. King, also located in the Ingraham building. Mr. Bright served in the state militia while living at Canton. He is a Republican in politics, a member of the First Congregational Church at Attleboro. He is a charter member of Oriental Lodge, No. 165, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He married, April 2, 1874, Ida Cora, born February 18, 1852, daughter of George R. Gilmore, and they had one child, Harold Gilmore, born November 14, 1874, died at the age of three days.

This is a name which has been ADAMS conspicuous in the early annals of New England, and is still well-known in the leading walks of life throughout the United States. There were several immigrants bearing the name and nearly all have left a numerous progeny.

(1) John Adams came from England in the ship "Fortune" and arrived at Plymouth, Massachusetts, November 9, 1621. He was a sharer in the division of lands in 1623 and in the division of cattle in 1627. He died in 1633 and the inventory of his estate made by John Winslow and John Jenny, amounting to seventy-one pounds and fourteen shillings, was returned on October 24, of that year. He married Eleanor (or Ellen) Newton, who came in the ship "Anne" and their children were: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. John, married, in 1654, Jane James, lived in Marshfield and subsequently in Flushing, Long Island. 3. Susanna. After the death of John Adams, his widow married (second) in June, 1634, Kenelm Wins-

low, brother of Governor Edward Winslow. She survived him and died at Marshfield, December 5, 1681, aged eighty-three years. The children of Kenelm and Eleanor Winslow were: 1. Kenelm, married Mercy Warden, and lived in Yarmouth (now Brewster). 2. Ellen, became the wife of Samuel Baker. 3. Nathaniel, married Faith Miller, and lived in Marshfield. 4. Job, a shipwright, living at Swansea and Freetown.

(II) James, eldest child of John and Eleanor (Newton) Adams, was born about 1625 in Plymouth, and is found on the list of those capable of bearing arms in that colony in 1643, as accredited to the town of Marshfield. He lived in that town but was connected with the Second church of Scituate, where his children were baptized. On June 10, 1651, he acknowledged the receipt from Kenelm Winslow of five pounds which was to be paid him when he arrived at age. He probably lived subsequently at Concord, Massachusetts. He married, June 16, 1646, Frances Vassall, daughter of William Vassall, one of the patentees of Massachusetts and an assistant to Governor Cradock. In answer to her petition, the general court of Massachusetts on May 25, 1672, granted to Frances Adams, wife of James Adams, and daughter of the late William Vassall, one hundred and fifty acres of land. This grant was located in Lunenburg, and the plan or survey was returned and approved by the general court, May 7, 1673. In this proceeding the grantee was called Frances Adams of Concord. No record of her death or that of her husband appears. They had at least five children, all of whom were baptized in Scituate, namely: William, born May 16, 1647; Anna, April 18, 1649; Richard, mentioned below; Mary, January 27, 1653; Margaret, baptized March 18, 1654.

(III) Richard, second son of James and Frances (Vassall) Adams, was born April 19, 1651, in Marshfield, and baptized on the 27th of the same month in Scituate. Very little record can be found concerning him. He probably removed to Rhode Island. He married Rebecca Davis, but no record of her birth or parentage has been discovered.

(IV) William, son of Richard and Rebecca (Davis) Adams, was born in 1690, and died in 1727. He probably resided in or near Canterbury, Connecticut. He married Susanna Woodward, born in 1693, died April 29, 1790, and was buried at South Canterbury, Connecticut. After the death of William Adams, she

became the second wife of Joseph Adams, the marriage taking place April 4, 1728.

(V) Phinehas, son of William and Susanna (Woodward) Adams, was born about 1725, and lived in that part of Old Norwich, Connecticut, which is now Lisbon. The records say that he was there married, December 31, 1751, to Lydia, daughter of Colonel Jabez Fitch, of Canterbury. She was born January 20, 1734, and died July 14, 1820 (see Bradford). They had children born as follows: William, October 17, 1752. Asael, September 13, 1754, married Alice Avery. Abigail, December 7, 1756, married Septimus Lathrup. Lydia, December 22, 1758, died young. Lydia, February 16, 1759. Weltheon, February 22, 1760, married Joshua Bishop. Phinehas, August 17, 1762. Roger, November 6, 1764. Jabez, mentioned below. Fitch, January 20, 1772. Lydia, May 4, 1774, married William Sergeant. Alice, October 8, 1776, married Simeon T. Rudd.

(VI) Jabez, fifth son of Phinehas and Lydia (Fitch) Adams, was born August 23, 1768, in Lisbon, died in Mansfield Center, Connecticut, May 24, 1848. He was for many years a physician in Mansfield Center, where he was for a considerable portion of the time associated with Dr. Earl Swift. He married (first) April 10, 1793, Lucy Swift, born August 27, 1772, died January 11, 1814, daughter of Barzillai Swift, of Mansfield Center. He married (second) in Pomfret, Connecticut, April 12, 1815, Lucy, daughter of Jedediah Ensworth of that town. She died in Mansfield Center, July 14, 1871. Children of first wife: 1. Harriett, born August 25, 1794, died December 18, 1844. 2. Henry, March 20, 1796, died April 29, 1858. 3. Abigail L., February 28, 1798, died October 1, 1813. 4. Lucy, December 13, 1799, died June 8, 1880. 5. Jabez, January 11, 1802, died February 11, 1802. 6. Washington, January 6, 1803, died October 3, 1813. 7. Eliza, April 23, 1805, died 1879. 8. David A., mentioned below. 9. Sarah F., March 20, 1809, died December 12, 1866. 10. Alice R., February 10, 1811, died September 27, 1888. 11. and 12. Fitch and Lydia, twins, February 25, 1813; the latter died the same day, the former March 18, 1814. Of the second wife: 13. Abigail A., April 15, 1816, died July 2, 1848. 14. Jabez Fitch, September 10, 1820, died July 4, 1851.

(VII) David Augustus, fourth son of Dr. Jabez and Lucy (Swift) Adams, was born February 6, 1807, in Mansfield, Connecticut.

and died April 30, 1891, in Springfield, Massachusetts, whither he removed in 1828. When fifteen years of age, he went to work in a country store in Thompsonville, Connecticut, in which his brother-in-law, James Brewer, and others in Springfield were interested. He continued in this store for several years and then went to New York, whence he soon returned and located in Springfield, Massachusetts, taking a position in the hardware store of James Brewer, of that city. Later he entered the store of his brother, Henry Adams, a silversmith. From 1836 to 1852 he was a road surveyor of Springfield, and he was also the first city marshal under the charter of the city. He served as collector of taxes and was eleven years a member of the board of assessors. He was a deputy under sheriffs Cutler Bush and Bradley, and during the war was assistant United States assessor, it being his duty to receive and assess all income returns. At one time Mr. Adams was sworn in as United States deputy thereafter to preserve order on government land. On December 3, 1884, was celebrated the golden wedding anniversary of Mr. Adams and his wife. He was married in Mansfield Center by Rev. Anson S. Atwood, December 3, 1834, to Harriet, daughter of Dr. Earl and Laura (Ripley) Swift, of Mansfield Center. She was born October 17, 1812, in Wethersfield, Connecticut, and died October 27, 1899. Laura (Ripley) Swift was daughter of Ralph Ripley, of Windham, Connecticut; General James Ripley, chief of United States ordnance department, Washington, was son of Ralph Ripley. Children: 1. David Augustus, born July 7, 1836, died January 10 following. 2. Harriet, November 6, 1837, died March 30, 1882. 3. Henry Augustus, November 3, 1840, died September 10, 1849. 4. James Swift, May 20, 1843, married, May 17, 1870, Caroline E. Knight; children: Robert Winthrop, born October 4, 1872; Emily Belle, born November 25, 1876. 5. Elizabeth Lee, September 27, 1845, married Charles B. Conant, of Newark, New Jersey, June 2, 1868; children: Harriet Elizabeth, born September 14, 1869; Sarah Lorena, born December 16, 1875; Charles S., born November 20, 1877. 6. William Frederick, mentioned below. 7. Edward, March 7, 1850, died August 13, 1860. 8. Earl Swift, November 1, 1852, died December 7, 1872. 9. Frances, December 18, 1855, died July 27, 1856. The youngest son was possessed of a rare business tact and energy, coupled with a genial and social nature, and

was a young man of great promise and a general favorite.

(VIII) William Frederick, fourth son of David A. and Harriet (Swift) Adams, was born March 13, 1848, in Springfield, where he still resides. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and on leaving the high school entered the Second National Bank in January, 1865, as clerk. His connection with the bank continued until November, 1870, when he resigned to engage in the book business. He became a partner of James L. Whitney in the "Old Corner Bookstore," one of the landmarks of Springfield, and this business was continued under the firm name of Whitney & Adams until July, 1887, when it was incorporated under the title of the W. F. Adams Company, with Mr. Adams as president and treasurer. Mr. Adams was a member of the city council in the years 1891-92-93, and served as member of the board of supervisors, and for three years was a member of the finance committee of that body. He is president of the Connecticut Valley Historical Society and has contributed much to the growth and success of that organization; is a Republican and has always sought to further the principles for which his party stands. Mr. Adams married, May 30, 1878, in Springfield, E. Jennie Strong, daughter of Daniel Strong, born April 27, 1853. Children: Dorothy Stockbridge, born May 14, 1885, and William Bradford, July 31, 1890.

(The Bradford Line).

The name Bradford is one of the most distinguished in the early Colonial history of Massachusetts, and the record of the Bradford family from the establishment of the Puritans in Holland to 1657 includes a great part of the history of the Puritan colony. From this family have sprung a great part of the Bradfords of New England.

(I) The first of the name, of whom record is here known, was William Bradford, of Austerfield, England, who died January 10, 1596.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Bradford, married Alice, daughter of John Hansom, and died in July, 1591.

(III) William (3), son of William (2) Bradford, was born in 1588, in Austerfield, Yorkshire, England. About 1608 he went to Holland, and was among those who set out from the country in 1620, on board the historic "Mayflower," to settle the Puritan colony across a broad ocean. He was accompanied on this voyage by his wife, whose maiden name

was Dorothy May. She was accidentally drowned on the seventh of December, 1620, during the absence of her husband with an exploring party, in the wilderness adjoining Cape Cod Bay. With the exception of five years, Mr. Bradford was chosen governor of the colony from 1621 to 1657, the year of his death. He was one of the most efficient in directing and sustaining the new settlement, and a writer of those times said of him: "He was the very prop and glory of Plymouth colony, during the whole series of changes that passed over it." He married, August 24, 1623, Alice Southworth, a widow whose maiden name was Carpenter. She came to Plymouth in the ship "Anne" and was among the most highly respected residents, dying March 26, 1670, at the age of eighty years. She was the mother of three children: William, Mercy and Joseph Bradford. Governor Bradford died May 9, 1657, and was lamented by all the New England colonies as a common father. The bodies of himself and father were entombed at Plymouth.

(IV) William (4), son of William (3) Bradford, was born June 17, 1624. He married (first) Alice Richards, (second) Widow Wiswall, and (third) Mrs. Mary (Wood) Holmes. His biographer says: "Mr. Bradford was, next to Miles Standish, a chief military man of the colony. In Philip's war, he was commander-in-chief of the Plymouth forces, and often exposed himself to its perils. At the Narragansett Fort fight, he received a musket ball in his flesh, which he carried the remainder of his life. In that desperate mid-winter encounter, when both parties fought for their very existence, nearly a thousand Indians fell a sacrifice, and about one hundred and fifty of the English were killed or wounded." In the war with the Indians, Mr. Bradford held the rank of major; was assistant treasurer and deputy governor of Plymouth from 1682 to 1686, and from 1689 to 1691, and in the latter year he was one of the council of Massachusetts. His residence was in Kingston, Massachusetts, on the north side of Jones river. He died February 20, 1703-04. His children of the first marriage were: John, William, Thomas, Samuel, Alice, Hannah, Mercy, Meletiah, Mary and Sarah; of the second marriage: Joseph, Israel, Ephraim, David and Hezekiah.

(V) Alice, eldest daughter and fifth child of Major William (4) and Alice (Richards) Bradford, was born in 1661, in Plymouth, and died in 1745. She married (first) March 29, 1680, Rev. William Adams, of Dedham, and

(second) May 8, 1687, Major James Fitch. He was a son of Rev. James Fitch, of Saybrook, Connecticut, who was born in Boking, England, December 24, 1622, and came to this country in 1638. He was married in October, 1664, to Pricilla, daughter of Captain John Mason, the hero of the Pequot war, and died at Lebanon, Connecticut, November 18, 1702. Major James Fitch from early manhood was actively employed in civil and military affairs. He wholly re-established the colonial government after the revolution of 1689, and was appointed assistant in 1690. He was sergeant-major of New London county, in 1696, and led military expeditions to guard the frontiers. He exercised jurisdiction over the Mohegans; he was a warm friend of the Indians, with whom he had more influence than any one else in the colony. He also served as treasurer of the county of New London; but little progress had been made in the settlement of this county until 1697, when he removed thither with his family, digging the first cellar and erecting the first permanent habitation in what is now the township of Canterbury. He selected for his permanent residence the neck of land enclosed by a curve of the Quinebaugh river. At the time of his settlement, he was little past middle age, and had been for many years one of the most prominent men in Connecticut. It was for a long time the only settlement between Norwich and Woodstock, and the expedition for the relief of the latter place in 1699 passed the night both in going and coming at his farm. Here he died November 10, 1727, aged eighty years. He was born August 2, 1647, in Saybrook. Children: Abigail, Ebenezer, Daniel, John, Bridget, Jerusha, William and Jabez.

(VI) Jabez, youngest child of Major James and Alice (Bradford) Fitch, was born 1703. He resided for a time in Newent, and returned to Canterbury, where he passed the greater part of his life and was for many years justice of the peace and quorum, and judge of probate. He also served as colonel of the Eleventh Regiment of the Connecticut Colony Militia. In 1773 he was chosen agent by the town to oppose the project for an open and public highway to be laid out through Killingly, Pomfret and Canterbury, to accommodate travel from Boston, New Haven and New York, and was successful in defeating the project. He served in the general assembly in 1764-65. He died in 1784 and was buried in Coventry. He married Lydia, daughter of Abraham Gale, born 1699, died 1752.

(VII) Lydia, daughter of Colonel Jabez and Lydia (Gale) Fitch, was born January 20, 1734. She married in 1751 Phinehas Adams, of Lisbon, and died July 14, 1820 (see Adams V.).

The pedigree of this family traces ADAMS the ancestry, according to one account, to Ap Adam, the father of John or Lord Ap Adam, who was called to parliament by Edward I. and Baron of the Realm from 1296 to 1307, and states that he came out of the Marches of Wales into Devonshire. This statement has been discredited by genealogists, though proof of error seems as much wanting as proof of correctness. If correct, the lineage includes kings of England and France and goes back to Charlemagne.

(I) Henry Adams, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and came from Braintree, England, to Braintree, Massachusetts, about 1632-33. He was allotted forty acres of land for the ten persons in his family, February 24, 1639-40. President John Adams, a descendant, believed that Henry Adams came from Devonshire, and erected a monument to him in the old burying ground at Braintree, now Quincy, with this inscription: "In memory of Henry Adams who took flight from the Dragon persecution in Devonshire, England, and alighted with eight sons near Mount Wollaston. One of the sons returned to England; and after taking time to explore the country, four removed to Medfield, and two to Chelmsford. One only, Joseph, who lies here at his left hand, remained here—an original proprietor in the township of Braintree." The monument commemorates the "piety, humility, simplicity, prudence, patience, temperance, frugality, industry, and perseverance" of the Adams ancestors. President John Quincy Adams, however, dissented from the conclusion of his father that Henry Adams was of Devonshire. Savage agrees with the younger Adams that the immigrant was of Braintree, county Essex, England, and some of the sons from Chelmsford in that county. It is generally believed that the wife of Henry Adams returned to England with her daughter Ursula, and died there. Henry died at Braintree, October 6, 1646, and was buried on the 8th. In his will, proved June 8, 1647, he mentions sons Peter, John, Joseph, Edward, Samuel, and daughter Ursula. Children: 1. Lieutenant Henry, born 1604, married, in Braintree, November 17, 1643, Elizabeth Paine; settled in Medfield. 2. Lieutenant Thomas, 1612; men-

tioned below. 3. Captain Samuel, 1617. 4. Deacon Jonathan, 1619, married Elizabeth Fussell; settled in Medfield. 5. Peter, 1622, married Rachel ———; settled in Medfield. 6. John, 1624, settled in Cambridge. 7. Joseph, 1626. 8. Ensign Edward, 1630, see sketch. 9. Ursula, mentioned in her father's will.

(II) Lieutenant Thomas, son of Henry Adams, was born in England, in 1612, died in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, July 20, 1688. He removed from Braintree to Concord, and thence to Chelmsford. He was chosen chief sergeant of the military company in 1659, but the court refused to confirm him on account of his religious views. He was confirmed in April, 1660, upon agreeing not to disseminate any views contrary to those the church sanctioned. He was chosen ensign in 1678 and lieutenant in 1682, in the the company in which his brother Samuel was captain. He served as town clerk, selectman, and deputy to the general court. His will was dated March 28, 1688, and proved October 7, 1690. He married, in Braintree, in 1642, Mary Blackmore. Children: 1. Mary, born in Braintree, July 24, 1643, died young. 2. Jonathan (twin), born in Concord, January 6, 1646, married, August 29, 1681, Leah Gould; died November 25, 1712. 3. Peletiah (twin), born January 6, 1646, married Ruth ———; died April 29, 1725. 4. Timothy, born April 2 or February 15, 1648, died July 1, 1708; married Mary ———. 5. George, born March 29, 1650, died young. 6. Samuel, born in Chelmsford, mentioned below. 7. Edith, born February 21, 1655. 8. Rebecca, born September 18, 1657, died young. 9. Elizabeth, born October 21, 1658-59, died young. 10. Thomas, born July 22, 1660, died November 20 following. 11. Mary, born October 29, 1664, married ——— Cooper.

(III) Samuel, son of Lieutenant Thomas Adams, was born in Chelmsford about 1652-53. He was a millwright by trade and removed to Charlestown and thence to Canterbury, Connecticut, where he was a prominent citizen. He was one of the first board of selectmen in Canterbury in 1699. His will was dated August 7, 1727, and proved December 4, 1727. He died November 26, 1727. He married Mary ———, who died March 28, 1718. Children: 1. Abigail, born in Chelmsford about 1682-83. 2. Captain Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Henry, married Sarah Adams. 4. Thomas, married, February 23, 1714-15, Abigail Davenport. 5. Samuel, married Mary Cady; died February 11, 1725-26. 6. Susanna, born in Charlestown, March 13, 1692, married James

Bradford. 7. Katherine, born May 27, 1695, married, June 7, 1718, David Adams, died August 2, 1733. 8. Margaret, born in Canterbury, married Samuel Adams. 9. Rebecca, died July 5, 1709.

(IV) Captain Joseph, son of Samuel Adams, was born in Chelmsford about 1682-83, died March 3, 1752. He was a first settler at Canterbury, a large land dealer and prominent man. He married (first) July 23, 1708, Eunice Spalding, who died April 5, 1726. He married (second) April 4, 1728, Mrs. Susanna (Woodward) Adams, born 1693, died April 29, 1790, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Dana) Woodward, and widow of William Adams. Children of first wife: 1. Joseph, born in Canterbury, June 10, 1709, died September 7, 1709. 2. Captain Samuel, September 4, 1710, mentioned below. 3. Eunice, July 25, 1713, married Thomas Bradford. 4. Lieutenant Joseph, September 6, 1715, died December 6, 1780; married, 1738, Sarah Bradford. 5. Mary, August 5, 1719, married ——— Leach. 6. Parker, April 18, 1722, married, May 9, 1745, Frelove Fanning. Children of second wife: 7. Susanna, January 19, 1729, died October 3, 1729. 8. Elihu, June 11, 1731, married, March 6, 1753, Jerusha Adams; died December 22, 1804. 9. Captain Thomas, July 31, 1734, married (first) Susanna Peck; (second) January 4, 1782, Mary Mudge; died April 22, 1815.

(V) Captain Samuel (2), son of Captain Joseph Adams, was born in Canterbury, September 4, 1710, died there December 27, 1760 (gravestone). He married (first) in 1731, Sarah Cady, who died January 7, 1736, daughter of Richard and Mary Cady. He married (second) in 1739, Abigail Adams, born November 12, 1712, died August 21, 1809, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Cady) Adams. She married (second) Deacon Richard Hale. Children of first wife: 1. Captain Samuel, born June 13, 1732, married, April 12, 1756, Lydia Adams. 2. Anna, born May 19, 1734, married Asa Aspinwall. Children of second wife: 3. Gideon, May 2, 1743, married, January 5, 1764, Mary Leach. 4. Eunice, June 17, 1746, married April 16, 1764, Captain John Stark. 5. Nathan, 1748, mentioned below. 6. Abigail, April 12, 1750, married, November 19, 1768, Elijah Williams. 7. Sarah, November 1, 1753, married, December 19, 1771, Major John Hale; died 1803. 8. Alice, July 1, 1756, married (first) Elisha Ripley; (second) William Lawrence. 9. Joseph, December 19, 1758, married, 1792, Abiah Edgerton.

(VI) Nathan, son of Captain Samuel (2)

Adams, was born in Canterbury, December 31, 1748, died February 4, 1837. He owned a farm and grist mill one mile south of Canterbury village, and a house in the village, where he spent his last days. He was appointed in 1782 lieutenant to command a garrison at Black Rock, Fairfield, Connecticut. He married (first) April 4, 1771, Phebe Ensworth, born August 1, 1749, died July 12, 1800. He married (second) Mrs. Mary (Wright) Hale, born December 3, 1743, died December 22, 1808, widow of Richard Hale, Jr. He married (third) Anna Boswell, of Norwich. Children: 1. Mehitable, born June 16, 1772, died August 11, 1787. 2. Hon. Rufus, May 6, 1774, mentioned below.

(VII) Hon. Rufus, son of Nathan Adams, was born in Canterbury, May 6, 1774, died December 21, 1840. He graduated at Yale College in 1795. He was a member of the legislature, and judge of the court in 1829. He removed to New York City. He married, November 26, 1807, Joanna Byers, born September 14, 1781, died January 27, 1860. Children, born in Canterbury: 1. Mehitable, October 5, 1809, married, December 21, 1831, Henry Smith; died April 14, 1880. 2. Mary Smith, June 25, 1811, died March 14, 1815. 3. Dr. Nathan, May 6, 1813, mentioned below. 4. Mary Smith, June 30, 1815, married, November 23, 1852, Benjamin W. Delameter. 6. Phebe Ensworth, November 5, 1819, married, December 31, 1853, William Kinne; died April 17, 1893. 7. James Byers, October 10, 1822, married, January 7, 1852, Catherine M. Johnson; died May 22, 1857. 8. Rufus, October 4, 1825, died October 9, 1825.

(VIII) Dr. Nathan (2), son of Hon. Rufus Adams, was born in Canterbury, May 6, 1813. He attended the public schools with the addition of two years at school in Hartford, where he fitted for college. He graduated from Yale Medical School with honors in 1836, and then spent six years in Bellevue Hospital, New York City, and a year or more lived in Connecticut. He settled in Springfield, Massachusetts, and at once took a deep interest in town affairs. In 1856 he represented ward 3 in the city council. He was a very successful practitioner, and was popular with his patients and with his professional contemporaries. On a bitterly cold night in January, 1865, he was thrown from his carriage and was a long time recovering from the effects of the accident, which finally led him to give up his professional life. He sold his Springfield property and removed to New Haven, Connecticut, where he lived



N. Adams

for five years a secluded life, then travelled five years more. In 1876 he returned to Springfield and in 1886 bought a house on Worthington street. Soon afterward he bought the McKnight place at Ingersoll Grove, but did not live long enough to enjoy his new home. While on a visit to his daughter at Marblehead, he died suddenly of heart disease, October 2, 1888. Dr. Adams was a man of great force of character. His generosity was unbounded and he did more good than the world will ever know. He was interested in the Episcopal church, especially the church in Vineland, New Jersey, of which his son-in-law, Mr. Egbert, was rector, and gave liberally towards its support. He married, May 11, 1843, Elizabeth Watkinson, born September 18, 1817, daughter of Robert and Maria (Champion) Watkinson. Children: 1. Ellen Watkinson, born February 6, 1844, mentioned below. 2. Nathan, July 12, 1845. 3. William Rufus, January 3, 1853, died March 7, 1854.

(IX) Ellen Watkinson, daughter of Dr. Nathan (2) Adams, was born February 6, 1844, at Springfield. She married, April 18, 1877, Rev. John L. Egbert, who was born in Liberty, Missouri, but always lived in Kentucky, son of John Smith and Jane (Hazlett) Egbert. He was an Episcopal clergyman, and was settled in Bainbridge, New York, and Vineland, New Jersey. Children: 1. Nathan Adams, born in Bainbridge, New York, February 15, 1878, graduate of Harvard College, class of 1900 (A. B.). 2. Ellen Watkinson, Bainbridge, August 12, 1879. 3. William Wallace, Vineland, New Jersey, August 10, 1882. 4. John Leichter, Vineland, New Jersey, October 20, 1884.

(For first generation see Henry Adams 1).

Ensign Edward Adams, son of ADAMS Henry Adams, was born in England, and about 1630 came to New England with his parents. He and three of his brothers settled in Medfield, Massachusetts. He was ensign and selectman and deputy to the general court in 1689-92 and 1702. He died in Medfield, November 12, 1716, "the last of the original settlers." He married (first) in 1652, Lydia Rockwood, daughter of Richard and Agnes (Bicknell) Rockwood. She died March 3, 1676. He married (second) in 1678, Abigail (Craft) Ruggles, widow. (Tilden says Abigail Day, of Dedham). She died 1707. He married (third) January 6, 1709-10, Sarah Taylor. Children, all by first wife: 1. Lydia, born July 12, 1653, married (first)

December 12, 1672, James Allen; (second) 1697, Joseph Daniel; died December 26, 1731. 2. Captain Jonathan, born April 4, 1655, married (first) 1678, Mary Ellis; (second) December 12, 1717, Mehitable Cheney, widow; died January 24, 1718. 3. John, born February 18, 1657, died March 1, 1761; married (first) 1682, Deborah Partridge; (second) Susanna Breck. 4. Eliashib, born February 18, 1658-9, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born May 29, 1660, married, 1677, John Turner. 6. Lieutenant James, born January 4, 1661-62, married, January 4, 1689, Mary ———; died 1733. 7. Henry, born October 29, 1663, married (first) December 10, 1691, Patience Ellis; (second) 1697-98, Ruth Ellis; (third) Mrs. Hannah Adams; died June 28, 1749. 8. Mehitable, born March 30, 1665, married Josiah Faxon; died March 1, 1753. 9. Elisha, born August 25, 1666, married, December 18, 1689, Mehitable Cary. 10. Edward, born June 28, 1668, married, May 19, 1692, Elizabeth Walley. 11. Bethia, born April 12, 1670, died 1672. 12. Bethia, born August 18, 1672, died young. 13. Abigail, born June 25, 1675, died young. 14. Miriam, born February 26, 1676, died young.

(III) Eliashib, son of Ensign Edward Adams, was born in Medfield, February 18, 1658-59. He settled in Bristol, Rhode Island, where he died in 1698. His will was proved August 2, 1698. He married, December 18, 1689, Mehitable Cary, daughter of John Cary. He had four children: 1. Lydia, born January 7, 1690. 2. William, born June 3, 1693. 3. Mehitable, born August 3, 1695. 4. Eliashib, born September 11, 1697. All of these are mentioned in his will.

(IV) Eliashib (2), son of Eliashib (1) Adams, was born in Bristol, Rhode Island, September 11, 1697. He settled in Preston, Connecticut, and died May 15, 1733-34. He married, November 9, 1720, Deborah Tracy, of Preston, daughter of Thomas Tracy. After his death she removed to Canterbury, Connecticut, and married (second) ——— Adams. Children: 1. Jerusha, born November 28, 1721, died November 26, 1726. 2. Mehitable, born September 28, 1723. 3. Deborah, born August 5, 1725, died November 20, 1726. 4. Eliashib, born July 28, 1727, mentioned below. 5. Jerusha, born August 24, 1729, married, March 6, 1753, Elihu Adams; died January 24, 1815. 6. Lydia, born November 17, 1731. 7. William, born September 4, 1733.

(V) Eliashib (3), son of Eliashib (2) Adams, was born in Preston, Connecticut, July 28, 1727. In 1741 he was apprenticed to learn

the weaver's trade at Norwich, Connecticut. He settled in Canterbury, Connecticut, about 1750. He was a member of the general assembly a number of times. In 1797, with his daughter Chloe, he removed to Worthington, Massachusetts, where he died September 3, 1801, aged seventy-four. "He was a man of naturally brilliant talents; had the manners and used the language of a gentleman liberally educated, and had the confidence of all who knew him." He married (first) May 3, 1753, Betsey Phillips, of Pomfret, Connecticut, who died March 9, 1766. He married (second) August 20, 1767, Mrs. Molly Webb Annable, widow, of Scotland, Connecticut, daughter of Timothy Webb. She died March, 1826, aged eighty-seven, at the home of her daughter, Chloe Brewster, at Chesterfield, Massachusetts. Children of first wife, born in Pomfret, Connecticut: 1. Dr. Elijah, born February 17, 1754, surgeon in the battle of Bunker Hill. 2. Mary, born June 13, 1757, married Deacon Rufus Marsh. 3. Cynthia, born August 2, 1760. 4. Mehitable, born February 11, 1763, died September 13, 1763. 5. Betsey, born July 2, 1765. Children of second wife, born in Canterbury, Connecticut: 6. Chester, born May 13, 1768, died December 6, 1769. 7. Chloe, born August 12, 1770, married, 1806, Dr. Moses Brewster. 8. Deacon Eliashib, born June 5, 1773, married, December, 1800, Anna Leland, died August 28, 1855, in Bangor, Maine. 9. Ashur, born August 17, 1777, married (first) Nancy Bissell; (second) Catherine Bissell; (third) Emily Wylls; died June 20, 1860. 10. Chester, born January 22, 1780, mentioned below.

(VI) Chester, son of Eliashib (3) Adams, was born in Canterbury, Connecticut, January 22, 1780. In early manhood he was a school teacher. He became a prominent man of Charlestown and Boston. From 1814 to 1819 he was cashier of the Tremont National Bank of Boston. From December, 1819, to October, 1846, he was cashier of the Union Bank. At that time he was elected its president, which position he held until his death, May 30, 1855. He was deacon of the Winthrop Congregational church for a number of years. He married, March 22, 1803, Elizabeth Watts, born in Worthington, Massachusetts, December 24, 1778, died in Charlestown, December 21, 1851. Children, the first two born in Worthington, the others in Charlestown: 1. John, born May 5, 1804, married, January 1, 1838, Mary Ann Bryant; died July 29, 1873. 2. Rev. Henry, born April 13, 1806, married,

May 10, 1831, Sophia Field; died March 28, 1883. 3. James, born February 18, 1810, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born March 5, 1812, married Rev. Alvan Tobey, died May 11, 1897. 5. Sarah, born February 5, 1815, married Dr. Jacob Hayes, died September 25, 1876.

(VII) Hon. James, son of Chester Adams, was born in Charlestown, February 18, 1810. In early life he was in the hardware business and had a store at first with his brother, John Adams, in the square where the *Charlestown Enterprise* office now is. Later his store was located at the corner of Main and Henley streets, opposite the Warren Institution for Savings, of which he was later elected president. He held that office for twenty-five years. He was also a manufacturer of kerosene and other oils, owning a factory on the Mystic river, adjoining the Chelsea bridge. In 1854 he was elected the third mayor of Charlestown. He was prominent in the commercial, political and religious life of the community. He was among the organizers of the Winthrop Congregational church and was a deacon. He was also an active member of the school committee, and a director of the Bunker Hill Bank. He resided in the house formerly owned by T. J. Goodwin. He died November 15, 1880. He married, April 28, 1835, Pamela W. Skilton, daughter of Matthew Skilton. She died July 10, 1868. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Pamela S., born March 20, 1836, died September 22, 1836. 2. James, born September 17, 1838, mentioned below. 3. William Henry, born October 6, 1839, died October 20, 1862. 4. Sidney Edward, born April 7, 1843, married, June 20, 1889, Mrs. Mary E. Pierce, and resides in Buffalo, New York. 5. Elizabeth Watts, born July 15, 1844. 6. Sarah Hayes, born December 7, 1847.

(VIII) James (2), son of James (1) Adams, was born September 17, 1838, in Charlestown. He attended the Harvard grammar school (of Charlestown) and the high school of Charlestown. He became a clerk in the Bunker Hill Bank and was promoted step by step until he was cashier. In 1875 he resigned this position to become cashier of the Blackstone National Bank of Boston. He was cashier of this large and influential bank from that time until he was chosen its president in January, 1899. The bank was liquidated in April, 1900, and after forty-five years in the banking business Mr. Adams retired. He has resided in Brookline, Massachusetts, since 1888. In politics he is a Republican. He was a mem-

ber of the common council of Charlestown for three years, 1868-69-70, and president during the last year of his service. He married, May 14, 1873, Emma Kendall Tufts, born December 15, 1848, daughter of William Tufts, of Charlestown, and granddaughter of Amos Tufts, a descendant of Peter Tufts, the immigrant ancestor of one of the most distinguished families of Charlestown and vicinity. Children: 1. Eliza Kendall, born April 25, 1874. 2. Pamela Skilton, born May 8, 1876, graduate of Smith College, class of 1900. 3. Helen Crocker, born November 8, 1878, married Dr. Frederic C. Paffard, of Brooklyn, New York, December 15, 1904. 4. James, Jr., born December 16, 1881, graduate of Harvard College, class of 1905, now with Little, Brown & Company, publishers of books, Boston.

(The Skelton Line).

The ancient home of the Skelton family is in the north of England. There is a Skelton in Cumberland near Penrith, and as early as the reign of Edward I., Christina de Skelton was defendant in an action in the court of that county respecting a land title. In the East Riding of Yorkshire there is a township of Skelton in the parish of Howden, and in the West Riding a hamlet named Skelton, in the parish of Leeds. There is a township of Skelton also in the parish of Ripon in Yorkshire. The records of the time of Edward I. mentions William, son of Robert de Skelton, contesting with William Skelton, son of William de Skelton, possession of lands. In 1417 Richard de Skelton the younger, of Cumberland, and in 1418 Richard Skelton, of Carlisle, were named in the French Rolls in the retinue of the Duke of Gloucester, taking part in the subjection of the northern province of France. The name was common in the city of York many centuries ago. Adam de Skelton's will was proved October 18, 1330. Dr. Barber states that the name is derived from Skeel, a Danish personal name, and Tun, old Norse, meaning a fortified town. The name occurs in the Domesday Book, spelled Scheltun, probably pronounces skaleton, as it is written later. The variation in spelling is very great in the old records. (See New Eng. Reg. 1898, p. 347).

(I) Rev. Samuel Skelton, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1584, died at Salem, Massachusetts, August 2, 1634. He was rector of the Sempringham church, Lincolnshire, from about 1618 for three or more years. This church is a relic of Norman architecture to which a tower was added in 1425.

It is a parish of extensive area comprising the chapelries of Pomton and Berthorpe, while the village near the church has long since disappeared. The Manor House, formerly the seat of the earls of Lincoln, is also destroyed. He married there April 27, 1619, Susanna Travis, daughter of William Travis. Her father's will was dated April 22, 1635, and proved June 17, 1645, at Lincoln. He was of Horbling. Rev. Samuel's daughter Sarah was baptized August 14, and was buried at Sempringham, August 27, 1621. He removed to Tatershall, seventeen miles northeast of Sempringham, and there three children were baptized. It seems likely that Susanna was his second wife and that Benjamin and Nathaniel were by a former marriage. He was about thirty-six years old when he married Susanna Travis. He came under the appointment of the Massachusetts Bay Company in the ship "George Bonaventure" to Salem, sailing May 4, 1629, and he welcomed Winthrop's party the next year. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631. He had a grant of land in Salem in 1630. (See Mass. Hist. Soc. second series, vol. x, p. 108). He died August 2, 1634, and his wife died March 15, 1631, at Salem. With the consent of Mrs. Beggerly, the division of the estate was ordered in June, 1638, his three eldest children to receive the personal effects. The house in which he lived passed to the ownership of Nathaniel Felton, his son-in-law, who sold it in 1643 to William Browne. His farm was bought by John Porter, the final deed being given by the son Samuel, March 30, 1663. Children: 1. Benjamin, had son John, baptized at Salem, in 1639. 2. Nathaniel, had son John born 1648 at Salem. 3. Sarah, born and died 1621. 4. Samuel, baptized January 8, 1622, mentioned below. 5. Susanna, baptized April 3, 1627, married John Marsh, of Salem. 6. Mary, baptized June 28, 1628, married Nathaniel Felton. 7. Elizabeth, born about 1631 in Salem, married Robert Sanford, of Boston.

(II) Samuel (2), son of Rev. Samuel (1) Skelton, was baptized in Tatershall, England, January 8, 1622. In 1644 and 1649 he conveyed land formerly his father's, calling himself "son of Rev. Samuel Skelton," and in 1663 completed the transfer of his land at Salem. He returned to England before 1645. He died at Tatershall, May 12, 1695. His will was dated February 15, 1663-64. It mentions his wife Margaret and children Samuel, Zerrubbabel, Israel and Nathaniel, and cousin John Skelton. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Samuel,

baptized in England, 1645. 3. Zerrubbabel, born 1647. - 4. Israel, baptized 1650. 5. Nathaniel, baptized 1656. 6. John. 7. Margaret, buried March 14, 1695-96.

(III) Joseph, son of Samuel (2) Skelton, was born probably at Salem and brought up by his aunts or other relatives, as his father returned to England when he was very young. (See history of Billerica, Dedham Hist. Reg. vol. 7, p. 11). In any case he seems to be grandson of Rev. Samuel (1). He was apprenticed to Captain John Carter and resided in Woburn as early as 1653. He married, at Dedham, February 25, 1673, Deborah Howe, daughter of Abraham Howe, of Dorchester. She died at Woburn in 1711 and he died there June 30, 1705. Children, born in Dedham: 1. Thomas, born April 10, 1674, mentioned below. 2. Deborah, born February 12, 1676, married, at Woburn, August 13, 1700, John Cragin.

(IV) Thomas, son of Joseph Skelton, was born at Dedham, April 10, 1674, married, at Woburn, December 29, 1701, Mary Cragin, daughter of John and Sarah Cragin. He learned the trade of tailor. In 1696 he deeded lands in Woburn and in 1709 his father's homestead at Woburn. His will was dated November 13, 1650, bequeathing to wife Mary, son Thomas, daughter Mary and grandson Thomas. Children, born at Woburn: 1. Thomas, born November 20, 1702, mentioned below. 2. Mercy, born February 10, 1704. 3. Daze, born August 17, 1705, died at Woburn, December 15, 1711. 4. Anna, born January 11, 1710. 5. Mary, died after 1750.

(V) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Skelton, was born at Woburn, November 20, 1702, died there March 23, 1796. He married, at Woburn, November 3, 1729, Ruth Reed. His will is dated February 20, 1773, with a codicil in 1782, and was proved 1797. It mentions his wife Ruth, daughters Mercy, Sarah, Susanna, Anna, and sons Daze, Thomas, John and Matthew. Children, born in Woburn: 1. Ruth, born August 3, 1730. 2. Mercy, born February 9, 1731, married, January 18, 1753, Elkanah Welch, of Cambridge. 3. Sarah, born April 23, 1734, married, July 9, 1767, Abiathar Johnson. 4. Anna, born January 3, 1736. 5. Susanna, born July 24, 1737, married, December 24, 1761, Simeon Blodgett, of Lexington. 6. Thomas, born November 28, 1740, soldier in the revolution; married Elizabeth Johnson. 7. Daze, born December 21, 1742, married Ruth Hartwell; was in the revolution. 8. John, born December 31, 1744, mentioned below. 9.

Matthew, born June 19, 1746, soldier in the revolution; married, September 6, 1769; Sarah Wyman. 10. Anna, born June 19, 1750, married, March 5, 1782, Edward Wood.

(VI) John, son of Thomas (2) Skelton, was born in Woburn, December 31, 1744, died June 10, 1821. He settled in the southeast part of the town of Billerica, and his name appears on the tax list as early as 1770. He married, February 2, 1768, Joanna Johnson. Children: 1. John, born February 4, 1771, married, May 14, 1809, Sally Jacques; died October 1, 1824. 2. Matthew, born October 26, 1773, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin. 4. Thomas, born December 16, 1779, graduated at Harvard, 1806; married Emma Willard. 5. Alfred, died before 1821. 6. Ann, married Amos Haggitt. 7. Joanna, married David Fosdick.

(VII) Deacon Matthew Skilton (he and his descendants spelled the name with an "i"), son of John Skelton, was born October 26, 1773, died in Charlestown, October 7, 1842. He inherited the homestead. He married (first) Pamela Wyman, of Charlestown, who died March 15, 1834. He married (second) April, 1835, Mrs. Martha Skilton (or Skelton), who died October 10, 1842, aged sixty-nine. Children: 1. Matthew, born August 19, 1806, died January 12, 1831. 2. Samuel Putnam, born August 18, 1808, died September 8, 1848. 3. Augustus, born October 11, 1810, died young. 4. Pamela Wyman, born October 23, 1812, married, April 28, 1835, Hon. James Adams, died July 10, 1868 (see Adams family). 5. Augustus Henry, born February 11, 1823, died April 20, 1898.

ADAMS It has been wisely said that the native American stock may be found in its pristine purity in Vermont as in no other state in the Union. Among so much foreign influx, this old stock has a saving quality. Vermont has raised many great men and has loaned her citizens freely to other states. Wisconsin borrowed the resourceful Matt. Carpenter and the broad minded Dickinson of Cleveland's ministry; Iowa, that master of finance, Leslie M. Shaw, and Illinois, that matchless debater, Stephen A. Douglas. Vermont people are everywhere, and in Massachusetts and the Connecticut Valley they are in all honorable walks. They have brought with them the traditions and high principles of the old Green Mountain state. They have the capacity to do things, to succeed in whatever they undertake. Good people to know, to have

on your side, are these same Vermonters. The city of Springfield contains among her progressive and successful business men a goodly number who have hailed from this state and no family from there have wrought to better advantage or moved in better circles than the one we now introduce.

(II) James (2), son of James (1) Adams, came from Stillwater, New York. He resided in Canaan, Connecticut, and Springfield, Massachusetts. In 1768 he went to St. Johnsbury, Vermont, then called Dunmore. He settled in the meadow south of Railroad street and made the first clearing in town. He was one of the original grantees when the town was incorporated. He later lived in Littleton and Waterford, Vermont. He married, in Springfield, Submit Purchase. His wife died in 1797 and he married again. He died in 1810 and was buried on his farm in St. Johnsbury. Children: 1. Martin, whose career follows. 2. Jonathan, born September 20, 1765. 3. Thirza, September 29, 1767. 4. Clarisse, January 21, 1769. 5. James Callender, January 25, 1771. 6. Charles.

(III) Deacon Martin, eldest son of James (2) and Submit (Purchase) Adams, was born in Canaan, Connecticut, February 5, 1764, and went with his father to Springfield and to St. Johnsbury, then called Duncansboro. He served as drummer boy in Captain James Brookin's company and Colonel Sam Fletcher's regiment in the revolutionary war from July to November 23, 1781. Also in Captain William Hutchins's independent Vermont militia. He settled in Newport, Vermont, then called Duncansboro, and built the first log house there in 1793 where Alfred Himes afterward long lived. He went to Stanstead, Canada, for a few years but returned to Newport. He was selectman in 1802-09-10-15-18-19-20. He was representative to the general court in 1814. He married Mercy, daughter of Rev. S. B. Ryder.

(IV) Abial, son of Deacon Martin and Mercy (Ryder) Adams, lived in Newport and was a farmer, owning a saw mill. He was town clerk in 1825 and was a constituent member of the Baptist church. His house was made the pest house by vote of the town in the small pox epidemic in 1844. He married Irene Gray. Children: 1. Abial A., born January 24, 1802, died July 9, 1881. 2. Irene, September 15, 1807, died April 1, 1885. 3. Ira, March 7, 1824, died December 16, 1900. 4. Daniel M., October 17, 1825, died December 6, 1861. 5. Lucretia, October 17, 1827, died August 18, 1828. 6. James C., May 27, 1829, died

April 12, 1899. 7. John D., July 12, 1831, died November 16, 1907. 8. Abel P., August 11, 1833. 9. Oscar D., May 19, 1835. 10. Mercy, April 17, 1838, died October 30, 1864. 11. Newel H., June 8, 1841. 12. Orrin J., March 25, 1844. 13. Harriet, June 28, 1846, died February, 1872. 14. Don C., December 19, 1848. 15. Ranson W., June 16, 1851. 16. Frank, May 13, 1854.

(V) Oscar Dunreath, son of Abial and Irene (Gray) Adams, was born in Newport, May 19, 1835. He attended the district school and Derby Academy, graduating from the latter in 1855. He taught country schools until twenty-one years of age, when he clerked in a store at Derby Center. In 1862 he was in Troy, Vermont, in business. He came to Springfield in 1864, when it was a small city and he has seen it grow to its present proportions. In Springfield he has been engaged in the produce business, selling Vermont produce, and is now actively engaged in the same. He came from a state where there are nothing but Republicans and of course belongs to that party. He has never taken office except two years as alderman under Mayor Ladd. He is president of the Sons and Daughters of Vermont, in Springfield. He attends the First Congregational Church and contributed liberally toward the erection of the Memorial Church. The sport he loves best is fly-casting for trout. He came to know when a farmer lad where the speckled beauties lurketh and he usually entices a goodly number from their hidden haunts when with reel and creel he goes on his vacation among the hills of his early days. He married Marietta, daughter of Hiram B. Lane, whose ancestry is traced in this work. They have one child, Bertha E., who married Waldo E., the son of Mark Benjamin. Her husband died June 13, 1906. Mrs. Benjamin is a member of the Tuesday Morning Musical Club and eligible to membership in the Daughters of the American Revolution, of which she is soon to become a member. Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin had one child, Avis Retta, who married Wendell W. Broadhurst, of the Broadhurst dye works of Springfield.

(The Lane Line).

Robert Lane was from Derbyshire, England, and settled in Killingworth, Connecticut, later coming to Stratford, Connecticut, in 1665. His town lot was number sixty-two of two acres. He was a successful farmer and was sexton of the graveyard. In 1699 he was given fourteen acres in the division of the commonage. Herders were employed to take care of cattle

which were pastured in the woods. It was an irksome job, and the men sometimes proved recreant to duty and not much to blame either. "February 18, 1662, Samuel Fayrechild and Robert Lane, cowkeepers for the year 1662, being detected of unfaithfulness in keeping the heard, the said Samuel and Robert doe own they did leave the heard in the woods and came home several days. This was owned in a public town meeting. They were fined twenty shillings." In 1675 he was chosen fence viewer and in 1686 was representative to the general court. He married Sarah Pickett, of England, and after her decease Lydia Kelsey. Children: Joseph, born February 29, 1666; Hurd; Hannah, December 16, 1668; Daniel, July 27, 1671; John, who is sketched later; Elizabeth, January 31, 1676; Margaret, August 25, 1679; Rebecca, March 7, 1682; Jonathan, October 16, 1685; Mary, September 23, 1688.

(II) John, fifth of the ten children of Robert and Sarah (Pickett) Lane, was lieutenant in the Seventh Regiment, having enlisted March 17, 1775. He was also in Captain Jonathan Johnson's company of the Wadsworth brigade, having enlisted June 12 and discharged November 16, 1775. He was made a prisoner at Fort Washington. He re-enlisted under Captain Daniel Allen in Colonel Samuel Wylles third regiment of the Continental line and was transferred to the Georgia battalion in August, 1777. Also he was a soldier at the East Haven alarm, July 7, 1779, under Captain Bezaleel Bristol. He enlisted again July 1 and was discharged December 13 under Colonel Herman Swift in the Seventeenth Regiment, they being the short levies in Connecticut, in 1780. On September 16, 1789, he was promoted to be corporal and served several years in Captain Abraham Pierson's Seventh Connecticut regiment. He was accidentally killed while drilling his company on the square in Killingworth. He married Experience Edgerton. Their children were: John, Jedediah, Samuel, Hezekiah and Elisha.

(III) Samuel, third son of Captain John and Experience (Edgerton) Lane, married Abigail Norton, July 2, 1757, and lived in Salisbury, Connecticut. Their children were: Samuel, Elisha, Abigail, Electa, Polly and Salome.

(IV) Elisha, second son of Samuel and Abigail (Norton) Lane, was born in Salisbury, Connecticut. He lived in Salisbury and Burlington, Vermont. He lived in Burlington on the farm afterward owned by the Loomis family above the high bridge on the intervalle. He married Charity Jacobs. Their children

were: Lovey, deceased when young; Laura, Seymour, Burrill, Harry, Elisha, Charity, Mariah, Calista, Hyman and Hiram, twins, and Horace.

(V) Seymour, third child of the thirteen children of Elisha and Charity (Jacobs) Lane, was born in Newport, February, 1788. He was one of the organizers of the Congregational church at Newport and was clerk of the same from 1831 to 1864. He was selectman in 1828-29. He married, January 1, 1815, Hetty Robinson. Their children were: George, Henry, Harriet, Cephas, Hiram B., who is sketched below; Augusta and Elisha.

(VI) Hiram B., fifth of the seven children of Seymour and Hetty (Robinson) Lane, was born in Newport, August 17, 1824, died in Springfield, November 15, 1901. He was selectman of Newport in 1859. He married Eleanor, daughter of Samuel Bowley. She was born June 20, 1822, died September 4, 1862. He married (second) Maria J. Hitchcock, born March, 1834. Children by first wife: Marietta, born July 21, 1844, became the wife of Oscar D. Adams (see Adams). Elma, October 31, 1848. Olin H., February 21, 1855. Children by second marriage: Harry P., September 13, 1865. Harriet B., January 27, 1875.

John Adams removed from Bowdoin to Litchfield, Maine, in 1813, with his wife, whose maiden name was Rebecca Tarr, and three sons, James, Daniel and John. He died in Litchfield in 1830.

(II) James, son of John and Rebecca (Tarr) Adams, was born in Bowdoin, in 1787, and died at the home of his son James, in Iowa, May 8, 1866, aged seventy-nine years. In early life he followed the sea a part of the time for some years, and being of a frugal disposition he saved a portion of each year's earnings. In 1813, with his father and brothers, he went to Litchfield, and after preparing a log cabin in the wilderness he took his family there and instituted a home. He was soon able to build comfortable buildings, and with the efficient and faithful aid of his good wife, increased his estate until he became one of the most independent and successful farmers in the town. He succeeded by most rigid economy and untiring industry, backed up by good judgment and sound New England sense. He was deeply interested in public affairs, state and national, and read much in the newspapers and in such books as came into his hands. Though at first opposed to prohibition, he carefully in-

vestigated the claims put forward in its favor, and seeing its very beneficial effects in the community where he lived, he gave it his unqualified support and became a "tetotalter," and so remained the rest of his life. He was one of the first to identify himself with the political party which declared against the extension of slavery into free territory, and assisted in the organization of the Republican party in his town. He was a man of intense convictions, strong prejudices, active in mind, and possessing courage at all hazards. He was a good friend and an undesirable enemy; appreciating kindness, resenting injury with fiery indignation; a man who without a dollar to begin life with was ever able to command credit to any amount he desired. He married Mary Williams, who died November 3, 1863, aged seventy-one years. They had ten children who grew up on the old homestead and then scattered from Maine to California: 1. Daniel, born December 1, 1812, lived near his father, and died December 5, 1852. He married Susan Harriman. 2. Lettice, April 13, 1814, married William Hale and moved to Fresno, California. 3. Mary Ann, October 27, 1815, married Wilson Sanford, of Bowdoin. 4. Rufus W., September 28, 1818, married Mary I. Clifford, is a builder, and lives in Bath. 5. Aaron, see below. 6. Margaret, March 28, 1822, married Dr. Isaac Rowell, lived first in Gardiner, Maine and then in San Francisco, California. 7. Janos L., July 19, 1824, married Mary Gannon, and lived in Boston, Massachusetts. 8. Uriel D., September 6, 1826, married Love L. Brackett and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he became a successful contractor. 9. Melville W., April 6, 1832, married Mary C. Smith, and owns and occupies the homestead farm. 10. Franklin C., October 6, 1834, married Lectina Lewis.

(III) Aaron, third son of James and Mary (Williams) Adams, was born in Litchfield, December 28, 1819, died in Harpswell in 1860. He carried on the lumber business in Litchfield, and afterward conducted a hotel at Brunswick, and later in Harpswell. In religious faith he was a Universalist, and in politics a Whig. He married, in Brunswick, Frances Ann Niles, born in Topsham, July 27, 1821, and is still living (1909). She is the daughter of James Erastus and Deborah (Gannon) Niles, of Turner. James Erastus Niles was a fifer at the age of twelve in the war of 1812. His parents, James and Mercy Niles, lived in Turner. The children of Aaron and Frances A. (Niles) Adams were: 1. Aaron Alphonso.

2. Georgiana, who married George H. Sayward, of Dover, New Hampshire, and now resides in Winchester, Massachusetts. 3. Edwin Boardman, next mentioned.

(IV) Dr. Edwin Boardman, youngest child of Aaron and Frances Ann (Niles) Adams, was born in Brunswick, Maine, October 20, 1851. He received his literary education in the public schools, attending the high school of Bath from the age of twelve to fifteen. In 1866 he left Bath and went to Waltham, Massachusetts, where he was employed two years as a dial-painter in a watch factory. The two or three years next following he was employed in a store in Boston. In 1872 he engaged at his trade in the Springfield watch factory and was employed there till 1879. In 1876 he decided to study medicine, and for that purpose entered the office of Dr. George E. Foster, of Springfield, and read four years, as he had leisure, all the time attending to his work in the factory. In 1879 he left the factory and entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, of New York, for his final course, from which he received his degree March 13, 1880. He immediately engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Springfield, and by labor and skill has secured an honorable position and a large practice. He was visiting surgeon three years and did all the operating at Mercy Hospital for three months of each year, and is now consulting surgeon in that institution. He is a member of the Springfield Academy of Medicine, the Massachusetts Medical Society, and the American Medical Association. In politics he is independent. He married, April 30, 1884, Mrs. Jane Kent, whose maiden name was Kirby. She was born in Leeds, England, and came to America when a small child in 1857.

(II) Joseph Adams, son of Henry ADAMS Adams (q. v.), born in England, 1626, died in Braintree, Massachusetts, December 6, 1694. He was a malster. He was admitted a freeman in 1653; was selectman 1673. His will was dated July 18, 1694; proved January 10, 1695. He married, in Braintree, November 26, 1650, Abigail Baxter, died in Boston, August 27, 1692, aged fifty-eight, daughter of Gregory and Margaret (Paddy) Baxter, of Boston. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Hannah, born November 13, 1652; married, April 10, 1672, Deacon Samuel Savil; died September 15, 1726. 2. Joseph, born October or December 24, 1654; mentioned below. 3. John, born February 13, 1656, died January

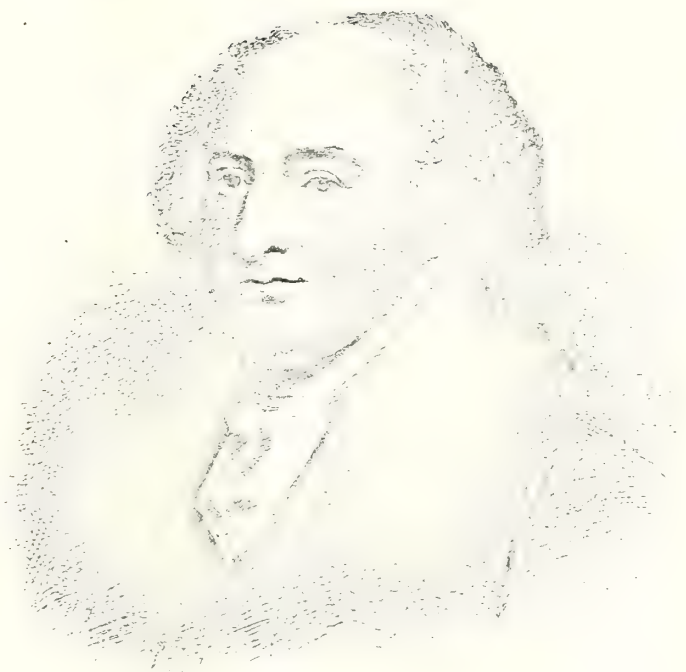
27, 1657. 4. Abigail, born February 27, 1658; married John Bass; died October 26, 1696. 5. Captain John, born December 20, 1661; married first, Hannah Webb; second, October 19, 1694, Hannah Checkley; was sea captain and merchant. 6. Bethia (twin), born December 20, 1661; married, May, 1680, John Webb. 7. Mary, born September 8, 1663, died young. 8. Samuel, born September 3, 1665, died young. 9. Mary, born February 25, 1667-78; married Deacon Samuel Bass; died March 9, 1706. 10. Captain Peter, born February 7, 1669-70; married, February 12, 1695, Mary Webb. 11. Jonathan, born January 31, 1671. 12. Mehitabel, born November 23, 1673; married, July 21, 1697, Thomas White, Jr.; died October 2, 1713.

(III) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Adams, born in Braintree, October or December 24, 1654, died there February 12, 1736-37. He resided in Braintree, and was selectman in 1673 and 1698-99. Joseph Adams and John Bass were credited to Braintree for services in the war with the Indians in August, 1676. He married first, February 20, 1682, Mary Chapin, born August 27, 1662, died June 14, 1687. He married second, 1688, Hannah Bass, born June 22, 1667, died October 24, 1705, daughter of John and Ruth (Alden) Bass. He married third, Elizabeth Hobart, died February 13, 1739, aged seventy-one, daughter of Caleb Hobart of Braintree. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born February 6, 1683, died January 30, 1733-34; married, April, 1714, Ephraim Jones, Jr., of Braintree. 2. Abigail, born February 17, 1684, died April 28, 1722; married, February 5, 1713, Seth Chapin, Jr. Children of second wife: 3. Rev. Joseph, born January 4, 1688; married first, October 13, 1720, Mrs. Elizabeth Janvrin; second, January 3, 1760, Elizabeth Brackett; graduate of Harvard, 1710. 4. Deacon John, born February 8, 1691-92; mentioned below. 5. Samuel, born January 28, 1694, died July 17, 1751; married, October 6, 1720, Sarah Paine. 6. Josiah, born February 18, 1696, died July 30, 1802; married, November 25, 1718, Bethia Thompson. 7. Hannah, born February 21, 1698; married, February 4, 1725, Benjamin Owen. 8. Ruth, born March 21, 1700; married, November 21, 1731, as second wife, Rev. Nathan Webb; resided at Uxbridge. 9. Bethia, born June 13, 1702; married, April 28, 1737, Ebenezer Hunt, as second wife. 10. Captain Ebenezer, born December 30, 1704, died August 6, 1769; married, 1728-29, Anna Boylston. Child of first wife: 11. Caleb, born May 26, 1710, died June 4, 1710.

(IV) Deacon John Adams, son of Joseph

(2) Adams, born in Braintree, February 8, 1691-92, died May 25, 1761; married, October 31, 1734, Susanna Boylston, born March 5, 1699, died April 17, 1797, daughter of Peter and Ann (White) Boylston, of Brookline. He was a cordwainer and farmer, and resided at Braintree. Children, born in Braintree: 1. President John, born October 19, 1735; mentioned below. 2. Captain Peter Boylston, born October 16, 1738; married, August 20, 1768, Mary Crosby; died June 2, 1823. 3. Captain Elihu, born May 29, 1741; married, 1765, Thankful White.

(V) President John (2) Adams, son of Deacon John Adams, was born in Braintree, now Quincy, Massachusetts, October 19, 1735. He graduated at Harvard College in 1755, and taught school and studied law at Worcester for two years. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1758, and began practice in Boston, residing at Braintree until 1768, when he removed to Boston. He was employed as counsel, together with Jeremiah Gridley, the head of the Boston bar, and James Otis, the orator, to present a petition to the governor and council that the courts might proceed with business, though no stamps were to be had, and he was chosen one of a committee to draft instructions to the representatives of the town. In 1770 he was chosen a representative in the general court, a position which he occupied for a number of years, though his practice was larger than that of any other lawyer in the province. He was conspicuous as an adviser and leader of the patriot party. He was one of five delegates chosen by Massachusetts to the congress of 1774 at Philadelphia; was a member of the provincial congress on his return, and in 1775 was again chosen a delegate to the second continental congress. The war had already begun, and Washington was chosen commander-in-chief. Adams was a leading spirit, and upon him devolved the presidency and the burden of the board of war, which won for him the encomium of "the clearest head and firmest heart of any man in Congress." He went abroad as commissioner to France in February, 1778, and for the next ten years much of his time was spent in the service of his country, as commissioner to France, minister to England and to Holland. Through his efforts a loan of two million dollars was negotiated in Holland, which proved of great value. He was vice-president with Washington from 1789 to 1797, and president from 1797 to 1801. He then returned to his large farm and home in Quincy, where he passed the remainder of his life, devoted mainly



John Adams

to writing, and died July 4, 1826, a few hours after the death of his former associate and friend, Thomas Jefferson. His son wrote of him: "In figure, John Adams was not tall, scarcely exceeding middle height, but of stout, well-knit frame, denoting vigor and long life, yet as he grew old, inclining more and more to corpulence. His head was large and round, with a wide forehead and expanded eyebrows. His eye was mild and benignant, but when excited, expressed the vehemence of his spirit." He has been described as a man of greater learning and force than any of his contemporaries, but of ungovernable temper and undue self-esteem. His services to his country were of inestimable value. He married, February 24 (October 25?), 1764, Abigail Smith, born November 23, 1744, died October 28, 1818, daughter of Rev. William and Elizabeth (Quincy) Smith, of Weymouth, Massachusetts. She is described as a woman of superior abilities and great good sense. Her letters, written to her husband during the revolution, are interesting and valuable for the light they throw on the life of that period. Children: 1. Abigail, born in Braintree, July 14, 1765, died August 15, 1813; married Hon. Henry William Smith, private secretary of President Adams, and appointed by him surveyor of the port of New York. 2. Hon. John Quincy, born July 11, 1767; mentioned below. 3. Susanna, born in Boston, December 28, 1768, died February 4, 1770. 4. Charles, born in Boston, May 29, 1770, died November 30, 1800; married, August 29, 1795, Sarah Smith; graduated at Harvard, 1789; was a lawyer in New York. 5. Hon. Thomas Boylston, born in Quincy, September 15, 1772, died March 12, 1832; married, May 16, 1805, Ann Harrod; graduated at Harvard, 1790; was chief justice of supreme court of Massachusetts.

(VI) Hon. John Quincy Adams, LL. D., son of President John (2) Adams, was born in the south house on Franklin street, Quincy, July 11, 1767. He began his public career in early boyhood, going abroad with his father when ten years old. He served as private secretary to the minister to Russia when he was only fifteen years old. Much of his education was obtained in European courts and capitals. He entered Harvard College in 1786 and graduated in 1788; studied law for three years in the office of Chief Justice Theophilus Parsons, at Newburyport, and was admitted to the bar in 1791. He opened an office and began practice, but in 1794 was appointed minister to the Hague by Washington, and in 1796 minister to

Portugal. By the written advice of Washington, his father, on becoming president, made him minister to Berlin, whither he went soon after being married in London, in the fall of 1797. He resided several years in Berlin, perfecting his knowledge of the German language, negotiating treaties of commerce with Sweden and Prussia, and travelling. A volume of his letters on Silesia, the New England of Europe, written to his friends at home, was published and extensively circulated. Returning to Boston he was elected a member of the Massachusetts senate in 1802, and to the United States senate in 1803. His ardent support of the measures of President Jefferson led to his defeat for a second term. President Madison appointed him ambassador to Russia, and while serving in that capacity he was joined by Clay and Gallatin on the commission which negotiated the treaty of peace at Ghent, December 24, 1814. He remained in London as minister of the United States, but returned to become secretary of state to President Monroe in 1817. He was elected to the presidency in 1824 and served one term. Upon his retirement he was chosen to represent his district in congress, which he entered in December, 1831, and where he continued till his death. During his terms as president both senate and house were against him, and no measures of importance were enacted on that account. The best work of his life was done after he was elected to congress, where he stood as champion of his own independent thought and the rights of the people. He was heard, whenever he spoke in congress, with respect and attention and exerted a powerful influence. He was especially distinguished for his fearless and eloquent advocacy of the right of petition for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, which had been denied by the dominating politicians, and which no other had the courage to defend. He continued at his post till an advanced age, and became known as "the Old Man Eloquent," and died in the capitol, suddenly, February 23, 1848, and his last words were "This is the last of earth; I am content."

He married, in London, July 26, 1797, Louisa Catherine Johnson, died 1852, daughter of Joshua Johnson, of Maryland, who was at that time American Consul at London. Children: 1. George Washington, born in Berlin, Prussia, April 13, 1801; graduated from Harvard 1821; lawyer; unmarried; lost on a steamer off Long Island Sound, April 30, 1829. 2. John, born in Boston, July 4, 1803, died October 23, 1834; married, 1826, in the White House, Washing-

ton, his cousin, Mary Helen Adams. 3. Hon. Charles Francis, born August 18, 1807; mentioned below. 4. Louisa Catherine, born at St. Petersburg, 1811, died young.

(VII) Hon. Charles Francis Adams, LL. D., son of John Quincy Adams, was born in Boston, August 18, 1807, and died there November 21, 1886. He resided much of his earlier life with his parents in Europe, and early became master of several of the modern European languages. He returned and graduated at Harvard College in 1825, soon after his father was inaugurated president. He studied law in the office of Daniel Webster in Boston, and was admitted to the bar of Suffolk county in 1828. He was a member of the Whig party and of the Massachusetts legislature from 1831 to 1836. He was nominated for the vice-presidency by the Free Soil Republicans on the ticket with Martin Van Buren in 1848; elected to congress from the third district of Massachusetts in 1858, and re-elected in 1860. President Lincoln appointed him minister to England in 1861, where he continued till 1868, a position which his father and grandfather had filled before him, and which now required the highest order of diplomatic ability. Mr. Adams acquitted himself with great firmness and success through the most trying conditions, and proved himself an American of great patriotism and diplomatic ability. He married, September 3, 1829, Abigail B. Brooks, born in Medford, April 25, 1808, died June 6, 1889, youngest daughter of Peter C. Brooks, of Boston. Children, all but the last born in Boston: 1. Louisa Catherine, born August 13, 1831, died July 13, 1870; married, April 13, 1854, Charles Kuhn, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 2. Hon. John Quincy, born September 22, 1833, died July 16, 1894; married, April 29, 1861, Fanny Cadwalader Crowninshield, of Boston; graduated at Harvard, 1853; lawyer; member of corporation of Harvard College. 3. Hon. Charles Francis, LL. D., born May 27, 1835; married, November 8, 1864, Mary Ogden; graduated at Harvard, 1856; in civil war; member of corporation of Harvard College. 4. Professor Henry, born February 16, 1838; married, June 27, 1862, Miriam Hooper; graduated at Harvard, 1858; became professor in Harvard; author of historical works. 5. Arthur, born July 23, 1841, died February 9, 1846. 6. Mary, born February 19, 1846; married, June 20, 1877, Dr. Henry P. Quincy. 7. Brooks, born in Quincy, June 24, 1848; married Evelyn, daughter of Admiral Charles Henry Davis, U.

S. N.; graduated at Harvard 1870; lawyer and author; resides in Washington, D. C.; no issue.

John Whitcomb, immigrant ancestor of this family in America, was undoubtedly of

English birth, and the name was originally Whetcombe. He was long supposed to be the son of Symon Whetcombe, who was one of the original patentees of the old Massachusetts Bay Colony, but the publication of the will of John Whetcombe of Sherbourne, Dorsetshire, England, probated in 1598, shows that Symon was then a minor, and that he could not have been the father of the American progenitor, who was born about 1588. Some authorities believe that the American John was brother of Symon, and the John Whetcombe mentioned in the will of Symon's father.

John Whitcomb settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and was a church member there in 1635; this and the birth of his youngest son Josiah, in 1638, are the only events of his family life recorded during the years he spent in Dorchester. Later evidence shows him to have been well-to-do for the times, a man of intelligence and enterprise, much given to buying and selling land. In 1640 he removed to Scituate, where he owned land, one piece being a farm of one hundred and eight acres near the mouth of the North river, on the Marshfield side, and after 1646, when he became one of the Conihasset partners, he owned the lands which through that transaction became his share. While in Scituate he was constable, then one of the most important offices. He was admitted a freeman June 3, 1652. In 1644 he sold his farm on North river to Thomas Hicks; in 1654 he sold half his share in Conihasset lands to John Williams, Jr., giving the other half to his son Robert. In the same year he removed to Lancaster, Massachusetts, where he had bought a share two years before, when the town was laid out. Not all his children accompanied him thither; Catherine married and settled in Scituate; Robert remained in Scituate and settled in Boston. John Whitcomb and his son John are counted among the pioneer settlers of the town of Lancaster, originally the Nashaway Plantation. The homestead of John, Sr., was on lot No. 33; John, Jr., had lot No. 34. The present post office and bank building in Lancaster is on the original house lot.

He died September 24, 1662, aged about

seventy-four years. He married in England, Frances ———, who made a will May 12, 1671, and died at Lancaster May 17, 1671. The agreement of division of John Whitcomb's estate has the name spelt by his own children three different ways—Wetcomb, Whetcomb and Whitcomb, October 7, 1662. Children: 1. Catherine, married, 1644, Rodolphus Ellmes, of Scituate, nine children. 2. James, born in England, settled in Boston; owned five acres of land opposite Boston Common; died in Boston, November 23, 1686; married first, Rebecca ———, second Elizabeth ———; had ten children. 3. John, Jr., may have been the eldest son, and was most closely associated in later life with his father; married May 19, 1669 or 1671; died April 7, 1683, leaving wife Mary and two daughters. 4. Robert, remained at Scituate; married Mary, daughter of General James Cudworth, in Rhode Island; they were the first to settle in the Beeches, the family place at Scituate. 5. Jonathan, born about 1630, in England; settled in Lancaster, Massachusetts, and Wethersfield, Connecticut. 6. Abigail. 7. Job, land surveyor at Lancaster; married, May 19, 1669, Mary ———; settled at Wethersfield, Connecticut. 8. Josiah, mentioned below.

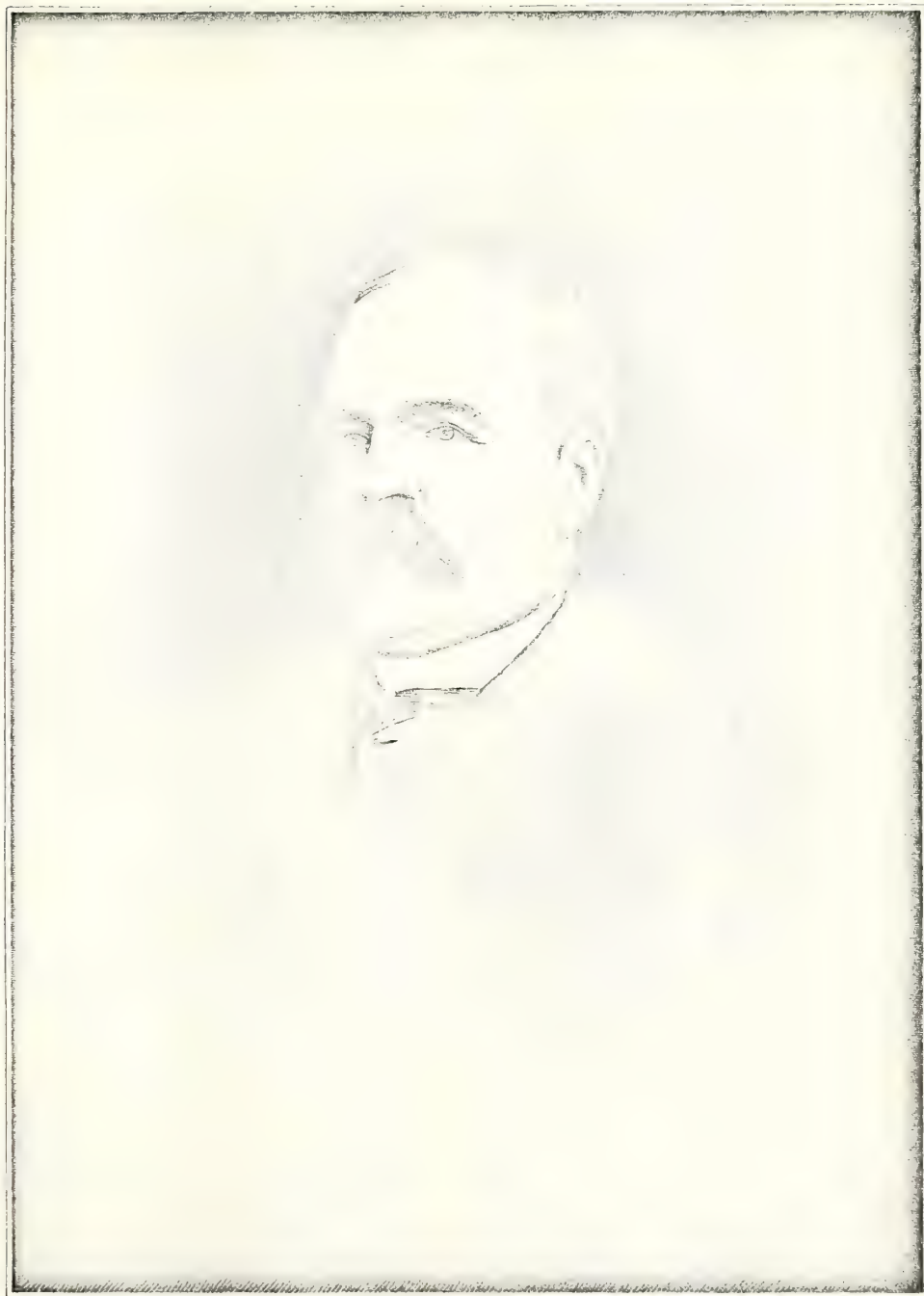
(II) Josiah Whitcomb, son of John Whitcomb (I), was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1638. He accompanied his father from Scituate to Lancaster in 1654, and his name appears often on the earliest town records. In 1688 he was paid a bounty for killing a wolf, and he and his brother Job figured in an action for damages to a neighbor's swine. It seems that Stephen Gates, their next neighbor, had three pigs killed by the Whitcomb boys, and their father agreed to settle for the damage by paying forty-five shillings in wheat "within a week after Michael tyde next 1658 to be payed at his house in Sudbury," but later Whitcomb asked the general court to relieve him from payment. The court decided in favor of Gates, because he had the note, though Whitcomb alleged that the note was obtained by false representations and that he was not liable for the hogs. "It was by reason of age and weakness I did not consider of it that I had no right to pay anything to him before he did duly make it appear that I had damnified him."

Josiah married, January 4, 1664, in Lancaster, Rebecca, daughter of Lawrence and Ann (Linton) Waters, of Watertown, Lancaster and Charlestown, Massachusetts. She was born February, 1640. During Queen Ann's war, 1702-1717, he was allowed a garrison for protection against the Indians; it was situate in

what is now Bolton, then Lancaster. He was commander of the garrison. In 1705 he was selectman; in 1708 was one of thirty who signed the church covenant, and he contributed liberally to the support of the church; in 1710 was a deputy to the general court. In his will dated March 20, 1718, he gave to each of his children an eighth part of his right in the town of Littleton, Massachusetts. His widow died in 1726. A rough granite slab marks his grave in Lancaster, and gives the date of his death March 21, 1718, in his eightieth year. Children: 1. Josiah, Jr., born November 12, 1665, died same day. 2. Josiah, Jr., born January 7, 1666, or 1667. 3. David, born February 20, 1668, mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, born November 12, 1671; married Jacob Houghton, 1704. 5. Johannah, born March 8, 1674; married, December 26, 1708, Peter Joslin; she died September 24, 1717. 6. Hezekiah, born September 14, 1681. 7. Deborah, born December 26, 1683; probably died young. 8. Damaris, married in Marlborough, Massachusetts, Nathaniel Wilder. 9. Mary. 10. Abigail, born March 13, 1687; married Josiah White, June 26, 1706. 11. Eunice.

(III) David Whitcomb, son of Josiah Whitcomb, was married May 31, 1700, in Concord, Massachusetts, to Mary (Hayward) Fairbanks, widow, a descendant of Resolved White, who came over in the "Mayflower," a small boy, with his father and mother, and whose brother Peregrine is famous as the first white child born in Massachusetts, or New England. Her husband, Jonathan Fairbanks, was killed by the Indians at Lancaster, September 4, 1697; she was taken captive, but was returned January 17, 1699, on the Province Galley from Casco Bay. While in captivity she acquired a knowledge of herbs from the Indians, and was afterward for this reason called Doctress. They lived in the southeastern corner of what is now Bolton, and he kept a tavern. He died intestate April 11, 1730, and his wife Mary died January 5, 1734, in the sixty-seventh year of her age. The real estate of David was divided among his heirs by a partition agreement. Children: 1. David. 2. Jonathan. 3. Joseph, born 1700, mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, baptized 1708, married Ezra Sawyer, January 16, 1725-6. 5. Benjamin, born 1710, baptized November 26, 1710, at Lancaster. 6. Simon, baptized March 7, 1713-4.

(IV) Joseph Whitcomb, son of David Whitcomb, was born in Lancaster, 1700. He married, January 20, 1725, Damaris, daughter



Amie A. Whitcomb

of John and Anna (Houghton) Priest. They settled in Lancaster, in what is now Leominster; removed about 1760 to West Swanzy, New Hampshire, where his wife died November 12, 1770. He moved into the wilderness, built a saw mill and grist mill, making the privilege on which now stand the Stratton mills and the box and bucket shops. He owned an extensive tract of land, was a man of high standing, and a leading citizen. He died November, 1792, aged ninety-two years, and was buried in Swanzy; his wife died November 12, 1770. In the expedition which laid siege to Louisburg in 1745, Joseph Whitcomb was lieutenant in Company Four, of which John Warner was captain, in Colonel Samuel Willard's regiment. In the Crown Point expedition, 1755, he was lieutenant, and in the conquest of Canada, 1758, was captain in Colonel Timothy Ruggle's regiment.

Children: 1. Abigail, born April 13, 1726; married ——— Derby. 2. Elizabeth, born December 3, 1728. 3. Lieutenant Joseph, born March 15, 1731-2; soldier in revolution. 4. Benjamin, born September 1, 1735; died young. 5. Damaris, born January 7, 1737; died young. 6. Benjamin, born September 29, 1738. 7. Colonel Jonathan Priest, born January 14, 1740, at Leominster; was in the revolution. 8. Colonel Elisha (twin), born October 18, 1742. 9. Elizabeth (twin), born October 18, 1742. 10. Damaris, born May 21, 1746; married, April 3, 1765, Jonathan Carter; she died July 6, 1820. 11. General Philemon, born October 29, 1748. 12. Abijah, born June 25, 1751; mentioned below. 13. Anna, born 1755; married June 19, 1775, John Carter, of Leominster.

(V) Abijah Whitcomb, son of Captain Joseph Whitcomb, was born June 25, 1751, at Leominster, Massachusetts, and moved with the family to Swanzy, New Hampshire. He built a saw and grist mill on the west side of the river at West Swanzy, and later with his brother Philemon built a saw mill at what is now Spragueville, New Hampshire. He was a soldier in the revolution and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, and served eight months and a half in the army at Cambridge in 1775. He was a pensioner late in life. He was in Captain Jonathan Whitcomb's company, Colonel Reed's regiment. Four of his brothers had commissions in the army, while Abijah, the youngest, was a private. His brother, Captain Jonathan, who commanded the company in which Abijah was, was entertaining some visitors at Cambridge, and without ceremony ordered Abijah to fetch some rum. He felt

slighted at not being introduced to the visitors, and so, it is said, bawled out: "Which will you have, Brother Jonathan, Old England or New England?" The five brothers settled in Swanzy, and of this line comes the character made famous on the stage as Joshua Whitcomb. In 1840 Abijah was living with Joseph Whitcomb, Swanzy. He married first, November 6, 1786, Mary Seaver, born November 8, 1764, died August 25, 1789, daughter of Shubal Seaver. Abijah married second, February 6, 1791, Susanna Warner, born August 19, 1766, died December 10, 1825, daughter of Daniel Warner. Abijah died May 17, 1847. Children: 1. Abijah, born October 25, 1791; married November 24, 1815, Susanna Graves, born 1790, died November, 1845, daughter of Elijah Graves; he died October 10, 1872; children: i. Caroline Maria, born January 7, 1818, died April 29, 1867; ii. Benjamin Franklin, born September 7, 1820. 2. Joseph, born January 31, 1800, mentioned below. 3. Susanna, born January 4, 1807; married William Read.

(VI) Joseph Whitcomb, son of Abijah Whitcomb, was born in Swanzy, New Hampshire, January 31, 1800, and died May 8, 1842. He married Betsey Page, who was born in Rupert, Vermont, in 1799, and died August 9, 1873. Their children, all born at Swanzy: 1. Chestina, born April 21, 1829; resides in Toronto, Canada; married September 23, 1853, James Elbridge Underwood, of Lawrence, Massachusetts. 2. Joseph Page, born April 29, 1831; resides in Keene, New Hampshire; married Mary Elizabeth Goodnow; children: i. Alice Mary, born February 7, 1856; married November, 1886, Marshall W. Nims, of Concord, New Hampshire; ii. Carrie Elizabeth, born January 5, 1862; teacher at Keene (New Hampshire), high school. 3. Irvine Abijah, born April 9, 1839; mentioned below.

(VII) Irvine Abijah Whitcomb, son of Joseph Whitcomb, born at Swanzy, New Hampshire, April 9, 1839. He was educated at the district school in old No. 5, and at Mt. Caesar Academy at Swanzy Centre, from which he was graduated at the age of sixteen. He was familiar with hard work, like most boys of his day, and at the completion of his schooling went to work in the pail factory in his native town. In a few years he left the mill and opened a stationery store in Lawrence, Massachusetts, where for some years he was very successful. Disaster finally coming upon him through no fault of his, he was obliged to settle with his creditors as best he could, and wind up his business. His char-

acter is well shown by the fact that he later paid all these debts with interest, a form of honesty that is by no means common in these times. He then accepted a position as traveling agent for the Boston, Concord & Montreal railroad, going south as far as Baltimore, west as far as St. Louis, Chicago, Cleveland and Buffalo. The six years he spent in this position made him thoroughly familiar with the railroad business, and revealed to him its possibilities. He was forty years old when he began the life work that made his name known throughout the civilized world. He formed a partnership with Walter Raymond. In 1879 Raymond & Whitcomb put into successful operation their plans to manage railroad excursions in the United States. These trips proving successful, they were gradually extended until they reached the Pacific coast and beyond, and finally the Raymond & Whitcomb excursions became known all over the world. The first excursion to California from the east was in the spring of 1881. The party consisted of two hundred and eighty-four persons, and the train was divided in two sections. Before this, however, Raymond & Whitcomb had made trips to Washington, the White Mountains, Montreal, Quebec, Niagara Falls, etc. In 1882 the firm sent out five trains each carrying a hundred or more passengers. The business greatly increased from year to year, and new routes were selected. The first winter excursion covered a period of seven months, carrying sixty passengers; the second numbered one hundred and thirty-eight, and the third over four hundred.

The business was incorporated in the state of Maine in 1900, under the name of Raymond & Whitcomb Company. Mr. Raymond being the first president, and Mr. Whitcomb, general manager and treasurer of the company. In 1903 Mr. Whitcomb was made president, and retained that position, as well as that of treasurer, until his death. The company has offices at 25 Union Square, New York; 1005 Chestnut street, Philadelphia; Park Building, Fifth avenue, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; 133 East Jackson Boulevard, Chicago. The Agencies: Union Ticket Office, 377 Main street, Buffalo, New York; New York Central City Ticket Office, University Block, Syracuse, New York; 20 State street, Rochester, New York; 64 North Pearl street, Albany, New York; 33 Seneca street, Geneva, New York; 385 Main street, Worcester, Massachusetts; 404 Main street, Springfield, Massachusetts; 216 West Fourth street, Los Angeles, California;

San Francisco, California; 132 Third street, Portland, Oregon; 20 Cockspur street, S. W. London; 14 Hare street, Calcutta; 59 Hornby Row, Bombay, India. Besides these mentioned, there are correspondents in Paris and London, and all other agents of the Compagnie Internationale des Wagons-Lits and the Trans-Siberian Railway throughout Europe. Besides organizing and managing personally conducted tours, the company makes a business of providing the ordering of cars for family and other parties anywhere in the world, selling foreign exchange, providing letters of credit, travelers' checks, bankers' money orders to all parts of the world. The company sells railroad and steamship tickets at regular rates to all points, and has as authorized agents from Boston, the Boston & Albany, the Boston & Maine, the New York, New Haven & Hartford, including the steamship lines; from New York, the New York Central & Hudson River, West Shore, Baltimore & Ohio, Lehigh Valley, Central Railroad of New Jersey, the Erie; from Philadelphia, the Baltimore & Ohio, Philadelphia & Reading; also the United Railways of Havana, all the principal lake and river steamship lines, coastwise lines of steamers to points in Maine and the maritime provinces, the Chesapeake Bay ports, the South, the West Indies, Porto Rico, South America, Alaska, also all trans-Atlantic and trans-Pacific steamship lines.

These excursions were not managed solely to save money, but to make traveling more comfortable and freer from those petty details that are so annoying to many people. Ladies and those unaccustomed to travel were taken in charge and cared for in such a satisfactory manner that these excursions soon acquired a popularity that has persisted to the present day. They catered to the best classes in the community. They gained their confidence and patronage, and it was their constant aim to give their patrons a little more than they promised, never anything short of what was stated in their announcements, and many can bear witness to their faithfulness in living up to this standard. Much of this excellent result was due to the arduous and intelligent effort of Mr. Whitcomb, and it was largely through his great energy, perseverance and tact that he was enabled to place this enterprise upon its successful foundation. The business involved an infinite amount of detail. Mr. Whitcomb knew the railroads, their officers, managers and conductors, times of moving trains, connections to be made, places

for stop-overs, the names of the parlor and sleeping cars, the hotels and eating houses and their owners and managers, carriage men and stage proprietors, in fact every one and everything having to do with his business, to which his great energy was entirely devoted. Mr. Whitcomb was the pioneer in this particular branch of industry in this country. His energy, his honesty, his reliability, his ability to accomplish results, his loyalty to his friends and to the public, his generosity, and his great humanity, all go to the formation of that high character which his friends and acquaintances will always associate with his memory.

Mr. Whitcomb resided in Somerville, Massachusetts, where he had a handsome home. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and joined the Broadway Congregational Church of Somerville on Sunday, December 2, 1906. He, however, for many years was active in the affairs of the parish, and contributed liberally to the various charities and societies of the church. He gave three thousand dollars to the fund for a parsonage, and his plan to raise the money to pay for the building was successful. For fourteen years various contributors of the fund are to pay over the sum of five hundred dollars annually, and when the aggregate is seven thousand dollars, Mr. Whitcomb's contribution is to pay the balance. The parsonage cost ten thousand dollars, and the condition of the gift is that it be used always as a parsonage. Mr. Whitcomb gave freely to other religious societies that appealed to him for aid, and in all affairs, whether municipal, political or religious, showed the spirit of a patriotic American citizen. He was an active supporter of Republican politics and candidates. He was a member of Tuscan Lodge of Free Masons, of the Congregational Club, Boston, and of the Home Market Club, of Boston. He was popular among his townsmen and business associates, and was one of the most widely known and highly respected business men in the United States.

Mr. Whitcomb married (first), June, 1865, Helen M. King, daughter of A. B. P. King. He married (second), July 3, 1877, Emma F. Read, daughter of Edwin F. and Ambre (Stone) Read, of Swanzey, New Hampshire, her parents were natives there, residing in Keene, New Hampshire. Mrs. Whitcomb is prominent in Somerville society and a member of the Heptorean Club. Children of Irvine A. and Helen M. Whitcomb: 1. Frank Irvine; born January, 1868; attends the Episcopal church; resides in New York City; married,

in San Francisco, October 15, 1890, Miriam Miller, born in Bear Valley, California, May 11, 1868; child, Frank Irvine, Jr., born November 6, 1891, at New York. 2. Nelson, died in childhood. Children of Irvine A. and Emma F. Whitcomb: 3. Ernest Read, born October 11, 1886, at Somerville; student in Tufts College. 4. Emmons Joseph, born April 5, 1888, at Somerville; student in Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

Mr. Whitcomb died April 15, 1907, at Somerville, Massachusetts. At his funeral, April 18, 1907, the following remarks were made by his pastor, Rev. Robert Welsted Beers, of the Broadway Congregational Church, Somerville:

"In sorrow's dark and gloomy day
We blindly grope the troubled way,
And question 'mid our trembling fears
Why earth is such a vale of tears;
'Till Faith lifts up her radiant eyes,
And sees upon the azure skies
These words in heavenly beauty glow,—
'Believe—Hereafter ye shall know.'"

"We ask in hours of pain and grief—
Why Love Divine grants not relief—
Why earth no comfort can impart,
No solace for the breaking heart;
Yet, when the promise we survey,
Our hearts with joyful meekness say,
'Since Love Divine ordains it so,
Amen: Hereafter ye shall know.'"

"How oft the funeral march we tread,
And, weeping o'er our buried dead,
The mourning heart the answer craves
Why earth is such a world of graves;
Then Faith discerns the promised dawn
And hails the Resurrection morn;
And Jesus speaks to soothe our woe:—
'Rejoice—Hereafter ye shall know.'"

"May this blessed Promise of our Divine Redeemer, the Friend that sticketh closer than a brother, serve to take away the gloom and sorrow of this present occasion, which are due to its peculiar circumstances:

"The keys of death and the grave are in the hands of Him who was dead, but is alive for evermore—in the hands of Him who is the Lord of life and death, and who has so loved us as to die the death of the Cross in our behalf. Death can come, neither to us, nor to our loved ones, without His permission. And, since He is infinite Love and infinite Wisdom, we may be confident that He permits it at the right time and in the right way to accomplish the largest outworking of good.

"We should therefore today bow before His superior wisdom, although we would all doubtless have preferred that Mr. Whitcomb should

have remained with us many years longer to use in the service of humanity the endowments and resources with which God had blessed him, and which he himself was anxious to use to the best possible advantage.

"He was a man of large experience with men, and a man of great possibilities, as was evidenced in his ever-expanding business; and he was still in the prime of his usefulness, so that we are constrained at this time to exclaim in the words of the prophet: 'How is the strong staff broken!' He had a strength of character which became manifest very quickly to all with whom he had to do. He had a positiveness of conviction, a persistence of energy, a solidity of opinion, which made him a tower of strength against opposing forces, and equally a strong staff to lean upon for counsel or assistance. He was a man of great frankness, of deep earnestness, of strong determination, and of sterling integrity. Accordingly, he commanded the respect of the entire community.

"Added to these characteristics, he had a mind of natural keenness, of broad vision, and trained skillfulness, which constituted him still more a man of strength—a strong staff wherever he appeared. This was made manifest especially in his business career. He was in love with his business, and burned with enthusiasm at each new achievement, and strove to use all his powers to advance its utility. Progress was always his watchword. He was intensely active. He could not sit still. And his activity was never aimless. It was always for a purpose; and that purpose was to secure better and larger things.

"Not only was his activity and strength manifested in his chosen business. It was also shown in behalf of the community in which he lived. He was a public spirited man, taking a deep interest in everything that pertained to the advancement of the community, whether it was of a material, intellectual, or moral character. He was also intensely interested in the church. He thoroughly believed in it as a Divine institution. He thoroughly believed that it is the great uplifting power in the world. And for many years he has been one of the chief financial supporters of the Broadway Congregational Church, of which I am now pastor.

"And then, in addition to his great strength of character, exhibited in all spheres of his life, there was the social and private side of his character, which was as sweet and generous as a woman's, which made him quick to sympathize with and relieve others. He had an ex-

ceedingly tender heart, full of kindness, which often impelled him to stretch forth his hands in deeds of love and benevolence. If I could chisel upon his tomb the symbol of his character, as it was made apparent to me, I would carve a *flaming heart upon a broad and open hand*. A flaming heart to denote the intensity of his nature, his burning enthusiasm, his all-consuming persistency of energy—and the broad and open hand to denote his large hearted sympathy and liberality. A flaming heart upon a broad and open hand is the truest symbol of his character.

"We are fortunate today in having with us one who has been very intimate with the family for years—one married in this house, and who will soon speak to you from a much longer acquaintanceship with Mr. Whitcomb than it was my fortune to have. Nevertheless, I feel that although my knowledge of him has covered but a year and a half, yet in that time by reason of circumstances in the Providence of God, I have become far better acquainted with his true self than many others who may have been acquainted with him a great deal longer.

"A year and a half ago I came 'a stranger' to Somerville; and he at once 'took me in,'—took me into his great big heart of loving sympathy, and lavished his affection upon me as a father upon his son. Nay, more; he took me into his secret confidence, and talked to me of matters the most private and sacred. In return I unbosomed myself to him—told him my plans for the Church, the encouragements and discouragements that I saw before me. And as a result, on the one hand, I am living today in a home provided by his generosity, fitted up according to my own desires—a project in which he took the keenest delight, not only because he knew that it brought happiness to me and my family but because he believed he was providing a suitable home for the future pastors of our Church for all time to come. I do not believe he ever did anything in his whole life which gave him more gratification than that. And, as the result of our mutual confidences, on the other hand, it afforded me very great pleasure to be the instrument in God's hands of lifting him up to the higher spiritual plane of open confession of Jesus Christ as his Savior and Lord. I will never forget our communion service last December, when he and ex-Mayor Perry were both received into the membership of the Broadway Church on confession of their faith—two strong men—each one a tower of strength. And I will never forget the earnestness of grasp, ex-

pressive of his gratification at the step he was taking, which Mr. Whitcomb gave me when I gave him the right hand of fellowship, together with his life-motto in these words of our Risen Lord: 'Him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne.'

"I had hoped, because of this higher spiritual vantage-ground which he had reached, to have his wise counsel and liberal assistance in everything pertaining to my pastoral work for many years to come; so that I am sure you can enter somewhat into my feelings when I tell you that I feel a very keen personal loss—a loss which seems to me just now to be irreparable.

"But I know that God's ways are always best. 'He is not; for God hath taken him.' And do you know that I think the manner of his death was not only the most merciful way possible, preventing as it did, much pain and suffering, but also the most beautiful way. When last Monday evening I received a message over the 'phone of his death, I hurried at once to his home, and to the room where he died. His death had taken place only a few minutes before; and as I looked upon him, sitting on his couch with his head resting peacefully against the wall, he looked as if he had only fallen into a sweet, calm sleep, and the words which came instinctively to my lips were: 'So God giveth his beloved sleep.'

"Perhaps the finest tribute to the dead that can be found in English literature is that which Tennyson paid to his bosom-friend, and is known under the name of "In Memoriam." There is a line in it, which I think is specially appropriate to this occasion, and certainly in accord with God's Word. The line is this: 'God's finger touched him, and he slept.'

"'God's finger touched him,'—no enemy, but his best Friend, his heavenly Father. 'God's finger touched him,' and bade him go up higher, to larger opportunities under better conditions. 'God's finger touched him'—the last touch of the Divine Sculptor upon his soul here on earth—the touch that perfects, and makes one fitted for the inheritance of the saints in light.

"'God's finger touched him, and he slept.' He sleeps. He is not annihilated, nor gone into a state of unconsciousness of soul. He has entered into the peaceful rest of God. He sleeps. He is obtaining refreshment and reinvigoration. He will be ready to greet us in the morning—the same man, only the stronger and brighter because of the sleep of death.

— "And so, my dear friend, we follow you today, not with the word 'good-bye!' upon our

lips, as though we might never see you more, but rather with the word 'good-night,' for we shall greet you again in the morning."

(For first generation see preceding sketch).

(II) Jonathan Whitcombe,*

WHITCOMBE son of John Whitcombe, removed from Scituate to Lancaster with his father in 1654. He with others signed a petition for aid after the Indian raid of 1675-76, and he lived nearly all the remainder of his life in Lancaster. With his brother Robert and his brother-in-law, Rodolphus Ellmes, he served on the jury of inquest upon the death of Richard Mann, of Scituate, February 18, 1655. The family property at Lancaster became his by inheritance and he added to it. He died February, 1690, and the inventory of the estate was taken February 25, 1691, by his brother-in-law, John Moor, Samuel Sumner and Cyprian Stevens, and was returned under oath by his widow, April 7, 1691. The amount of the inventory was about eighty-eight pounds. His widow was killed by the Indians July 18, 1692, at the house of Peter Joslin in Lancaster. He married, November 25, 1667, Hannah ———. Children: 1. Hannah, born September 17, 1668, died December 9, 1668. 2. Jonathan, February 26, 1669, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, August 28, 1671, married Joseph Blood, of Groton. 4. Abigail, May 5, 1674, married William Kelsey, of Windsor, 1694. 5. Elizabeth, 1676. 6. Katherine, 1678. 7. Ruth, 1680. 8. Mary, 1682. 9. John, May 12, 1684.

(III) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Whitcombe, was born February 26, 1669. He married (first) between 1680 and 1689, Mary (Blood) Joslin, of Lancaster, daughter of Abraham and Mary Blood, of Lancaster. (Samuel Smith, of Littleton, recorded he was married first to Mary Joslin and second to Mary Blood, daughter of Joseph Blood, of Groton). He married (second) at Concord, September 4, 1710, Deborah Scripture, of Groton. He died April 10, 1715, and she probably died sometime before him, as about that time he paid Samuel Barrows for a coffin. The children were named in settling the estate, but the correct order of birth is uncertain. Children: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. Joseph. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Hannah, married Joseph Powers; nine children. 5. Martha, died March 18, 1721. 6. Ephraim, born April,

*The family name was spelled in various forms by different descendants of the immigrant ancestor. The line with which this narrative deals, preserves the form of Whitcombe.

1702. 7. Mary, born 1704, married John Cobleigh, Jr. 8. Benjamin, born December 11, 1711, in Groton. 9. Lydia.

(IV) Jonathan (3), son of Jonathan (2) Whitcombe, was born about 1690. He "had lime kilns, was a tanner, currier, blacksmith, shoemaker, and made coffins." By a deed, October 20, 1710, he was a cordwainer. The old dam still remains and places can be seen where he got his lime rock. He married, May 15, 1716, Deliverance Nutting, daughter of James Nutting, at Groton. He died about 1767 or 1770. His wife was living as late as 1774 in Lancaster. Children: 1. Jonathan, born December 23, 1717. 2. William, September 10, 1719. 3. Oliver, August 21, 1721. 4. Elizabeth, January 17, 1723-24. 5. Tamar, March 20, 1726, married Isaac Heald, June 7, 1745. 7. Job, April 16 or 26, 1730. 8. Martha, December 26, 1732, unmarried in 1767. 9. Abner, February 12, 1734, mentioned below. 10. Jotham, August 8, 1737.

— (V) Abner, son of Jonathan (3) Whitcombe, was born February 12, 1734, died February 13, 1821. He lived first in Littleton, and then in Groton, Massachusetts. He twice enlisted as a minute-man from Groton. He was in Captain Henry Haskell's company, Colonel Prescott's regiment, in the revolution. In 1783 he became one of the founders of Hancock, New Hampshire, and settled first in a level place midway between Bald Hill and Norway Pond, but died in a house on Main street built by him in his old age. He was a man of remarkable physical vigor and outlived three wives and married a fourth when he was seventy-three years old. He married (first) March 27, 1759, Sarah Jefts, born July 12, 1734; (second) ———; (third) September 8, 1795, Susannah Meads; (fourth) February 21, 1806, Abigail Boynton, who died October, 1823, daughter of Thomas and Alice Boynton, of Hancock. Children, eight born in Groton, four in Hancock: 1. Abner, February 13 or 18, 1760. 2. Samuel, January 30 or 31, 1763. 3. John, August 30 or 31, 1764. 4. Ebenezer, July 30, 1766-67. 5. Oliver, June 18, 1768, mentioned below. 6. Eli, February 18, 1770. 7. Sarah, February 2, 1772, married (first) October 23, 1792, James Grayham; (second) ——— Gilson. 8. Ira, February 13, 1774, died young. 9. Lucy, died August 5, 1823; married, December 19, 1822, Samuel Dennis. 10. Ira Meads, 1795. 11. Eunice, died when a young girl from excessive nose bleed. 12. David, May 30, 1808.

(VI) Oliver, son of Abner Whitcombe, was

born in Groton, June 18, 1768. He went to Ipswich, New York, where he lived for a time, but returned to Hancock, where he died January 13, 1843. He was a blacksmith. For the last fourteen years of his life he was an invalid, during which time he read the Bible through fourteen times. He married, December 18, 1794, Hannah Hosley, born August 11, 1776, died in Fitchburg, Massachusetts, January 6, 1855. Children: 1. Elizabeth (Betsey), born October 23, 1795, married, December 26, 1815, Joel Gates. 2. Oliver, October 7, 1797, mentioned below. 3. Joel, October 18, 1799. 4. Stillman, August 7, 1801, died January 1, 1824. 5. Hannah, January 23, 1804, married, February 17, 1828, Edward Taylor. 6. James Hosley, October 7, 1806. 7. John, May 6, 1809. 8. Harriet, October 13, 1811, married, March 8, 1832, John Miller. 9. Sarah Hosley, January 6, 1816, married, September 4, 1834, Charles G. Hinman. 10. George, March 10, 1820.

(VII) Oliver (2), son of Oliver (1) Whitcombe, was born October 7, 1797, died in Londonderry, New Hampshire, April 1, 1870. He was engaged in lumbering, storekeeping, blacksmithing, etc., and was postmaster for a time. He lived in Hancock, New Hampshire; Union, Broome county, New York; Townsend, Massachusetts, and Londonderry, New Hampshire. He married, March 23, 1824, Nancy Clark, born April 2, 1801, died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, October 13, 1881. Children: 1. Peter Cochran Clark, born January 14, 1825, mentioned below. 2. Oliver Reed, April 11, 1830.

(VIII) Peter Cochran Clark, son of Oliver (2) Whitcombe, was born January 14, 1825, in Hancock, New Hampshire, died at his home, 2 Clinton street, Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 26, 1900. He was educated in the district schools and began life as a clerk in a country store in New Hampshire. He came to Boston in 1855 where he found employment with the firm of Adams & Adams, publishers of city and town directories. He held responsible positions for many years with this firm and continued with its successor, Mr. Murdock, and later with the firm of Sampson & Murdock, the present proprietors of this business. Mr. Whitcombe was a faithful and capable representative of his firm. In the course of his career he became acquainted with more business men of Boston than is the lot of many men. He held the respect and confidence of all with whom he had dealings and was trusted implicitly by his employers. In politics he was

a Republican, and in religion he and his wife were prominent in the Congregational church. He was interested in genealogy and contributed a sketch of the family to the history of Hancock, New Hampshire. He resided at Cambridgeport many years. He married, in Boston, August 6, 1850, Harriet Maria Harris, of Middletown Upper Houses, Connecticut, and through her mother was a direct descendant of Roger Williams, founder of Rhode Island. Children: 1. Walter Clark, born April 20, 1852, in Townsend, educated in the Boston public schools and Pinkerton academy; taught music for a time; now associated with Murdock & Sampson, directory publishers; resides at the family home, 2 Clinton street, Cambridge. 2. Charles Reed, November 6, 1853, mentioned below.

(IX) Dr. Charles Reed, son of Peter Cochran Clark Whitcombe, was born in Oxford street, Boston, then a residential section of the city, November 6, 1853. He attended the public schools of Boston and Cambridge and graduated from the Cambridge high school in the class of 1872, and from Williams College in 1876. He determined to secure a medical education and spent a year and a half in Harvard Medical School; when his funds gave out he turned his attention to teaching and continued for the next five years. He was principal of the Houghton school of Bolton, Massachusetts, one year, at Marlboro high school two years, and of the West Boylston high school about two years. He then resumed the study of medicine in the Long Island Medical College of Brooklyn and graduated in 1883 with the degree of M. D. He has practiced since 1884 in Roslindale in the city of Boston, except for a short time when he was in Chicago. Although a general practitioner he has acquired a notable reputation as a surgeon and has assisted in many capital operations and is often called to distant points on surgical cases and in consultation. He has a large practice and is very popular not only with his patients but with his fellow-practitioners. He is a thorough, painstaking, conscientious physician, keeping abreast of the advance in medical science. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Association, and of the American Medical Association. He is a prominent Free Mason, a member of Joseph Webb Lodge, and St. Paul Chapter, Royal Arch Masons. In politics he is independent. He married (first) in September, 1875, Nellie Louise Ames, of Williamstown, Massachusetts. He married (second) at Kenosha, Wisconsin, January 21, 1898,

Isabelle Hay, born November 12, 1871, in St. John, New Brunswick, Canada, daughter of Thomas and Maria (Case) Hay, both natives of New Brunswick and of English and Scotch ancestry. Her father lives in St. John, at an advanced age. He was formerly a dealer in wool. Her mother died in St. John at the age of seventy-six years, January 27, 1908. Her parents were for many years active members of the Baptist church. Of their eight children, five are living (1909) and four reside in the United States. Mrs. Whitcombe was carefully trained and educated in her native town, served in New York City hospitals as a nurse, and since she has resided in Roslindale has become a leader in social life. Children of Dr. Whitcombe by his first wife: 1. Frank Harris, born in Cambridge, July 12, 1876, is married, resides in Colorado. 2. Harriet Maria, March 18, 1882, died February 15, 1884. 3. Martha Ames, November 17, 1886, in Roslindale, married, June 24, 1908, Irving M. Atwood, a wholesale dealer in fish, "T" wharf, Boston; they reside in Dorchester.

John Gould, immigrant ancestor, GOULD was born in England, in 1610, and died in Charlestown End, Massachusetts, March 21, 1690-1. He came to this country in the ship "Defence" in 1635, from Towcester, Northamptonshire. He was a carpenter by trade. He was admitted a freeman May 2, 1638. His first wife Grace died in 1636, leaving one or two children. She was born in England, in 1611. He married (second) Mary ———, who was admitted to the church January 8, 1636-7, and died at Ten Hills farm, September 28, 1642. He married (third) Joanna ———, born about 1608, died August 27, 1697, called one hundred years old, but it is probable she was about ninety, judging from the age of her husband, and that she was aged fifty in 1658. Gould lived in the section of Charlestown that became Stoneham. He had a double lot, granted July 1, 1636. In 1682 he was excused from training in the militia. He fought in King Philip's war, and remained in the militia until over seventy-two years of age. He was admitted to the church March 25, 1638-9. His house was at the west end of what is now Gould street, Wakefield. He and wife Joanna sold land at Malden in 1658. His will, dated January 3, 1688, proved June 19, 1691, bequeathed to sons Daniel, John, and John Burben, and grandson Thomas Gould. Children: 1. Thomas. 2. Mary, baptized February 29, 1636-7. 3. Sarah, baptized December

15, 1637; married, 1660, John Burben (or Burbeen). 4. Elizabeth, born 1640, baptized February 17, 1639-40. 5. Abigail, born February 26, 1641-2; married, 1669, William Rogers; (second) John Rogers. 6. Hannah, born October 26, 1644. 7. John, born January 21, 1646, died October, 1647. 8. John, mentioned below. 9. Daniel, born 1654.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Gould, was born August 5, 1648, at Charlestown, and lived at Stoneham, where he died January 24, 1711-2. He married (first) Abigail Belcher, died December 20, 1687, daughter of Jeremiah Belcher, of Ipswich; (second) Martha Redington, born April 7, 1655, granddaughter of Zaccheus Gould, another Gould immigrant. Children of first wife, born at Stoneham: 1. John, March 28, 1671; married Sarah ———. 2. Abigail, December 30, 1672; married, May 15, 1693, Captain Benjamin Geary. 3. Jeremiah, 1678; mentioned below. 4. Thomas, 1680; married Mary Hay, and Priscilla Bateman. 5. Daniel, December 11, 1681; married Sarah Grover, and Abigail (Johnson) Richardson. 6. Mehitabel, married Jonas Eaton; (second) Nathan Brigham, of Sudbury. 7. Mary, May 8, 1687; married Ebenezer Knight, of Stoneham and Marlborough. Children of second wife: 8. Samuel, born 1691; married Ruth Dunton. 9. Abraham, 1693; married Mary ———; died 1776. 10. Isaac, 1696; resided at Westford and Attleborough, Massachusetts.

(III) Jeremiah, son of John (2) Gould, was born in Stoneham, in 1678, and died at South Dedham, Massachusetts, according to the church records, July 25, 1752, "aged about seventy-four." He married, in 1701, Mary Brown, of Walpole, born 1678, died October 5, 1770. They lived at Stoneham, at Dorchester after 1715, at Dedham in 1728, and at Walpole in 1742. Children: 1. Mary, born 1703. 2. Abigail, 1706. 3. Jeremiah, 1709; married, October 15, 1740, Keziah Morse; he died April 16, 1779. 4. Sarah, born 1710. 5. John, 1714; married, January 25, 1738, Naomi Pettee. 6. Daniel, born about 1716; mentioned below. 7. Samuel, 1719; married, June 12, 1744, Mary Pettee. 8. Anna, baptized with other children, March 25, 1739. Daniel, Samuel and Anna, children of Jeremiah, owned the covenant in the church at South Dedham, March 25, 1739.

(IV) Daniel, son of Jeremiah Gould, was born 1716-7, and died April 20, 1754, aged thirty-seven years. He married, at Dedham, January 7, 1741-2, Abigail Pettee. He and his brother Samuel and sister Anna owned the

covenant in the South Church of Dedham, March 25, 1739. He and his wife joined the church in full communion March 4, 1753. Their children were all baptized in the South Church of Dedham. He lived at Sharon, formerly Stoughtenham, adjoining Dedham. Children with dates of baptism: 1. Abigail, January 23, 1742-3. 2. Lois, December 30, 1744. 3. Daniel, August 7, 1748. 4. David, July 29, 1750; mentioned below. 5. Ebenezer, baptized after father's death, July 25, 1754.

(V) David, son of Daniel Gould, was born in Stoughtenham, in 1750, baptized in the church at South Dedham, July 29, 1750; died at Ware, Massachusetts, August 22, 1817, aged sixty-seven, according to Ware town records. He removed with his brothers Ebenezer and Daniel from Sharon to Ware, Daniel going thither in 1770, according to the Breckenridge Genealogy, but the others probably later than 1776, as he was in Stoughtenham in the revolution. With Daniel came Oliver Coney and Philip Morse, of Stoughtenham (Sharon). David was a soldier in Captain Edward Bridge Savell's company (First Stoughtenham company), Colonel Robinson's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; again in Captain Edward Bridge Savell's company, Colonel Gill's regiment, 1776. His brother Ebenezer Gould was in the same company. David Gould lived on the farm now or lately owned by Joseph A. Cummings. He married, in 1780, Lovisa, daughter of John Downing. Her father came from Springfield, and bought a farm of Timothy Brown at Ware in 1752; kept a tavern on the old road on the west side of Muddy Brook, on land lately owned by Wallace Sheldon. Another daughter of Downing married Isaac Magoon. Children: 1. David. 2. George. 3. Samuel. 4. Downing. 5. John, mentioned below. 6. Lovisa. 7. Margaret. 8. Minerva.

(VI) John (3), son of David Gould, was born in Ware, in 1789; died there at the age of seventy-one. He married, September 21, 1819, Annie Allen Brigham, born in Brookfield, December 8, 1798, daughter of Michael and Polly (Tyler) Brigham. (See Brigham). He was a farmer in Ware all his life. Children: 1. Maria, born May 25, 1820, died November 12, 1855. 2. William Bowdoin, born January 12, 1822. 3. David, February 4, 1824; resided in Ware. 4. Minerva, March 13, 1826. 5. Minerva, July 5, 1827. 6. John Brigham, June 12, 1829; mentioned below. 7. Daniel, June 19, 1831; resided at Springfield. 8. Mary Ann, June 13, 1833; married Erskine Pease, of Indian Orchard. 9. James H., May 27, 1835.

10. Eliza, March 8, 1838. 11. Joseph B., September 2, 1841.

(VII) John Brigham, son of John (3) Gould, was born at Ware, June 12, 1829. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. During his boyhood and youth he worked on his father's farm, and later succeeded to it. Since he has owned the homestead he has greatly improved it, building the new house, which is beautifully situated on a hill overlooking the town. He had a large milk route until he disposed of it a few years ago, and he still maintains an excellent dairy. Mr. Gould has made a success of farming, and is one of the substantial citizens of the town. He is a Republican in politics, a Congregationalist in religion. December 23, 1867, he married Julia Ardelia Caryl, born at Barnet, Vermont, in 1838, daughter of Rodney Clark Caryl. (See Caryl). Children, born at Ware: 1. Edwin Caryl, born 1872; married Ellen Connor; children: i. Steadman; ii. Robert. 2. Helen E., born 1873. 3. John A., born 1875. 4. Anna Brigham, born 1881.

The name Brigham is from
BRIGHAM the Saxon *brigg* (bridge) and *ham* (house). There is a manor of the name in county Cumberland, adjoining Scotland, of which it was in ancient days a part. The barony from which the family name is derived is now generally called by another name, Cockermouth. The old castle was one of the strongest in its day. It was built largely of material taken from an old Roman castle in the vicinity. As late as 1648 it was garrisoned and stood siege for a month. After it was captured it was nearly destroyed, but at last accounts a small part was still habitable. From this manor the English and American Brighams get their names, and all probably are descended from the early Brighams of this place.

(I) Thomas Brigham, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, in 1603. He embarked at London for New England, April 18, 1653, in the ship "Susan and Ellen," Edward Pyne, master. He settled at Watertown. In 1637 he had a fourteen acre lot there, bought of John Doggett, situated in a part later annexed to Cambridge. He built his house in Cambridge on a lot containing three acres and a half. His neighbors were Joseph, Simon and Isaac Crosby. His home was about two-thirds of a mile from Harvard College, and at one point abutted on the Charles river. He resided there until 1648. He was admitted a freeman April 18, 1637,

and was a leading citizen. He was selectman in 1640-42-47, and constable in 1639-42. He made a specialty on his farm of raising hogs, and in 1647 owned a third of all the swine in the town. He was fined for letting his hogs get away and run at large. He owned a windmill for grinding corn. He died December 8, 1653. His will was dated December 7, 1653, and proved October 3, 1654. He married Marcy Hurd, who is said to have come with her sister alone from England, owing to religious difference from which they suffered annoyance and persecution at home. After the death of Mr. Brigham she married (second) March 1, 1655, Edmund Rice, of Sudbury and Marlborough, by whom she had two daughters; she married (third) William Hunt, of Marlborough, who died 1667. She died December 23, 1693, after being in her third widowhood twenty-six years. Children of Thomas and Mercy: 1. Mary, born probably at Watertown. 2. Thomas, born 1640-1; mentioned below. 3. John, born March 9, 1644, died September 16, 1728. 4. Hannah, born March 9, 1649; married Samuel Wells. 5. Samuel, born January 12, 1652-3.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Brigham, was born probably in Cambridge, about 1640, and died in Marlborough, November 25, 1716. When his mother married Edmund Rice, Thomas went with her to Sudbury and Marlborough. On attaining his majority he bought of his stepfather for thirty pounds a town right in Marlborough of "twenty-four acres, with the frame of a dwelling-house thereon." This land, situated near Williams pond, in the southwest part of the town, was the beginning of his large farm. He was also one of the purchasers of the old plantation "Ockoocangansett" which had been reserved for the Indians out of the ancient boundaries of Marlborough. On the old Thomas Brigham homestead on the south side of the present Forest street, something like a score of rods from the highway, at the foot of Crane Hill, is a slightly raised rectangular spot, about thirty by seventy-five feet, in the centre of which is a large apple tree. Here rest the last of the Marlborough Indians, including their last chief and about thirty of his followers. This spot is sacredly cherished by the family of Brighams. The place is or was lately owned by George F. Nichols, whose wife was a Brigham. The last male Brigham owner of the place is said to have strikingly resembled his paternal ancestry, "having thick, wavy black hair, black eyes and red cheeks; a fine looking man." The house stood a few

rods above the brook, which flowed through the farm to Williams Pond. The first dwelling, a log hut built by Thomas Brigham (2), was burned during his absence by flax catching fire. In 1706 he built a frame house, which was left for an ell by his son Gershom, who built a two story house about 1724. The old house was used as a garrison during Queen Anne's war. This ell was finally taken down in 1791 by Warren Brigham, and the house was inhabited until 1859. After it had stood empty for some time it was finally razed. The Gershom Brigham house "was clapboarded but never painted outside; only two rooms were finished; the sitting room and the principal bedroom were plastered and painted." About 1825 the present house was built on the opposite side of the road by Barnabas Brigham. The old well still exists. Thomas Brigham was one of the leading citizens of the town but owing to the loss of records, nothing is known of the offices he held. He made his will April 21, 1716, and died November 25 of the same year, in his chair, which is now in the possession of Miss Martha L. Ames. His will was proved January 2, 1717. He married (first) December 27, 1665, Mary, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Moore) Rice, and granddaughter of Edmund Rice, the immigrant. He married (second) July 3, 1695, Susanna, daughter of William Shattuck, of Watertown, and widow first of Joseph Morse and second of John Fay, whose first wife was Mary, sister of Thomas Brigham. Children: 1. Thomas, born February 24, 1667, probably died before his father. 2. Nathan, born June 17, 1671. 3. David, August 11, 1673, died young. 4. Jonathan, February 22, 1675. 5. David, April 12, 1678; mentioned below. 6. Gershom, February 23, 1680, died January 3, 1748-9; married, May 18, 1703, Mehitable Warren. 7. Elnathan, March 7, 1683. 8. Mary, October 26, 1687; married, July 30, 1710, Captain Jonas Houghton, of Lancaster: seven children.

(III) David, son of Thomas (2) Brigham, was born in Marlborough, April 12, 1678, and died June 26, 1750. He settled on a wild tract of land of about five hundred acres, including the present hospital grounds and several adjacent farms in Westborough, then included in the town of Marlborough. He was surveyor in 1711 in Marlborough. After 1717 he was seven years sealer of leather, and six years selectman in Westborough. His house was about sixty rods east of the present Insane Asylum. It was burned during his old age, October 16, 1737, with much of its contents.

He married (first) Deborah ———, died October 11, 1708; (second) August 21, 1709, Mary (Leonard) Newton, widow, who died December 1, 1741. He married a third wife, who survived him. Children of first wife: 1. John, born April 22, 1704. 2. David, September 30, 1708, died November 29, 1741. Children of second wife: 3. Silas, born August 9, 1710. 4. Jemima, August 24, 1712; married Edward Newton. 5. Deborah, September 17, 1714; married, November 14, 1752, Francis Harrington. 6. Levi, August 21, 1716. 7. Jonas, February 25, 1718; mentioned below. 8. Asa, December 2, 1721.

(IV) Captain Jonas, son of David Brigham, was born February 25, 1718, in Westborough, and died there September 25, 1789. He settled on land inherited from his father, and built his house about twenty rods south of the present Insane Asylum. He was lieutenant in the train band, and acting captain at the relief of Fort William Henry in 1758. He stood high in the esteem of the citizens and was often in office. He was on the school committee repeatedly; was surveyor and constable: seven years selectman, between 1764 and 1777; moderator of town meetings, and member of vigilance and other important committees. He was delegate to the county congress at the beginning and during the revolution. He married, January 16, 1745-6, Persis Baker, who died November 3, 1784. Children: 1. Martha, born November 1, 1746. 2. Jonas, October 29, 1748; mentioned below. 3. Hannah, married Rev. Halloway Fish. 4. Antipas, born July 23, 1750, died November 12, 1756. 5. Eli, born May 17, 1752. 6. Edward, May 21, 1754. 7. Barnabas, March 29, 1756. 8. Antipas, March 15, 1758. 9. Daniel, June 12, 1760. 10. David, March 31, 1762. 11. Persis, April 23, 1764, died February 3, 1775. 12. Joseph, born April 20, 1766. 13. William, born May 12, 1768, died December 7, 1779.

(V) Captain Jonas (2), son of Captain Jonas (1) Brigham, was born in Westborough, October 29, 1748, and died in Bakersfield, Vermont, in 1826. He settled first in North Brookfield. He was in the revolution. In 1774 he was a minute-man, and marched to Lexington on the alarm, April 19, 1775, when he was a sergeant; was lieutenant from Brookfield, 1777, and in the battle of Saratoga. His commission as captain of the Massachusetts militia was signed by John Hancock, July 1, 1781. He removed to Bakersfield, and was prominent in all the affairs of the town. He was elected eighteen times representative to the general assembly.

On the division of the town his land fell into the limits of Enosburg, where he was moderator in 1797. He married (first) published January 26, 1771, Anna Draper, of Watertown, died in 1802; (second) November 10, 1810, Polly Wyman. Children, all except the last born in Brookfield: 1. Michael, March 2, 1772; mentioned below. 2. Eli, December 14, 1774. 3. Hannah, July 7, 1776; married Colonel Holley Taylor. 4. Sally, December 7, 1778, died unmarried. 5. Patty, April 27, 1780. 6. Jonas, March 14, 1782. 7. Luther, May 15, 1785. 8. Asa, 1786. 9. Betsey, 1788, died young. 10. Cheney, April 22, 1793, in Bakersfield.

(VI) Michael, son of Captain Jonas (2) Brigham, was born in North Brookfield, March 2, 1772, and died there in August, 1802. He was a farmer. He married, September 21, 1796, Polly Tyler, born July 10, 1776, died July 19, 1833, daughter of John and Rachel (Crosby) Tyler. She married (second) April 17, 1805, William Bowdoin, of Ware. Children, born in North Brookfield: 1. John Tyler, 1795, died unmarried 1849; merchant in New York. 2. Annie Allen, December 8, 1798; married, September 21, 1819, John Gould. (See Gould). 3. Loring W., October 30, 1799. 4. Crosby, 1802, died September 25, 1803.

Benjamin Caryl, Sr., settled at
CARYL Hopkinton, Massachusetts, among
the first settlers, about 1720. Many
of the pioneers were Scotch-Irish, and Caryl
was doubtless one of them. He was a farmer.
The name is spelled Carryl, Carriel, Cariel,
and is of the same origin as Carroll. Children,
born in Ireland: 1. Benjamin, Jr., mentioned
below. 2. Samuel, settled in Sutton, an ad-
joining town; ancestor of most of the Wor-
cester county families of Carriel. 3. Edward,
was one of the five hundred soldiers sent to
Cuba from Massachusetts in the war against
Spain in 1741, and perished there; but fifty of
these men lived to return home; married Ruth
———; children: i. Amos, born October 20,
1734, soldier in revolution; ii. Louisa, born
November 4, 1736. 4. George, married Mar-
tha ———, and had several children at Hop-
kinton. (See p. 155-60, New Eng. Reg., vol.
14).

(II) Benjamin (2), son of Benjamin (1)
Caryl, was born about 1700, and came with his
parents to Hopkinton. He married Mary ———.
Children, born in Hopkinton: 1. John, settled
with his brothers at Chester, Vermont, and
according to the census of 1790 had three
males over sixteen, two under sixteen and

three females in his family. 2. Joseph, born
February 13, 1727-8; married, at Westborough,
March 2, 1758, Elizabeth Dunlap; removed to
Westborough, then to Hubbardston, where he
died April 6, 1787, aged fifty-nine, and she
died September 18, 1800, in her sixtieth year;
he was a soldier in the revolution, from Hub-
bardston, in Captain William Marean's com-
pany of minute-men, Colonel Doolittle's regi-
ment, on Lexington alarm; sold his farm in
Westborough, March 19, 1766, to Levi Warren,
land bought September 16, 1763, of David
Baldwin, of Sudbury, Caryl then living in
Hopkinton; bought land of Moses Wheelock
in Westborough, May 18, 1772; no children
known. 3. Jonathan, born March 7, 1729-
30; removed to Hubbardston with his brother
Thomas, in 1770 or 1771; to Chester, Vermont,
about 1785; in 1790 the census records the
fact that he had three males over sixteen, one
under, and two females in his family at Ches-
ter, while his son Jonathan, Jr., had besides
himself, two males under sixteen and one
female in his family. 4. Rev. Benjamin, born
April 22, 1732. 5. Asa, born March 5, 1734-5;
soldier in the revolution. 6. Mary, born Octo-
ber 17, 1737. 7. Thomas, born April 18, 1740;
mentioned below. 8. Sarah, April 30, 1743.

(III) Thomas, son of Benjamin (2) Caryl,
was born in Hopkinton, April 18, 1740. He
was a shoemaker by trade. He married Esther
———. He and his brother Jonathan bought
of Colonel John Murray, of Rutland, the fam-
ous Loyalist of later days, a two-thirds interest
in a six hundred acre tract at Hubbardston,
Massachusetts, known as Great Farm, No. 18,
originally laid out to Henry Franklyn, Esq.,
and bounded on the west by the east line of
Rutland district, later Barre. (See Worcester
deeds and Hubbardston Proprietors' records).
The deed is dated September 25, 1770, and
Murray held a mortgage on the land. They
moved there in the summer of 1770, and the
brother Joseph also settled there, although he
never owned land in that town. Thomas was
a soldier in the revolution, sergeant in Captain
William Marean's company, Colonel Timothy
Bigelow's regiment, on the Lexington alarm;
also in Captain Sylvanus Smith's company,
Colonel Timothy Bigelow's regiment, about a
year in 1780. Between 1780 and 1785, Thomas,
Jonathan and John removed to Chester, Wind-
sor county, Vermont. Thomas sold his prop-
erty at Hubbardston by deed dated June 3,
1785, to Moses Clark, of Hubbardston, to Isaac
Clark, of Hubbardston, on the same date, and
to William Clark, of Hubbardston, on the same

date. Again he deeded land at Hubbardston to Joseph Clark, June 3, 1786. The Clarks seem to be related. Jonathan witnessed some of the deeds. The land they owned jointly was deeded to John Clark, of Hubbardston, October 11, 1788, and included lot No. 1, one hundred acres and their rights in the Great Farm, No. 18. According to the federal census of 1790, Thomas had nine children, having three males over sixteen, four under, and four females in his family. Children, born at Hubbardston: 1. Irena, July 22, 1770. 2. Lanson, July 31, 1772. 3. Rufus, April 9, 1774. 4. Leonilly, May 10, 1776. 5. Chikl, April 28, 1778. 6. Willard, January 6, 1780; mentioned below. Three others, or more.

(IV) Willard, son of Thomas Caryl, was born at Hubbardston, January 6, 1780. He removed in early life with his parents to Chester, Vermont, and thence to Barnard, in the same county. He was a farmer, and lived in Barnard the most of his life. He died in Yorkville, Michigan, April 16, 1861. He married (first) Elizabeth Henry, who died June 19, 1822; (second) April 19, 1824, at Barre, Vermont, Patty Browning, who died at Yorkville, Michigan, April 25, 1868. Children of first wife: 1. John Henry, born August 17, 1804, died November 21, 1823. 2. Lucien Willard, born February 27, 1806. 3. Rodney Clark, born October 13, 1807; mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth A., born July 31, 1809. 5. Susannah A., March 31, 1811. 6. William Oscar, September 29, 1812. 7. Isabella J., August 19, 1817. Children of second wife: 8. Charles Murray, born January 24, 1828. 9. Helen M., October 4, 1829. 10. Francis M., July 10, 1831, died March 11, 1832. 11. Horace Ballou, born August 12, 1833.

(V) Rodney Clark, son of Willard Caryl, was born in Barnard, Vermont, October 13, 1807, and died there in 1868. He married, December 31, 1831, Ardelia Jaques, born at Barnard, August 23, 1812, died at Ware, Massachusetts, 1892. He had a common school education, worked in a provision store, and kept a hotel there. He came to Ware in 1843 and lived there until his death. He was interested in public affairs, and was an active useful citizen. In politics he was a Whig. Children, born at Barnard: 1. Son, died in infancy. 2. Henry O., born July 26, 1834, died May 9, 1893; had son Fred living at Ware. 3. Jane J., born August 3, 1835; married George Demond, of Ware. 4. Julia Ardelia, born August 25, 1838; married J. B. Gould, of Ware. (See Gould). 5. Sarah E., born July 30, 1843; lives

at Ware. 6. Edwin, died unmarried. 7. Emily C., born December 5, 1846; married Frank Tisdale. 8. Susan Isabel, born at Ware, May 20, 1845; married Thomas Rollinson. 9. Lucian Willard, born at Ware, September 11, 1855; married there, November 29, 1882, Nancy Matilda Le Gro; children: i. Ethel Estella, born May 14, 1884; ii. Rodney Clark, January 27, 1886; iii. Hazel Beatrice, May 8, 1888.

The name evidently came from BRIDGMAN the occupation of bridge-keeper or bridge-builder, and appears entirely distinct from Brigham and Bridgham. In America it is closely confined to the neighborhood of the Connecticut Valley. Amherst College has ten of the name in its alumni catalogue between 1826 and 1885; Williams has nine, between 1795 and 1876; Harvard five, between 1762 and 1881; Yale five, between 1765 and 1887; and the other colleges appear singularly deficient of the name in their alumni catalogues, which would indicate the indisposition of the family to migrate from the paternal roof, Williams having two and Union one Bridgeman and one Bridgman.

(I) James Bridgman, immigrant ancestor of the family to America, was a member of the Hartford colony in 1641; was in Springfield, 1643 to 1655, and removed to Northampton in 1655. His wife's name was Sarah and they had eight children, four boys of whom three died during the first year of their existence, which fatality also visited one daughter. The children of James and Sarah Bridgman who reached maturity were: 1. Sarah, who married a Mr. Tileston. 2. John, born July 7, 1645, in Springfield, Massachusetts. 3. Martha, born November 20, 1649; married, June 4, 1668, Samuel Dickinson, of Hartford Colony. 4. Mary, born July 5, 1652; married, 1672, Samuel Bartlett, and died in 1674. James Bridgman, the immigrant, died in 1676, and his wife Sarah, August 31, 1668.

(II) John, eldest son of James and Sarah Bridgman, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts Bay Colony, July 7, 1645. He married Mary, eldest daughter of Isaac Sheldon, December 11, 1670. John Bridgman died in Northampton, Massachusetts, April 7, 1712, and Mary (Sheldon) Bridgman, his widow, died April 28, 1728. Children of John and Mary (Sheldon) Bridgman, all born in Northampton, Massachusetts: 1. Mary, March 15, 1672; married, 1691, Judah Hutchinson. 2. A child, December 29, 1673, died January 4, 1674. 3. John, born October 20, 1674. 4. De-



G. S. Bridgman.

liverance (q. v.), March 17, 1676. 5. James, about 1677-8. 6. Isaac, March 29, 1680. 7. Sarah, about 1682; married, 1702, John Chapin, of Springfield. 8. Ruth, August 29, 1684; died September 16, 1690. 9. Ebenezer, born February 4, 1686. 10. Thomas, January 7, 1688; died October 30, 1742. 11. Martha, August 13, 1690; married, 1713, Hezekiah Root. 12. Hannah, October 24, 1693; married, 1716, John Bancroft, of Westfield, Massachusetts. 13. Dorothy, October 11, 1697; died January 20, 1705. 14. Orlando, born September 18, 1701.

(III) Deliverance, second son of John and Mary (Sheldon) Bridgman, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, March 17, 1676. He married, November 26, 1702, Joanna, widow of Samuel King, and she bore him two children. Deliverance Bridgman died February 2, 1738, and his widow, Joanna, January 23, 1741, aged seventy-five years. Rhoda, only daughter of Deliverance and Joanna (King) Bridgman, was born August 15, 1703, and married a Mr. Guernsey, and Noah, their only son was born July 24, 1706.

(IV) Noah, only son of Deliverance and Joanna (King) Bridgman, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, July 24, 1706. He married, January 15, 1731, Mehitabel Warner; children: 1. Noah, born December, 1731. 2. Elisha, December, 1733; died October, 1736. 3. Mehitabel, June, 1736; married, 1758, Moses Parsons. 4. Eleanor, March 20, 1738-9; married, 1757, Elnathan Phelps. 5. Hannah, July 15, 1741; married, 1765, Joshua Narramore; when left a widow before 1790, she married (second), May 19, 1791, Jonathan Phillips. 6. Lucy, married Thomas Spoffard. 7. Rhoda, born December, 1747; married a Mr. Pettibone. Noah Bridgman died in March, 1776, and his widow Mehitabel in 1749, aged eighty-six years.

(V) Noah (2), eldest son of Noah (1) and Mehitabel (Warner) Bridgman, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, in December, 1731. He married, February 1, 1759, Mary Clark; children: 1. Elisha, born February 18, 1760; died 1835 or '36. 2. Erastus, February 24, 1762; died April 21, 1805. 3. Israel, January 28, 1764; died November 16, 1835. 4. Mercy, March, 1766; married, 1789, Levi Claflin. 5. Clark, November 30, 1768; died June 18, 1789. 6. Joseph (q. v.), January 23, 1771. 7. Lydia, August 24, 1774; married Stephen Pomeroy. 8. Noah, December 3, 1776; died August 13, 1851 or 1857. Noah Bridgman died at the close of 1812, probably November, and his wife about 1810.

(VI) Joseph, fifth son of Noah (2) and

Mary (Clark) Bridgman, was born at Horse Mountain, Northampton, Massachusetts, January 23, 1771. He married, November 24, 1796, Mary, daughter of William and Susannah (Gilson) Judd, of Northampton. She was born November 24, 1772, and died in Hatfield, Massachusetts, January 13, 1865, having borne her husband eight children and outlived him thirty-nine years, his death having taken place October 27, 1826. Children of Joseph and Mary (Judd) Bridgman: 1. Sylvester (q. v.), born October 20, 1797. 2. John, November 30, 1799; died May 9, 1860. 3. Ansel, February 25, 1802; died September 14, 1838. 4. Theodore, April 9, 1804. 5. Mary, November 3, 1806; married, February 12, 1845, Horace Waite, of Hatfield; died April 14, 1877. 6. Lucinda, March 19, 1809; died July 4, 1810. 7. Joseph C., April 11, 1811; died November 21, 1843. 8. Melzar, April 28, 1814; died March 31, 1883.

(VII) Sylvester, eldest child of Joseph and Mary (Judd) Bridgman, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, October 20, 1797. He married, January 10, 1826, Betsey, daughter of Worham and Sophia (Dwelle) Clapp. She was born in Northampton, July 4, 1797, and died there August 29, 1887. Children: 1. Sidney Edwin, born May 9, 1827. 2. Joseph Clark, born October 23, 1831. Sylvester Bridgman died in Northampton, July 22, 1870.

(VIII) Sidney Edwin, eldest son of Sylvester and Betsey (Clapp) Bridgman, was born at North Farms, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, May 9, 1827. He was a pupil in the North Farms public school and at the school at the "Center," where he pursued a more advanced course and where he remained up to his sixteenth year. He began his business life April 14, 1844, as a clerk in the book store of E. H. Butler & Company, established in 1797 by Simon Butler, proprietor of the *Hampshire Gazette*. On reaching his majority in 1848, he was admitted as a partner in the business, the firm name becoming Butler & Bridgman, and the changes in the name of the firm during Mr. Bridgman's lifetime made it successively Hopkins, Bridgman & Company; Bridgman & Childs; S. E. Bridgman & Company, and Bridgman & Lyman. This famous book store became the literary center of the old town of Northampton, and was known throughout Central Massachusetts as the "College Bookstore;" Smith, Amherst, Mt. Holyoke and Williston being perennial customers. The establishment not only sold but published books, and E. H. Butler, Mr. Bridgman's first partner, became the proprietor of a large publishing business in Philadelphia. Mr. Bridgman's limited school

privileges were but a grammar school course, while his book store was his academy and college, and he became the head of a literary institution over which he presided with dignity, and had as pupils and faculty the best minds of the central portion of the commonwealth. As a book-seller, book-maker, book-lover and authority on printed literature, he was fully posted on the books of his day, and his day extended over a period of sixty years. To go to Northampton, without going to Bridgman's Book-store or consulting with Sidney E. Bridgman, was the impossible act of a literary man, be he publisher, book-seller, author, editor or litterateur. His list of friends—for every one of his customers was a friend—included distinguished men from all the centers of learning in the New England states and from New York. He made frequent journeys to the old world, where he found himself well known in the literary circles of London, England, and Paris, and he thus enlarged his personal acquaintance with men and women of note on both continents. As the dean of the book trade in the United States he was a familiar personage at the trade-sales held annually in Boston and New York, and thus secured valuable additions to the libraries of his customers in search of rare books. To name his distinguished friends who had enjoyed his hospitality at Northampton or welcomed him to equally hospitable homes in Europe and America, is beyond the province of this article. A roll-call of the literary people of the Nineteenth Century in America and Great Britain, with the learned men of China and Japan who have visited our shores, would contain few names not familiar to Sidney Bridgman, the book-seller of Northampton.

Mr. Bridgman married (first), June 13, 1850. Harriet, daughter of Timothy Phelps, of Cheshirefield, Massachusetts, and by her he had three children: 1. Mary, died in childhood. 2. Anne Cleveland. 3. Howard, born August, 1859. Hannah (Phelps) Bridgman died January 2, 1884, and Mr. Bridgman married (second), September 3, 1889, Marion, daughter of Ahira and Malinda (Shurtleff) Merrill, and widow of Henry C. Paddock. She survives her second husband, and bore him no children. He attended the Edwards Congregational Church, of Northampton, almost since its organization, and for thirty years was superintendent of the Sunday school. He was also clerk of the church a number of years, and senior deacon at the time of his death. He was a popular lay preacher in many of the towns in the Connecticut Valley, and in the early days of the Young Men's Christian Association he was a member

of its state executive committee, and was associated with Henry M. Moore, of Boston; Robert K. Remington, of Fall River, and K. A. Burnell, the evangelist, in the work of the association. He contributed articles both religious and in favor of total abstinence. With Mrs. Bridgman he visited Europe and the Holy Land, and the most attractive parts of the American continent, including Mexico, Canada and Alaska. He left the Republican party to give the weight of his active support to the Prohibitionists. Northampton had the advantages of his service for many years on the school committee and as moderator of the town meetings.

(IX) Howard Allen, only son of Sidney Edwin and Harriet (Phelps) Bridgman, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, August 20, 1860; graduate of Northampton high school, 1878, and Amherst College, A. B., 1883; student at Hartford Theological Seminary, 1884-85, and graduate of Yale Divinity School, Yale University, B. D., 1887; principal Granby high school, 1883-84; associate editor *Congregationalist*, Boston, Massachusetts, 1887-89, managing editor since 1889; ordained to Congregational ministry, November 19, 1890; trustee Talladega College, Talladega, Alabama; director South End House Social Settlement, Boston, Massachusetts; director of the Monday and Twentieth Century clubs, Boston, and author of "Steps Christward" (1905). He married, July 27 1898, Helen North Bryant, of Witherbee, New York. Her father, Rev. Mr. Bryant, is a Congregational minister. Children of Howard Allen and Helen (Bryant) Bridgman: Harriet, Edwin B. and Marion.

(IX) Annie Cleveland, only daughter of Sidney Edwin and Harriet (Phelps) Bridgman is secretary of the American Missionary Society.

Sidney Edwin Bridgman died at his home, 115 Elm street, Northampton, Massachusetts, November 25, 1906. He was a trustee of Mount Holyoke College nearly forty years.

W. K. Farrington, founder of the W. K. Farrington Press in Boston, Massachusetts, was born in Hackensack, New Jersey, April 27, 1867. At the age of five he removed with his parents to Orange, New Jersey, and five years later to Bloomfield, same state, where he attended the public schools, and this knowledge was supplemented by attendance at St. John's Military Academy, Sing Sing (now Ossining), New York. At the age of eighteen he located in Newark, New Jersey.

where he served an apprenticeship at the trade of printing. In 1888-89 he was employed in the dry goods firm of Tebbitts, Harrison & Robbins, New York City, and in 1900 was a member of the firm of Williams & Farrington. In the meantime he removed to Boston, Massachusetts, and served in the capacity of general manager for Wheelman Company, publishers, and in March, 1899, founded the W. K. Farrington Press in that city.

The name of Winthrop—that of the Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Company at their emigration to New England—may be traced back in various spellings for at least six centuries and a half. The family can be traced to various places in the mother country, and latterly there to Groton in Suffolk, "where they lived many years." In a volume by the late Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, entitled "Life and Letters of John Winthrop," the line of descent is there corrected, and begins with a man called the second Adam Winthrop, born October 9, 1498, died November 9, 1562 (eldest son of Adam and Joane (or Jane) Burton); married, November 16, 1527, Alice Henry, or Henny. Children: 1. Thomas, born November 8, 1528; died April, 1529. 2. William, born November 12, 1529; died March 1, 1581, at London; had wife Elizabeth, died June 2, 1578, and six children: Jonathan, Adam, William, Joshua, Elizabeth and Sarah. 3. Bridget, born January 1, 1530; died January, 1536. 4. Christopher, born January 4, 1531; died aged nine months. 5. Thomas (2d), born June, 1533; died 1537. Adam Winthrop was married (second), in 1534, to Agnes Sharpe, daughter of Robert Sharpe, of Islington, she eighteen, and he thirty-six. Children: 6. Alice, born November 15, 1539; died November 8, 1607; married Sir Thomas Mildmay, and had six sons. 7. Bridget, born May 3, 1543; died November 4, 1614; married Roger Alabaster, and had four sons and one daughter; one of the sons was a celebrated poet. 8. Mary, born March 1, 1544; married Abraham Veysie. 9. and 10. John and Adam, twins, born January 20, 1546; Adam died in six months and John died in Ireland, July 26, 1613; having married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Risby, of Thorpe Morieux, Suffolk county. 11. Adam (2), born August 10, 1548; see beyond. 12. Catharine, born May 17, 1550; married and had children.*

*This last item is challenged by Robert C. Winthrop.

13. Susannah, born December 10, 1552; died August 9, 1604; married D. Cottie (Dr. John Cotta?), and had children. The widow of the father Adam Winthrop married William Mildmay. She died May 13, 1565.

(II) Adam (2) Winthrop, son of Adam (1), born in London, August 10, 1548; died March 29, 1623; married (first), December 16, 1574, Alice Still, daughter of William, of Grantham, Lincolnshire; she and her first born child died December 24, 1577, and he married (second), February 20, 1579, Anne, daughter of Henry Browne, of Edwardston; her mother's name was Agnes. Adam Winthrop (3d) was a man of good education and high social standing, lord and patron of the manor of Groton. Children by second wife: 1. Anne, born January 5, 1580-1; died January 20, 1580-1. 2. Anne, born January 16, 1585-6; died May 16, 1618; married, February 25, 1604-5, Thomas Fones. 3. John, born January 12, 1587; the governor of Massachusetts; see forward. 4. Jane, baptized June 17, 1592; married, January 5, 1612, Thomas Gostling. 5. Lucy, born January 9, 1600-1; married, April 10, 1622, Emanuel Downing.

(III) John Winthrop, governor of Massachusetts, son of Adam (2) Winthrop, born in Edwardston, a little village in Suffolk county, England, immediately adjoining Groton, January 12, 1587; died in Boston, New England, March 26, 1649, nineteen years after his embarkation on March 22, 1629-30, in that harbor. For details regarding his early life the reader is referred to the admirable work on that subject by his descendant, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, already named, and to the various standard histories of Massachusetts and New England for the latter part. He married (first), April 16, 1605, Mary, born January 1, 1583, died June 26, 1615, daughter and sole heir of John Forth, Esq., of Great Stambridge, in the county of Essex, and Thomasine, only child of — Hilles, in the county of Essex. Her own immediate family was a wealthy one. Sixteen children: 1. John, the eldest, born in Groton, England, February 12, 1606; died in Boston, April 5, 1676; known to history as John Winthrop, the governor of Connecticut. 2. Henry, born (baptized January 20) 1607; drowned at Salem, Massachusetts, July 2, 1630, aged twenty-two years, the next day after his landing in America. (See his father's journal). He was somewhat adventurous, had been in the Barbadoes; was married, April 25, 1629, to his cousin Elizabeth Fones; had daughter Martha, baptized at Groton, England, May 9,

1630. He was left behind in his father's first voyage, but arrived safely on a later one. He was drowned in a small creek. His widow came to New England afterwards and married Robert Feake. 3. Forth, born December 30, 1609; died (buried at Groton, England, November 23) 1630; was educated in the universities, and was betrothed to Ursula Sherman. 4. and 5. Daughters, named Anne, baptized 1614-15, who died in their earliest infancy. 6. Mary, eldest of the first three daughters, came to America, and married, about 1632, Rev. Samuel Dudley, son of Governor Thomas Dudley, and died April 12, 1643, having had four children, two of whom survived her. Governor Winthrop married (second), December 6, 1615, Thomasine Clopton, died December 8, 1616, daughter of William Clopton, Esq. Child: 7. Daughter, born November, 1616; died 1616, two days old. Governor Winthrop married (third), April 29, 1618, Margaret Tyndal, died in Boston, June 14, 1647, daughter of Sir John Tyndal, knight. Her mother was Anne Egerton, widow of William Deane, Esq. Children: 8. Stephen, born March 24, 1618; came with his father to America; was recorder of Boston; member of Parliament for Scotland under Cromwell, and colonel of a regiment in the civil wars of England; was married and left posterity. 9. Adam, born April 7, 1620; see forward. 10. Deane, baptized March 23, 1622; died at Pullen Point (now Winthrop), March 16, 1704; married (first) Sarah, daughter of Jose Glover, and left a widow Martha and children. 11. Nathaniel, baptized February 20, 1625; probably died young. 12. Samuel, baptized August 26, 1627; married in Holland; had estate in Antigua, where he held the office of deputy governor, and died there about 1677. 13. Anne, baptized April 29, 1630; died on her passage with her mother to New England, when aged about a year and a half. 14. William, born at Boston, August 14, 1632; probably died soon. 15. Sarah, baptized June 20, 1634, probably died soon. Governor Winthrop married (fourth), December 4, 1647, Martha, daughter of Captain William Rainsborough, and widow of Captain Thomas Coytmore, of Charlestown, and sister of Increase Nowell. After the death of Winthrop she married, March 16, 1652, John Coggan. Child by Winthrop: 16. Joshua, born December 12, 1648; died January 11, 1651.

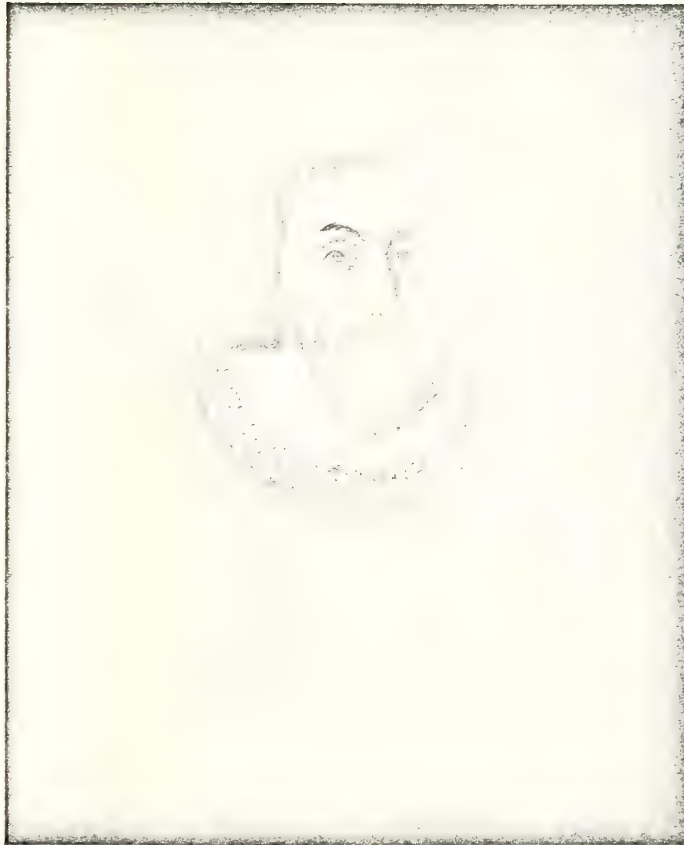
(IV) Adam (3) Winthrop, son of John, born in Groton, England, April 7, 1620; died in Boston, suddenly it is inferred, August 24, 1652, thirty-two years and four months old;

came to New England in 1631. Adam's Chair, a rock in Waltham, Massachusetts, was named for him (1631); married (first), about 1642, Elizabeth, died September, 1648, daughter of Joss or Jose Glover; married (second) Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hawkins. Children: 1. Adam, born October 15, 1647; see forward. He was his parents' only child in 1652, and the only one, unless there was a daughter Mary, who died near the same time with her mother, September, 1648. The widow of Adam (4) married, May 3, 1654, John Richards; no children by either husband.

(V) Adam (4) Winthrop, son of Adam (3), born in Boston, October 15, 1647; died August 3, 1700, aged fifty-two; will dated July 29, proved September 5, 1700. He was graduated at Harvard College, 1668 (Sibley's "*Graduates*," II., 247); was for some time a merchant at Bristol, England, and married there, Mary, daughter of Colonel Luttrell, and there his children were born, one of whom was Adam, see beyond. His daughter Mary married March 9, 1703, John Ballentine. The father was an orphan, about five years old in 1652. He returned with his family to Boston in 1679. He was captain of a military company in Boston in 1689; representative, 1689-1692; named as one of the governor's council, but left out in the first popular election, May, 1693. No time of marriage or births of his children or baptism of them is found here, as his marriage was in England, and there the children were born. Mary, his widow, married, March 13, 1706, as the third wife of Joseph Lynde, of Charlestown. Her death occurred October 30, 1715.

(VI) Adam (5) Winthrop, son of Adam (4), graduated Harvard College, 1694, and died October 2, 1743; married Anna ———. He was of the council of the province. Children: 1. Adam, born August 12, 1706; died December 12, 1744; Harvard College, 1724; merchant of Boston, and lived in Brattle street. He was also clerk of the judicial courts. Married Mary, daughter of Hugh Hall, Esq., of Boston. 2. John, Harvard College, 1732; see beyond.

(VII) John (2) Winthrop, son of Adam (5), born in Boston, December 19, 1714; died in Cambridge, May 3, 1779; married (first) Rebecca ———, died August 22, 1753, aged twenty-nine, daughter of James Townsend, of Boston; married (second), published March 25, 1756, Hannah, died May 6, 1790, widow of ——— Tolman, of Boston, and daughter of Thomas and Sarah Fayerweather. Children: 1. John, born September 17, 1747; graduated



Go: wmt hop
— Gow Jr

Harvard College, 1765, lived in Boston, a merchant; married Sarah Phillips, and died in 1800, leaving posterity—John, Harvard College, 1796, and Adam, Harvard College, 1800. 2. Adam, born November 27, 1748, died February 11, 1774, aged twenty-five, graduated Harvard College, 1767; left home contrary to the desire of his father, became a shipmaster in Governor Hancock's employment, and in the *Downs* was knocked overboard and lost. He "was unfortunately knocked overboard by the boom of his vessel on his passage from hence to London, and was drowned," February 11, 1774 (*Boston News Letter*). 3. Samuel, born July 20, 1750, died July 28, 1751. 4. James, "a man of much curious erudition," born March 28, 1752, graduated Harvard College 1769, LL. D.; Allegheny College 1817; postmaster 1775 (*i. e.* with headquarters at Cambridge, Boston being invested by the American troops); register of probate from September 6, 1775, until 1817; for several years judge of court of common pleas; librarian of Harvard College, 1772-1787; one of the founders of the Massachusetts Historical Society; resided in Cambridge, and died unmarried, September 26, 1821. A characteristic letter written him in 1775 is published by Paige, "History Cambridge," p. 700, note 5. William, "the last survivor," born April 19, 1753, graduate Harvard College 1770; town clerk 1782-1788; selectman ten years between 1786 and 1802; senator in 1799; a gentleman farmer, residing in Cambridge, and died unmarried, February 5, 1825. The father of this intelligent family was a man of great distinction in his day. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1738, appointed Hollis professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in 1738. He was in 1771, as already stated elsewhere in this work, the preceptor of Count Rumford and Colonel Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn. He was elected Hollis professor of mathematics and natural and experimental philosophy August 30, 1738. He was then a resident of Boston, and his inauguration with appropriate ceremonies occurred January 2, 1738-9. He declined the office of president of the college in 1769. His age and "bodily infirmities" were urged as objections against him. It was a time when the office went begging. The choice was made of Samuel Locke, a clergyman of a small parish about twenty miles from Cambridge, against whom was made the still greater objection of "a want of knowledge of the world, having lived in retirement, and perhaps not a general acquaintance with books." In 1774, after the resignation of Locke, Winthrop was

again chosen president and declined. President Quincy* says of him, "The literary and scientific attainments of John Winthrop acquired celebrity in his own country and in Europe, and entitled him to be regarded as one of the brightest ornaments of Harvard College. . . . The zeal, activity and talent with which he applied himself to the advancements of the sciences justified the expectations which his early promise raised." As a lecturer he was skillful and attractive, and during forty years he fulfilled the duties of the professor's chair to universal acceptance." His labors were both practical and scientific. He transmitted in December, 1740, to the Royal Society of London, "observations of the transit of Mercury over the Sun." These observations were published both in London and honorably noticed in Paris. He gave a lecture on the earthquake of November 18, 1755, in which he deliberately set out to calm the apprehensions which the superstitions of the age had excited, with actual fear, throughout the territory of New England, where the quake had been experienced. He explained his theory of the phenomenon of earthquake with originality, research, and intellectual power, and advanced the consolatory fact that though earthquakes had occasionally occurred in New England from its first settlement by the English, not a single life had ever been lost nor any great damage been done by them. He supported the theories of Benjamin Franklin concerning lightning, and protection from it by the use of "iron points." Even in this he met with opposition, even from the ignorance of natural laws on the part of clergymen and the superstitions of that age. One thought, and published the fact, that the "iron points" on the buildings in New England drew the lightning from the clouds and caused the earthquake of 1755. Professor Winthrop, in reply, proceeded to show that earthquakes could not be accounted for in that way. As late as 1770 there were religious people who were opposed to lightning rods (in intelligent New England!) on the ground that "thunder and lightning" were tokens of Divine displeasure, and that it was impious to prevent them from doing their "full execution." Professor Winthrop again appeared in their defense with a publication which showed that "Divine Providence" governed the world by "stated general laws," and showed in conclusion that it was as much "our duty to secure ourselves against the effects of lightning, as from those of rain, snow or wind, by the means God has put into our

*"History of Harvard University," II, 217.

hands." On the appearance of a remarkable comet in 1759, he again came to the front with lectures in which he explained the true nature and motions of comets, according to the latest discoveries of the times.

He transmitted to the Royal Society accounts of whirlwinds and other natural phenomena which he observed in this section. And so it was in many other scientific observations, transits of Venus and others, of which the record, however creditable to him, is too long to mention in the present work. It is said that his active, vigorous and comprehensive mind embraced within its sphere various and extensive knowledge, and that he was better entitled to the character of a universal scholar, than any individual of his time, in this country. He was well versed in ancient and modern languages, and President Quincy concludes that he was one of the greatest mathematicians and philosophers America had then produced.

He was chosen a member of the council of the province in 1773, but negatived by a royal mandate. In 1774 he was a delegate to the provincial congress. In 1775 he was restored to the seat in the council, and also appointed judge of probate. The latter office he held until his death, May 3, 1779, at the age of sixty-five.

(Ancestry by Arthur G. Loring).

Thomas Brooks, of Concord, BROOKS Massachusetts, died there May 21, 1667; his wife Grace, whose surname is unknown, died May 12, 1664. He first settled in Watertown, as early as 1636, and removed very soon to Concord, where he was constable in 1638; representative 1642-1644, 1654, 1659-1662. He is called captain, and if so, probably of the military company at Concord. In 1660, with his son-in-law, Captain Timothy Wheeler, he purchased of Edward Collins four hundred acres of land in Medford, it being a portion of the Cradock farm. Children: 1. Joshua, married October 17, 1653, Hannah Mason, of Watertown. 2. Caleb, see forward. 3. Gershom, married March 12, 1667, Hannah Eckles, of Cambridge. 4. Mary, married Captain Timothy Wheeler, of Concord; she died his widow, October 4, 1693.

(41) Caleb Brooks, son of Captain Thomas Brooks, died at Medford, July 29, 1696, aged sixty-four years; married first, April 10, 1660, Susanna Atkinson, born April 28, 1641, daughter of Thomas Atkinson, of Concord; she died at Concord, January 19, 1669, and he married (second) her sister, Hannah Atkinson,

born March 5, 1643, died at Medford, March 10, 1709. He moved from Concord to Medford in 1680, and occupied most of the land purchased by his father. Children by his first wife: 1. Susan, born December 27, 1661, died at Medford, December 23, 1686. 2. Mary, born November 18, 1663, died young. 3. Mary, born April 3, 1666; married, April 19, 1688, Nathaniel Ball, of Concord. 4. Rebecca, born November 9, 1667. 5. Sarah, born December 16, 1668; married, October 18, 1705, Philip Russell, of Cambridge. Children by second wife: 6. Ebenezer, born February 24, 1670-1; see forward. 7. Samuel, born September 1, 1672; married Sarah Boylston, of Brookline.

(III) Captain Ebenezer Brooks, son of Caleb Brooks, born at Concord, February 24, 1670-1; died at Medford, February 11, 1742-3, in seventy-third year (gravestone); married, 1693, Abigail Boylston, daughter of Dr. Thomas and Mary (Gardner) Boylston, of Brookline; she died May 23, 1756, in eighty-second year (gravestone). He inherited his father's house and homestead. Children: 1. Caleb, born July 8, 1694; see forward. 2. Ebenezer, born March 23, 1697-8; married, June 20, 1737, Hannah Gibson, of Boston. 3. Abigail, born October 6, 1699; married October 27, 1720, Thomas Oakes, of Medford. 4. Hannah, born April 15, 1701; married (intention dated November 8, 1721) Nathaniel Cheever, of Boston. 5. Mary, born January 19, 1703-4, died September 3, 1704. 6. Thomas, born April 28, 1705, died November 14, 1784, aged eighty years. 7. Rebecca, born July 24, 1706; married, December 2, 1725, Samuel Pratt, of Boston. 8. Samuel, born February 8, 1709-10; married, April 2, 1747, Abigail Hastings, of Waltham.

(IV) Captain Caleb (2) Brooks, son of Captain Ebenezer Brooks, born at Medford, July 8, 1694, died there November 21, 1760, seventy-third year (gravestone); married first, March 30, 1730-1, Mary Winn, born July 3, 1711, died January 1, 1745, aged thirty-four years and six months (gravestone), daughter of Increase and Mary Winn, of Woburn; married second, March 1, 1749-50, Ruth Albee, born May 17, 1718, died May 6, 1793, aged seventy-four years (gravestone), daughter of John and Elizabeth (Green) Albee, of Medford. He occupied the estate now in Winchester known as the Le Bosquet place, at present Symmes Corner, at that time within the limits of Medford. This estate was purchased in 1715 by his father, Captain Ebenezer Brooks, of William Symmes, and after his death passed to his son, Captain Caleb Brooks, and at his death

to his son, Ebenezer Brooks, whose daughter Mary married Captain John Le Bosquet, who bought out other heirs and died in April, 1844. Mrs. Le Bosquet had all of his personal property and the use of his real estate during her life-time. She died in September, 1847, and was succeeded by Captain Lebbeus Leach, whose wife was one of the heirs. He sold to Hon. Frederick O. Prince, who conveyed the house and a part of the land to Marshall Symmes in 1865. In 1881 Mr. Symmes removed the old house to the rear of his barn, and built a new house on the site of the old one. Children by first wife Mary. (Winn): 1. Mary, born at Charlestown, December 20, 1731; married April 4, 1752, Daniel Pratt, of Chelsea. 2. Abigail, born July 17, 1733; married, November 24, 1757, Joseph Hall, of Medford. 3. Ebenezer, born April 22, 1735; married, December 28, 1758, Susanna Thompson, of Medford. 4. Caleb, baptized at Medford, September 5, 1736, died young. 5. Caleb, baptized October 5, 1737, died young. 6. Rebecca, baptized July 1, 1739; married, November 6, 1766, Samuel Hall, of Medford. 7. Ruth, baptized August 2, 1741; married, November 20, 1760, Joseph Seccomb, of Medford. 8. Sarah, baptized November 28, 1742; married John Le Bosquet. 9. Caleb, baptized September 9, 1744; married, January 1, 1767, Mary Kidder, of Medford. 10. Increase, baptized December 22, 1745. Children by second wife, Ruth (Albree): 11. Theodore, baptized January 5, 1751. 12. John, baptized May 4, 1752; see forward. 13. Joseph, baptized February 24, 1754, died May 11, 1756. 14. Elizabeth, born June 20, 1757; married, December 31, 1776, Rev. Jacob Burnap, of Merrimack, New Hampshire. 15. Hannah, born February 12, 1760; married, October 21, 1794, Francis Burns, of Medford.

(V) Governor John Brooks, son of Captain Caleb (2) Brooks, born at Medford, baptized there May 4, 1752; died at Medford, March 1, 1825, aged seventy-three years; married Lucy Smith, died at Medford, September 26, 1791, aged thirty-eight years. Children: 1. Lucy, born at Reading, June 16, 1775; married at Medford, October 2, 1803, George O'Kill Stuart, of Kingston, Canada; had a son George O'Kill Stuart, who was a mayor of Quebec, Canada. 2. A child, died at Medford, October, 1778. 3. Alexander Scammell, born at Medford, October 19, 1781, killed by a steamboat explosion at St. John's bar coast of Florida, December 19, 1836; married, May 28, 1817, Sarah Turner, of Boston; he obtained a commission in the army, first lieutenant of artillery, 1808; cap-

tain in third artillery, 1812; brevet major for gallantry at Plattsburg, 1814; major third artillery, 1832; lieutenant-colonel fourth artillery, 1835. (For a further account see Brooks's "History of Medford," pp. 198-200); children: 1. Lucy, born at Medford, March 25, 1818; married, May 30, 1843, Hon. Edward L. Keyes, of Dedham. 2. John, born June 18, 1820, who died a passed midshipman, United States navy, June 4, 1843. 4. John, born May 20, 1784, killed at battle of Lake Erie, September 13, 1813; he graduated at Harvard College, 1805; studied medicine with his father, and afterwards entered the navy as lieutenant of marines; he was unmarried. 5. A child, died March 24, 1786.

(By William R. Cutter.)

Governor John Brooks, the most distinguished citizen in Medford of his own time, was born in that town in May, 1752. It is said by his contemporaries that the mother of the future general and governor was a woman of superior character. His father was a respectable farmer, and esteemed by his neighbors. It was, however, to his mother that he was indebted for the influence which encouraged him to make a rise in life, and through her family physician, Dr. Simon Tufts, she was encouraged to give him as good an education as circumstances would allow.

He was placed at the town school, where he was taught the rudiments of science and the Latin and Greek languages. Dr. Tufts took him into his family at the age of fourteen to educate for his profession. He continued with Dr. Tufts until he was twenty-one years old. The doctor then advised him to begin the practice of medicine in the adjoining town of Reading, and recommended him to the people as well qualified for the trust. He accordingly settled there, was soon married, and his prospects were fair for a respectable establishment in his profession. But the revolutionary war broke upon the scene, and matters military engaged the attention of all the people, physicians included. In his teens he had begun to display a talent and fondness for military drill and his hours of relaxation were given to that exercise. His village mates were formed into a company commanded by himself. He was popular, and Dr. Tufts' yard became for the time a miniature training field. At Reading he was placed in command of a company of minute-men, the best soldiers in the militia, and soon was advanced to the position of major in a new regi-



GOVERNOR JOHN BROOKS.

ment. He displayed rare abilities as a disciplinarian, and was thought by all who were connected with him in military duty to be the most competent to take the lead. At first he declined, owing to the increasing and pressing duties of his profession, but the affair of the 19th of April, 1775, happening in his immediate neighborhood, made a speedy decision necessary, and he quickly assumed the duties of an office which he was well qualified to sustain. He ordered out his company with promptness, and directed them to proceed on the route to Concord; and having made such provision for the medical relief of the sick under his care as the time would permit, he joined his corps with all possible speed. Having arrived in the vicinity of Concord, he met the British on their retreat (near Merriam's Corner), and made such a disposition of his men as to secure them from injury, and enable them to annoy the enemy with destructive volleys as they passed a narrow defile (in the present town of Lincoln). He then hung on their rear and flanks in conjunction with other troops until they arrived at Charlestown. His contemporaries bore testimony to the fact that on this occasion, so important at the beginning of the war, he displayed the cool and determined bravery of a veteran. His military talents and calm courage were remarkable in a young man only twenty-three years of age who had never seen a battle. Dr. Dixwell, who knew him well, states that it was noticed by those who had the direction of public affairs, and he soon after received the commission of a major in the Continental army,—the regular army of the revolution.

The contemporaries of Governor Brooks furnish from their writings the following facts regarding the record of his life. He said that the most fatiguing day he even spent was the 19th of April, 1775. History informs us that the force under his command arrived on the field at a most opportune moment. A good officer in command on the American side was needed. The impact between the two opposing bodies of well-armed troops was of the utmost consequence to either, and both Briton and American met on terms of equality for the first time on that memorable day. Parker's men at Lexington had fled, with fatal losses, before the fire of a superior body. Buttrick's men at the North Bridge, at a later hour, did not follow up their trifling victory. At a much later hour when the British main body had begun their retreat, Brooks, with the body of minute-men under his command, suddenly arrived on the

scene. Dr. Ripley, of Concord, says, "As the enemy passed the road from Bedford, they met a body of minute-men, commanded by Major John Brooks. A little below Bedford road there was a sharp action, and several of the British were killed." Rev. Mr. Foster, of Reading, a member of Governor Brooks's company, who wrote a circumstantial account of what he witnessed, said of the beginning of the fight: "The enemy faced about suddenly and fired a volley of musketry upon us. They overshot. The fire was immediately returned, and two British soldiers fell dead in the road near the brook." This event in the fray was followed by some sharp fighting in the Lincoln woods, where by the peculiarity of the turns in the road through which the British were obliged to pass, they were hemmed together in places and subjected to cross fires from men ensconced behind stone walls and large trees by the wayside. In forcing their way through this defile, the British came into close encounter with the Americans, and a number on both sides of the contending forces were killed. It was here that young Brooks performed that service for his country, which afterwards commended him to promotion and distinction in the army." And there is no doubt that his abilities in this direction were great. These were not alone shown for the long period of the revolutionary war, but afterwards in the insurrection in Massachusetts known as the Shays Rebellion, and the War with England of 1812.

At the beginning of the revolution his rank was that of major in Colonel Ebenezer Bridges's regiment of minute-men—the new regiment we have already mentioned, which marched April 19, 1775, and credited with a service of four days. Major Brooks engaged himself to serve in this regiment from April 24, 1775, to August 1, 1775, or a period of three months and fifteen days. He was detailed while in this regiment as field officer of the picket guard, May 8, 1775, also for the main and picket guards at Cambridge from May 12 to May 31, 1775, and again for the picket guard June 8, 1775. His commission in same regiment was dated May 27, 1775. His residence is given as Reading and also Medford. On the night of June 16, 1775, he volunteered to assist in intrenching Bunker Hill, and in watching the enemy, and on the morning of the 17th he was sent by Colonel Prescott to General Ward at Cambridge for reinforcement. Being obliged to perform this duty on foot, he could take no active part in the engagement.

On January 1, 1776, Congress appointed him

major of Webb's Nineteenth regiment. His regiment was present at the siege of Boston, in the retreat from Long Island, and in the battle of White Plains. Major Brooks remained with the regiment until its term of enlistment had expired.

From January 1, 1777, to December 31, 1779, he served in the Continental army as lieutenant-colonel commandant and as lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Michael Jackson's Eighth regiment. He also served as lieutenant-colonel commandant of Seventh regiment, commissioned November 11, 1778, and he held the same office and position as regimental commander during the year 1780, and also as acting colonel of the Seventh regiment, January 26, to May 25, 1781. He was reported on command at Boston about June 1, 1781. At that time his duties appear to be divided between two places, Boston and Peekskill. He was at this period reported as in command at West Point, and also as commanding the brigade, 1781. The war had practically ended with the surrender of Cornwallis in that year, but troops were still retained in active service. Colonel Brooks was on furlough in Massachusetts from January 5, 1782, by leave of his general officers. During the last year mentioned he was reported as attending court-martial in garrison, and from September 1, 1782, he was reported on furlough in Massachusetts by leave of General Washington. He was stationed at different places on the Hudson river and its neighborhood during 1782 and 1783. He reported at Philadelphia by leave of General Washington in 1783, and ended his services about June 13, 1783, when the war was finally ended.

In the battle of Saratoga, September 19, 1777, Lieutenant-Colonel Brooks occupied the extreme left of the American line, and was engaged with the German troops. On the 7th of October, 1777, his regiment turned the right of the enemy's encampment, and stormed the redoubt occupied by the Germans. His regiment remained masters of the field. He led the charge to the top of the intrenchments. He was also at Valley Forge. He was present at the battle of Monmouth. He was employed as an inspector (drill-master) under Steuben, in the field of military tactics. He was the friend and upholder of Washington at a most anxious moment in the affairs of the army. He retired in poverty from the service, and resumed his medical profession at Medford.

In battle his manner of attack was not a mere feint, but a direct attack in force: witness his conduct at Merriam's Corner, at White

Plains, and at Saratoga. His bravery was unquestioned. At Saratoga, at the second battle of the action of Bemis Heights, October 7, 1777, his conduct is thus described by an eye witness: "When the Colonel saw that the decisive moment had come, he lifted his sword in the air, and cried, 'Follow your Colonel at double quick!' He immediately led the way to the top of the intrenchments, crying, 'Come on, come on!' They did come on; and a most bloody and violent conflict ensued, in which they decided the fate of the day."

A letter of Governor Brooks from Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, dated January 5, 1778, states the precise reason why the British had been victorious in that region, namely their superiority in numbers. He also describes in feeling terms the sufferings endured at Valley Forge by the private soldiers during their cantonment. He is severe on the lack of public spirit displayed by the inhabitants of the middle states. (See Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, xiii: 243).

He entered, says his biographer, on the duties of a soldier with ardor, and devoted all the power of his mind to the cause of his country, and the profession of arms. His gentlemanly deportment and unassuming manners secured the favor of his superiors in office, and rendered him the delight of his equals and inferiors. His skill as a tactician was marked. After Bunker Hill battle, the advantages of superior discipline as shown on the part of the enemy were apparent to every one. These advantages made a strong impression on the American officers, and especially on the mind of Governor Brooks. He had showed early in his life his talent as a drill-master, and his knowledge of tactics while in the regular army was acknowledged to be superior to that of his fellow officers. The corps he commanded was excellent as to discipline, drill, steadiness, and for its skillful movements, either in advance or in retreat. Some have gone so far as to say that his knowledge was second only to that of the celebrated Baron Steuben, a German officer engaged in reforming the American army. For this reason he was associated with that officer as an inspector-general in performing the difficult task of introducing a uniform system of exercise and manoeuvres into the army.

He was a major-general of militia in 1786. He was nominated a brigadier-general to serve in the provisional army raised in 1798, on prospect of war with France, but declined the position. During the war of 1812 he was adjutant-general of the state. We quote his bio-

grapher in relation to the value of these later military services. Dr. Dixwell says: "He was for many years major-general of the militia of his country, and established in his division such excellent discipline, and infused into it such an admirable spirit of emulation, that it was a most brilliant example for the militia of this state. In the insurrection of 1786 his division was very efficient in their protection of the courts of justice, and in their support of the government of the state. At this time Governor Brooks represented his town in general court, and he gave support to the firm and judicious measures of Governor Bowdoin for suppressing that alarming rebellion. He was appointed by the acute and discriminating Governor Strong as his adjutant-general, in that perilous crisis of our affairs, the later war with England, (1812-1814). The prudence and discretion with which he discharged this arduous duty will be long remembered by his grateful countrymen."

He was frequently chosen a representative, was a member of the constitutional convention of 1788, several years a senator and a member of the executive council of the state, United States marshal, 1791-1796, inspector of revenue, 1796, and during the war of 1812 adjutant-general, and seven years from 1816 to 1823, governor of Massachusetts.

He was admirably fitted to allay party animosities. Among his merits it is said that he maintained the dignity of the office, received distinguished strangers properly, being bred in the best school of manners—that of the high-minded and accomplished officers of the army; and that in deportment he was grave and dignified like Washington, but warm and affectionate. His amiable character and attractive manners made friends for him everywhere. The kindly affections of his heart increased his acceptance with the people as a popular physician. His practice was not only general in his own town, but was greatly extended to other towns. The parents of the writer of this sketch (not dwellers in Medford) were assisted on their entrance into this world, 1803 and 1805, by his skillful hand. Judge then of his sacrifice on entering the army of his country, as a field officer of infantry, and the loss for nearly seven years thereby of a growing and profitable medical practice!

It is said that, when he left the army and returned to his home, he found himself so poor that at first he opened a small shop, but with out success.

It is said that in his boyhood he formed an

intimacy with the celebrated Count Rumford, with whom he kept up a correspondence until the death of the Count. The authority for this statement is unknown to the present writer. Count Rumford as a boy was known as Benjamin Thompson, of Woburn, a highly intellectual man, distinguished in the higher pursuits of science, and a military man, who served on the British side at the close of the American revolution, and later in one of the states of the European continent.

It is said that as a church-goer the Governor's influence was a powerful example to the people of his town. Late in life he declared his public belief in the authority of the scriptures. In 1820, on the division between the two leading sects of his neighborhood, he took side with the Unitarians, but never liked the extremes of either. It is said of him, "He lived as he professed." When General Lafayette came to Massachusetts in 1824, he dined with his friend and fellow officer, then living in retirement at Medford. The citizens gave the guest a general welcome. The dinner at the Governor's house was a private one, and about twenty were present. Governor Brooks departed this life on March 1, 1825, aged seventy-three, and in 1838 his friends erected a granite pyramid to his memory in the old burying-ground of the town.

The judgment of his contemporaries is confirmed by those best able to decide on his medical abilities, as follows: "As a physician he ranked in the first class of practitioners. His manners were dignified, courteous and benign. His kind offices were peculiarly acceptable from the felicitous manner in which he performed them. He was accurate in his investigations and clear in his discernment. He preferred erring on the side of prudence rather than on that of rashness. He watched the operations of nature, and never interfered unless it was obvious he could aid and support her." Another cause of his fellow-citizens' appreciation of him is expressed in the sentence of Dr. Dixwell: "He soared above the sordid consideration of the property he should accumulate by his professional labors. His countrymen who have ever been distinguished for the acuteness of their discernment in judging of public men and measures, were always ready to display their confidence in him."

BALDWIN

Henry Baldwin, the immigrant ancestor, probably from Devonshire, in England, was one of the first settlers of the new town of

Woburn, and of that part of it which is now known as North Woburn. Here in 1661 he built the "palatial house which is still one of the most imposing in the town, and which, though with some changes and occasional improvements," has been owned and occupied by his descendants for six generations. The house is the oldest dwelling in Woburn. The estate connected with it and its owner, Colonel Loammi Baldwin, contained in 1801 the large number of 212 acres, valued at \$9,000 by the town assessors at that time. A late owner, George R. Baldwin, son of Colonel Baldwin, is succeeded by his daughter, Mrs. Griffith. In 1820 the house was in looks much the same as now. The north chimney, put up by George R. Baldwin, was reputed to be the first "single flue" chimney made in the country. He designed the chimney caps and built a small addition to the rear of the house. On the south, between the house and the canal, was formerly a beautiful garden, with walks and trees, superior to anything of the kind then in this section. All traces of its appointments having long since disappeared, "neither fountain, nor arbor, nor walk, nor boat, is there now to hint at the story of the past." In 1832 George R. Baldwin occupied the mansion house. Attached to the estate in 1820 was a farm house which, doubled in size, still exists as an attachment to the larger place.

Henry Baldwin was a sergeant of the Woburn militia from 1672-85, and deacon of the First Church, Woburn, from 1686 until his death.

Henry Baldwin died February 14, 1697-98; married, November 1, 1649, Phebe, baptized in Boston, June 3, 1632, died September 13, 1716, eldest daughter of Ezekiel and Susanna Richardson. Children: 1. Susanna, born August 30, 1650; died September 28, 1651. 2. Susanna, born July 25, 1652, died March 7, 1694; married Israel Walker (Samuel 1), as his second wife. 3. Phebe, born September 7, 1654, died October 20, 1679, aged twenty-five; married, November 7, 1676, Samuel Richardson (Samuel 1), as his third wife. 4. John, born October 28, 1656. 5. Daniel, born March 15, 1659-60; see forward. 6. Timothy, born May 27, 1661; see forward. 7. Mary, born July 19, 1663; died January 8, 1663-64. 8. Henry, born November 15, 1664; see forward. 9. Abigail, born August 20, 1667, died December 25, 1769;* married, December 4, 1705, John Reed (Ralph 2, William 1), as his second

wife. 10. Ruth, born July 31, 1670; unmarried and alive at the date of her father's will. 11. Benjamin, born January 20, 1672-73; see forward. Henry Baldwin the father, in will allowed April 4, 1698, names his wife Phebe; sons Henry, Daniel, Timothy and Benjamin; his son Israel Walker, husband of his daughter Susanna, and his grandson Israel Walker; his son Samuel Richardson, husband of his daughter Phebe, and his grandson, Zachariah Richardson, son of Phebe; also his two daughters then single, Abigail and Ruth Baldwin.

(II) Daniel Baldwin, son of Henry, born March 15, 1659-60; died January 24, 1718-19; married, January 6, 1684-85, Hannah, born October 22, 1667, died September 28, 1736, daughter of Josiah Richardson (Samuel 1) and Hannah (Green) Richardson. Children: 1. Hannah, born August 21, 1686. 2. Phebe, born May 13, 1690; died March 10, 1706-07. 3. Henry, born March 15, 1692-93; died March 12 (sic), 1692-93. 4. Joseph, born March 15, 1692-93; died March 12 (sic), 1692-93. 5. Susanna, born March 31, 1694, died before 1746; married, December 15, 1712, Benjamin Walker, of Billerica (Joseph 2, Samuel 1). 6. Daniel, born December 16, 1695; killed by the Indians in battle near Dunstable, New Hampshire, September 5, 1724. 7. Dorcas, born October 18, 1697; died March 7, 1697-98. 8. Joseph, born March 17, 1698-99; died February 3, 1744-45; married, July 4, 1733, Ruth Centre, of Charlestown. She died December 15, 1733. 9. Dorcas, born August 11, 1701. 10. John, born August 28, 1703; married, December 8, 1726, Sarah Lawrence, of Watertown. 11. Rebecca, born December 19, 1705; died March 10, 1735-36. 12. Benjamin, born March 30, 1707. 13. Phebe, born December 28, 1708; married, October 29, 1735, John Hamblet, of Nottingham.

In the case of John Seers versus Lieutenant John Wyman, before the council in 1676, Daniel Baldwin, aged seventeen years, testified about the impressment of two horses, and that while pressing a horse belonging to John Wyman, who resisted the constable, said Wyman "suffered his negro servant to beat me with a great stick, and reproved him not." In the same case, on the testimony of several witnesses, Daniel Baldwin is called "grandchild to John Seers," and came with him to Lieutenant Wyman's garrison. The witnesses say Daniel Baldwin abused James Carringbone, negro servant of said Wyman, "both in words and deeds," calling him "Black Roag," and struck him with his gun across his back, and

*The statement is here advanced that the broken stone ——— 5th, 1766, (sic) (203 of the printed inscriptions in the First Yard) is her's.—Editor.

said he would "shute" him. Seers stated that Baldwin was a "solger" who came to Wyman's with him, and that one of Wyman's household struck said Baldwin with a "great stick." The particulars of this interesting case are published in "Woburn Men in the Indian and Other Wars," pp. 11-14 (editions of 1897 and 1903).

(II) Timothy Baldwin, son of Henry, born at Woburn, May 27, 1661; died in Stoneham, March 11, 1733-34; married first, June 2, 1687, Elizabeth, born July 28, 1661, died January 26, 1703-04, daughter of Ralph (Ralph I) and Martha (Toothaker) Hill, of Billerica; married second, July 9, 1706, Elizabeth, daughter of Lazarus and Ruth (Adams) Grover, of Malden. She returned to Malden (her will, May 13, 1752, lodged November 8, 1756, was probated in 1760). Children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 29, 1688; died April 4, 1691. 2. Timothy, born November 20, 1689; see forward. 3. Ralph, born June 28, 1691; probably died before 1718. 4. Hannah, born September 6, 1692, died September 6, 1692. 5. Elizabeth, born June 21, 1695, in Charlestown or Stoneham. His will names wife, son Timothy and daughter Elizabeth, and grandchildren Ralph and Hannah, children of Timothy, Jr., and Hannah (Richardson) Baldwin.

(III) Timothy (2) Baldwin, son of Timothy (1), born in Woburn, November 20, 1689; died December 3, 1750, aged sixty-one (gravestone at Stoneham); married, June 10, 1713, Hannah, born May 6, 1689, died after 1766, daughter of Nathaniel (Thomas 1) and Mary (—) Richardson. His wife married second, about April, 1752, John Vinton, and removed to Dudley; after his death in 1760 she returned to Stoneham, where she was living in 1766. In November, 1763, she was living with her grandson Timothy, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Matthews. ("Vinton Memorial," p. 378). Children: 1. Ralph, born March 6, 1714, died May 1, 1731. 2. Hannah, born September 4, 1715; married, February 19, 1734, Joseph Vinton. 3. Elizabeth, born November 9, 1717, died November 25, 1717. 4. Elizabeth, born April 9, 1723; married, November 10, 1741, Joseph Matthews. 5. Timothy, born June 23, 1727, died February 19, 1727-28. 6. Timothy, born May 19, 1729, died April 1, 1742.

The younger Timothy Baldwin is styled "Ensign" on his gravestone, 1750. This office has its equivalent in the modern second lieutenant. His will dated November 7, 1750, mentions wife Hannah, and his daughters Han-

nah Vinton and Elizabeth Matthews. He also mentions a legacy given to his honored mother-in-law (stepmother) by his honored father. His father's will was dated July 12, 1718. Elizabeth, his daughter, is mentioned in it as married at that date, but to whom does not appear. Agreements were made respecting the father's estate in 1734 and 1741. To Elizabeth, his wife, the father granted the use of a room in the east end of his house, and she released to the son her right to a room in the house, 1734. Her will devised to grandchildren Matthews and to Samuel Grover.

(II) Henry (2) Baldwin, son of Henry (1), born in Woburn, November 15, 1664; died July 7, 1739; married, May 4, 1692, Abigail, born February 1, 1674, died January —, 1771, aged ninety-six or ninety-seven, daughter of David and Seaborn (Wilson) Fiske, first of Woburn and latterly of Lexington. Henry had all housing of his father, per will, after his mother Phebe had deceased, and all lands after his father's decease. Children: 1. Henry, born January 12, 1692-93; see forward. 2. David, born April 9, 1696; see forward. 3. Isaac, born February 20, 1699-1700; see forward. 4. Abigail, born February 13, 1701-02, died September 4, 1704. 5. James, born July 11, 1705, died June 12, 1709. 6. Abigail, born November 19, 1707, died before 1751; married John Converse, and removed to Leicester. 7. James, born October 19, 1710; see forward. 8. Samuel, born August 31, 1717; see forward. The last will of Henry Baldwin, dated January 9, 1732-33, presented by James Baldwin, left August 6, 1739, probated September 10, 1739, names wife Abigail; Henry Baldwin, eldest son; sons David, Isaac, Samuel, and daughter Abigail Converse, and son James Baldwin, executor. He gave wife one-half part of house, northerly end, both upper and lower rooms, with the cellar under them; his son James had the other part. He confirmed certain gifts. He also gave his son James his sawmill and his rights to said sawmill stream.

(II) Benjamin Baldwin, son of Henry (1), born January 20, 1672-73; died April 28, 1736; married Hannah —, died September 28, 1736. Children: 1. John, born —, 1697. 2. Benjamin, born October 25, 1701. The statement, real or unfounded, has been made that Benjamin Baldwin resided at one time in Canterbury, Connecticut.

(III) Henry (3) Baldwin, son of Henry (2), born in Woburn, January 12, 1692-93; died in Pelham, New Hampshire; married, May 7, 1717, Mary, born January 10, 1694-95, died Octo-

her 25, 1798, aged 104, daughter of Joseph (Joseph 2, Samuel 1) and Mary (Blodget) Richardson. Children: 1. Henry, born February 27, 1717-18. 2. Nathan, born May 18, 1720. 3. Mary, born January 4, 1721-22. The following is a contemporary notice of Mrs. Baldwin's death.

"At Shrewsbury, Mrs. Mary Jones, aet. nearly 105 years. Her maiden name was Mary Richardson. She was born at Woburn, January 10th, O. S., 1694. Her first husband was Henry Baldwin, Esq., of Pelham, N. H., by whom she had three children, who lived to settle in the world, and left families. Her second husband was Colonel Jones, of Hopkinton, who died about the year 1772, since which time she remained a widow. She enjoyed a good degree of health, until within a few weeks of her death. The serenity of mind, and quietness of temper, which she possessed to an uncommon degree, doubtless contributed to her great age. Being early imprest with the importance of religion, the practice of it, ever appeared natural and easy. As she lived, so she died in the hope of a blessed immortality, and but a few hours before her death was able to express, with great propriety, her views and prospects of futurity."—*Columbian Centinel* (Boston), November 3, 1798.

Captain Henry Baldwin died in Pelham, New Hampshire, 1754. The gravestone of his wife Mary at Shrewsbury reads: Mary, widow of Colonel John Jones, died October 23, 1798, in her 105th year.

Henry Baldwin, son of Henry (3), married Abigail Butler, of Pelham, New Hampshire. They settled in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts. Children: Mary, married Captain Elisha Ward, of Petersham; also Henry, Nathan, Thaddeus, Eliphalet, Kezia, Abigail, Relief, Lucretia. Henry married second, Martha Abbott, widow of Ebenezer Abbott, and died November 17, 1789, aged seventy-two.

Nathan, son of Henry (3), lived in Worcester; married first Sarah Oakes, and second Lydia Oakes. Children, by first wife: Sarah, married ——— Johnson; Abigail. By second wife: Lydia, Mary.

Mary, daughter of Henry (3), married Rev. Abner Bayley, of Salem, New Hampshire. Children: Mary, married first William White, of Plaistow, and second Moses Webster, of Haverhill; Elizabeth, married Henry Little, of Salem, New Hampshire; Lavinia, married Rev. William Kelley, of Warner, New Hampshire ("Vinton Memorial," 378).

(III) Captain David Baldwin, son of Henry

(2), born at Woburn, April 9, 1696; died in Sudbury, June 23, 1770; married Abigail; born December 18, 1702, died June 12, 1767, daughter of Hon. William and Elizabeth (Golding) Jennison, of Sudbury. He was an innkeeper of Watertown, 1752-1757. Children: 1. William, born November 11, 1727. 2. Samuel, born August 27, 1731. 3. Lydia, born October 27, 1729, died July 8, 1732. 4. Abigail, born August 18, 1733. 5. Lydia, born October 5, 1735. 6. Elizabeth. 7. Mary, born September 8, 1742.

William, son of David (3), was graduated at Harvard College in 1748; married, February 15, 1753, Jane, daughter of Rev. William and Jane Cook, of Sudbury, and was a deacon and magistrate in Sudbury, where he died.

Samuel, son of David (3), graduated at Harvard College, 1752; married, January 2, 1771, Hannah, daughter of Judge John Cushing, of Scituate; was ordained pastor at Hanover, Massachusetts, December 1, 1756, dismissed March 8, 1780, and died December 1, 1784, aged fifty-four.

Abigail, daughter of David (3), married May 7, 1752, Joseph Curtis, of Sudbury. She had a daughter Abigail who became the wife of Rev. Jonathan Barnes, of Hillsborough, New Hampshire, December 14, 1774.

Lydia, daughter of David (3), married, February 19, 1756, Hon. Oliver Prescott, of Groton, a physician in a very large practice; judge of probate; brigadier-general before and during the revolution, 1768-1781; afterwards major-general. He was also a member of the board of war and of the supreme executive council of Massachusetts; a brother of Colonel William Prescott, who commanded in the redoubt on Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775; being third son (sixth child) of Hon. Benjamin and Abigail (Oliver) Prescott; while Colonel William was their second son (fourth child). Lucy, sixth child of Hon. Oliver and Lydia (Baldwin) Prescott, married Hon. Timothy Bigelow, of Medford, and their eldest daughter Katherine married Hon. Abbott Lawrence.

Elizabeth, daughter of David (3), married October 23, 1755, Henry Evans, and removed to Nova Scotia.

Mary, daughter of David (3), married February 7, 1764, Captain Samuel Jackson, of Newton; no children.

(III) Isaac Baldwin, son of Henry (2), born in Woburn, February 20, 1699-1700; died in Sudbury, March 12, 1759; married, March 24, 1726, Mary Flegg (or Flagg, as the name is commonly spelt), born in Woburn, December 5, 1702, died in Sudbury, September 23,

1744, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Carter) Flagg. Children: 1. Luke, born December 23, 1728. 2. Jeduthun, born January 13, 1731-32. 3. Nahum, born May 3, 1734. 4. Isaac, born December 12, 1738. 5. Josiah, born June 10, 1743. The father was married to a second wife, Elizabeth, who died his widow, March 8, 1770.

Luke, son of Isaac (3), lived to manhood.

Jeduthan or Jeduthun Baldwin, son of Isaac (3), was born at Woburn, January 13, 1732, and died at North Brookfield, Massachusetts, June 4, 1788, aged fifty-six; married, April 28, 1757, Lucy, daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Parkman, of Westborough. "The Revolutionary Journal of Col. Jeduthan Baldwin, 1775-1778," edited by Thomas Williams Baldwin, printed for the De Burians (Bangor), 1906, contains a memoir and notes, and illustrations, besides the journal. He was captain of a company in the expedition against Crown Point in 1755-56, and served in the same capacity from March to December, 1758, at Ticonderoga and at Fort DuQuesne. Twenty years afterwards he campaigned in the same country with different generals, as colonel and chief of engineers. He lived but a short time in Woburn, as his father moved to Sudbury about 1734. The son left Sudbury when young, and settled in Brookfield, Massachusetts, probably about 1754. For a very full account of his life the reader is referred to the volume above named. He was survived by his widow, a son Luke, and a daughter Betsey, and besides these two there were two other children—one Jeduthun, aged six, killed by being thrown from a cart, October 31, 1763; the other, Isaac, a member of Harvard College, died April 1, 1783, aged nineteen years.

The published journal of Colonel Jeduthan Baldwin mentions his father, Isaac Baldwin, under date of 1756, his brother Nahum, and later his father and mother, and uncle Samuel Baldwin. Nahum married Martha Low, April 22, 1760. Isaac married Eunice Jennison, December 31, 1761. Josiah married Susanna Gould, March 29, 1763.

Isaac, son of Isaac (3), was mortally wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill, and died opposite the house of Colonel Royall, in Medford. He belonged to Colonel John Stark's regiment, was the captain of his own company from the time of his entry into the service, April 23, 1775, and served two months, at six pounds per month, total amount of wages received twelve pounds, and number of miles travel,

eighty. He was the ranking captain in his regiment. (N. H. State Papers; xiv. 50).

Isaac Baldwin at the beginning of the war raised a company of men in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, and led them to Cambridge. While there a tender belonging to the enemy got aground on the Chelsea ferry ways, and he went with twelve of his men in open day in the face of the enemy and burned her, after taking out her guns and sails, by throwing a pitchfork of hay on fire in the cabin windows. Having accomplished this he put his men back one by one and brought up the rear himself under the fire of the British fleet, and in this way reached their quarters safely with four of his men wounded. He fought valiantly at Bunker Hill, and was shot through the breast and died that night. He is said to have loaded and discharged his musket three times after he was wounded. When his men were carrying him off the field he exhorted them to fight, assuring them that they would win the day and he would be with them again directly. He died that night. He came to Hillsborough in 1767, was a carpenter and joiner by trade, and when the news of the battles of Lexington and Concord came, he was at work framing a barn in an adjoining town.

Isaac Baldwin had a posthumous son named Robert, born July 15, 1775; married, April 5, 1803, Martha Brown, and had a family in Waltham, an account of which is given in Bond's "History of Watertown," pp. 11, 675. Isaac Baldwin, probably another son, served in the Continental army in the revolution, married Hannah Caldwell, of Woburn, May 15, 1794; had sons, Isaac, born November 26, 1794, and Charles, born July 27, 1797, recorded on Woburn records. Isaac and wife Hannah were both admitted to Woburn precinct (or Burlington) church, September 14, 1800, and both were dismissed to Hillsborough. Children: Isaac, Charles, and Nahum, were baptized in Precinct church, Woburn, October 5, 1800.

(III) James Baldwin, son of Henry (2), born in Woburn, October 19, 1710; died June 28, 1791, aged eighty-one; married, May 29, 1739, Ruth, born June 17, 1713, died May 13, 1791, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Blodget) Richardson, sister of the wife of his brother Henry (3). Children: 1. Cyrus, born November 5, 1740; see forward. 2. Reuel, born May 9, 1742, died February 21, 1745-46, aged three years (gravestone at Woburn). 3. Loammii, born January 10, 1744-45; see forward. 4.

Reuel, born June 30, 1747; see forward. James, the father, was a carpenter "of good repute," and reported to have been the "master workman" in the erection of the Woburn precinct (or Burlington) meeting-house in 1732, the frame of which is yet standing, but the exterior has been twice materially altered. He served one day in the Woburn quota on April 19, 1775, when the Woburn men in great numbers marched to Lexington and Concord and took part in the battle there. James Baldwin in will dated April 9, 1771, probated November 9, 1791, named wife Ruth, and sons Cyrus, Reuel, and Loammi (second son) executor. The son Loammi received one-half of the real estate after decease of the wife, Ruth.

(III) Captain Samuel Baldwin, son of Henry (2), born at Woburn, August 31, 1717, died at Weston, July 21, 1778, aged sixty-one; married first, March 23, 1741-42, Elizabeth, born March 25, 1715, died February 7, 1757, daughter of Captain James and Sarah (Moore) Jones, of Weston; married second, March 30, 1758, Sarah Deming, of Needham, died May 2, 1760, aged thirty-nine; married third, March 25, 1762, Rebecca Cotton, born November 14, 1725, died January 16, 1795, aged seventy-one, daughter of Rev. John and Mary (Gibbs) Cotton. Children by wife Elizabeth: 1. Samuel, born at Falmouth, July 28, 1743; married, July 7, 1763, Millicent Cutler.* 2. Elizabeth, born at Weston, June 18, 1745; married, December 22, 1768, Elias Jones, of East Hoosick. 3. Lydia, born at Weston, January 16, 1746; married, October 25, 1764, John Newton Parmenter. 4. Ephraim, born at Weston, April 2, 1749, died December 30, 1751. 5. Sarah, born at Weston, September 15, 1750, died April 11, 1756, aged five and one-half. 6. Lucy, born June 30, 1753. 7. Esther, born June 27, 1756; married, June 4, 1779, Jonathan Rawson. Child by wife Sarah: 8. Sarah, born January 28, 1759. Children by wife Rebecca: 9. Rebecca, born January 7, 1763, died January 29, 1763. 10. Rebecca, born July 10, 1764; married, December 3, 1780, James Cogswell. 11. Mary, born March 15, 1766; married, January 24, 1790, Isaac Hobbs, Jr.

(IV) Cyrus Baldwin, son of James, born at Woburn, November 5, 1740; was drowned at Dunstable, November 5, 1790; married Ruth

Wilson, of Bedford, and died without issue. His wife was perhaps Ruth, born October 6, 1745, daughter of James and Lydia Wilson, of Bedford. Samuel Thompson, Esquire, of Woburn, wrote in his diary, under date of November 5, 1790: "Fair. Cyrus Baldwin, Esquire, drowned at Dunstable," and on Sunday, November 7, following, he recorded the item: "Cyrus Baldwin, Esquire's, corpse brought to Woburn;" and on November 10, he wrote: "Very cold. Came home from Salem. Cyrus Baldwin buried."

Cyrus Baldwin was taxed in the West List, Woburn, 1776, and received his proportion of a war assessment which he had paid before 1777. He lived for a time during the revolutionary war in Boston, and was first lieutenant of the Eighth Ward company in Colonel Henry Bromfield's (Boston) militia regiment, and commissioned such, November 25, 1776. In the dignified manner of the newspapers of that day, the following is the only public mention of his death: "Died—At Dunstable, Cyrus Baldwin, Esq., formerly of this town."—*Columbian Centinel*, Boston, November 24, 1790.

The "Varnum Genealogy," p. 68, shows that Elizabeth Varnum, born April 26, 1741, daughter of Abraham and his second wife Rachel Varnum, married Cyrus Baldwin, of Chelmsford, possibly a second wife of the above Cyrus Baldwin. This wife was probably the Mrs. Betsy Baldwin who died at Dracut, January 6, 1827.

(IV) Colonel Loammi Baldwin, son of James, born January 10, 1744-45, at "New Bridge" (North Woburn), died at his birth-place, October 20, 1807, aged sixty-three years (monument at Woburn); married first, July 9, 1772, Mary, died September 29, 1786, aged thirty-nine years, daughter of James Fowle, Jr., (Major John 3, Capt. James 2, Lieut. James 1, Fowle) and Mary (Reed) Fowle, (daughter of Lieutenant Israel and Hannah Wyman Reed); second, May 26, 1791, Margaret, born October 6, 1767, died August 8, 1799, daughter of Josiah (Major John 3, Capt. James 2, Lieut. James 1 Fowle) and Margery (Carter) Fowle. Children: 1. Cyrus, born June 22, 1773; see forward. 2. Mary, born April 24, 1775, died May 15, 1776, "of canker rash." 3. Benjamin Franklin, born December 15, 1777; see forward. 4. Loammi, born May 16, 1780; see forward. 5. James Fowle, born April 29, 1782; see forward. 6. Clarissa, born December 31, 1791, died May 27, 1841; married, January 20, 1812, Thomas B. Coolidge; see for-

*Captain Samuel (4) Baldwin (Samuel 3, Henry 2, Henry 1) wrote a narrative in his eighty-second year, which possesses considerable interest. He mentioned his marriage to Millicent Cutler, the daughter of Captain Ebenezer Cutler, of Lincoln, and the names of their children. He removed from Weston to Northbridge in 1766, and thence to Windsor, Berkshire county, Massachusetts.—Letter of Mrs. Mercy (Baldwin) Howard, July 22, 1907.

ward. 7. George Rumford, born January 26, 1798; see forward.

In early life he discovered a strong desire for acquiring knowledge, and attended the grammar school in Woburn under the instruction of Master John Fowle, a noted teacher of that time, the school being a movable one, being kept at successive periods first in the centre of the town and secondly at the precinct, or the part of Woburn now incorporated in the town of Burlington. At a more advanced period of life, with the intention of obtaining a thorough acquaintance with natural and experimental philosophy, he would walk from North Woburn to Cambridge, in company with his schoolmate, Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, and attend the lectures of Professor John Winthrop at Harvard College, for which liberty had been given, and upon their return home on foot they were in the habit of illustrating the principles they had heard enunciated in the lecture room by making rude instruments for themselves to pursue their experiments.

He was present in the battle of Lexington. As early as 1768 he had enlisted in a company of horse-guards, and was not wholly destitute of military experience when summoned a little before the break of day to the field at Lexington and Concord on April 19, 1775. In his own statement he says: "We mustered as fast as possible. The Town turned out extraordinary, and proceeded toward Lexington." Holding the rank of a major in the militia, he says, "I rode along a little before the main body, and when I was nigh Jacob Reed's (at present Durenville) I heard a great firing; proceeded on, soon heard that the Regulars had fired upon Lexington people and killed a large number of them. We proceeded on as fast as possible and came to Lexington and saw about eight or ten dead and numbers wounded." He then, with the rest from Woburn, proceeded to Concord by way of Lincoln meeting house, ascended a hill there, and rested and refreshed themselves a little. Then follows a particular account of the action and of his own experience. He had "several good shots," and proceeded on till coming between the meeting-house and Buckman's tavern at Lexington, with a prisoner before him, the cannon of the British began to play, the balls flying near him, and for safety he retreated back behind the meeting-house, when a ball came through near his head, and he further retreated to a meadow north of the house and lay there and heard the balls in the air and saw them strike the ground. Woburn

sent to the field on that day one hundred and eighty men.

At the beginning of the war he enlisted in the regiment of foot commanded by Colonel Samuel Gerrish. Here he was rapidly advanced to be lieutenant-colonel, and upon Colonel Gerrish's retirement in August, 1775, he was placed at the head of the regiment, and was soon commissioned its colonel. His regiment was first numbered the thirty-eighth and was afterwards numbered the twenty-sixth. Its original eight companies were increased to ten. Till the end of 1775, Colonel Baldwin and his men remained near Boston; but in April, 1776, he was ordered with his command to New York City. On April 19 of that year he was at New York; on June 13, 1776, at the Grand Battery there; on June 22, the same; and on December 26, 1776, his regiment, commanded by himself, "went on the expedition to Trentown" (Trenton). In this regiment was one company from Woburn commanded by Captain John Wood. On the memorable night of December 25, 1776, in the face of a violent and extremely cold storm of snow and hail, General Washington and his army crossed the Delaware to the New Jersey side, and took by surprise the next morning at Trenton about one thousand Hessian troops commanded by Colonel Rahl, and Colonel Baldwin and his men took part in this daring and successful enterprise.

Colonel Baldwin's experience in the campaigns in New York and New Jersey is told in his letters to his family at home and many of these letters have been sacredly preserved by his descendants. During 1775-76 he was stationed with about two hundred or more of his men at Chelsea, while other companies of his regiment were stationed about Boston at Brookline and Medford. The "History of Chelsea," about to be published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, contains a great mass of material relating to the stay of a portion of the regiment at Chelsea, where their duties were those mostly of guards.

Colonel Baldwin resigned from the army in 1777 on account of ill health. His subsequent life was spent in his native place, and was marked by an enterprising spirit and the active habits of his youth. He had a talent and capacity for business. He was, in his public career, appointed on many committees on important town business; the records of the town and many autographic town papers are ample evidence of this. He was appointed high sheriff of Middlesex county in 1780, and was the first

to hold office after the adoption of the state constitution. In 1778, 1779 and 1780, and the four following years, he represented Woburn in the general court. In 1794 he was a candidate for election to congress, and had all the votes cast in Woburn but one. In 1796, on three trials for the choice of the same officer, he had all the votes for the first two in Woburn, and on the third seventy-four votes out of the seventy-six cast in Woburn. At other elections he was a prominent candidate among those held up in Woburn for the offices of state senator, lieutenant-governor and presidential elector.

From his acquaintance with mathematics and the arts and sciences of his time, he was chosen a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and to the publications of that body he contributed two papers, entitled, "An account of a Curious Appearance of the Electrical Fluid," (*Memoirs Am. Acad.* vol. 1, 1785, pp. 257-259); and "Observations on Electricity and an Improved Mode of Constructing Lightning Rods," (*Memoirs*, vol. 2, pt. 2, 1804, pp. 96-104). The first paper was written in 1783, and the "curious appearance" described was produced by raising an electrical kite at the time of a thunder shower. The experiments, however, were tried in July, 1771. At that time the author mentions that there stood some lofty trees near his house, and also a shop near by it. His parents, family, and neighbors witnessed the "electrical effect" he succeeded in producing. The date of preparing the second article was January 25, 1797. Colonel Baldwin wrote a sketch of Count Rumford which was printed in a local publication in 1805. He was also the author of a report on the survey of the Boston and Narragansett Bay Canal, 1806. Of the Academy he was elected a Fellow in 1782, and was a member of the council 1785 to 1796, and from 1798 to 1807. Further, see Cutter, "Local History of Woburn," p. 203. He received from Harvard College the degree of Master of Arts in 1785. He was not one, however, who for the sake of popularity would sacrifice his principles of duty to the public, though, as the above votes show, he was deservedly a favorite with his townsmen and fellow citizens generally. Thus he protested with others against the action of the town in 1787 in the time of the Shays Rebellion, when the majority of the citizens of Woburn voted not to give any encouragement to the men called out to go on the present expedition, nor to aid or assist it. But against this proceeding of the town Colonel Baldwin and

thirty-six others at once entered their protest, and two days after, the town itself reconsidered the votes it had passed on this subject.

He took a prominent part in the construction of the Middlesex Canal, completed in 1803, one of the earliest enterprises of the sort in the United States.

To him the discovery and the introduction to public notice and the earliest cultivation of the Baldwin apple, about 1784, has been justly ascribed. He was one day surveying land at a place called Butters' Row, in Wilmington, near the bounds of that town, Woburn and Burlington, when he observed one or more birds of the woodpecker variety flying repeatedly to a certain tree on land of a Mr. James Butters, and prompted by curiosity to ascertain the cause of their attraction, he at length went to it, and found on the ground under it apples of an excellent flavor and well worth cultivating; and returning to the tree the next spring he took from it scions to graft into stocks of his own. Other persons induced by his advice or example grafted trees of theirs from the same stock; and subsequently when Colonel Baldwin attended court or went into other parts of the county as high sheriff, he carried scions of this apple and distributed them among his acquaintances, so that this species of fruit soon became extensively known and cultivated. The original tree remained, it is said, till 1815, when it was blown down in the famous "September gale." The apple thus became known as the "Baldwin apple."

His name is also associated with that of the celebrated Count Rumford. In childhood they were opposite neighbors, playmates and schoolmates. They attended lectures at Harvard College together. Baldwin befriended him when arrested by one of the local military companies as a person inimical to the cause of the colonies, and he was tried and acquitted by a court of which Baldwin appears to be one of the members. To the last, though separated by the ocean and political preferences, they were enthusiastic friends and correspondents—the one was an American officer, and the other an officer in the opposing British forces.

The history of his house, which is still standing at North Woburn, may be told in the following words taken from the recorded statements of different members of his family at different periods. The house was built in 1661, as appeared by the date on a timber which was lying about the house in 1835. It was owned by Henry (1) Baldwin from 1661 to his death in 1697. He was succeeded by

Henry (2) Baldwin, who latterly went to New Hampshire. Henry (2) was succeeded in ownership by James (3), who died June 28, 1791, and son of Henry (2); Loammi, son of James, to 1807, who put on a third story in 1802 or 1803. Benjamin F. Baldwin, son of Loammi, was the owner from 1807 to 1822; Loammi (second) and Mary and Clarissa Baldwin were joint owners from 1822 to 1836; and George R. Baldwin, sole owner, from 1836 to his death, October 11, 1888. Mrs. Catharine R. Griffith, daughter of George Rumford Baldwin, is the present owner, 1888 to 1907. Colonel Loammi Baldwin's estate embraced from his inventory, which is very lengthy, a very large amount of land, in 1801, according to a town assessor's list, 212 acres. His son Benjamin F. Baldwin occupied his estate from 1807 to about 1822, as above mentioned.

The selectmen of Boston, at a meeting on April 15, 1772, paid Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn, forty dollars, the premium they adjudged to him for raising the greatest number of mulberry trees in response to an advertisement published in Edes and Gill's *Gazette*, 1768. The selectmen took a receipt of Baldwin, and also an obligation to dispose of one-half the trees under the conditions mentioned in said advertisement. The first premium was awarded to Loammi Baldwin. Under this competition Mr. John Hay, of Woburn, received twenty dollars as the premium adjudged him for raising the third greatest number of mulberry trees. The statement in the advertisement was that a gentleman of Boston had deposited one hundred dollars with the selectmen to be distributed as premiums to encourage the raising of mulberry trees in the province. The conditions of the awards were also given. The name of the donor was William Whitwell.

In accordance with the dignified custom of that time the following notice of Colonel Loammi Baldwin's decease was published in the leading Boston newspaper of that date: "Died—In Woburn, yesterday morning, Hon. Loammi Baldwin, Esq., aet. sixty-two. His funeral on Friday next, which the friends and relatives are requested to attend, without a further invitation."—*Columbian Centinel*, October 21, 1807.

(IV) Reuel Baldwin, son of James, born June 30, 1747; died April 18, 1775; married October 4, 1769, Keziah, born April 8, 1748, died October 23, 1822, daughter of Zebadiah and Abigail (Pierce) Wyman. She married second, August 5, 1777, Reuben Johnson.

Children: 1. Reuel, born December 21, 1770. 2. James, born October 7, 1773. 3. Ruth, born June 5, 1774. 4. Josiah, born May 14, 1775. The probate of Reuel Baldwin's estate, April 22, 1776, names Keziah, his widow, and his four minor children—Reuel, Ruth, James and Josiah. According to these papers Josiah was dead before 1794. James, born 1773, a deacon, died November 25, 1827, at Nashua, New Hampshire (monument at Little's Cemetery at that place). Ruth Baldwin married Ichabod Richardson, Jr., both of Woburn, September 21, 1791.

(V) Cyrus Baldwin, son of Loammi, born at Woburn, June 22, 1773; died at Chelmsford, June 23, 1854; married, April 28, 1799, Elizabeth, born September 5, 1782, died December 7, 1853, daughter of Bradley and Rachel (Butterfield) Varnum, of Dracut. He was for many years the agent of the Middlesex Canal Company, and resided at the head of the canal in Chelmsford. He was appointed inspector and sealer of gunpowder at the factory which was first Hale's and afterwards Whipple's, at Lowell. One child, died May 28, 1815.

(V) Colonel Benjamin Franklin Baldwin, son of Loammi, born at Woburn, December 15, 1777, died suddenly October 11, 1821, aged forty-three, while on his return from the cattle show in Brighton; married, May 1, 1808, Mary Carter Brewster, born September 11, 1784, died June 18, 1874, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Carter (Brewster) Coolidge. He carried on the business of a yeoman, and left his widow a handsome estate. She afterwards married Wyman Richardson, Esq., and still later Burrage Yale, and spent the last of her life with her children at Pomfret, Connecticut. Benjamin Franklin Baldwin held the office of captain in the militia from 1800 to 1805, of major from 1807 to 1811, and of lieutenant-colonel of the local regiment from 1811 to 1816. Rolls of his company of date 1802 are extant. It is said that in addition of his other pursuits he devoted himself to the business of civil engineering, and assisted his brother in the construction of the milldam across the Back Bay in Boston, and in other works. Children: 1. Mary Brewster, born March 26, 1809, died December 28, 1817. 2. Clarissa, born November 29, 1810, died July 15, 1813. 3. Loammi, born April 25, 1813; see forward. 4. Mary Brewster, born January 16, 1815, died October 23, 1854; married, December 28, 1836, Professor Roswell Park. Professor Roswell Park, of the University of Pennsylvania, later entered the ministry and

became Rev. Roswell Park, D. D.; born October 1, 1807, died July 16, 1869. 5. Clarissa Coolidge, born December 1, 1819, died January 22, 1900; married, May 16, 1843, Dr. Lewis Williams.

Loammi, born April 25, 1813, died March 1, 1855; married, March 2, 1847, Helen Eliza Avery. Their children were: 1. Mary Emily, born January 31, 1848; married, September 25, 1872, Darius Mathewson; son, George Baldwin, born June, 1881, died May, 1882. 2. Loammi Franklin,* born November 6, 1849; married, September 11, 1873, Kate Wyman Richardson; children: Clara Richardson, born September 1, 1874; Mary Brewster, born September 17, 1875; James Rumford, born December 19, 1880.

Clarissa Coolidge (Baldwin) and Dr. Lewis William had no children.

Children of Mary Brewster (Baldwin) and Roswell Park: 1. Mary, born March 4, 1839. 2. Clara, born January 12, 1845, died December 21, 1845. 3. Helen, born April 13, 1848, died October 14, 1855. 4. Roswell, born March 4, 1852; married, June 1, 1880, Martha Prudence Durkee, who died November 14, 1899; children: Roswell, born August 12, 1885; Julian Durkee, born November 6, 1888. 5. Baldwin, born October 14, 1854, died October 19, 1855.

(V) Loammi (2) Baldwin, son of Loammi (1), was born at North Woburn, May 16, 1780, and died June 30, 1838, interred at Woburn. He was fitted for college at Westford Academy, and graduated from Harvard College in 1800. His early inclinations were towards mechanical subjects, to which very little attention was paid in the learned education of that time; and during his college life he made with his own hands a clock which kept good time and was the wonder and admiration of his class. He was put down as No. 9 in a list for "an exhibition in mechanics." In 1806 he was vice-president of the Phi Beta Kappa. In 1799 his father wrote to his friend Count Rumford, then residing in London, that "I have a son at college, whose genius inclines him strongly to cultivate the arts. . . I have therefore thought whether it would not be best to endeavor to provide him with a place for a year or two with some gentleman in the mathematical line of business in Europe, who is actually in the occupation of making and vending mathematical and optical instruments. . . It may be that you know of some good place.

*Loammi Franklin now resides with his family in the old Baldwin mansion at North Woburn.

He is very lively, ready and enterprising." Count Rumford wrote a reply explaining the situation very fully, but he said that "no instrument maker or dealer in such would, without a very large premium, undertake to instruct a young gentleman in the course of two or three years, and make him perfect in both branches of the trade."

This scheme, however, was not followed any further. Upon graduating from college he entered the law office of Timothy Bigelow, at Groton. Here he constructed a fire-engine, of which the town stood in great need; and the small machine was still in active service a short time ago. He completed his studies at Groton, and opened an office in Cambridge in 1804, and in 1807, having abandoned the practice of the law for engineering, he went to England for the purpose of examining the various public works of that country. He intended at that time to visit the continent, but was prevented by the difficulty of reaching France. On his return he opened an office in Charlestown and began the life for which he was so admirably fitted. One of the earliest works upon which he was engaged was the construction of Fort Strong, in 1814, during the war, one of the strong forts erected for defense against the British in Boston Harbor. He was chief engineer with the rank of colonel, at this time a title which has sometimes confounded him with his father, who bore that rank in the army of the revolution. In 1819 he was appointed engineer to complete the undertaking of building the Milldam, or Western avenue, now the extension of Beacon street, Boston, beyond the Common. From 1817 to 1820 he was engaged upon various works of internal improvement in Virginia. In 1821 he was appointed engineer of the Union Canal in Pennsylvania. An elaborate description of this work was prepared in 1830 by W. Milnor Roberts.

In 1824 Mr. Baldwin went to Europe and remained there a year, mostly in France, devoted to a careful examination of the important public works in that country. He went also to Antwerp to inspect the docks there, and at this time he laid the foundation of the largest and best professional library of engineering works that was to be found in America,—to which he added, until at his death it had cost nearly eight thousand dollars.

In 1825 he was associate with the projectors of the Bunker Hill monument. He recommended the obelisk now seen there, two hundred and twenty feet high, etc. His original

report is preserved among the papers of the monument association.

Among the early projects in the neighborhood of Boston with which he was connected were the Salem Milldam corporation, 1826, and the project of connecting Boston with the Hudson river by a canal, but the day for canals was passing away, and in 1827 he was appointed by the governor of Massachusetts to procure surveys and estimates for a railroad from Boston to the Hudson river. This work, however, was put into the hands of his brother James, as Loammi had at that time accepted an appointment from the United States government which led to the two great works of his life,—the naval dry docks at Charlestown and at Norfolk. These two structures were in process of building from 1827 to 1834, and were carried on both at the same time and with the crude appliances of that day. The first when finished was in all 306 feet long, thirty feet deep and thirty feet wide. The depth of water at high tide was twenty-five feet, and the rise and fall of tide eleven feet. The surface of the site was about nine feet below ordinary high tide. The cost was \$677,090.

The Norfolk dock was a similar structure, but of greater cost, owing to the extra price of stone and labor, both of which were sent from the North. Mr. Baldwin's salary on this work was fixed by himself at \$4,000 a year, with additional allowance for travel and expense of living when away from home. His time was spent between the two docks, the summers at Charlestown and the winters in Norfolk, his leading assistant alternating with him at those two places.

In addition to this work he was consulting engineer on other important works connected with the general government—the Dismal Swamp Canal, the survey for which was made through an almost impenetrable swamp, but Congress was unwilling to carry it out in his day. In 1834 he made an elaborate report upon introducing pure water into the city of Boston, which was published. He also had considerable to do with water power in Maine, and also with a canal in Georgia, but the latter was never completed.

Mr. Baldwin was independent and positive in his professional opinions, and dared even to differ to his face with the aggressive General Andrew Jackson, then president of the United States. The general at their last interview at first received him with politeness; but the bridge (the General's pet scheme, as was natural), came up as the great thing in the

mind of the President, and he said: "By the bye, Mr. Baldwin, I have read your report on the bridge; and, by the Eternal, you are all wrong, I have built and have seen built many bridges; and I know that the plan is a good one, and that the bridge will stand." "General Jackson," quietly replied Mr. Baldwin, "in all pontoon or temporary bridge-work for military purposes, I should always yield to your good judgment, and should not venture to call it in question; you must remember that this bridge should be built as a permanent structure, and should stand for all coming time. And I yield in such matters to no one, when I have applied scientific principles to my investigations and am sure of my conclusions. Good morning, General Jackson." It is hardly necessary to say that the appropriation was not made, and that the pet bridge was never built, much to the chagrin of the President, but to the quiet satisfaction of Mr. Baldwin.

In addition to the numerous works already referred to, Mr. Baldwin was connected in regard to many others, from a dam at Augusta, Maine, to a marine railway at Pensacola, from the construction of buildings at Harvard College, to a canal around the falls of the Ohio river, from a stone bridge called the Warren Bridge at Charlestown to the Harrisburg Canal in Pennsylvania. His skill was in demand, and that, too, in a very active manner in a great majority of the internal improvements undertaken at that formative period in the United States.

He was also noted as an author. His manuscript reports were always drawn up in his own neat, uniform and compact handwriting. He published in 1809 a pamphlet of seventy pages entitled, "Thoughts on the Study of Political Economy as connected with the Population, Industry, and Paper Currency of the United States." A large number of printed reports on engineering enterprises are listed in the catalogue of his special library on that and co-ordinate subjects, given by his niece, Mrs. Griffith, to the Public Library in Woburn, several years ago. He is said to have written an account of the Middlesex Canal, and also a memoir of his father's friend, Count Rumford, but neither of these papers are in the above collection. His reports were prepared with the greatest care, and were models for style and remarkable for the exact and proper use of words. In 1835 he was a member of the executive council of the Commonwealth, and in 1836 a presidential elector.

But there is little more to say. In person



Loammi Baldwin (2nd) eminent for his services as a civil engineer.

he was over six feet in height, and superbly built. His face presented a rare combination of intelligence, manliness and dignity. He was a thorough gentleman in his manner and his intercourse with others. He detested sham and pretense in everything and everybody; was liberal in his mode of life, and hospitable in his home. To his work he gave his whole strength. Fine portraits and a bust of him remain to give posterity an idea of his noble personal appearance. About a year before he died he had a stroke of paralysis; a second attack proved fatal. He died, as before stated, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 30, 1838, at the age of fifty-eight.

Mr. Baldwin was twice married: first to Ann, daughter of George Williams, of Salem. She was sister of Samuel Williams, an eminent American banker in London; second, June 22, 1828, to Catherine, widow of Captain Thomas Beckford, of Charlestown. She died May 3, 1864. Child by first marriage: Samuel Williams Baldwin, born 1817; died December 28, 1822, aged five years.

The compiler is indebted for facts for this sketch to such authorities as Vose, Felton, and others.

(V) James Fowle Baldwin, son of Loammi (1), born at Woburn, April 29, 1782, died at Boston, May 20, 1862, aged eighty; married, July 28, 1818, Sarah Parsons, daughter of Samuel (Yale College, 1779) and Sarah (Parsons) Pitkin, of East Hartford, Connecticut. James was the fourth son of his father, and received his early education in the schools of his native town and in the academies at Billerica and Westford. About 1805 he was in Boston acquiring a mercantile education, in which city he was afterwards established as a merchant; but the influence of his early association with the engineering faculties of the older members of his own family turned his attention in that direction. He joined his brother Loammi in the construction of the dry dock at Charlestown Navy Yard. In 1828, he, with two others, were appointed commissioners to make the survey for a railroad to the western part of the state, this being then a new and untried enterprise, and the survey was made from Boston to Albany. Upon this work he was engaged for more than two years. It was not prosecuted at the time, but subsequently the Western railroad, so called, was built upon the location selected by him and his plans were generally adopted. He always looked upon this, next to the introduction of pure water into Boston, as the most important of his profes-

sional works. In 1832 he began the location of the Boston & Lowell railroad, which was constructed under his superintendence. He was also employed on engineering lines by the Ware Manufacturing company, the Thames company of Norwich, Connecticut, and the proprietors of the locks and canals at Lowell. He also determined the relative amount of water power used by the mills of the different companies at Lowell.

In 1825 the subject of the water supply of Boston attracted the attention of the authorities, and an investigation of the sources for a pure supply was made, and in 1837 he was appointed on a commission to inquire still further into the matter. He dissented from the majority in the recommendation of Spot and Mystic ponds, and recommended Long Pond (Lake Cochituate). Others high in authority differed from his conclusion, but still he was immovable in adherence to his recommendation, in spite of rejection by popular vote, to which it had been submitted, and it was not renewed till 1844, when he was again in a position of influence on the commission. His plan was, however, adopted March 30, 1846; the ground was broken five months after, and on October 25, 1848, he had the pleasure of seeing his plan, so long resisted, finally triumphant, and the public fountain playing for the first time in the presence of a large concourse of people. He was for several years a senator from Suffolk in the Massachusetts general court, and the first president of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers.

The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, in a notice of him at the time of his death says, "He was of a kindly and benevolent disposition, affable in his manners, warm and unfaltering in his attachment to his friends. His sense of justice and his fair appreciation of the rights of others showed to great advantage in many of his public works."

A memoir of Hon. James Fowle Baldwin, by Dr. Usher Parsons, was published in 1865. From his memoir are gleaned the following tributes:

"He was a gentleman of highly respectable attainments, and surpassed by none as a scientific and practical engineer. He was employed by the State to superintend the construction of its gigantic public works. He was a prominent member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and during many years held the position in that learned society in the section of Technology and Civil Engineering." Upon his decease a brief sketch of his life and public

services was presented and read before that society, and soon after published in its Transactions.

Hon. James F. Baldwin had the care of the affairs of Count Rumford's daughter, the Countess Rumford a great part of her life, and she at her decease left him a generous bequest. "It may be fairly claimed that the city of Boston is pre-eminently indebted to the forecast, firmness, and professional skill of Mr. Baldwin for the present abundant and constant supply of pure water from Cochituate." Instead of three millions of gallons daily for the first ten years, the amount was actually fifteen millions of gallons during that period.

"Mr. Baldwin was of commanding presence, being considerably about six feet in stature, and remarkably well proportioned." His mind was clear, but not rapid in its operation. He came to his conclusions by successive steps, carefully taken and closely examined; but the results once reached, his confidence in them was rarely shaken. Confidence in his integrity enabled him to settle questions of the transfer of property with a facility that was surprising, especially with those persons who had not the clearest conviction of the invariable uprightness of corporate bodies in their dealings with individuals. He endeavored to encourage and assist young students who were pursuing the study of civil engineering, and the number were many who remembered him with affection and veneration.

He was especially the friend and protector of the orphans. His last illness was of short duration. Returning from a walk on the day of his death, he complained of indisposition, and speaking a few words to his wife, he soon expired.

(V) Clarissa Baldwin, daughter of Loammi (1), born at Woburn, December 31, 1791, died there May 27, 1841, aged forty-nine; married, January 20, 1812, Thomas Brewster Coolidge, of Hallowell, born December 8, 1785, son of Benjamin and Mary Carter (Brewster) Coolidge, of Boston and Woburn. Children: 1. Benjamin, born at Hallowell, Maine, November 10, 1812, died at Lawrence, Massachusetts, August 25, 1871; married, October 1, 1844, Mary White, born at Medford, Massachusetts, January 14, 1810, died at Lawrence, April 11, 1883, daughter of Jonas and Mary (Wright) Manning, of Woburn. Two children: Baldwin, born at Woburn, July 7, 1845; see forward. Brewster, born November 10, 1848, died at Lawrence, June 21, 1853. 2. Thomas

Brewster, born at Hallowell, May 3, 1815, died at Woburn, unmarried, February 18, 1895.

Baldwin Coolidge, son of Benjamin Coolidge, and grandson of Clarissa Baldwin (5), was born at Woburn, July 7, 1845; was married, at Lawrence, February 7, 1866, to Lucy, born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, November 24, 1844, died at Woburn, August 13, 1904, daughter of Nathan Thomas and Hannah (Noyes) Plumer, of Newburyport; was a soldier in the Sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, campaign of 1864, in the civil war.* He was band boy at the funeral of the first soldier killed in the civil war, viz.: Sumner Henry Needham, who was killed in the fight at Baltimore, April 19, 1861. Mr. Coolidge was the first city engineer of Lawrence, Massachusetts, and having inherited the Baldwin scientific ingenuity and versatility of mind, he has become distinguished by his mechanical feats in photography, and for the artistic excellence and number of his productions in that line of work.

(V) George Rumford Baldwin, son of Colonel Loammi (1), was born in the Baldwin mansion at North Woburn, January 26, 1798, and died there October 11, 1888, "having devoted his lengthened life, with the full possession of his faculties till its close, to the pursuits of practical science, as a surveyor, a civil engineer, and a constructor." The lands of the original Henry Baldwin held by his descendant George R. Baldwin at the time of his death in 1888, included between five and six hundred acres. The mansion is one of the noteworthy survivals of our earliest times in size, arrangement, adornment, and in its well-preserved relics. Within it are to be found implements, household utensils, paintings, ornaments, and sundry furnishings, with luxurious appliances, gathered by the generations which have occupied it from birth to death. Piles of trunks and boxes contain their private papers and settlements of estates. Most interesting among its contents is a large, select, and valuable library of many thousand volumes, collected principally by the father and brothers of George R. Baldwin and by himself, giving evidence of their scientific and literary tastes. Learned tomes in many languages, costly illustrated works, series of scientific publications on construction and engineering, and sumptuous editions of the best writers in various departments of literature, are among its treasures. The

*The Sixth Regiment went to the front three times—in 1861, 1862, and 1864, being the call regiment.

house and its contents is a memorial of one of the oldest and most distinguished families of its citizens.

His father was the earliest civil engineer in this state, and on the projection of the first of our public enterprises for more extended internal communication the connection of the waters of the Merrimack with those of the harbor by the Middlesex Canal, chartered in 1793, the father of George R. Baldwin was one of its leading promoters. Its course lay through his own estate, the several hundred acres belonging later to George R. Baldwin, and it was completed in 1803. Of this then signal enterprise the father was surveyor, engineer, and constructor under the supervision of an English engineer, Weston by name, who was then a resident of Philadelphia. The canal served its uses until superseded by the Lowell railroad. It is necessary to know these facts in order to gain a background for the after career of the son, George Rumford Baldwin. He early found opportunity for the exercise of the family ingenuity by engaging in the profession of work of the older members of the family.

He was the son of his father's second wife. His middle name recalled the friendly and intimate relations which existed between his father and the distinguished Count Rumford. When the friend had attained rank and title at Munich, a correspondence began between the two which is of great personal and historical interest. In a letter following the birth of George Rumford Baldwin, the father writes to the Count, "I have had a son born to me to whom I have given your name." The father wished this boy, as he grew up, to enter Harvard College, but the son was disinclined to scholarship in that institution as its standard then was, and from his earliest years his bent was for mathematical and scientific studies, pursued by himself, and for practical out-of-door work in waterways, surveying and engineering, in the examination of mills and water-power, dams and raceways. He, as we have already noticed, had marked facilities for practice of this sort, with preliminary training in a school kept by Dr. Stearns in Medford, and by accompanying his father and brother in field and office work. In his fourteenth year he made some sketches of the fortifications of Boston harbor in the war of 1812, of which his brother Loammi Baldwin was the chief engineer.

A series of his diaries for more than fifty years contain daily entries of his employments and occupations. He lived a life of marvellous

industry, of wide travel, and useful service. He was called upon as expert witness, referee or examiner in many ways, at a period when the development of our railroads and manufacturing enterprises made a demand for talent and skill. He helped form the first associated company of engineers. He was naturally shy, modest, diffident, and reticent, of most retiring and undemonstrative ways, therefore when called upon for any utterance in public before many persons it was for him a serious strain. His social intercourse was limited, and under no circumstances could he have made a speech in public of advocacy or argument. The following were some of his early engagements: 1821, built P. C. Brook's stone bridge; 1822-1823, in Pennsylvania with his brother; 1823-25, at factories in Lowell; 1826, surveyed Charlestown Navy Yard; executed Marine Railway; 1831-33, in England; 1833-34, on Lowell railroad; 1834-36, in Nova Scotia; 1837, in Georgia, on Brunswick Canal. In 1845 he was chief engineer on the route of the Buffalo and Mississippi railroad. In 1846 he was employed on the examination of the water power of Augusta, Georgia, and by the national government on the Dry Docks in Washington and Brooklyn. In 1847 he was summoned to Quebec to engage on a professional task which occupied him till he completed it in 1856. This was the introduction of water into the city. He was in full superintendence, under the mayor and a water board. In the course of the work he sailed with his family to Europe to superintend the casting of the pipes, gates, etc., and to arrange for their shipment.

In 1857-58 he was in Europe with his family, principally in Paris and London, with many excursions. With accomplished skill in draughting and etching, his pencil was ever busy in sketching all the objects of special interest, and his descriptions are illustrated by a mass of drawings, more or less perfected.

He was connected as consulting engineer with many more modern works, the most important, perhaps, being the Boston, Hartford, and Erie railroad. His journals show how fully every interval between these public works was improved. He was skilled in all family, horticultural, and agricultural labors, and his pen was ever busy in his own affairs, or for the service of friends.

George R. Baldwin married, December 6, 1837, the stepdaughter of his brother, Loammi Baldwin, namely, Catherine Richardson Beckford, daughter of Captain Thomas and Catherine (Wilder) Beckford, of Charlestown.

Massachusetts. Mrs. Baldwin died in Woburn, February 5, 1873, aged sixty years. They had one child, a daughter, now Mrs. Catherine R. Griffith, and residing in Quebec, Canada.

(By Arthur G. Loring.)

RUMFORD Benjamin Thompson, better known as Count Rumford, was a great-great-grandson of James Thompson, one of the original settlers of Woburn, and prominent among those who early fixed their residence in that part of that town, which is now known as North Woburn. The same difficulty which meets not a few who search in vain for the details of the old English history of their ancestors, meets us at the outset, says the family historian, in regard to him:—but little is known of his English antecedents, except that he was born in 1593; married a wife whose only name known to us was Elizabeth; had three sons and one daughter, all born in England, and early in 1630, when he was thirty-seven years of age joined the company, who, under the lead of Governor John Winthrop landed in New England during that year. The tradition is that James Thompson landed at Salem in the early part of June.

The numerous individuals bearing this almost universal name may be considered as befogging the subject, and therefore, in spite of vigilant research, it seems to be impossible to ascertain the place of his birth. Absolute proof is lacking up to the present date on the subject. It may be that he belonged to the numerous related families of Thompsons in London and several of the nearest counties around that metropolis. These families embraced a number that were eminent in the intellectual, social, and religious world, including a number who received the order of knighthood. The coats-of-arms of some of them, though differing slightly, are essentially the same. James Thompson first located himself at Charlestown, where he and wife were admitted to membership in the church at that place, August 31, 1633. He was admitted a freeman later in the same year. In December, 1640, he was one of thirty-two who subscribed the town orders or by-laws for Woburn. This town was incorporated in 1642, and he was chosen a member of the broad of selectmen and served the town in that office with occasional brief intervals for about twenty years. He held also various minor offices. He was twice married. His first wife, Elizabeth, dying November 13, 1643, he married, February 15, 1644, Susannah Blodgett, widow of Thomas Blodgett, of Cambridge. She died

February 10, 1661. Children: 1. James, died January 24, 1647, an unmarried young man. 2. Simon, married Mary Converse (Edward, 1). 3. Olive, married, September 3, 1650, John Cutler, and died before her father's death. 4. Jonathan, see forward.

James Thompson died 1682, at the age of eighty-nine years. His will, dated the last day of February, 1681 (meaning, of course, 1681-2), speaks of him as being greatly stricken in years; names his son, Jonathan Thompson, the only child of his then living; Sarah Rednap and Hannah Horn (sisters), his grandchildren; John Cutler and Susannah Logee (or Logan), his grandchildren, and his son Jonathan's six children (not given by name), James Thompson, "my grandchild," and John Sheldon, Senior (who married his son Simon's widow); his son Jonathan he appoints his executor; Samuel Blodgett, Senior, and John Mousall, overseers, and he gave Mr. Blodgett "Mr. Rogers his book," and Mr. Mousall, "a pair of new gloves."

(II) Jonathan Thompson, son of James Thompson, born in England; died at Woburn, October 20, 1691; married, November 28, 1685, Susanna Blodgett (Thomas), died February 6, 1697-8, a daughter of his father's second wife who bore her mother's name. He inherited his father's homestead. He was the first male teacher ever employed under the authority of the town of Woburn. He was also in subsequent years a constable and town sexton. Children: 1. Susannah, born July 4, 1661; married, March 7, 1700, Abraham Roberts, of Reading. 2. Jonathan, born September 28, 1663; see forward. 3. James, born 1666, died young. 4. James, born June 27, 1667; married, October 22, 1695, Sarah Trask. 5. Sarah, born June 1, 1670; married, April 11, 1692, John Swan. 6. Simon, born June 15, 1673; married, December 12, 1700, Anna Butterfield. 7. Ebenezer, born August 18, 1676, died February 19, 1697-8, unmarried.

(III) Jonathan (2) Thompson, son of Jonathan (1), Thompson, born September 28, 1663; died 1748; married Frances Whitmore, daughter of Francis Whitmore, of Cambridge. He was a resident of Woburn, in the part now North Woburn. Children: 1. Jonathan, born February 9, 1689-90; married first, September 3, 1713, Phebe Carter, of Woburn; married second, Abigail Fowle, of Woburn. 2. Hannah, born January 28, 1691-92; married Josiah Pierce. 3. Joseph, born October 20, 1694; married, December 30, 1718, Sarah Bradshaw, of Medford. 4. James, born November 14, 1696;

married Mary Hancock, of Lexington. 5. Susannah, born July 6, 1699; married, March 21, 1722, Benjamin Mead. 6. Ebenezer, born March 30, 1701; see forward. 7. Mary, born August 18, 1703; married first, William Cowdry, of Reading; married second, January 20, 1736-7, Captain Isaac Hartwell, of Oxford. 8. Samuel, born September 8, 1705; married Ruth Wright, of Woburn. 9. Patience, born October 25, 1713; married Timothy Lamson, of Concord. 10. Esther, married, 1740, Amos Lamson. 11. Jabez, married, November 13, 1735, Lydia Snow. 12. Daniel, died young.

(IV) Ebenezer Thompson, son of Jonathan (2) Thompson, born March 30, 1701; died 1755; married, September 27, 1728, Hannah Converse, born May 10, 1706, daughter of Captain Robert and Mary (Sawyer) Converse, of Woburn. He was captain of the local militia company designated as the second foot company of the second regiment of Middlesex county, of which regiment Eleazer Tyng, Esq., was colonel. Thompson's commission was dated July 3, 1753. He occupied the house now standing, known as the Rumford birthplace. Children: 1. Benjamin, born November 27, 1729; see forward. 2. Ebenezer, born September 15, 1731, graduated Harvard College, 1752, and became the pastor of the church at York, Maine, where he died unmarried in 1755. 3. Hannah, born September 21, 1734, married, March 8, 1753, Benjamin Flagg, of Woburn. 4. Hiram, born May 17, 1743; married, February 3, 1767, Bridget Snow, of Woburn.

(V) Benjamin (2) Thompson, son of Captain Ebenezer Thompson, born November 27, 1729, died November 7, 1755; married, May 30, 1752, Ruth Simonds, born October 10, 1730, died at Baldwin, Maine, June 18, 1811, daughter of Lieutenant James and Mary (Fowle) Simonds; she married second, January 1, 1756, Josiah Pierce, of Woburn. Benjamin Thompson died before completing his twenty-sixth year, and resided in the house of his father, now known as the Rumford birthplace. His gravestone is standing in the first burial ground of Woburn. Child: 1. Benjamin, born March 26, 1753; see forward.

(VI) Benjamin Thompson, son of Benjamin Thompson, born March 26, 1753; died in Paris, France, August 21, 1814; married first, November, 1772, or December 25, 1772, Sarah (Walker) Rolfe, widow of Benjamin Rolfe, and daughter of Reverend Timothy and Eunice (Burbeen) Walker, of Rumford, now Concord, New Hampshire; she was born Au-

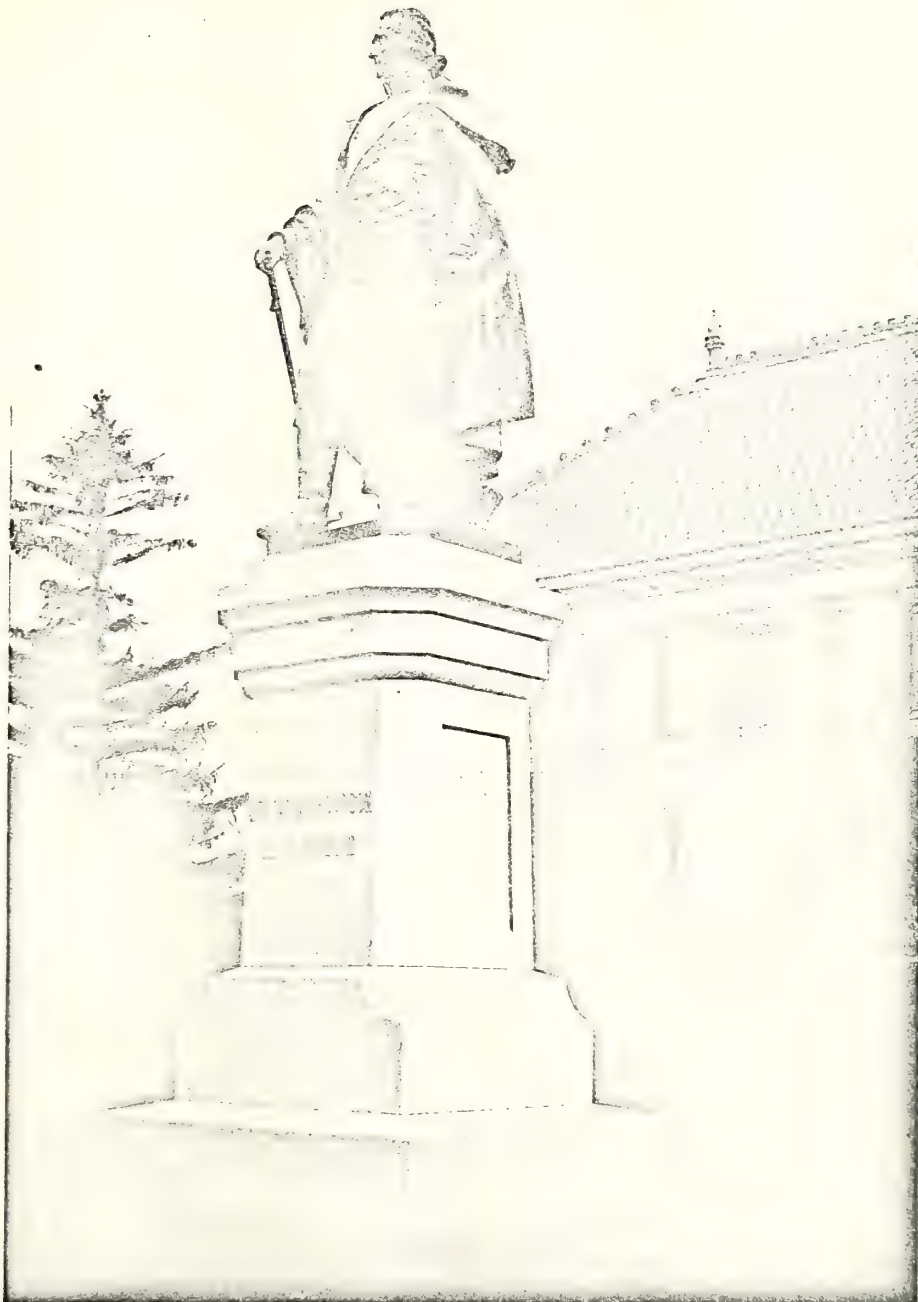
gust 6, 1739, and died January 19, 1792. He married second, October 24, 1805, Marie Anne Pierrette (Paulze) Lavoisier, born at Montbrison, January 20, 1758, died at Paris, February 10, 1836, daughter of M. Paulze, farmer-general of the finances, and widow of Antonie Laurent Lavoisier, the famous chemist and discoverer of oxygen. Child: 1. Sarah, born October 18, 1774 (?), died at Concord, New Hampshire, December 2, 1852.

His Simonds ancestry is this: 1. James Simonds, of Concord and Woburn, whose second wife was Judith (Phippen) Hayward, to whom he was married, January 18, 1643-4. Their son, 2. James Simonds, born at Woburn, November 1, 1658, died September 15, 1717; married, December 29, 1685, Susanna Blodgett (Samuel 2. Thomas 1), died February 9, 1714-15. Their son, 3. Lieutenant James Simonds, born November 1, 1686, died July 30, 1775, in his eighty-ninth year; married, June 17, 1714, Mary Fowle (Captain James 3. Lieutenant James 2, George 1), born June 18, 1689, died March 9, 1762. Their daughter, Ruth Simonds, born October 10, 1730; married, May 30, 1752, Benjamin Thompson (5), and was the mother of Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford.

His Converse ancestry is this: Deacon Edward Converse, of Woburn, son of Allen Converse, was the father of Lieutenant James Converse, who died at Woburn, May 10, 1715, aged ninety-five years; married first, October 24, 1643, Anna Long, of Charlestown (Robert), born about 1625, died August 10, 1691. Their son, Major James Converse, born November 16, 1645, died July 8, 1706; married, January 1, 1669, Hannah Carter (Captain John), born January 19, 1651, who married second, November 22, 1708, Henry Summers, of Charlestown. Their son Captain Robert Converse, born December 29, 1677, died July 20, 1736; married, December 19, 1698, Mary Sawyer, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Wright-Potter) Sawyer. Their daughter, Hannah Converse, born May 10, 1706; married, September 27, 1728, Ebenezer Thompson (4).

(By William R. Cutter.)

So much has been written RUMFORD concerning the life of Count Rumford that the principal events in the career of this remarkable man may be summarized in a cursory manner geographically for the sake of convenient reference, paying particular attention in passing, to a few facts or incidents that are not generally known.



Replica of Statue of Count Rumford (Benjamin Thompson) on Grounds of Woburn Public Library.

AT WOBURN.—Woburn was the place of his birth. Aside from the date of the event and the names of his parents, and the facts that his father died soon after the birth of his distinguished son, and that his mother soon married again, almost nothing is actually known of his early childhood. He was brought up in the residence of his stepfather, Josiah Pierce; attended the Woburn grammar school, kept by the celebrated master, John Fowle; was a playmate with younger members of the Baldwin family, his stepfather's opposite neighbors; attended scientific lectures at Harvard College with Loammi Baldwin, later famous as a colonel under Washington in the revolutionary war and a projector of the Middlesex Canal and as the namesake of the Baldwin apple.

Dr. George E. Ellis, the author of the only standard "Life of Count Rumford" (Memoir of Sir Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, with notices of his daughter. By George E. Ellis. Published for the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, Boston)* mentions Rumford as dependent on his own exertions, without inherited means, or patronage, or even good fortune; and while this may be to some extent true of his early life in Woburn, it was not true of his later life. Likewise it must be admitted that he had in his early, as he had in his later life, a lack of that rigid purity of principle, which, as even Dr. Ellis admits, would not insure with propriety all his domestic relations being the subject of exact record. The cause of these failings in virtue is referred to the influences he encountered on foreign soil, and to foreign customs in such matters which prevailed in his day.

The emblazoned diploma of arms which he received in his thirty-first year from the King of England when he became a knight, states in dignified terms that he was the "son of Benjamin Thompson, late of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Gent: deceased, and one of the most ancient families in North America; . . . that his ancestors have

ever lived in reputable situations in that country where he was born, and have hitherto used the arms of the ancient and respectable family of Thompson, of the county of York, from a constant tradition that they derived their descent from that source."

He was born, it is said, in the west end of the house now standing at North Woburn, and generally known by the name of the Rumford birthplace. His widowed mother was remarried when he was three years old, and his stepfather took his new wife and her child to another house not far distant, but long since removed, which stood opposite, as before said, the present Baldwin mansion.

The fact which has been stated, particularly in France, that the child's stepfather banished him from his house in his infancy, whether this information be gotten from Count Rumford himself or not, must be taken with much allowance for the exuberance of the French imagination. For it was contrary to the usual New England character and contrary to the regard which Count Rumford afterwards showed to his mother and her children born of Joseph Pierce. That his early life was always smooth we do not pretend to assert, but that any excessive cruel treatment was given the child, that we deny. Making allowance for over-colored statement, a few facts from the Count's lips are here advanced:

"If the death of my father had not contrary to the order of nature, preceded that of my grandfather, who gave all his property to my uncle, his second son, I should have lived and died an American husbandman. Shortly after the death of my father, my mother contracted a second marriage which proved for her a source of misfortune. A tyrannical husband took me away from my grandfather's house with her. I was then a child; my grandfather, who survived my father only a few months, left me but a very slender subsistence. I was then launched at the right time upon a world which was almost strange to me, and I was obliged to form the habit of thinking and acting for myself and of depending on myself for a livelihood.

"My ideas were not yet fixed; one project succeeded another, and perhaps I should have acquired a habit of indecision and inconsistency, perhaps I should have been poor and unhappy all my life, if a woman had not loved me,— if she had not given me a subsistence, a home, an independent fortune."

Anticipating a little, we continue: "I married, or rather, I was married, at the age of

*"The Life of Rumford by Prof. James Renwick" (Spark's Biography, 2nd ser., vol. V.) is the next considerable American performance on the subject. Professor Renwick expresses obligation for the use of a manuscript belonging to Josiah Pierce, half-brother of Count Rumford, entitled by its author "Outlines of the Family, Infancy and Childhood of Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford." This manuscript was in existence in 1845, but its present whereabouts is to us unknown. Josiah Pierce, half brother of Count Rumford, married Phebe, daughter of Daniel and Phebe (Snow) Thompson, of Woburn. His wife's father was killed in the battle of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775. For an account of their children see "Thompson Memorial" (Boston, 1887), p. 50. This branch of the Pierce family were among the founders of the present town of Rumford, Maine.

nineteen. I espoused the widow of a Colonel Rolfe, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Walker, a highly respectable minister, and one of the first settlers of Rumford. He was already connected with my family. He heartily approved of the choice of his daughter, and he himself united our destinies. This excellent man became sincerely attached to me; he directed my studies, he formed my taste, and my position was in every respect the most agreeable that could possibly be imagined."

It is admitted by Baron Cuvier that Rumford had informed him himself that he would have probably remained in the modest condition of his ancestors if the little fortune which they had to leave him had not been lost during his infancy. Thus a misfortune in early life, as in many other cases was the cause of his subsequent reputation. His grandfather, from whom he had everything to expect, had given all he possessed to a younger son, leaving his grandson almost penniless. This and the loss of his father and the second marriage of his mother, and his *so stated* removal from her care, leads to the conclusion that "Nothing could be more likely than such a destitute condition to induce a premature display of talent."

These statements and imputations resting apparently upon positive assertions made by himself, however, leave room for supposing that his eulogists, being both of them Frenchmen, may have erred in a matter of sentiment, by exaggerated expressions. (Ellis, Life, p. 10). Common reputation gives him an excellent mother, who never neglected him, but appears to have treated him with a redoubled love. His own letters to her, when in a state of popular celebrity, comfort and affluence abroad, in her later years, are full of affection and tender regard. The alleged tyranny of his stepfather finds no statement on the part of the new husband's descendants as a reason for the justification of any charges of that kind. The stepfather appears to be in every aspect of the case a kind and faithful husband and took his wife's child with her to a new home, as already shown. The eldest son by her second marriage grew up with the Count as a playmate and in after life as a correspondent, and a son of this half-brother never heard anything from his father that would warrant an imputation of ill treatment.

It is not to be doubted from his insistent will during life, that he exercised the patience and sympathy of his friends somewhat severely, and by, perhaps, at the outset, a determined unwillingness to apply himself to any routine

and rewarding work in accordance with their old-fashioned New England ideas.

It is evident from the handwriting of the Count when he was only thirteen years of age, and from the spelling and the almost faultless grammatical expressions in his letters and compositions before he had reached manhood, and from his skill in accounts that he had not only remarkable native powers, but had been the subject of careful and thorough training. Credit for this is given to his village teacher, Master John Fowle, a graduate of Harvard College in 1747, a man of unusually good reputation in this line of work. The handwriting of Rumford was clear, strong and elegant in his youth, and it remained so through his life, and it has been asserted that the mode of instruction through which young Rumford and his contemporaries passed afforded a superior training with more signal results than was realized later under more elaborate provisions for elementary education. Rumford indicated from his earliest years an intense mental inclination for things scientific in their nature, and showed a particular ardor for mathematics, and his leisure was devoted to the manufacture of ingenious mechanical contrivances leading early in his career to an interest in the deeper principles of mechanics and natural philosophy, as it was then understood.

It is said of him that he was for a time a pupil in a school at Byfield, under the charge of a relative; that he was, when eleven years old, put under the care of an able teacher in Medford, named Hill; that in 1766 he was apprenticed to a Mr. John Appleton, of Salem, an importer of foreign goods, and a bill for goods bought from his store and receipted by Rumford when he was only fourteen years old is remarkable for grace of penmanship, mercantile style, and business-like signature. But his career in Salem is to be treated separately, and we pass on to a later date in Woburn.

In 1771 young Rumford began the study of medicine with Dr. John Hay, of Woburn. He appears to have been a boarder in his house from December 15, 1770, to June 15, 1772. Dr. Hay lived on the estate now known as the Kimball estate, 732 Main street, Central Square, and his house at a later date was called the "Black House," and was standing as late as 1854. Dr. Hay returned about 1780 to his native town of Reading, where his father was also a physician. While boarding at Dr. Hay's, Rumford attended Mr. Winthrop's lectures at Cambridge (1771) and from December 9, 1771, to February 5, 1772, he was keeping school at

Wilmington. In March and April, 1772, he was doing the same. And in June, 1772, he was absent for the part of a week at Bradford, probably arranging for work of a similar kind, as he is credited with having been a teacher there.

The following is an account of the division of his time while a student at Dr. Hays: "From eleven at night to six in the morning, sleep. At six, arise, and wash my hands and face. From six to eight, morning, exercise one-half and study one half the time. Eight to ten A. M., breakfast, attend prayers. From ten to twelve, study all the time. From twelve to one, dine. From one to four, study constantly. From four to five, relieve my mind by some diversions or exercises. From five till bedtime, follow what my inclination leads me, whether it be to go abroad, or stay at home and read either anatomy, physic, or chemistry, or any book I want to peruse." His studies while at Dr. Hays were divided into days. The list was anatomy, physic, surgery, chemistry and the materia medica.

The above data are taken from minutes made by Rumford himself at the time. Through the influence of Baldwin he obtained with his friend the privilege of attending Professor Winthrop's lectures at Cambridge, neither young man being a regular student at the college there. It is said that they walked to and from the place to their homes at Woburn, and were in the habit of repeating the experiments witnessed, with rude apparatus of their own contrivance, at their homes afterward.

The exact time when Rumford taught school in Bradford is not definitely stated, but it was some time in the year 1772. His experience here led to his being appointed in the same year to the mastership of a school in Concord, New Hampshire, then known as a town by the name of Rumford; but his arrival there was followed by his speedy marriage.

It is our intention to ignore the various traditions which have befogged the actions of Count Rumford in Woburn about the time of the battle of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775, and present only an extract from a letter of that time which has a very pointed reference to him in connection with his arrest on that date, while he was at his mother Pierce's house in North Woburn, by a military company of the town when he was confined there by an illness, probably the one he mentions in his letter of October 1, 1775, which we have quoted elsewhere. He said, "I came out of Boston a few days before the affair at Lexington," having

"enjoyed, since I left Boston a very indifferent share of health." It is supposed then that he took refuge at his mother's, and was ill there on the day of April 19, as before hinted. The quotation from the other letter mentioned is here presented. It is an autograph letter from Major Josiah Johnson to James Fowle, Esq., dated September 9, 1775, both influential men of middle life in the then town of Woburn:*

"The town of Woburn upon the shortest notice mustered and marched 180 brave men, well equipped, for the assistance and relief of their distressed brethren at Concord, whither the Ministerial troops had stolen their march for the destruction of our magazine there deposited, whose heroic deeds under the prudent conduct of Captain Jonathan Fox and others (on the emergency of the 19th of April last) greatly added to the glorious achievements of that memorable day. . . . Though we don't find this Captain Fox justly charged with the illboding conduct of promoting the escape of a supposed enemy that day captivated and committed to safekeeping by the heroism of others, whose worthy deeds justly entitled them to a much better fortune; a fact notoriously regretted."*

His release is credited and probably correctly to the influence of his friend Baldwin. He had his trial later. Woburn is only five miles from Lexington, and hesitation on the part of any man to go to the field on Lexington's battle-day was, under the excitement which prevailed, a dangerous thing to display. It is commonly believed that every able-bodied Woburn man was present in the engagement, and the excuses of the few left, who did not go, were rigidly inquired into, and Rumford's case among the rest. The appearance of a militia company before his house on the evening of that day and its object, is clearly explained by the letter which we have quoted. Rumford was indeed favored by having influential friends throughout the whole of his career.

In a letter written from Woburn, May 11, 1775, he says, "Since Mrs. Thompson has been at Woburn she has been very unwell, which has prevented her coming to Concord this week as was proposed." On May 16, following, he was arrested in Woburn, and his trial was appointed at the meeting-house in the first parish of that town, on Thursday, May 18, at two P. M. Baldwin states in his diary that Rum-

*In the "Journals of the Provincial Congress is preserved a petition of Count Rumford in reference to his trial at Woburn in May, 1775. It contains nothing new in idea, however, beyond what we present.

ford was taken up, as a Tory, but nothing was found against him, and the court adjourned to the following Monday. The final action in his case is preserved by his friend Baldwin, in words that show that the Woburn committee having charge of the case reported that they did not find in any one instance that the accused had shown a "disposition unfriendly to American Liberty," but that his general behavior had "evinced the direct contrary." (Dated "Woburn, in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, 29th May, 1775").

It appears after his release that Rumford remained in this vicinity. On June 4, 1775, he viewed the military works at Boston, in company with Baldwin (then an American major) from Lechlere's Point, Cambridge, and on June 13 Baldwin reports that "Major Thompson went to Woburn." He was still in this vicinity in August, 1775. In that month he decided to quit the country. He made all his arrangements with deliberate preparation. After making his decision he remained two months in and about Woburn, and on October 13, 1775, accompanied by his stepbrother, Josiah Pierce, he started from Woburn in a country vehicle, and drove near to the bounds of the province, on the shore of the Narragansett Bay, whence young Pierce returned. Rumford was then taken by a boat on board the "Scarborough," a British frigate which lay in the harbor of Newport.

The following apology for his unpopularity among the Americans at the opening of the revolutionary war was written about 1847 by a Scotchman, and published in "Chambers Miscellany," (X. 5). His position comes as near the truth as we shall ever know.

"The truth," says this writer, "seems to be that not only was Thompson, as a man in comfortable circumstances, was fond of the consideration and opportunities of enjoyment which they afforded him, averse to any disturbance, such as a war between the colonies and the mother country would cause, but that his constitution and temperament, his liking for calm intellectual pursuits, disqualified him from taking part in political agitation. Many men who have distinguished themselves in literature and science have, as a matter of principle, kept themselves aloof from the controversies and political dissensions of their time, alleging that, however important such questions might be, it was not in discussing them that their powers could be employed to most advantage. In the case of Thompson, however, who as yet had not begun to lay claim to the character of

a man devoted to scientific pursuits, his countrymen thought, not altogether unreasonably, that they had grounds of complaint. What employment was *he* engaged in, that he ought to be exempted from the duty of a citizen—that of taking interest in public affairs? So, probably, the most candid and considerate of the American patriots reasoned; and as for the great mass of the populace, they condemned him in the usual summary manner in which the public judges."

Colonel Baldwin, his intimate friend, writing in 1805, confirms the idea of his indifference: "From this general view of the conduct of Major Thompson and his manner of leaving America, some may have received unfavorable impressions of his character. But he had never made politics his study and never perhaps seriously considered the origin and progress of the contest; and if he sought for employment against his countrymen, he had sufficient opportunities of being gratified."*

AT SALEM.—Rumford as a youth was apprenticed to a merchant in Salem, October 14, 1766. He lived in his master's family as a member of the household. It was here, it is said, that he was interested in playing the fiddle, an instrument upon which he was a skillful performer. Here he continued until about October, 1769. An enlightened minister, the Rev. Thomas Barnard, gave him his friendship and encouragement. As he says, himself, "The father of one of my companions, a very respectable minister, and, besides, very enlightened (by name Barnard) gave me his friendship, and of his own prompting, undertook to instruct me. He taught me algebra, geometry, astronomy, and even the higher mathematics. Before the age of fourteen, I had made sufficient progress in this class of studies to be able without his aid, and even without his knowl-

*The reader is referred to the life by Professor Renwick (Spark's Biographies) for many particulars regarding Rumford's life in Woburn and Salem, based apparently on the statements in the manuscript of Josiah Pierce (half-brother) already referred to in a previous note. These statements are repeated in the article on Count Rumford in the "Chambers Miscellany," published about 1847. While very interesting we have omitted them here, because of their evidently overcolored and traditional character. One of them was, and the truth of it we do not deny, that the Woburn meeting-house was crowded to its very doors at the time his trial was held. This meeting-house then stood on the present Woburn Common, and was within a short distance of the spot where Rumford's admirable statue now stands.

Renwick's work when compared with Rumford's memoranda presented in the latter work of Ellis, shows many inaccuracies in dates, though his statements are in other respects correct. This refers to statements of fact regarding the events of his life in America. It is supposed that Renwick used the important part of the Pierce manuscript and the Baldwin article of 1805, which he refers to.

edge, to calculate and trace rightly the elements of a solar eclipse. We observed it together, and my computation was correct within four seconds. I shall never forget the intense pleasure which this success afforded me, nor the praises which it drew from him. I had been destined for trade, but after a short trial my thirst for knowledge became inextinguishable, and I could not apply myself to anything but my favorite objects of study."

While in Salem he had premission to make occasional visits to Woburn, and walked one night from there to show his friend Baldwin parts of a machine he had made in the direction of solving the principle of "perpetual motion." His services to his employer at Salem becoming less necessary, owing to the obstructions imposed upon trade before the opening of the revolutionary war, he was sent to Boston and apprenticed to a similar business to that he had been at Salem.

IN BOSTON.—In Boston he was placed as an apprentice clerk with a Mr. Hopestill Capen, a dry-goods dealer. This was in the autumn of 1769. Here he attended a French evening school for the purpose of learning that language, but his stay in Boston was short, owing to the falling off in business caused by the depression of the times. Dr. Ellis gives a number of instances of Rumford's precocity during the period of his stay in Salem and Boston, but they are mostly of a character of which Rumford would be ashamed in his after life.*

AT CONCORD, NEW HAMPSHIRE.—An immature lad of nineteen, Rumford married a wealthy widow of thirty-three. She had been married when about thirty to an elderly bachelor of about sixty. She was the daughter of a clergyman, and the facts of their union have been given in the genealogy preceding this article. The widow's husband died December 21, 1771. The date of her second marriage is said to have been about November, 1772, and it is also related that his mother's consent was obtained in the course of a rather sensational journey on the part of the couple to her abode in Woburn. But this is a matter of tradition. Something more definite is this: His friend Baldwin writes of him at this period as a person of a "fine manly make and figure, nearly six feet in height, of handsome features, bright blue eyes, and dark auburn hair." He seems to have been satisfactory to his Concord friends

as a teacher, and in a letter from there to his mother in Woburn he writes, "I have had 106 scholars at my school, but only have seventy at once."

Owing to the influence and activity of his wife, Rumford soon shone in New Hampshire colonial society, and at a military review at Dover, ten miles from Portsmouth, at which both were present, on the 13th of November, 1772, he attracted the attention of the royal governor, to whom he was introduced, and on the following day was a guest at his table. The result was a commission as major in the militia, conferred by the governor on the future Count. This commission was bestowed on Rumford over the heads of men in the line of promotion, and resulted, for political and military reasons, in his becoming the subject of jealous feeling and hostile criticism. So far as is known he was at that time devoid of both military knowledge and experience. It was not so afterwards. And whatever may be said, it was the opinion of the men of that day that Rumford from the outset of his military career was at heart a loyalist; and Wentworth, the governor to whom he was indebted for his rise to military rank, was the last royal governor of New Hampshire. How much (and doubtless it was much) feminine influence may have helped to secure his elevation to office is not determined. It is evident to the most superficial observer that his wife's influence was a potent factor in bringing about the result. Her father and brother were staunch supporters of the American side in the revolution, and it is likely her notions afterwards were never again urged either on one side or the other of the controversy.

For a time, about 1773, Rumford became a gentleman farmer on his wife's estate. He had broad acres to till and employed many laborers. To Baldwin he wrote in the middle of July, 1773, "I am engaged in husbandry." In August, 1774, he wrote: "I have been extremely busy this summer, or I should have given myself the pleasure of coming to see you."

At Concord, New Hampshire, where his family connections were the most powerful set among the inhabitants, Rumford was protected for a time by their influence. However, by the people at large he was distrusted. He was summoned before a committee at Concord in the summer of 1774 to answer to the suspicion of "being unfriendly to the cause of Liberty," and he positively denied the charge, and challenged proof. No proceeding ensued against

*These incidents are also related with even more fullness of detail by Renwick. The most important was his narrow escape from serious injury and the loss of his life in an explosion of gunpowder with which he was preparing some fireworks for a celebration.

him, and he was discharged. In November, 1774, a mob gathered round his dwelling and demanded his appearance. Had Rumford been within he would have been foully dealt with. But he had secretly left Concord just before. His wife and her brother Colonel Walker, came forth and assured the mob that her husband was not in town, and the gathering dispersed.

Rumford thought it was to be only a temporary separation from the place. His wife and infant child were with him afterwards at Woburn and Boston, but his separation from Concord was perpetual. He found himself unsafe at Woburn, and next sought safety in Charlestown, and on his own admission he boarded in Boston (the seat of a British army) until a few days before the 19th of April, 1775. These facts are obtained from an interesting letter of Rumford's, in which, seeking for his goods, he gives incidentally an account of his movements at the beginning of the revolution. Separating these facts from the vagaries of tradition, one gets a much clearer idea of the truth.

October 1, 1775, "I came out of Boston a few days before the affair at Lexington on the 19th April, and have since not been able to return. When I left the town I little imagined that a return would be thus difficult, or, rather impossible, and therefore took no care to provide for such a contingency. . . . I cannot conclude without informing you that since I left Boston I have enjoyed but a very indifferent share of health. . . . Since the 12th of August I have been confined to my room the greatest part of the time, and this is the nineteenth day since I have had a settled fever upon me, which I fear is not come to a crisis yet. . . . I have not been out of the Province of Massachusetts Bay since I saw you. Mrs. Thompson and little Sally* were with me during the month of May, since which time I have not had the pleasure of seeing either of them."

The events in Rumford's life after the few days before the 19th of April, 1775, when the struggle actually began which separated the United States of America from the English government, are continued under the heading "Woburn" in this article.

GREAT BRITAIN.—After boarding a British frigate in the harbor of Newport, Rumford sailed in her to Boston, and remained there until the evacuation of that town by the British forces, of which event he was the bearer of tidings to England. Henceforward to the end

of the war he was in the service of the British government. The intelligence of the evacuation was made public in London in May, 1776, but it is supposed that through Rumford's agency the event had been known to the government before. There will be no further attempt in this article to trace minutely his future movements or to palliate his motives. On the occasion of his arrival, "by the clearness of his details and the gracefulness of his manners, he insinuated himself so far into the graces of Lord George Germaine that he took him into his employment." In 1779 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1780 he was made "Under Secretary of State for the Northern Department," and the oversight of all the practical details for recruiting, equipping, transporting and victualling the British forces, and many other incidental arrangements, was committed to him. He held this office about a year. He next sought active service in the British army, and he was on the American side of the ocean in 1782, and he was honored at the aged of twenty-eight with the commission in the British army of a lieutenant-colonel. He provided for himself by raising a regiment among the loyal Americans, or Tories, of his native land. He himself said, he "went to America to command a regiment of cavalry which he had raised in that country for the King's service." He disembarked at Charleston, South Carolina, passed the winter there, led his corps often against the enemy, and was always successful in his enterprises. Here he had the reputation of defeating the famous Marion's brigade, when its commander was absent, who, however, came in season to take part in the action, but had the mortification of witnessing the discomfiture of his little band. In the spring of 1782 Rumford sailed from Charleston to New York, and took command of his regiment there awaiting him, and passed the winter with his command at Huntington, Long Island. It has been asserted, and apparently with truth, that he was merely quartered there from having nothing to do elsewhere. Cornwallis had already surrendered, and Rumford, by leave of absence dated April 11, 1783, returned direct to England, where he was advanced to a colonelcy, and thus secured half-pay on the British establishment for the remainder of his life.

IN GERMANY.—Rumford, on his return from America, readily obtained leave of the King to visit the continent. He accordingly left England in September, 1783. He arrived at Strasburg, where the Prince Maximilian of Deux

*For more about this daughter, see beyond.

Ponts, then field-marshal in the service of France, and later Elector of Bavaria, was in garrison, who, when commanding on parade, saw among the spectators an officer in a foreign uniform, mounted on a fine English horse, whom he addressed. The officer was Rumford, and thus began an acquaintance which had a decisive influence on his future career. The Elector of Bavaria, Charles Theodore, uncle to the above Prince Maximilian, gave Rumford an earnest invitation to enter into his service in a joint military and civil capacity. The English King granted Rumford the permission desired, and also conferred on him the honor of knighthood. He therefore entered, at Munich, in 1784, on the service of the Elector. His labors ranged from subjects of the homeliest nature in relation to the common people, up to the severest tests and experiments in the interests of practical science. On his arrival the Elector appointed him colonel of a regiment of cavalry and general aide-de-camp. He soon learned that the development of resources and the reform of abuses were the emergent needs of the Electorate. He made reforms in the army and for the removal of mendicity. The manner of their accomplishment has been a "household tale" for a century and a quarter.*

In 1788 the Elector made him a major-general of cavalry and privy councillor of state. He was put at the head of the war department. He was raised in 1791 to the rank of a Count of the Holy Roman Empire, and selected as his title the former name of the village in his own native country, where he had first enjoyed the favors of fortune,—that is, Rumford; and, criticize as one may, this distinction was won by merit. In 1796 he published his *Essays*—altogether on scientific subjects—in London. He had by 1797, "by his own exertions acquired a sufficiency" not only for his own "comfortable support" during his life, but also to enable him to make a handsome provision for his daughter. He was therefore willing to renounce all claims he might have on his late wife's estate, and engage his daughter to do so. He insisted, however, on the exchange of receipts. His fame was also by this time well established in America. The property of his deceased wife came for the most part from her former husband, and would go mainly to her son by him. A portion of the widow's dower which she had enjoyed as Mrs. Thompson, would legally descend to Rumford's daughter by her.

On the event of a satisfactory arrangement with her relatives the Count agreed to assume the whole responsibility of her maintenance thereafter, and of provision for her survival, and that he would influence her to make a will in which in the event of her death all she received from these relatives would be returned to them or to their heirs. Her grandfather Walker left her a legacy of £140, to be received when she was married or when she was eighteen years of age. It is understood that all these matters were adjusted in a satisfactory manner. Rumford's foreign duties, however, and his obligations to the Elector, debarred him from serving in certain positions in England, and especially in the position of Minister Plenipotentiary from Bavaria to the Court of Great Britain, to which he had been appointed, it being contrary to the rules to receive in that capacity from another country a British subject. At the age of forty-five Count Rumford had attained the climax of his political services.

CONCLUSION.—From 1800 to the date of his death in a suburb of Paris, August 21, 1814, Count Rumford's career furnishes less interest for Americans. He was engaged in 1799 in the establishment of a new scientific institution in London, called the Royal Institution of Great Britain, on a plan regarded exclusively as his own. He had reasons for believing that his official position in Bavaria would no longer yield the fruits it had previously enjoyed, and so he turned his attention more strictly to the pursuits of science. It is not our intention to enlarge on this, as there is plenty of published material at hand for any one who is interested to investigate it. A significant incident in connection with the name of his American birth-place, was his visit with his friend Pictet to Woburn Abbey, England, in the year 1801. He was in Paris before 1807. Previously, in 1805, he contracted a marriage with the rich widow of a celebrated French chemist. The money settled upon him by his second wife, or its remainder, he left by will to different institutions: the reversion of half his Bavarian pension he left to his daughter. Owing to incompatibility of dispositions the couple separated by mutual agreement in 1809. The state of war in Europe aggravated his troubles and those of his second wife by preventing their contemplated travels for pleasure.

The subject with which, as a physicist, he was chiefly engaged was the nature and effects of heat. A superb bronze statute of him was set up in 1867, in one of the public squares of

*His career was greatly popularized, particularly in America, by an article in "Chambers Miscellany," which appeared in the year 1847.

Munich, and a replica, the gift of a private citizen, was in 1899 erected in Woburn.

His daughter, Sarah Rumford, sailed from Boston for London in the winter of 1796, to see her father, who had come from Munich to meet her there. She went with him to Bavaria, and remained abroad a little more than three years. The particulars of her stay are given in Ellis' *Life*. She received the title of Countess in 1797 from the Elector of Bavaria, and a pension which lasted during her life. She made a second visit to her father in 1811, and remained in France and England many years after her father's death. The Countess says, in her memoranda, that while her father was a great favorite with the ladies, some of them sharply censured him for the four following faults: "First, for living so short a time with his wives, considering him, from it, a bad husband; second, for taking sides against his country; third, letting his daughter get on as she could, he revelling at the time in the city of Paris; fourth, that he should pitch on Paris as a permanent residence, when both in Munich and in London he had made himself so useful, had won such honors, and had such distinguished associates and friends." This, it should be understood, was the judgment of European women of his acquaintance, and Sarah displayed more wisdom than she is usually accredited with when she made a record of it. Her attractions and ability were in no degree remarkable. In 1835 she came to America and again went abroad in 1838. In 1844 she came back. She died in the chamber in which she was born, December 2, 1852, and her remains lie buried in the old burial-ground at Concord, New Hampshire. By inheritance and otherwise she left a handsome estate. She devised her homestead and fifteen thousand dollars in money to trustees to found an institution in Concord to be called "The Rolfe and Rumford Asylum" for young female orphans. The funds were allowed to accumulate. This institution was opened for use about 1882, and has been in successful operation since.

A translation of part of Count Rumford's epitaph at Paris (the original is in the French language) is here inserted as an admirable tribute to his worth:

Celebrated Physicist! Enlightened Philanthropist! His Discoveries on Light and Heat have made His Name Famous. His Labors for the Bettering the Conditions of the Poor will Cause Him to be Forever Cherished by the Friends of Humanity.

In Bavaria,

Lieutenant-General,

Head of the State,

Leader of the Realm,

Major-General,

State Councillor,

Minister of War.

In France,

Member of the Institute.

and of

The Academy of Sciences.

The following significant opinion of Rumford's life was written in the year 1847, and forms the conclusion of the sketch in "Chambers Miscellany:"

"Rumford, whose memoirs we have now detailed, was not a faultless character, or a person in every respect exemplary; but making due allowances for circumstances in which he was at the outset unfortunately placed, and keeping in mind that every man is less or more the creature of the age in which he lives, we arrive at the conclusion that few individuals occupying a public position have been so thoroughly deserving of esteem. The practical, calm, and comprehensive nature of his mind, his resolute and methodical habits, the benevolence and usefulness of his projects, all excite our admiration. Cuvier speaks of Rumford as "having been the benefactor of his species without loving or esteeming them, as well as of holding the opinion, that the mass of mankind ought to be treated as mere machines"—a remark which is applicable to not a few men who have been eminent for labors of a humane description, and which naturally gives rise to this other remark—"that a good intellectual method, directed to practical ends, is often of more value to mankind than what is called a good heart."

Cuvier's remarks, above referred to, were more fully as follows: "But it must be confessed that he exhibited in conversation and intercourse, and in all his demeanor, a feeling which would seem most extraordinary in a man who was always so well treated by others, and who had himself done so much good to others. It was as if while he had been render-

ing all these services to his fellow-men he had no real love or regard for them. It would appear as if the vile passions which he had observed in the miserable objects committed to his care, or those other passions, not less vile, which his success and fame had excited among his rivals, had embittered him towards human nature. So he thought it was not wise or good to intrust to men in the mass the care of their own well-being. The right, which seems so natural to them, of judging whether they are wisely governed, appeared to him to be a fictitious fancy born of false notions of enlightenment. His views of slavery were nearly the same as those of a plantation-owner. He regarded the government of China as coming nearest to perfection, because in giving over the people to the absolute control of their only intelligent men, and in lifting each of those who belonged to this hierarchy on the scale according to the degree of his intelligence, it made, so to speak, so many millions of arms the passive organs of the will of a few sound heads—a notion which I state without pretending in the slightest degree to approve it, and which, as we know, would be poorly calculated to find prevalence among European nations.

"M. de Rumford had cause for learning by his own experience that it is not so easy in the West as it is in China to induce other people to consent to be only arms; and that no one is so well prepared to turn these arms of others to his own service as is one who has reduced them to subjection to himself. An empire such as he conceived would not have been more difficult for him to manage than were his barracks and poorhouses. He relied wholly on the principle of rigid system and order. He called order the necessary auxiliary of genius, the only possible instrument for securing any substantial good, and in fact almost a subordinate deity, for the government of this lower world."

De Candolle, the Swiss botanist, said of Rumford's personal appearance in later life: "The sight of him very much reduced our enthusiasm. We found him a dry, precise man, who spoke of beneficence as a sort of discipline, and of the poor as we had never dared to speak of vagabonds." Speaking of Rumford's second wife, he said: "I had relations with each of them, and never saw a more bizarre connection. Rumford was cold, calm, obstinate, egotistic, prodigiously occupied with the material element of life and the very smallest inventions of detail. He wanted his chimneys, lamps, coffee pots, windows, made after a certain pat-

tern, and he contradicted his wife a thousand times a day about the household management." Here we draw the veil. Another has said: "We enter into labors of Count Rumford every day of our lives, without knowing it or thinking of him." Professor John Tyndall said: "Men find pleasure in exercising the powers they possess, and Rumford possessed, in its highest and strongest form, the power of organization."

Baldwin says of his friend: "He laudably resolved not to sacrifice his bright talents to the monotonous occupations of domestic life. The world had higher charms for him. This ambition was to rise in the estimation of mankind by his usefulness. With a mind susceptible to impressions from every quarter, he could not fix his attention upon any uniform line of conduct when young, and from this cause alone, a want of regularity in his behavior, impressions unfavorable to his character as a patriot were made upon the minds of his acquaintance at Concord. The people in their zeal for the American cause were too apt to construe indifference into a determined attachment to the British interest. Believing that the benevolent plans which he afterwards adopted could never be executed but under the fostering hand of well-directed power, he sought a field for the exercise of his goodness and ingenuity where they could be executed and where there was the most obvious demand."

Count Rumford says himself in one of his essays: "It certainly required some courage and perhaps no small share of enthusiasm, to stand forth the voluntary champion of the public good. Again he says: "I am not unacquainted with the manners of the age. I have lived much in the world, and have studied mankind attentively. I am fully aware of all the difficulties I have to encounter in the pursuit of the great object to which I have devoted myself."

Count Rumford, at the beginning of one of his Essays entitled "An Account of an Establishment for the Poor at Munich," says of himself: "Among the vicissitudes of a life checkered by a great variety of incidents, and in which I have been called upon to act in many interesting scenes, I have had an opportunity of employing my attention upon a subject of great importance—a subject intimately and inseparably connected with the happiness and well-doing of all civil societies, and which from its nature cannot fail to interest every benevolent mind: it is the providing for the

wants of the poor, and securing their happiness and comfort by the introduction of order and industry among them."

REVERE Jean Rivoire, the immigrant ancestor of the Revere family of Massachusetts, belonged to the ancient and distinguished family of Rivoires or De Rivoires, of Romagnieu, France. They were Huguenots and some of the family fled from France during the Catholic Inquisition. He married Magdelaine Malaperge. Children: 1. Simon, eldest son, was a refugee from France: went first to Holland and afterwards settled in the Isle of Guernsey, Great Britain; took with him the coat-of-arms of the family, on a silver seal; and these arms were afterwards registered in the French Heraldry Book, in London, at the Herald's Office. 2. Apollos. 3. Isaac, mentioned below.

(II) Isaac Rivoire, son of Jean Rivoire, was born about 1670 in France; married, in 1694, Serenne Lambert. They had several children, one of whom was named Apollos. The following account of his birth was written in the family Bible by the father and a copy of it sent to Colonel Paul Revere, Boston, by Matthias Rivoire, a second cousin, of Martel, near St. Foy, France. "Apollos Rivoire, or son, was born the thirtieth of November, 1702, about ten o'clock at Night and was baptized at Riancaud, France, Apollos Rivoire, my brother, was his Godfather and Anne Maulmon my sister-in-law his Godmother. He set out for Guernsey the 21st of November, 1715." According to the late General Joseph Warren Revere, Apollos, the father of the famous Paul Revere, became the true heir and lineal representative of his brother, Simon de Rivoire, and the American branch of the family, consequently, is the legal heir at the present day. All the other heirs having become extinct, the American family would inherit the titles and estates if any now remained to inherit.

(III) Apollos Rivoire, son of Isaac Rivoire, was born in Riancaud, France, November 30, 1702. As stated above he set out for the Isle of Guernsey, November 21, 1715, and must have reached the home of his uncle by the time his birthday arrived. He was then thirteen and was apprenticed to his Uncle Simond who soon afterwards sent the boy to Boston, Massachusetts, with instructions to his correspondents to have him learn the goldsmith's trade, agreeing to defray all expenses. He learned his trade of John Cony, of Boston, who died August 20, 1722. Revere's "time," valued at

forty pounds, was paid for, as shown by the settlement of Cony's estate. During the year 1723 he returned to Guernsey on a visit to his relatives, but determined to make his home in Boston and soon came back. He established himself in the business of a gold and silversmith, and modified his name to suit the demands of English tongues, to Paul Revere. But for many years the surname was variously spelled in the public records. "Reverie" and "Revear" being common. About May, 1730, he "removed from Captain Pitt's at the Town Dock to the north end over against Colonel Hutchinson's." This house was on North street, now Hanover, opposite Clark street, near the corner of Love lane, now Tileston street. He was a member of the New Brick or "Cockerel" Church, so called from the cockerel weather vane which is still in service on the Shepherd Memorial Church, Cambridge. Samples of his handiwork have been preserved. A silver tankard owned now or lately by Mrs. William H. Emery, of Newton, Massachusetts, was made about 1747 for Rebecca Goodwill, whose name and the date are engraved on it.

After he had been in business a few years he married, June 19, 1729, Deborah Hitchborn, who was born in Boston, January 29, 1704. She died in May 1777; he died July 22, 1754. Children: 1. Deborah, baptized February 27, 1731-32. 2. Paul, born December 21, 1734; mentioned below. 3. Frances, born July, 1736, baptized July 18. 4. Thomas, baptized August 27, 1738, died young. 5. Thomas, baptized January 13, 1739-40. 6. John, baptized October 11, 1741. 7. Mary, baptized July 13, 1743. 8. Elizabeth (twin), baptized July 13, 1743, died young. 9. Elizabeth, baptized January 20, 1744-45. There were twelve in all.

(IV) Colonel Paul Revere, son of Paul Revere (Apollos Rivoire), was born in Boston, December 21, 1734, and was baptized December 22, 1734, the following day. He received his education from the famous Master Tileston at the North grammar school, and then entered his father's shop to learn the trade of goldsmith and silversmith. He had much natural ability in designing and drawing and became a prominent engraver. He taught himself the art of engraving on copper. His early plates, of course, were crude in detail, but they were forceful and expressive, and his later work was characterized by a considerable degree of artistic merit and elegance. His unique abilities show to the best advantage in his craft of which he was a master. His services to the colonies in the struggle for independence and

afterward by his skill as an engraver and artisan were as important, perhaps, as his military achievements, to the cause of liberty. One of his triumphs for the American cause was the manufacture of gunpowder at Canton, Massachusetts, when the only source of supply was in the vicinity of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the proprietor of which was hostile to the establishment of Revere's plant. He succeeded, however, and thus greatly strengthened the resources of the Northern army. He was also employed by the government to oversee the casting and manufacture of cannon, to engrave and print the notes issued in the place of money by Congress and by the state of Massachusetts. In addition to his shop, he established an important hardware store on Essex street, opposite the site of the famous Liberty Tree that was the centre of much of the patriotic demonstration of pre-revolutionary times. There was apparently no limit to the variety of work successfully essayed by Revere, for it is shown on abundant testimony that in his younger days he practiced with much skill the making and inserting of artificial teeth, an art that he learned of an English dentist temporarily located in Boston, and he also designed many of the frames that surrounded the paintings of his friend, Copley. These were, however, but incidents in comparison with the bolder undertakings of later years. In 1789 he established an iron foundry of considerable capacity and in 1792 began to cast church bells, the first of which, still in existence, was for the Second Church of Boston. He cast many bells, of which some are still in use in old parish churches of Massachusetts. He took his son, Joseph Warren Revere, into business with him. Brass cannon and many kinds of metal work needed for the building and equipment of the ships of the navy were manufactured for the government. He invented a process of treating copper that enabled him to hammer and roll it while heated, thus greatly facilitating the manufacture of the bolts and spikes used in his work. In many respects the most important of all his enterprises was that of rolling copper into large sheets, established in 1800, aided by the United States government to the extent of ten thousand dollars, to be repaid in sheet copper. It was the first copper rolling mill in the country. The plates were made in this mill for the boilers of Robert Fulton's steamboat and for the sheathing of many men-of-war. In 1828 the business was incorporated as the Revere

Copper Company and under this name still continues and prospers.

He is best known perhaps for his part in the events preceding the battle of Lexington and Concord. The martial spirit that stirred him to such a degree in later life asserted itself first on the occasion of the campaign against the French in Canada in 1756, and he was at that time commissioned second lieutenant of artillery by Governor Shirley and attached to the expedition against Crown Point under the command of General John Winslow. His service in this campaign, however, proved uneventful, and he returned some six months later to his business. From this time his allegiance to royal authority steadily waned. He became a prominent Whig leader in Boston. He was popular among his fellow patriots in the secret organization known as the Sons of Liberty. The meetings were conducted with great secrecy, chiefly at the Green Dragon tavern, and measures of importance taken to resist the encroachments of the British authority on the rights that the colonies had enjoyed for a century or more. Revere was intrusted with the execution of many important affairs, often bearing dispatches of importance between the committees of safety and correspondence that virtually organized and carried on the revolution itself. He was prominent at the time of the Stamp Act troubles, and he designed and published a number of famous cartoons and caricatures. His views of the landing of British troops in Boston and of the Boston massacre had a large influence on the public mind. In pursuance of the non-importation agreement the citizens of Boston took steps to prevent the landing of the cargo of the ship "Dartmouth," November 29, 1773; Revere himself was one of the guard of twenty-five appointed to carry out the vote of a public meeting provided that "the tea should not be landed," and he was one of the leaders of the Tea Party, December 16, 1773. That was the first act of open rebellion against the government: the port of Boston was closed and Revere proceeded to New York and Philadelphia to secure the co-operation of the other colonies, and he took an important part in organizing the first confederacy of the provinces effected in 1774. He made two more trips to the city of Philadelphia bearing messages from the Provincial congress of Massachusetts, as the re-organized general court was known. In Boston the situation was becoming critical. Dr. Joseph Warren sent for Revere, April 18, 1775, to tell him

that the British troops were gathering on the Boston Common and that he feared for the safety of Hancock and Adams who were at Lexington whither he believed the British were preparing to go in quest of military stores. Revere undertook to warn the country; received his signal that the expedition was making a start; rode through Medford to Lexington. The other messenger, William Dawes, arrived half an hour later and the two messengers proceeded together to Concord and were soon joined by Dr. Prescott. They were surprised by British officers who had been patrolling the road; Dawes and Revere were captured, while the more fortunate Prescott, who knew the country better, made his escape and warned Concord; the alarm spreading thence in every direction through all the colonies. The prisoners were closely questioned and threatened, but suffered no actual violence and, during the excitement following a volley from the Lexington militia as they drew near Lexington, the prisoners were abandoned. He helped rescue the papers of Mr. Hancock from the Clark house, and while they were getting the trunk out of the house encountered the enemy but got away safely. Longfellow's poem has made Revere's ride one of the classic adventures of American history. Revere made his home in Charlestown and after some weeks his wife and family joined him there. He made other perilous trips for the Whigs to New York and Philadelphia. After the Evacuation in 1776, Washington employed Revere to repair the abandoned guns at Castle William, now Fort Independence, and he succeeded by inventing a new kind of carriage, rendered necessary by the fact that the British had broken the trunnions from the guns. In July he was commissioned major of a regiment raised for the defense of town and harbor; in November lieutenant-colonel in a regiment of state artillery, performing many important duties, including the transfer from Boston to Worcester, August, 1777, of a body of several hundred prisoners captured at Bennington by Stark. He took part with his regiment in the first campaign in Rhode Island, and was several times in command of Castle William, incidentally presiding at many courts martial. His service in defence of Boston harbor was onerous and, despite adverse conditions, he steadfastly fulfilled his duties and endeavored to make the best of the situation. On June 26, 1779, Colonel Revere was ordered to prepare one hundred men of his command to go with the expedition known as the Penobscot Expedi-

tion to attack the British at Maja-Bagaduce, now Castine, Maine. The expedition ended in disaster to the American forces, and one unfortunate result of it was a quarrel between Colonel Revere and a captain of marines, resulting in Revere's removal from the service, until he obtained a hearing at a court-martial in 1781 when he was completely vindicated and acquitted of blame. It was a matter of great regret to Revere that his service was restricted to the state; he hoped and endeavored to obtain a place in the Continental army. He exerted his influence in favor of the adoption of the Federal constitution when its fate seemed doubtful in Massachusetts.

The varied interests of his business and military career did not prevent him from cultivating the social side of life. He was the first entered apprentice received into Saint Andrew's Lodge of Free Masons in Boston, and ten years later, in 1770, he was elected its master. He was one of the organizers of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, and was its grand master from 1794 to 1797. In this capacity he assisted Governor Samuel Adams at the laying of the cornerstone of the Massachusetts State House, July 4, 1795, and delivered an address on the occasion. In 1783 Saint Andrew's Lodge was divided upon the question of remaining under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, which had chartered it, and also the Grand Lodge, or of affiliating with the latter. Twenty-nine members favored the old arrangement, while twenty-three, including Revere, desired to change. The minority withdrew and formed the Rising States Lodge, September, 1784, with Paul Revere its first master. He made jewels for these lodges and made and engraved elaborate certificates of membership and notification cards. At the death of General Washington he was made one of a committee of three to write a letter of condolence to the widow and ask her for a lock of Washington's hair. This request was granted and Revere made a golden urn about four inches in height for the relic. Through correspondence he cultivated the acquaintance of his relatives in Guernsey and France, and many of the letters have been preserved. He was the chief founder of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association in 1795 and was its first president from 1795 to 1799, when he declined re-election, although his interest in its affairs was undiminished.

Forty years old when he rode on the midnight alarm, Paul Revere gave the best years of his life to his country. After the revolu-

tion and the period of struggle to organize a government Revere received the unqualified respect and honor that he deserved, while his own industry and skill provided him with a competency that enabled him to live well, to educate a large family of children and finally to leave them in comfortable circumstances. He died May 10, 1818, and was buried in the Granary Burial Grounds, Boston, where are also the graves of his friends, John Hancock and Samuel Adams.

He married, August 17, 1757, Sarah Orne, who died May, 1773. He married (second) October 10, 1773, Rachel Walker, born in Boston, December 27, 1745, died June 19, 1815. The children of Paul and Sarah Revere: 1. Deborah, born April 3, 1758; died January 3, 1797; married Amos Lincoln. 2. Paul, born January 6, 1760; mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born January 3, 1762; married, March 20, 1788, John Bradford; she died July 5, 1791. 4. Mary, born March 31, 1764; died April 30, 1765. 5. Frances, born February 19, 1766; died June 9, 1799; married ——— Stevens. 6. Mary, born March 19, 1768; died August, 1853; married Jedediah Lincoln. 7. Elizabeth, born December 5, 1770; married Amos Lincoln, whose first wife was her sister. 8. Hannah, born December 15, 1772; died September 19, 1773. Children of Paul and Rachel Revere: 9. Joshua, born December 7, 1774; died about 1792. 10. John, born June 10, 1776; died June 27, 1776. 11. Joseph Warren, born April 30, 1777; died October 12, 1868; succeeded his father in business; a prominent citizen of Boston. 12. Lucy, born May 15, 1780; died July 9, 1780. 13. Harriet, born July 24, 1783; died June 27, 1860. 14. John, born December 25, 1784; died March 1786. 15. Maria, born July 4, 1785; died August 22, 1847; married Joseph Balestier. 16. John, born March 27, 1787; died April 30, 1847.

(V) Paul Revere, son of Colonel Paul Revere, was born in Boston, January 6, 1760. He was educated in Boston schools and associated with his father in business. He resided in Boston and Canton, where his father lived during his latter years in the summer months. He died January 16, 1813, before his father, aged fifty-three years. He married ———. Children: Sarah, mentioned below; Paul, George, Rachel, Mary, Deborah, Harriet.

(VI) Sally or Sarah Revere, daughter of Paul Revere, was born in Boston about 1785. Married, February 13, 1806, David Curtis; settled in Boston. Children: David Revere, Mary Revere, Caroline Revere, George Revere,

Charles Revere, Henry Revere, Edward Alexander Revere, mentioned below.

(VII) Edward Alexander Revere Curtis, son of David and Sallie (Revere) Curtis, was born in Boston, February 22, 1822, the year that Boston was incorporated as a city. Like his brothers and sisters, he carried the name to remind him of his mother's family. He was educated in the public schools of his native city. He started a type foundry when a young man, and founded a large and prosperous business. His foundry was located on Congress street, Boston, until it was destroyed during the Great Fire of 1872. His was the last building burned. He resumed business afterwards on Federal street and continued until his death in 1889. He made his home for many years in Somerville, and was universally respected and esteemed by his townsmen there. He served in the common council of Somerville and also in the board of aldermen. He was a Republican in politics. He belonged to the Soley Lodge of Free Masons and to the Webcowit Club. He married Caroline Pruden, daughter of Israel R. and Caroline (Gulliver) Pruden. Children: 1. Flora. 2. Emma, married Frank W. Cole. 3. Paul Revere, died aged three years. 4. Mabel, died aged three months. 5. Grace, died aged eleven months. 6. Frederick Revere, unmarried.

The name of Longfellow
LONGFELLOW is found in the records of Yorkshire, England, as far back as 1486 and appears under the various spellings of Langfellow, Langfellowe, Langfellow and Longfellow. The first of the name was James Langfellow, of Otley. In 1510 Sir Peter Langfellowe was a vicar of Calverley. It is well established, by tradition and by documents, that the ancestors of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Maine's most distinguished son, were in Horsforth. In 1625 we find Edward Longfellow, perhaps from Ilkley, purchasing "Upper House," in Horsforth, and in 1647 he makes over his house and lands to his son William. This William was a well-to-do clothier who lived in Upper House, and, besides, possessed three other houses or cottages (being taxed for "4 hearths"), with gardens, closes, crofts, etc. He had two sons, Nathan and William, and four or five daughters. William was baptized at Guiseley (the parish church of Horsforth), on October 20, 1650.

(1) The first of the name in America was the above-named William, son of William, of Horsforth. He came over a young man, to

Newbury, Massachusetts, about 1676. He married Anne Sewall, daughter of Henry Sewall, of Newbury, and sister of Samuel Sewall, afterward the first chief justice of Massachusetts, November 10, 1676. He received from his father-in-law a farm in the parish of Byfield, on the Parker river. He is spoken of as "well educated, but a little wild," or, as another puts it, "not so much of a Puritan as some." In 1670, as ensign of the Newbury company, in the Essex regiment, he joined the ill-fated expedition of Sir William Phipps against Quebec, which on its return encountered a severe storm in the Gulf of St. Lawrence; one of the ships was wrecked on the Island of Anticosti, and William Longfellow, with nine of his companions, was drowned. He left five children. The fourth of these, Stephen, born 1685, left to shift for himself, became a blacksmith: he married Abigail, daughter of the Rev. Edward Tompson, of Newbury, after ward of Marshfield. Their fifth child,

(II) Stephen, born 1723, being a bright boy, was sent to Harvard College, where he took his first degree in 1742, and his second in 1745. In this latter year (after having meanwhile taught a school in York), he went to Portland in Maine (then Falmouth), to be the school-master of the town. The following note was his invitation to move there:

"Falmouth, Nov. 15, 1744.

"Sir: We need a school-master. Mr. Plaisted advises of your being at liberty. If you will undertake the service in this place you may depend upon our being generous and your being satisfied. I wish you would come as soon as possible, and doubt not but you'll find things much to your content.

Your humble serv't.

"Thos. Smith.

"P. S.—I write in the name and with the power of the selectman of the town. If you can't serve us pray advise us per first opportunity."

The salary for the first year was £200, in a depreciated currency. He gained the respect of the community to such a degree that he was called to fill important offices being successively parish clerk, town clerk, register of probate, and clerk of the courts. When Portland was burned by Mowatt, in 1775, his house was destroyed, and he removed to Gorham, where he lived till his death, May 1, 1790. For fifteen years he was the grammar school master; parish clerk twenty-three years; town clerk twenty-two years; from 1760 to 1775, from the establishment of the court to the time of the revolution, he was register of probate and clerk of the judicial court. He married, in

1749, Tabitha Bragdon, daughter of Samuel Bragdon, of York. Their oldest son,

(III) Stephen, born 1750, inherited his father's farm, and married Patience Young, of York, December 13, 1773. He represented his town in the Massachusetts general court for eight years, and his county for several years as senator. From 1797 to 1811 he was judge of the court of common pleas. He died May 25, 1824. His second child,

(IV) Stephen, born in Gorham, in 1776, graduated at Harvard College in 1798. After studying law in Portland he was admitted to the Cumberland bar in 1801, where he soon attained much distinction. In politics he was an ardent Federalist, and represented Portland in the Massachusetts general court in 1814. In 1822, after the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, he was one term in congress. In 1828 he received the degree of LL. D. from Bowdoin College, of which he had been a trustee for nearly twenty years. He was elected president of the Maine Historical Society in 1834. He married, January 1, 1804, Zilpah, daughter of General Peleg Wadsworth, of Portland, and died in the famous Wadsworth-Longfellow house there in 1849. William Willis, the historian, said of Hon. Stephen Longfellow: "No man more surely gained the confidence of all who approached him, or held it firmer; and those who knew him best, loved him most." In this same house, which had been her home since childhood, Zilpah (Wadsworth) Longfellow died in March 1851, and her illustrious son, America's best loved poet, wrote in his journal, under date of March 12, 1851: "In the chamber where I last took leave of her, lay my mother, to welcome and take leave of me no more. I sat all that night alone with her, without terror, almost without sorrow, so tranquil had been her death. A sense of peace came over me, as if there had been no shock or jar in nature, but a harmonious close to a long life." Mrs. Longfellow was noted for her purity, patience, cheerfulness and fine manners, and held a high position in the society of the town by her intelligence and worth.

General Wadsworth was descended from John Alden and Priscilla Mullens, whose courtship has become well known to all Americans and thousands of foreigners through the charming poem written by his grandson. The General's wife, Elizabeth Bartlett, was a descendant of Richard Warren and Henry Samson, and the blood of nine persons who came over in the historic "Mayflower" flowed in the veins of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow.

(V) Of such ancestry was born Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, at Portland, Maine, February 27, 1807, and he grew to manhood with the best possible inheritance and environment. His first letter was written to his father, who was attending the general court in Boston, and seems worthy of reproduction even in a short sketch:

"Portland, (Jan. —, 1814).

"Dear Papa: Ann wants a little Bible like little Betsey's. Will you please buy her one, if you can find any in Boston. I have been to school all the week, and got only seven marks. I shall have a billet on Monday. I wish you buy me a drum.

Henry W. Longfellow."

At the age of five he had been fired with military ardor at the breaking out of the war of 1812, and insisted upon having his hair powdered and carrying a tin gun, ready to march for the invasion of Canada. His first printed verses, called "The Battle of Lovell's Pond" appeared in the *Portland Gazette*, November 17, 1820, and although his brother and biographer, Rev. Samuel Longfellow, thought other boys of thirteen have written better verses, few have been actuated by more patriotic impulses. The Longfellow children were thrilled by their Grandfather Wadsworth's accounts of his capture by British soldiers, his being imprisoned at Castine, and his escape at last, and these stories made an impression upon Henry which shows in many of his patriotic poems, so lasting are early influences. In 1821 Longfellow entered Bowdoin College, but pursued the first year's studies at home, taking up residence at Brunswick in 1822. He maintained a high rank in his class—one of marked ability—and graduated fourth, standing higher than thirty-four classmates. At commencement he was assigned an English oration. "His was the first claim to the poem, but as that effort had no definite rank, it was thought due to him that he should receive an appointment which placed his scholarship beyond question." This statement of his standing in college was made by his old teacher there, Professor A. S. Packard. In May, 1826, he sailed in a packet-ship for France, to study in Europe that he might fit himself to be professor of modern languages at Bowdoin. His experiences there were most interesting, and among them his acquaintance with Lafayette was particularly so, he having taken a letter to the Marquis, who was entertained at the Wadsworth-Longfellow house in 1825. In August, 1829, he returned to America, and the following month took up his work as professor of modern languages,

editing for his classes several French and Spanish text-books. In September, 1831, he married Mary Storer Potter, daughter of Judge Barnett Potter, of Portland. She was a very beautiful young woman, of unusual cultivation. He held his Bowdoin professorship five and a half years constantly at work upon translations, and while in Brunswick arranged to publish "Outre-Mer." In 1834 he was offered the Smith professorship of modern languages at Harvard, and at once resigned at Bowdoin, and set sail, in April, 1835, for Europe, to perfect himself in German, and to make himself familiar with the Scandinavian tongues. Mrs. Longfellow died, in Rotterdam, November 29, 1835, and he at once left for Heidelberg, where he passed the winter and spring, spending the summer in Switzerland, and returning to America in October, 1836. In December of that year Mr. Longfellow moved to Cambridge and assumed his duties at Harvard.

In 1839 "Hyperion" was published; also "Voices of the Night," his first volume of poems. In a short time followed "Ballads and Other Poems," "The Spanish Student," "The Poets and Poetry of Europe," "Evangeline" came out in 1847; "Kavanagh" in 1849; "Hiawatha" in 1855; "The Courtship of Miles Standish" in 1858; "Tales of a Wayside Inn" in 1863; "New England Tragedies" in 1868; and between this last year and 1880 appeared the translation of Dante's "Divine Comedy," "The Divine Tragedy," "Christus," "Aftermath," "The Masque of Pandora, and Other Poems," "Keramos and Other Poems," and "Ultima Thule," besides the "Poems of Places," in thirty-one volumes, which Longfellow edited.

In July, 1843, Mr. Longfellow married Frances Elizabeth Appleton, daughter of Mr. Nathan Appleton, of Boston, who is described as "a woman of stately presence, cultivated intellect, and deep, though reserved, feeling." Their life in the charming old Craigie House in Cambridge was ideal, and they were constantly visited by the literary men of America and all foreigners who appreciated the charm of his poetry, and could secure letters of introduction. His intimacy with Emerson, Lowell, Holmes, Whittier, Motley, Agassiz, Bryant, Sumner, Bancroft, Cornelius Conway, Felton, Richard Henry Dana, father and son; James T. Fields, Ferdinand Freiligrath, Arthur Hugh Clough, George W. Greene, Hawthorne, Charles Eliot Norton, Prescott, Ticknor, Samuel Ward, and many other noted men, both in this country and Europe, gave great pleasure, and the letters which were exchanged between them

prove how deep was their attachment. Mrs. Longfellow was fatally burned, July 9, 1861, and the burns which her husband received while trying to extinguish the flames which enveloped her, kept him an invalid for some time. The "Cross of Snow," which was found among his papers after his death, expresses very beautifully his great grief, even after eighteen years had passed.

Mr. Longfellow's eldest son, Charles Appleton Longfellow, went to the front in March, 1863, and was wounded the following November. The father's anxiety must have been great, but how could a son of his, with all the Wadsworth military traditions, have failed to volunteer in the dark days of 1863? In June, 1868, Mr. Longfellow and a large family party, consisting of his two sisters, his brother Samuel, his three daughters, his son Ernest and his wife, and Mr. Thomas Appleton, the beloved brother-in-law, went to Europe, where much attention was showed him. Queen Victoria received him at Windsor, after informing him she should be sorry to have him pass through England without meeting him. Mr. Gladstone, Sir Henry Holland, the Duke of Argyll, Lord John Russell, and Tennyson, entertained him, and even the lower classes showed their admiration. He said that no foreign tribute paid him touched him deeper than the words of an English hodcarrier, who came up to the carriage door at Harrow and asked permission to take the hand of the man who had written "The Voices of the Night." After fifteen months of delightful travel the party returned and the last years of the poet's life were spent in Cambridge with occasional visits to his native town and other places. In Craigie House, surrounded by his family and mourned by thousands, he passed away, March 24, 1882, and surely no lovelier spirit ever dwelt among men. The British nation has enshrined his image in Westminster Abbey; his native town has placed a bronze statue in a square named for him. But such fame as his needs no outward emblazoning while human hearts can thrill with emotion at his lofty sentiments most gracefully expressed.

Mrs. Anne (Longfellow) Pierce, a beloved sister of Longfellow, most generously donated to the Maine Historical Society the Wadsworth-Longfellow House in Portland, where lived General Wadsworth, his distinguished sons—Lieutenant Henry Wadsworth killed at Tripoli, at the age of nineteen, while serving under Commodore Preble; Commodore Alexander Scammell Wadsworth, who was second

in command to Captain Hull in the famous fight of the "Constitution" and "Guerriere;" the Rev. Samuel Longfellow, the well known Unitarian clergyman, whose exquisite hymns breathe forth the true spirit of religion, and whose biography of his brother is a model of such work. But its best known inmate was America's loved poet, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, to honor whose memory and to visit whose early home thousands yearly throng the rooms in which grew to manhood one who was descended from the best blood of New England, and who shed an added lustre upon names already distinguished.

Ralph Waldo Emerson, one of
EMERSON America's most famous men
—philosopher and poet, was
born in Boston, May 25, 1803, son of Rev. William and Ruth (Haskins) Emerson.

He received substantial instruction from his mother, and also from his aunt, Mary Moody Emerson, a woman of deep scholarship, and entered the grammar school at the age of eight, soon afterward entering the Latin school. He was already giving evidence of his intellectual powers, when eleven years old writing a poetic version from Virgil, and other verse. When fourteen he entered Harvard College. As a student there he excelled in Greek, history, composition and declamation, winning several prizes in the two latter subjects; was class poet in 1821, and had a part at commencement. For a few years he assisted his brother as teacher in a school preparatory to Harvard and also in a young ladies' school in Boston. At the age of twenty he took up the study of theology, and attended lectures at Harvard Divinity School, but did not pursue the full course. He accepted the Channing theology, was licensed to preach, and supplied various pulpits. In 1829 he became colleague of Rev. Henry Ware, Jr., pastor of the Second Church (Unitarian) Boston, and for eighteen months occupied the pulpit while that divine was abroad, finally succeeding him, and remained in the pastorate until 1832, when he resigned, on account of conscientious scruples against administering the communion as provided in the church office. In the two last years of his ministry his church was open to all classes of reformers, and several anti-slaveryites spoke there. In 1833 he visited Europe, in quest of health, meeting Walter Savage Landor, Coleridge, Wordsworth and Carlyle, and preached in London and elsewhere. In 1833-34 he lectured in Boston on "The Relation of Man to



Rev. Emerson

the Globe," and "Travels in Europe." In the latter year he was invited to the pastorate of the Unitarian Church in New Bedford, but declined on account of his scruples with reference to communion. In 1835 he lectured in Boston on biographical subjects—Luther, Milton, Burke, Michael Angelo, and George Fox. In 1835 he lectured before the American Institute of Instruction on "Means of Inspiring a Taste for English Literature." During successive winters he lectured in Boston on "English Literature," "The Philosophy of History," and "Human Culture." In 1838 he preached for several months in the Unitarian Church at East Lexington but declined a settlement, saying, "My pulpit is the lyceum platform." In 1838-39 he lectured on "Resources of the Present Age," and in 1839-40 on "Human Life." In 1838 he delivered the address before the graduating class of Harvard Divinity School, in which he explicitly defined his faith, and which awoke such controversy that he separated from the Unitarians. In 1839 began the transcendentalism movement in Boston, and Mr. Emerson became an assistant editor of its organ, *The Dial*, in 1842 became sole editor, and acted as such until 1844, when it lapsed. In 1841 was organized the Brook Farm experiment, with which he did not fully sympathize, but its founders and leaders were among his intimate friends, and he frequently visited them.

In 1841 Mr. Emerson's first volume of essays was published, and republished in England, winning for him high reputation there as well as in the United States. In 1847 he lectured in various places in England on "Representative Men," and in London on "The Mind and Manners of the Nineteenth Century," and also lectured in Scotland, where he was most cordially received. On his return home he lectured on "Characteristics of the English People." He was among the first contributors to *The Atlantic Monthly* at its founding. In 1860 he warmly espoused the anti-slavery cause; in January, 1861, took a prominent part in the annual meeting of the Massachusetts Anti-slavery Society; and in February, 1862, delivered an anti-slavery address in Washington, on "American Civilization," which was heard by Mr. Lincoln and his cabinet, and next day the President made his personal acquaintance and the two held a long conference on the subject of slavery. From 1868 to 1870 he lectured at Harvard on "The Natural History of the Intellect." In 1872 he lost many valuable papers, including the sermons of his father, by the burning

of his house, and in this disaster contracted a cold and sustained a shock from which he never recovered. He delivered the last address he ever wrote, April 19, 1875, on the one hundredth anniversary of the Concord fight, at the unveiling of French's statue, "The Minute-man." In 1879 he lectured on "Memory," before the Concord School of Philosophy, and the following year delivered his one hundredth lecture before the Concord Lyceum, on "New England Life and Letters." He was an overseer of Harvard College, 1867-79; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a member of the American Philosophical Society, and the Massachusetts Historical Society. He received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard College in 1866.

Mr. Emerson married, September, 1829, Ellen L. Tucker, who died in February, 1832. He married second, September, 1835, Lydia Jackson, daughter of Charles Jackson, and a descendant of Rev. John Cotton. He died in Concord, Massachusetts, April 27, 1882.

James Russell Lowell, one of America's most distinguished authors and who has left an enduring mark upon American literature and thought, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 22, 1819, and came of an excellent ancestry.

He was descended from Percival Lowell, who came from Bristol, England, in 1639, and settled in Newbury. His father, Rev. Charles Lowell, was born in Boston, August 15, 1782, son of Judge John and Rebecca (Russell) Tyng Lowell, and grandson of Rev. John and Sarah (Champney) Lowell and of Judge James and Katherine (Graves) Russell, these generations numbering among their members named, distinguished clergymen and lawyers and jurists.

Charles Lowell was graduated from Harvard College A. B. 1800, A. M. 1803; studied theology in Edinburgh, Scotland, 1802-04; was made a fellow of Harvard, 1818; and received from the same institution the degree of S. T. D. in 1823. After completing his theological course in Edinburgh he traveled for a year in Europe. He was installed pastor of the West Congregational Church, Boston, January 1, 1806, and served in that capacity fifty-five years. His health failing, in 1837, Dr. Cyrus A. Bartol became his associate, and Dr. Lowell traveled for three years in Europe and the Holy Land. He was secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society; a corresponding

member of the Archaeological Society of Athens; and a founder and member of the Society of Northern Antiquarians of Copenhagen. His published works included: "Sermons," 1855; "Practical Sermons," 1855; "Meditations for the Afflicted, Sick and Dying;" "Devotional Exercises for Communicants." He was married, October 2, 1806, to Harriet Bracket, daughter of Keith and Mary (Traill) Spence, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and sister of Captain Robert Traill Spence, U. S. N. The Rev. Dr. Charles Lowell died in Cambridge, January 20, 1861.

James Russell Lowell prepared for college at the boarding school of William Wells, Cambridge, and graduated from Harvard College A. B. 1838; LL. B. 1840; and A. M. 1841. He received the following honorary degrees: From Oxford University, D. C. L. 1873; from the University of Cambridge, LL. D., 1874; and the latter degree also from St. Andrews, Edinburgh, and Harvard, 1884; and Bologna, 1888. On January 2, 1884, he was elected Lord Rector of the University of St. Andrews, Scotland. He was an overseer of Harvard, 1887-91; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the American Philosophical Society, and the Royal Academy of Spain; and a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and the Royal Society of Literature of London. In all these bodies he enjoyed a unique distinction, and in Europe his talents commanded the highest admiration.

Mr. Lowell was devoted to letters from the first. While in college he edited *Harvardiana*. After his graduation he opened a law office in Boston, but had no inclination for the profession, and gave his time to literature, writing numerous pieces of verse which were published in magazines, and were put into book form in 1841, his first published volume. In 1842 he brought out the *Pioneer* magazine, which was shortlived. A pronounced Abolitionist, he was a regular contributor to the *Liberty Bell* and he afterward became corresponding editor of the *Anti-Slavery Standard*. In 1846 his famous "Bigelow Papers" appeared in the *Boston Courier* and became famous from the outset, and exerted a powerful influence upon the political thought of the day. These were satirical poems in the Yankee dialect and were eagerly read, not only for their peculiarity of expression, but for their underlying philosophy. He was now a somewhat prolific writer, principally upon political topics, and through the columns of the *Dial*, the *Democratic Review*

and the *Massachusetts Quarterly*. He spent about a year in Europe in 1851-52. In 1855 he succeeded Henry W. Longfellow as Smith professor of French and Spanish languages, literature and belles lettres at Harvard, serving until 1886, and was university lecturer 1863-64. He was also editor of the *Atlantic Monthly* 1857-62, and joint editor with Charles Eliot Norton of the *North American Review*, 1863-72. He was active in the organization of the Republican party in 1856. In 1876 he was a presidential elector from Massachusetts. In 1877 he was appointed minister to Spain by President Hayes, and in 1880 was made minister to the court of St. James, England, serving as such until 1885. During his residence in England he was highly honored, delivering many addresses, and being the orator on the occasion of the unveiling of the bust of Coleridge in Westminster Abbey, in May, 1885. In these various efforts he displayed a breadth of scholarship, originality of thought, elegance of expression and depth of feeling, which proved a revelation to Old World litterateurs. He was a devoted student during all his absences from this country, and in 1887 delivered before the Lowell Institute, Boston, a course of lectures on the English dramatists. On his return home he retired to his country seat, "Elmwood," on the Charles river, Cambridge, and devoted himself to study and literature, continuing his lectures at Harvard. He edited the poetical works of Marvell, Donne, Keats, Wordsworth and Shelly for the "Collection of British Poets," by Professor Francis J. Childs, of Harvard. His published works include: "Class Poem," 1838; "A Year's Life," 1841; "A Legend of Brittany, and Other Miscellaneous Poems and Sonnets," 1844; "Vision of Sir Launfal," 1845; "Conversations on Some of the Old Poets," 1845; "Poems," 1848; "The Bigelow Papers," 1848, and a second series, 1867; "A Fable for Critics," 1848; "Poems," two volumes, 1849, and two volumes under same title, 1854; "Poetical Works," two volumes, 1858; "Mason and Slidell, a Yankee Idyl," 1862; "Fireside Travels," 1864; "The President's Policy," 1864; "Under the Willows, and Other Poems," 1869; "Among My Books," 1870; "My Study Windows," 1871; "The Courtin'," 1874; "Three Memorial Poems," 1876; "Democracy, and Other Addresses," 1887; his "American Ideas for English Readers," "Latest Literary Essays and Addresses," and "Old English Dramatists," were published posthumously in 1892. At the time of his death he was engaged on a "Life of Hawthorne." His last published



J. M. Lawrence

poem, "My Book," appeared in the *New York Ledger*, in December, 1890. He died in Cambridge, August 12, 1891. He was married, in 1844, to Maria White, of Watertown, Massachusetts, who died in 1853. In 1857 he was married to Frances Dunlap, a niece of Governor Robert P. Dunlap, of Maine. His life work is commemorated in "James Russell Lowell: a Biography," by Horace E. Scudder, two volumes, 1901. In 1898 a part of his estate—Elmwood—was purchased by the Lowell Memorial Park Fund, nearly forty thousand dollars of the purchase price being obtained by popular subscription.

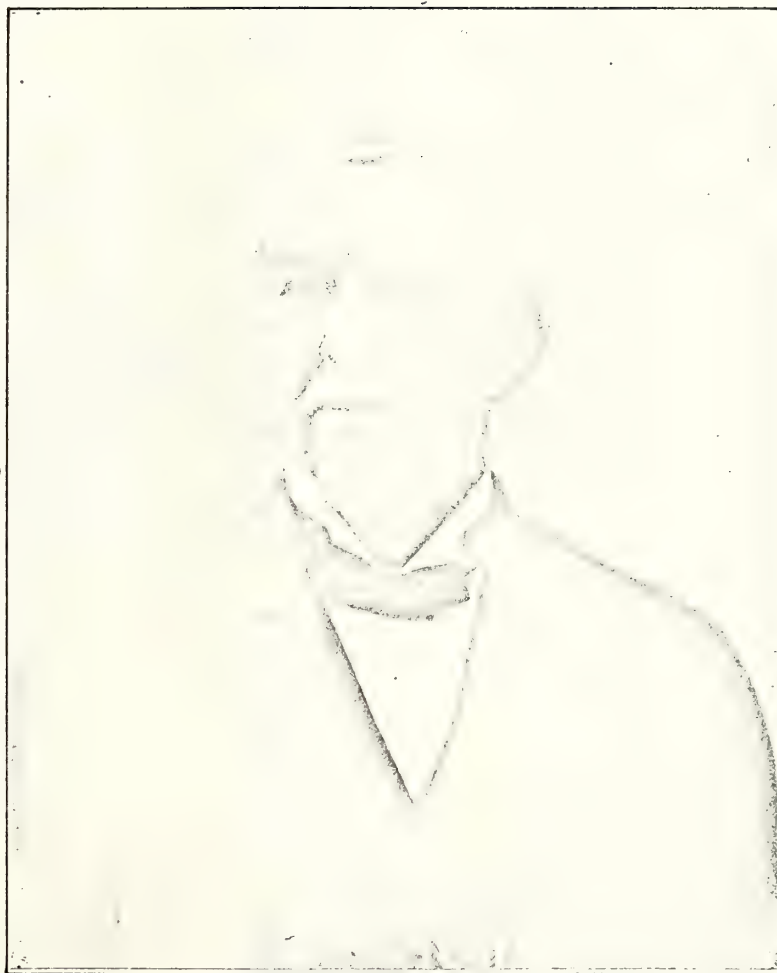
HOLMES Oliver Wendell Holmes, splendidly equipped as a medical practitioner and instructor, is best known and most highly esteemed for his literary accomplishments. As "The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table," and "The Professor," he is more enjoyed than he was a half-century ago. He was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, August 29, 1809, son of Rev. Abiel and Sarah (Wendell) Holmes. He was a descendant of John Holmes, who settled at Woodstock, Connecticut, in 1686, and of Evert Jansen Wendell, who emigrated from Emden, East Friesland, Holland, and settled at Albany, New York, about 1640. His paternal grandfather, Dr. David Holmes, was a captain in the colonial army in the French and Indian war, and subsequently served as surgeon in the revolutionary army.

Rev. Abiel Holmes, father of Oliver Wendell Holmes, born in Woodstock, Connecticut, December 24, 1763, was graduated from Yale College in 1783; was a tutor there, 1786-87, while pursuing theological studies; he received the honorary degrees of A. M. from Harvard, 1792; D. D. from Edinburgh University, 1805; and LL. D. from Allegheny (Pennsylvania) College, 1822. He was pastor of the Congregational church at Midway, Georgia, 1787-91, and of the First Parish, Cambridge, 1792-1832. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society and the American Philosophical Society. He wrote various works: "Stephen Pannenius;" "The Mohegan Indians;" "John Lathrop: a Biography;" "Life of President Stiles;" "Annals of America," two volumes; a volume of poems, and various contributions to the "Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society." He died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 4, 1837. He married, in 1790, Mary Stiles, daughter of Presi-

dent Ezra Stiles, of Yale College; and (second), March 26, 1801, Sarah, daughter of Hon. Oliver Wendell, of Boston. Their son,

Oliver Wendell Holmes, began his education in private schools, and in his fifteenth year had as classmates Richard Henry Dana, Margaret Fuller, and Alfred Lee, who was afterward Bishop of Delaware. He was sent to Phillips Academy, in the hope that he would incline to a ministerial life, but the reverse was the case, and he cherished decided Unitarian sentiments—a marked contrast to the stern Calvinism of his father. While a student in the Academy he gave the first evidence of his literary temperament, producing a translation of Virgil's "Aeneid." Entering Harvard College, he was graduated therefrom in 1829, in the same class with William H. Channing, Professor Benjamin Pierce, James Freeman Clarke, the Rev. S. F. Smith, and Benjamin R. Curtis, and having as fellow students, though not in the same class, Wendell Phillips, Charles Sumner and John Lothrop Motley. He was a frequent contributor to college publications, wrote and delivered the commencement poem, and was one among sixteen of his class whose scholarship admitted them to the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity. For one year he attended the Dane Law School, and during this period wrote the famous apostrophe to "Old Ironsides"—the frigate "Constitution," then threatened with breaking-up by the navy department, and which his stirring verse saved from an ignominious end.

Disinclined to law, after one year's study he began preparation for a medical career, in Dr. James Jackson's private medical school, and in 1833 visited England and France, observing hospital practice. Returning to Cambridge in 1835, he received his degree from the Harvard Medical School the next year, and at once entered upon practice, having received three of the Boylston prizes for medical dissertations. He was professor of anatomy and physiology at Dartmouth College, 1838-40, and the following year located in Boston. In 1843 he published his essay on "The Contagiousness of Puerperal Fever"—the announcement of his own original and valuable discovery, which, while now accepted by the entire profession, then aroused bitter controversy. In 1847 he became Parkman professor of anatomy and physiology at Harvard Medical School, besides occasionally giving instruction in microscopy, psychology and kindred subjects; and in the year indicated he retired from practice and became dean of the medical school, which position he occupied



OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES.

until 1853. As a class room lecturer he was a great favorite, and was able to hold the close attention of his auditors even after they were well nigh exhausted by previous study and attendance upon lectures. He resigned his professorship in 1882, and was retired as professor emeritus—a unique distinction from Harvard. He gave to his profession several works of permanent value; "Lectures on Homeopathy and its Kindred Delusions," 1842; "Report on Medical Literature," 1848; "Currents and Countercurrents in Medical Science," 1861; "Borderland in Some Provinces of Medical Science," 1862; and with Dr. Jacob Bigelow he prepared Marshall Hall's "Theory and Practice of Medicine," 1839.

Ranking high as a medical practitioner and teacher, Dr. Holmes' great fame and his strong hold upon the American heart, down to the present time, rests upon his work as an essayist and poet. In the first year of his medical career he gave out his first volume, comprising forty-five miscellaneous poems. In 1852 he delivered in several cities a course of lectures on "The English Poets of the Nineteenth Century." In 1857 he became one of the founders of *The Atlantic Monthly*, he giving it that name, and beginning in it his delightful conversational papers, "The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table," and in which were embodied some of his best poems. This was so favorably received that it was followed by "The Professor at the Breakfast Table," 1859; and in 1872 by "The Poet at the Breakfast Table." He contributed to *The Atlantic Monthly* the serial novels: "Elsie Venner," 1861; "The Guardian Angel," 1867; "A Mortal Antipathy," 1885; besides, "Our Hundred Days in Europe," 1887; and "Over the Teacups," 1890. He was longer connected with that periodical than was any other writer. On December 3, 1879, the editor gave him a breakfast in honor of his seventieth birthday, on which occasion he read a poem written therefor, "The Iron Gate." In addition to those before mentioned his published works included, "Soundings from the Atlantic," 1864; "Mechanism in Thought and Morals," 1871; "Memoir of John Lothrop Motley," 1879; "Memoir of Ralph Waldo Emerson," 1884; "Before the Curfew," 1888; verse: "Urania," 1846; "Astrea," 1850; "Songs in Many Keys," 1861; "Songs of Many Seasons," 1875; "The Iron Gate, and Other Poems," 1880. His poems were afterward collected into three volumes under the title of "Complete Poetical Works of Oliver Wendell Holmes," by John Torrey Morse, Jr., 1896;

and Emma E. Brown wrote a "Life of Holmes."

Dr. Holmes died in Boston, October 7, 1894, and he was buried at Mount Auburn. He married, June 15, 1840, Amelia Lee, daughter of Associate Justice Charles Jackson, of Boston, of the supreme judicial court. They settled in Boston, and their three children were born at their home in Montgomery place, afterward Bosworth street: Oliver Wendell, born March 8, 1841, of whom further; Amelia Lee, died in 1889; and Edward Jackson, died in 1884. Mrs. Holmes died in 1888.

Oliver Wendell Holmes, son of Dr. Oliver Wendell and Amelia Lee (Jackson) Holmes, referred to above, was educated in Boston schools and Harvard University, from which he was graduated in 1861, (being class poet), when twenty years of age. When he was graduated he was a member of the Fourth Battalion of Infantry, at Fort Independence, in the first year of the civil war. He was commissioned second lieutenant in the Twentieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and participated in the engagements at Balls Bluff, Virginia; Antietam, Maryland; and Marye's Heights, Virginia, being severely wounded in the first named action. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in 1863, but the regiment being depleted below the minimum, he could not be mustered into service as of that rank. From January 29, 1864, to July 17, following, he served as aide-de-camp with the rank of captain on the staff of General Horatio G. Wright. He was graduated from Harvard Law School in 1866, and the following year was admitted to the bar and entered upon practice in Boston. He was instructor in constitutional law in Harvard Law School, 1870-71; edited *The American Law Review*, 1870-73; lectured on common law before the Lowell Institute, 1880; was professor of law at Harvard Law School, 1882-83; justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts, 1882-99, and in August of the latter year succeeded the deceased Chief Justice Walbridge A. Field. He edited "Kent's Commentaries," 1873; and is author of "The Common Law," 1881; and "Speeches," 1891, 1896; and has contributed to various professional journals. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Yale College in 1886, and from Harvard College in 1895; and was elected a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He was married, June 17, 1872, to Fanny Dixwell, daughter of Epes S. Dixwell, of Boston.

Nicholas Butler, immigrant ancestor, of Eastwell, England, a yeoman, according to his statement when coming to America, with his wife Joyce, three children and five servants, came from Sandwich, England, before June 9, 1637, and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was a proprietor before September 10, 1637. Their names appear on the passenger list of the ship "Hercules," sailing June, 1637. He was admitted a freeman March 4, 1638-9, and is called "gentleman" on the records, a position one might suppose belonged to him from the number of servants. He was a town officer and leading citizen in Dorchester. He removed to Martha's Vineyard in 1651, when he gave a power of attorney to his son John for sale of lands, etc. He sold land in Roxbury in 1652. He died at Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, August 13, 1671. The will of Joyce, his widow, mentions her grandchildren John and Thomas Butler, Mary Athearn, and Hannah Chadduck and son Henry. Children: 1. Rev. Henry, schoolmaster of Dorchester in 1652, proposed for minister at Uncatue, England, 1656; settled at Seoul, Somerset, until August 24, 1662, later at Williamfray, five miles from Frome; persecuted by authorities. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Lydia, married May 19, 1647, John Minot, of Dorchester.

(II) Captain John Butler, son of Nicholas Butler, was born in England, and he or an infant son John was baptized September 22, 1645. In 1658 he was constable at Edgartown, whither he removed with his father's family. The records show that his brother Henry owed him certain moneys. He was captain of the military company in 1654-5. He married Mary ———. He died in 1658.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Butler, was born in Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, in 1653. He made his will November 10, 1733, at the age of eighty. He was a constable in 1692. He married Priscilla Norton, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Norton. They resided at Martha's Vineyard. Children: 1. Henry, married Sarah ———. 2. John, Jr., married December 16, 1708, Elizabeth Daggett, daughter of Captain Thomas Daggett. 3. Thomas, born about 1680; married September 18, 1702, Anne Torrey, of Weymouth; who died October 1, 1735, aged about fifty-one. 4. Nicholas, born at Martha's Vineyard; married September 5, 1726, Sarah Ripley; second, Thankful Marchant. 5. Samuel, married, after 1712, Elizabeth (Clay) Stanbridge, widow of

Samuel Stanbridge; died December 23, 1768; he died February 24, 1765. 5. Joyce, married November 20, 1705, Joseph Newcomb. 6. Onesimus. 7. Simeon, married, 1712, Hannah Cheney. 8. Zephaniah, died September 15, 1721; married Thankful Daggett. 9. Malachi, mentioned below. 10. Priscilla, married; in 1748 was widow of Thomas Snow. 11. Gamaliel; married Sarah Chase; he died February 24, 1765, aged seventy-four.

(IV) Malachi, son of John (2) Butler, was born about 1700, at Martha's Vineyard. He bought a lot of his father, or was given a tract adjoining the place of his brother John, March 24, 1721-2, about the time of his marriage. After 1733 and before 1745 he removed to Windham, Connecticut, and in the latter year, then being of Windham, deeded to his nephew Shubael Butler half the pew he owned with his brother Gamaliel. In 1758 he was settled in Woodbury, Connecticut, and that year deeded his property in Martha's Vineyard to John Pease. These deeds were recently discovered in a search since General B. F. Butler died, and were published by his daughter, Mrs. Adelbert Ames. General Butler and all the other descendants had confused Malachi with an Irish family of Butler in the vicinity, many of whom have been distinguished, especially in New York State. In 1757 Malachi Butler had a guardian appointed, being ill and "partly insane." His son Benjamin graduated at Harvard in 1752, and settled in Nottingham, New Hampshire, while Zephaniah was in the Connecticut troops in the French war in 1757 and 1758. Malachi married Jemima Daggett, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hawes) Daggett, of Yarmouth. Thomas, who died August 25, 1726, was son of Thomas Daggett and Hannah (Mayhew) Daggett; Hannah Mayhew, born April 15, 1635, was daughter of Governor Thomas Mayhew. Thomas was the son of Thomas and Bathsheba Daggett, the pioneers. Children of Malachi and Jemima Butler: 1. Thankful, baptized at Edgartown, January 20, 1723. 2. Susanna, baptized December 20, 1724. 3. Zephaniah, baptized at Edgartown, January 15, 1727-8; mentioned below. 4. Rev. Benjamin, born April 9, 1729; baptized May 4, 1729; died December 20, 1804; married, May, 1753, Dorcas Abbott, who was born May 11, 1729, and died April 10, 1789; his farm is still owned by lineal descendants at Nottingham, New Hampshire. 5. Margery, baptized July 18, 1731. 6. Silas, baptized at Edgartown, November 11, 1733; settled in

New York. 7. Solomon, removed to New York, thence to South Carolina, where he left issue. 8. Lydia. 9. Mary.

(V) Captain Zephaniah, son of Malachi Butler, was born in January, 1728; baptized in Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, January 15, 1827-8. He went with his father to Windham, thence to Woodbury. He went to Quebec in the army of General Wolfe in the French and Indian war, and General B. F. Butler's family has the powder horn he carried, engraved with his name, and the date April 22, 1758. He was at the battles of Louisburg and Quebec. He was also a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Nathan Sanborn's company, in the regiment of Colonel Thomas Tash, raised to reinforce the Continental army in New York, September, 1776; also in Captain Amos Morrill's company, Colonel John Stark's regiment, in 1777. Both he and his son Benjamin, who was afterward on the staff of his uncle, Colonel Joseph Cilley, where in Captain Nathan Sanborn's company at the battle of Bunker Hill, as was also the second son, Enoch. After the war he was a captain of militia. Zephaniah Butler was a school teacher and farmer. He settled near his brother Benjamin, the minister, and was called the "school-master." He married Abigail Cilley, daughter of General Joseph Cilley. She was born in 1740, died in 1824. He died in 1800. Children: 1. Benjamin. 2. Enoch. 3. John, mentioned below.

(VI) Captain John (3), son of Captain Zephaniah Butler, born at Nottingham, New Hampshire, May 17, 1782; died March, 1819. For the war of 1812 he raised a company of light dragoons, was commissioned captain, July 23, 1812, and served on the northern frontier. He married first, June 5, 1803, Sarah Batchelder, of Deerfield, New Hampshire; second, July 21, 1811, Charlotte Ellison, who was born February 4, 1792, died October 4, 1870. Children of John and Sarah Butler: 1. Polly True, born June 8, 1804. 2. Sally, born March 11, 1806. 3. Betsey Merrill, born January 9, 1808; married Daniel B. Stevens, March 2, 1827; she died at Nottingham, September 22, 1904; children: i. Elizabeth B. Stevens, widow of Colonel John B. Batchelder, artist and historian; ii. Thomas Stevens; iii. Amanda Stevens; iv. Charlotte B. Stevens; resides at Washington, D. C.; v. Walter D. Stevens, of Derry, New Hampshire. Children of John and Charlotte Butler: 4. Charlotte, born May 13, 1812; died August, 1839. 5. Andrew Jackson, born February 13, 1815; died February 11, 1864; efficient aide and assistant of his brother in

the civil war. 6. Benjamin Franklin, mentioned below.

(VII) General Benjamin Franklin Butler, son of Captain John Butler, was born November 5, 1818, at Deerfield, New Hampshire; died January 11, 1893. He was rather a puny child, and quiet, gentle, and eager to learn, at the age of four was taught his letters by his mother. In the summer he was sent away to a school in Nottingham Square, quite two miles from his home. He attended that school for six weeks and learned to read with little difficulty. He remained at home during the autumn, and in the following winter his mother and uncle provided a home for him in Deerfield with "Aunt Polly" Dame, and he went to school there. In the winter of his sixth year he walked from home every morning to Nottingham Square to school, and proved a bright pupil. In the course of time he was virtually adopted by his grandmother, and attended a private school and academy at Deerfield until eight years of age, under James Hersey, afterward postmaster of Manchester, New Hampshire. He was then sent to Phillips Exeter Academy to be fitted for college. A clergyman, who had befriended his widowed mother, built a house for her to occupy in Lowell, and in 1828, at the close of the winter term, Butler went to his mother's house and studied Latin at home during the spring and summer following, having the kindly assistance of Seth Ames, then a lawyer, afterward a justice of the supreme court. Later in the year it became necessary for him to earn some money, and his mother procured him a place at Meecham & Mathewson's, the Franklin bookstore, the only establishment of its kind in the town. He remained in this clerkship until December 18, 1830, when the Lowell high school was established through the exertions of Rev. Theodore Edson, rector of St. Anne's Church. He finished his fitting for college, to which he went unwillingly. He wished to go to West Point Military Academy and, when his appointment seemed assured, his mother's clergyman, a good Baptist, advised her to send the boy to the Baptist College at Waterville, Maine, in the labor department, where he could do something toward his own support. He was religiously brought up and inclined, giving his good mother the hope that he would study for the ministry. His college career was a disappointment to him, having set his heart on the more virile and practical course at West Point. He became interested in chemistry and physics, outside of his prescribed work, and loved experimental research, and



Brig F. Butler

became laboratory assistant to Professor Holmes. He taught school during the long winter vacations at college. At the time of his graduation, Butler was so reduced by a severe cough that he weighed only ninety-seven pounds, and he seemed in danger of consumption. But a sea voyage restored him to health which even during the privation and exposure of the rebellion never deserted him until his last illness. On his return to Lowell he began the study of law in the office of William Smith, in the early autumn of 1838, and not many months later before he was admitted to the bar secured much valuable experience in the Lowell police court. In the autumn of 1839 he accepted the position of teacher in a Dracut school, but declined a reappointment, and devoted all his attention to studying law and practicing in the police court. At the September term of the court of common pleas in 1840, he was admitted by Justice Charles Henry Warren.

He became interested in politics when quite young, he learned by heart the Constitution of the United States, and studied the fundamental principles that divided the parties, as well as the public questions then agitating the public mind. The characteristic pugnacity and disregard of his future interests were shown in his first struggle. He took advantage of a coalition made by the Democrats and the new Free Soil party in 1851, made to defeat the Whigs, and secured candidates from Lowell pledged to the ten-hour movement. He was a Democrat. It was impossible to carry through this radical reform in the legislature, but great strides were made in the right direction, and after unsuccessful efforts in several legislatures a compromise bill was enacted, fixing the hours of labor at eleven and a quarter. In 1852 he was elected to the general court, and again he espoused a very unpopular cause, the reimbursement of the Order of St. Ursula for the destruction in 1834 of their convent in Charlestown by an anti-Catholic mob. In the constitutional convention of 1852 he was a delegate from Lowell, and served as chairman of the committee to which was assigned the revision of Chapter Six of the old constitution. The defeat of this constitution at the polls by the Roman Catholics brought the triumph of the Know-nothing party in 1855 and the downfall of the Whigs in Massachusetts. He attended every Democratic national convention from 1848 to 1860 inclusive; and was frequently a candidate for congress, but his party in Lowell was in a hopeless minority. In 1858 he was

elected to the state senate from Lowell, the only Democrat on the ticket. He drew the act reforming the judiciary of the state and the superior court established in place of the old court of common pleas. Most of the provisions of that act are still the law of the state. In 1860 he accepted the nomination for governor of Massachusetts from the Breckinridge wing of the Democratic party, and received only about six thousand votes while as the Democratic candidate for governor in 1859 he had had more than 35,000. He was a member of the national committee of that wing of his party. But when the war broke out, he stood by the Republican governor of Massachusetts and the Republican president, and became the most conspicuous volunteer general of the beginning of the war, on account of his former political affiliations making his example of incalculable value to other Democrats who were brought to enlist and fight for the Union, and on account of his promptness in getting his troops to Baltimore and his success in action.

He came of a race of fighters. In 1839 he enlisted in the Lowell City Guard and served three years as a private. Step by step he was promoted until he became colonel of the regiment in which he first enlisted. During the Know-nothing furore, Governor Gardner reorganized the militia of the state for the express purpose of disbanding companies of Roman Catholic soldiers, and as a consequence Colonel Butler lost his command, it being assigned to another district in which he did not live. Not long afterward, however, he was elected brigadier-general by the field officers of the brigade, and received his commission from the same Know-nothing governor. He encamped with his brigade in 1857, 1858, 1859 and 1860. In 1860 Governor Banks called together the whole volunteer militia, six thousand men, at Concord, so that when he went into service he had seen together for discipline, instruction and military movement, a larger body of troops than even General Scott, the commander-in-chief himself. With foresight and persistent effort, General Butler caused the Massachusetts volunteer militia to be made ready so that they were the first organized armed force marched into Washington for its defence. As early as January 19, 1861, the Sixth Regiment under Colonel Edward F. Jones, of Lowell, was prepared and tendered its services to the government. When the call came it found General Butler trying an important case in Boston. He stopped short, asked the judge for adjournment, and in fact, Butler

tells us that the case has never been finished. He helped devise the means to raise money to transport the troops. The Sixth Regiment, strengthened with two companies from others, started for Washington on April 17. General Butler stayed behind to get his two other regiments in order, and to wait for the Eighth Regiment, which he took to the front April 18. He was in Philadelphia when his Sixth Regiment was attacked in Baltimore with six men killed and thirty wounded. The Sixth finally reached the capital, and President Lincoln, as he shook the colonel's hand, said: "Thank God you have come; for if you had not, Washington would have been in the hands of the rebels before morning." With his command General Butler proceeded to Annapolis and took possession of it against the protest of the mayor and of the governor of the state, of which it was one of the capitals. Thus he held open a way for the transportation of troops to Washington and insured its safety. He occupied and held the Relay House, and so prevented an assault upon Washington from Harper's Ferry, which the rebels had captured and were occupying for that purpose. From thence he made a descent upon Baltimore and established it as a Union city, which it always remained. These movements effectually prevented the secession of Maryland, and held her loyal through the war.

He was placed in command of the Department of Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina, with headquarters at Fortress Monroe. He had immediately to solve one of the most perplexing questions of the war. Under the civil law, the negro slaves that took refuge in the Union lines were chattels, and should be returned to their owners, but it would be out of the question for northern troops to act as slave-catchers. Butler cut the Gordian knot, to the relief of the whole country, by declaring the slaves contraband of war—a legal subterfuge, under which during the rest of the war the slaves were set free, and which paved the way for the Emancipation Proclamation. No single act or thought early in the war helped the Union cause more. Within forty-five days after the fall of Fort Sumter, without orders from anybody, he seized and strongly fortified the important strategic point of Newport News, at the mouth of the James river, which was held during the war, thus keeping open a water way for the transportation of troops and supplies to the intrenchments around Richmond, by which the Army of the Potomac under McClellan escaped from Harrison's

Landing. In co-operation with the navy he captured Fort Hatteras and Fort Clark (thus making the holding of the sounds of Virginia and North and South Carolina possible) August 29, 1861, the first victory of any account that came to the Union army, taking 715 prisoners, and giving new courage after the defeat at Bull Run. He went home on leave of absence, but soon became aroused to the need of a better system of recruiting soldiers. He saw the political necessity of the situation, and offered his services to President Lincoln to recruit six regiments of loyal Democrats in New England. That effort was successful, uniting the North, and destroying the suspicion that the war was a Republican party affair and to be supported by partisans of Lincoln. He raised this division of six thousand men for the United States without the payment of bounties or impressment. With them he sailed to Ship Island, in an expedition aimed at New Orleans, and, aided with an equal number of troops added to his command, co-operating with the fleet of the immortal Farragut to his entire satisfaction, they opened the Mississippi, captured New Orleans, subdued Louisiana, and held all of it that was ever held afterwards permanently as a part of the United States. He enforced there a proper respect for the nation's flag, its laws and power. By proper sanitary regulations he rescued New Orleans, the commercial port of the Gulf of Mexico, from its most potent danger, the yellow fever, from the ravages of which in no year had it ever escaped, a foe which the rebels relied upon to destroy Butler's army, as it surely would have done if left uncombated. He enlisted there the first colored troops ever legally mustered into the army of the United States, thus inaugurating the policy of arming the colored race before Congress or the President had adopted it, and by so doing pointing the way to recruiting the armies of the United States by the enlistment of colored men to the number of 150,000, and establishing the negro soldier as a component and permanent part of the military resources of the country. He was superseded by General Banks in command of New Orleans. He was appointed again to the command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, November 2, 1863, and subsequently commissioner for the exchange of prisoners.

In the spring of 1864, General Butler devised, organized and perfected the strategy for a campaign against Richmond by having an impregnable intrenched camp containing thirty

square miles of territory within its boundaries, which could be held by ten thousand men against the whole Rebel forces forever," to quote his own words, "within eight miles of the Rebel capital, like a hand upon its throat never to be unclenched, as it never was." From that intrenched camp at Bermuda Hundred, July 15, he captured Petersburg, but lost it, as he says, "through the sloth of incompetency of a corps commander who had a technical military education." With the Army of the James, September 29, he captured Fort Harrison and a line of intrenched works, a strong part of the defences of Richmond, which were held by colored troops until Richmond was evacuated. He planned, carried out and constructed the great strategic work, the Dutch Gap Canal, and which remains to this day a most valuable public work in the navigation of the James River, worth more as a commercial avenue in time of peace than all it cost as a military undertaking. He was sent to New York at the time of the presidential election, and took effectual means to prevent disorder and threatened illegal voting and rioting. He was offered the portfolio of secretary of war, but declined it, as he had also declined to be nominated as vice-president on Lincoln's ticket.

In January, 1865, when General Butler was relieved from the command, he accounted for and returned over five hundred thousand dollars which he had collected in various ways, such as taxes on traders-tolls on cotton sent north. With the money thus shrewdly gained for the Union cause, he paid largely the cost of the Dutch Gap Canal; built a hospital at Point of Rocks and barracks at Fortress Monroe, etc. He used the revenues at New Orleans with great shrewdness, and was complimented by his superiors for the condition of his accounts, and by the business men of that city for his regulation of the medium of exchange and the banking business, preventing hardship to the people, and yet saving the banks from disaster. He cleaned Norfolk, Virginia, just as he had cleaned New Orleans and made it habitable. He put deserters and petty criminals to work on the streets, taking for three months a thousand loads of filth a week out of the city. He was as proud of keeping the yellow fever out of Norfolk as out of New Orleans. Grant himself wrote to Lincoln: "As an administrative officer General Butler has no superior. In taking charge of a department where there are no great battles to be fought, but a dissatisfied element to control,

no one could manage it better than he." That describes the popular opinion as well, after his work in Norfolk and New Orleans.

In 1866 he was elected to congress from the Essex district as a Republican, although his residence was in Lowell. He was placed on the committee on appropriations. He took an active part in the debates of the house. He took up the cudgels for the legal tender or "greenback" currency issued as a war measure, and the controversy over this money lasted many years. A party known as the Greenback Party existed for several years and General Butler became a prominent figure in it. In 1868 Butler was re-elected; and again in 1870 and 1872, but in 1874 he was defeated. In 1867 he became one of the most prominent figures in the impeachment of the president, as the attorney for the board of managers on the part of the house in the trial before the senate, making the opening argument. In 1871 he became a candidate in the Republican convention for the nomination for governor, and was defeated by William B. Washburn. The following year he ran again against Governor Washburn. He was an independent candidate for governor in 1878, and as such reduced the Republican majority largely. He also had the nomination of the Democratic party, but a section of that party supported another candidate, and he again was defeated. In 1879 he was again the Democratic and so-called "Greenback" candidate, and was again defeated. In 1880 he supported the nomination of General Hancock for president. In 1882 he again became the Democratic candidate for governor, and after a hot canvass won by fourteen thousand plurality. His administration was hampered by the fact that his council was almost unanimously Republican, as well as the legislature. He had one sensational investigation, that of the Tewksbury almshouse, something in the line of what has come in fashion generally in later days of muck-raking and graft-probing. The Republican party nominated George D. Robinson, and the Republican governor reclaimed the state by a slender majority of nine thousand. In 1884 General Butler was elected by the Democratic state convention one of the delegates-at-large to the national convention at Chicago, and served on the platform committee. General Butler had always stood for the doctrine of a protective tariff for American industries. "I could not agree," he said, "that the Democratic party, which I supposed would be in the ascendant, could stand upon anything but the

Jackson doctrine of a 'judicious tariff,' a tariff to raise sufficient revenue for the wants of the country, and to give American industry incidental protection against foreign labor. I was overruled, and some mongrel resolution was adopted which meant anything or nothing, as one chose to construe it." He declined to support any candidate on that platform, and effected a fusion between the Democrat and Greenback parties in Michigan, but failed in other states to carry out his plan, which would have defeated Cleveland's election. He became a candidate for president, and labored earnestly in the hope that the Democratic vote in New York would be split and the Republican candidate elected. He says: "Election day came and there were votes enough thrown for me several times over to have prevented Mr. Cleveland's election, but in many of the polling places they were counted not for me but for Cleveland," and so the electoral vote of the state of New York was counted for him by a few hundred votes only. In 1888 Mr. Butler made two speeches in favor of General Harrison; after that he took no active part in politics.

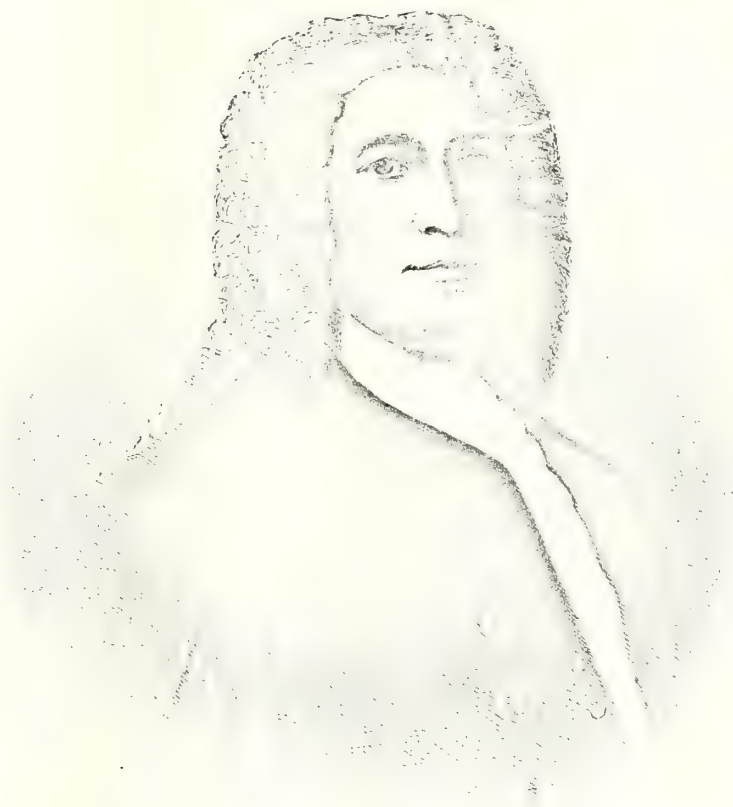
He married, May 16, 1844, at St. Anne's Church, Lowell, Sarah Hildreth, daughter of Dr. Israel Hildreth, of Dracut, a town adjoining Lowell. Mrs. Butler had a distinguished career on the stage before her marriage. After her marriage she devoted herself wholly to her husband and family, and was with him during the whole of his civil war service, except during active campaigning. She died April 8, 1876. Children: 1. Paul, born June, 1846; died April, 1850. 2. Blanche, born 1847; married, 1871, Adelbert Ames. 3. Paul, born 1852; graduate of Harvard College in 1875. 4. Ben Israel, mentioned below.

(V) Ben Israel Butler, son of General Benjamin F. Butler (4), was born in Lowell in 1854. He was educated in the public schools and high school of Lowell, and at West Point. He graduated with honor, and accepted a lieutenant's commission in a regiment of colored troops stationed on the Plains, that he might have, in addition to his instruction at the academy, the knowledge of the movement and care of troops in the field, and in actual service. In this onerous work of defending the scattered population of the frontier from Indian raids, he served one year.

Four generations of the Butler family fought in the wars of their country and held commissions. General Butler had the swords of Captain Zachariah Butler, of the French

War and Revolution; Captain John Butler of the war of 1812; General Benjamin F. Butler, of the Civil War, and that of his son; all kept together in a glass case at his home, a unique and perhaps unexampled testimony of the loyalty and military prowess of one family in direct line of descent. General Butler believed that there would be a war in each generation, and wished his son to be prepared to do his part, but he planned also to make him his partner in the law business. He studied at Columbia Law School in New York, and after two years was admitted to the bar, but on the very day that his career in partnership with his distinguished father was to begin, he died, September 1, 1881. "I had hoped to lean upon him in my declining years," wrote his father, "to take my place in that profession which I love and honor. Man proposes, but God disposes."

The family of this name is of FANEUIL French Huguenot origin, and was planted in New York, in what is now Westchester county, in 1690, and there certain of its members founded the town of New Rochelle. In 1701 they removed to Boston, Massachusetts, where Peter Faneuil came into prominence as a merchant. When the project of establishing a public market was mooted, in 1717, he took an active interest, and it was largely through his instrumentality that in 1734 an appropriation of £700 was made by the town for building market houses. These did not meet with favor from the country people, and they were soon abandoned. In 1740 Mr. Faneuil offered to provide at his own expense a market house for the town, but opposition was so strong that the vote of acceptance carried by only seven majority, though he was complimented with a unanimous vote of thanks for his generosity. The edifice was erected by the architect Smibert, was opened in 1842, and the auditorium was first publicly used on March 14, 1743, when John Lovell, the famous educator, pronounced a funeral oration upon Mr. Faneuil. On December 30, 1760, the accession of George III to the throne of England was proclaimed from the balcony, and a state dinner was served in the hall. The hall was burned down in 1701, and in 1763 was rebuilt by the town, a large part of the building fund being procured by means of a lottery. The building was illuminated in 1767, in joy over the repeal of the stamp act. In 1768 the citizens of Boston assembled in the hall to express their indigna-



WILLIAM BREWSTER.

From the original picture by Soubert in possession
of the Massachusetts Historical Society

tion at the quartering of British troops upon them, and to devise means for resisting British oppression. British troops were quartered in the hall in October, 1768, and it was used as a theatre by the soldiers and loyalists during the British occupation. After the British had retired from the city, the hall was held for patriotic purposes, and became known as "The Cradle of American Liberty." The hall was remodeled in 1805, after designs by Bulfinch. The first city government was organized within its walls, in 1822. The hall has been used for patriotic and reform meetings from that time to the present. Mr. Faneuil died March 3, 1743.

No more popular and truly meritorious family name comes to the mind in writing of the many celebrated family circles of Massachusetts, than that to which the late lamented United States Senator, George F. Hoar, belonged. His ancestors from the early day "Massachusetts Bay Colony," were men of great courage and activity. One writer says, "They were in advance of the times in which they lived and were leaders to a higher and better sphere, both in social and political sense." The earliest of his male ancestors in this country was John Hoar, one of the three brothers who came with their sister and mother from Gloucester, England. The husband and father, Charles Hoar, was sheriff of Gloucester and died before his family came to America. His wife, Joanna, died at Braintree, 1661. They had three sons and two daughters. The sons were Daniel, who returned to England in 1653; Leonard, at Harvard College 1650, and was president of that institution; and John. (See Hudson's "History of Lexington," page 104, Genealogical Register).

(11) Leonard Hoar, son of Charles and Joanna (Hinckman) Hoar, of England, was president of Harvard College from 1672 until shortly before his death in 1675. He married Bridget Lisle, daughter of John Lord Lisle. Her father was president of the High Court of Justice in England under Cromwell, and drew the indictment and sentence of King Charles I. He was murdered in Lausanne, Switzerland, August 11, 1664, being shot in the back as he was on his way to church, by two Irish ruffians who were inspired by the hope of reward from some member of the Royal family in England. Bridget Lisle's mother was the Lady Alicia Lisle, who was in sympathy with the King, and was one of the earli-

est victims of the infamous Chief Justice Jeffries, being charged with misprision of treason in aiding and concealing in her dwelling the day after the battle of Sedgemoor, Richard Nelthorpe, a lawyer, and John Hickes, a minister, accused of being refugees from Monmouth's army. She declared herself innocent of guilty knowledge, and protested against the illegality of her trial because the supposed rebels, to whom she had given common hospitality, had not been convicted. She was then advanced in years, and so feeble that it is said she was unable to keep awake during the tedious trial. Jeffries arrogantly refused her the aid of counsel, admitted irrelevant testimony, excelled himself in violent abuse, and so intimidated the jurors who were disposed to dismiss the charge, that they unwillingly at last brought in a verdict of guilty. She was hurriedly condemned "to be burned alive" the very afternoon of the day of her trial, August 28, 1685, but, owing to the indignant protests of the clergy of Winchester, execution was postponed for five days, and the sentence was "altered from burning to beheading." This punishment was exacted in the market place of Winchester on the appointed day, the implacable James II. refusing a pardon, although it was proved that Lady Lisle had protected many cavaliers in distress, and that her son John was serving in the royal army; and many persons of high rank interceded for her, among whom was Lord Clarendon, brother-in-law to the King. Lady Lisle was connected by marriage with the Bond, Whitmore, Churchill and other families of distinction, and her granddaughter married Lord James Russell, fifth son of the first Duke of Bedford, thus connecting this tragedy with that of Lord William Russell, "the martyr of English liberty." In the first year of William and Mary's reign, the attainder was reversed by act of parliament upon petition of Lady Lisle's two daughters, Tryphena Grove and Bridget (Hoar) Usher. Among the eight great historical paintings which adorn the corridor leading to the House of Commons, the third of the series represents Lady Lisle's arrest. Lady Lisle's tomb is a heavy flat slab of grey stone, raised about two or three feet from the ground, near Ellingham church, close to the wall, on the right side of the church porch.

It is said that when Lady Lisle was carried on horseback by a trooper to Winchester for trial, the horse lost a shoe and fell lame. She insisted that the trooper should stop at a smith's and have the shoe replaced, on his refusal de-

claring that she would make an outcry and resistance unless he did, saying that she could not bear to see the horse suffer. The blacksmith at first refused to do the work, saying that he would do nothing to help the carrying off of Lady Lisle, but on her earnest pleading, he did. She told him she would come back that way in a few days, but the trooper said, "Yes, you will come back in a few days, but without your head." The body was returned to Moyles' Court the day of the execution; the head was brought back a few days after in a basket, and put in at the pantry window; the messenger said that the head was sent afterward for greater indignity.

There is a further tradition that when Lady Lisle heard of her husband's connection with the court which condemned King Charles, she was much distressed. It is well known that she disapproved the execution, and that she declared on her trial that she never ceased to pray for the King. The story further goes that she hastened to London and reached her husband's door as he had just mounted his horse to join the procession for some part of the proceeding of the court. She accosted him, but, being covered with a heavy veil, he did not recognize her, and roughly thrust her away. She fell under the horse's hoofs in a swoon; she was taken up and cared for by Hickes, one of the persons whom she afterward succored, and for relieving whom she was condemned. She remained in a swoon for a long time; her husband was sent for and visited her but, to use the phrase in which the story was told, "was very odious to her." She told Hickes that she could not repay him for his kindness in London, but if he came to the Isle of Wight, or to Moyles' Court, in both of which places she had property, she would repay him, saying, "At Moyles' Court I am mistress."

Bridget Hoar married (second) November 29, 1676, Hezekiah Usher, Jr. A memorial to the memory of Joanna, wife of Charles Hoar, and to Bridget, wife of Leonard Hoar and daughter of Lady Lisle, in the form of a double headstone, shaped from a large, thick, slab of slate, was erected by Senator George F. Hoar, a descendant. Following are the inscriptions:

"Joanna Hoare, died in Braintree, September 21st, 1651. She was widow of Charles Hoare, Sheriff of Gloucester, England, who died 1638. She came to New England with five children about 1640.

"Bridget, widow of President Leonard Hoar, died May 25, 1723, daughter of John Lord Lisle, President of the High Court of Justice,

Lord Commissioner of the Great Seal, who drew the indictment and sentence of King Charles I., and was murdered at Lausanne, Aug. 11th, 1664, and of Lady Alicia Lisle, who was beheaded by the brutal judgment of Jeffries, 1685. She was nearly akin by marriage to Lord William Russell."

(II) John Hoar, son of first family who located in New England by this name, was a lawyer, distinguished for bold manly independence. He resided in Scituate, Massachusetts, from 1643 to 1655. It was about 1660 when he settled in Concord, and died April 2, 1704. His wife, Alice Lyle, sister of Bridget Lisle, who married Leonard Hoar, died June 5, 1697. Their children included Elizabeth, who, December, 1675, married Jonathan Prescott; Mary, married Benjamin Graves, October 21, 1668; and Daniel, married (first) Mary Stratton, (second) Mary Lee. The Hoar family were among the early Bay colonists, and some true conception of their character may be had by referring to a matter of New England history, wherein it is recorded that after the Indian massacre at Lancaster, at the time of King Philip's war, John Hoar, at the request of the colonial authorities, followed the Indian band far into the wilderness, and after great hardship and the exercise of great ingenuity, recovered by ransom Mrs. Rowlandson, a lady captive from Lancaster. Her account of her ransom is published. The rock where she was redeemed is close by the base of Wachusett Mountain, and has been marked by Senator Hoar by a suitable inscription.

(III) Daniel Hoar, son of John, born about 1655; married, July 19, 1677, Mary Stratton, and October 16, 1717, Mary Lee. By these marriages the following children were born: John, October 24, 1678; Leonard, a captain, died April, 1771, aged eighty-seven years, in Brainfield, where a part of the descendants now reside, some having taken the name of Homer; Daniel, 1680, married Sarah Jones; Jonathan, died at the Castle, October 26, 1702; Joseph, died at sea, 1707; Benjamin; Mary, March 14, 1689, died June 10, 1702; Samuel, April 6, 1691; David, November 14, 1698; Isaac, May 18, 1695; Elizabeth, February 22, 1701.

(IV) Daniel (2) Hoar, son of Daniel (1) and great-grandson of the ancestor, born 1680; married Sarah Jones, daughter of John and Sarah Jones, December 20, 1705; lived in southeastern part of Concord, where he died February 8, 1773, aged ninety-three years. Their children were: 1. John, born January 6, 1707;

was twice married. 2. Jonathan, born January 6, 1707 (twin brother of John); graduated at Harvard College 1740; was an officer in the provincial service during the war of 1744 to 1763; in 1755 he went as a major to Fort Edward, the next year was a lieutenant-colonel in Nova Scotia, and an aide to Major-General Winslow at Crown Point; after the peace of 1763 he went to England and was appointed governor of Newfoundland and neighboring provinces, but unfortunately died on his passage thither, aged fifty-two years. 3. Daniel, entered Harvard College 1730, but did not graduate; married Rebecca Brooks, November 2, 1743, and removed to Westminster, where he died, leaving two sons and two daughters. 4. Lucy, married John Brooks. 5. Elizabeth, married a Mr. Whittemore, of West Cambridge. 6. Mary, married Zachariah Whittemore.

(V) John (2) Hoar, born January 6, 1707; married, in Lexington, June 13, 1734. Esther Pierce, by whom he had two children. She died, and he married, August 21, 1740, in Watertown, Elizabeth Coolidge. He died in Lincoln, Massachusetts, May 16, 1786, and his widow died March 20, 1791. He lived successively in Lexington, Watertown, and again in Lexington and Lincoln. It is not quite clear when he first came to Lexington. He was taxed for a personal and realty in 1729, and had a seat assigned him in the meeting house in 1731, when they reseeded the house. He was a member of the school committee in 1743. He subsequently filled the offices of constable, assessor and selectman. His home was in that part of Lexington set off to Lincoln in 1754. His children were: 1. Rebecca, born in Lexington, July 1, 1735; married, May 6, 1755, Joseph Cutler. 2. Esther, born in Watertown, January 28, 1739; married Edmond Bowman, 1760. 3. John, born in Lexington, July 14, 1741; died young. 4. Samuel, born in Lexington, August 23, 1743. 5. Elizabeth, born in Lexington, October 14, 1746. 6. Mary, born in Lexington, October 5, 1750; died young. 7. Sarah, born in Lincoln, June 9, 1755; married Nehemiah Abbot. 8. Leonard, born in Lincoln, June 29, 1758; was twice married. 9. Rebecca, born in Lincoln, October 18, 1761; married Joseph White Lancaster. 10. Mary, born June 17, 1764; married Thomas Wheeler, March 27, 1788. 11. Joseph, born July 30, 1767.

(VI) Samuel Hoar, son of John (2) Hoar, born in Lexington, Massachusetts, August 23, 1743; was an important man in Lincoln; he

frequently represented his town in the house of representatives, and was a state senator from Middlesex county, Massachusetts, from 1813 to 1816. He married Susanna Pierce, by whom he had ten children—five of each sex.

(VII) Samuel (2) Hoar, eldest son of Samuel (1) Hoar, born May 18, 1778; graduated at Harvard College, 1802, received the degree of LL. D. 1838. He taught school in Virginia two years, and was admitted to the Massachusetts bar in 1805. He was an eminent lawyer, contemporary with Choate, Mason and Daniel Webster. He frequently represented the town of Lincoln in the Massachusetts legislature, was a senator from the county of Middlesex, from 1813 to 1816, and was elected to congress for the years 1835-37-44. The legislature of Massachusetts sent him to South Carolina to test the constitutionality of certain acts authorizing the imprisonment of free colored persons held as prisoners in that state. By order of the governor of South Carolina he was forcibly ejected from the state, and compelled to leave before fulfilling his mission, but acquitted himself manfully throughout the entire case. He was a man of marked character and standing. He died at Concord, Massachusetts, November 2, 1856. He married Sarah, youngest daughter of Roger Sherman, of Connecticut, who was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, one of the framers of the United States Constitution, judge, and later United States senator, and mayor of New Haven until his death. Children of Samuel and Sarah (Sherman) Hoar were: 1. Elizabeth, born July 14, 1814. 2. Ebenezer Rockwood, February 21, 1816. 3. Sarah Sherman, November 9, 1817. 4. Samuel Johnson, February 4, 1820; died 1821. 5. Edward Sherman, December 22, 1823; graduate of Harvard College 1844. 6. George Frisbie, August 29, 1826.

(VIII) Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar, eldest son of Samuel (2) and Sarah (Sherman) Hoar, born February 21, 1816; graduate at Harvard College 1835. In 1839 he began the practice of law in Concord, Massachusetts, and aside from representing his native county in the state senate, was in 1849 made judge of the court of common pleas. In 1859 he was appointed a justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts, and in General U. S. Grant's administration was appointed attorney general of the United States in March, 1869. In 1871 he was high commissioner of the Washington treaty, and a member of congress from Massachusetts, from 1873 to 1875.

(VIII) George Frisbie Hoar, son of Samuel

(2) and Sarah (Sherman) Hoar, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, August 29, 1826. The scenes of his boyhood were cast in pleasant places, 'midst fine influences, all calculated to unfold the germ of the true life to be enacted. After his common school days at Concord he entered Harvard College, graduating in 1846. He chose the honorable profession of law for his calling in life, fitting himself in Harvard Law School and in the law office of Judge Thomas in Worcester. He was admitted to the bar in 1849, and at once began the practice of his profession in Worcester, which city has ever since claimed him as one of her most honored citizens. Among his legal associates were Hon. Emery Washburn, and later Hon. Charles Devens and J. Henry Hill, Esq. Mr. Hoar very rapidly rose to a very eminent rank in his profession. By native genius of his mind, well disciplined by a thorough educational training, and augmented by an uncommon energy, he steadily moved forward and became a recognized leader. In 1869, when he entered congress, after twenty years at the bar, his legal practice was the largest of any west of Middlesex county and the most valuable in a financial point of view.

It was in 1849 when George F. Hoar first entered the political arena as the chairman of the Free-soil party for Worcester county, where the party was the best organized of any county in the United States. When he was twenty-five years of age, in 1851, he was elected as a representative to the general court of Massachusetts. He was its youngest member, but became the leader in law matters, and to him was given the task of drawing resolutions protesting against the compromise measures of the National government in 1850. He had so far advanced in political life that he could have succeeded Hon. Charles Allen in congress, but he would not listen to the call made by his friends to enter congress, as it would be to put politics ahead of law—his chosen profession. Had he at that time entered the congressional field he would no doubt have been among the foremost in civil war and reconstruction periods. He would not go to congress, but did not refuse to serve in the state legislature, which was pressed upon him. In 1857 he was a member of the senate and chairman of the judiciary committee. In that body he made a masterly report. He was always ready to make campaign speeches, and but few advanced more thorough, extended and logical arguments.

In 1868 Mr. Hoar was elected a representa-

tive in congress (Republican) as the successor of the late Hon. John D. Baldwin. In this, the forty-first congress, he was a member of the committee on education and labor, and his chief work was the preparation and advocacy of the bill for national education. The bill did not pass in that session, and Mr. Hoar reported it in the next, and finally in the forty-third congress it was passed by the house, but failed in the senate. In the same congress he vindicated General Howard, and supported Sumner in his opposition to General Evarts' scheme of annexation of Santo Domingo. As a member of the election committee in the forty-second congress he drew the bill and had much to do along this line. In the following congress he made his famous eulogy on Senator Sumner. He was instrumental in passing the Eads jetty bill, and thus was opened up the New Orleans ocean commerce line. But perhaps of more importance than all, was his connection with the electoral commission bill, he being associated with General Garfield, Judge Abbott, of Massachusetts, and Payne, of Ohio. In 1872 and again in 1874 Mr. Hoar had made known his desire to retire to private life, but each time felt his duty was in serving, because his state demanded it.

In 1876 his resolve to not be a candidate again for re-election was announced as final, and the people elected his successor; but the next Massachusetts legislature chose Mr. Hoar to succeed Mr. Boutwell as United States senator, and he took his seat March 4, 1877, at the beginning of President Hayes' administration. Here he rapidly rose in the scale and dignity of a true American diplomat and statesman. He became chairman of many important committees, including that of privileges and claims and on judiciary. He was author of the bill for distributing the balance of the Geneva Award; the Lawell bankruptcy bill; the presidential succession bill; tenure of office act; bureau of labor statistics, and many others. The most of his time in the house and the United States senate was spent in working for bills, laws and measures of large scope and wide range, leaving others less competent than himself to discharge their duties in matters of not so much real importance to the great and growing nation.

In 1883 and 1886 he was re-elected to his seat in the senate. To have been elected to the legislature so many times by a unanimous vote of its members was a new record for Massachusetts, and only bespoke of merit for him whom this brief memoir is compiled, giving

him a rank along with Charles Sumner and Daniel Webster, who were in the same office, and as a contemporary with Samuel Hoar, his father. His voice had been heard in the national halls of legislation for thirty-five years, and he served as United States senator twenty-seven years at this period, his service being as long, if not longer than any American of our time.

Mr. Hoar had four times served as the chairman of the Massachusetts Republican state convention. In 1880 he was president of the national convention of Chicago, by which General Garfield was made presidential nominee. In his deliberations upon that occasion he proved his masterly fitness as a leader of great bodies of great men in exciting, eventful history-making times. In 1898 President McKinley tendered him the ambassadorship to London, but on account of his extreme age and desiring to further serve in the senate he respectfully declined. He enjoyed travel especially in Europe. From his first visit to England in 1860, he had made trips as follows: 1860-68-71-92-96-99. He was a member of the Worcester Fire Society for fifty years. This society was formed in 1793, and was limited to a membership of thirty persons; it has come to be a social and historical body of much interest. In 1903 Senator Hoar wrote and had published what is known by its title, "Autobiography of Seventy Years." It is a neat and well written detailed account of his own life. It embraces two volumes and is dedicated to his wife and children—"a record of a life which they made happy," he says in its dedication. One paragraph in the introduction of this work reads: "The lesson which I have learned in life which is impressed more deeply as I grow old, is the lesson of Good Will and Good Hope. I believe that to-day is better than yesterday, and that to-morrow will be better than to-day. I believe that in spite of so many errors and wrongs, and even crimes, my good countrymen of all classes desire what is good and not what is evil."

While much of his time for more than one-third of a century had been in Washington, yet Worcester felt the touch of his influence and life. He was the prime mover in establishing a free public library in the city. He materially aided in placing the Polytechnic Institute on solid foundation. He was a great friend and help to Clark University. He was trustee of the Leicester Academy, and first president of St. Wulstan Society at Worcester. He also was instrumental in founding the Worcester Art Society and Worcester Club. He was an

honorary member of the Worcester Mechanics' Association. He was the oldest member at the time of his decease of any save two of the American Antiquarian Society, and was an honorary member of the Worcester Society of Antiquity, as well as active in the Massachusetts Historical Society. He was chairman of the public preservation committee of Massachusetts, and helped to mark permanently the old revolutionary landmarks by proper stones, tablets, etc. He bought the old house in which had lived General Rufus Putnam, at Rutland, and made it a permanently preserved historic relic of revolutionary times.

That the effect of his noble impulses and the care and consideration he always gave to the helpless and oppressed be not lost sight of, it should be here given as an illustration of this marked trait of his character, what relates to the early abolition days when he, a young lawyer practicing in Worcester, helped to defend a person from mob violence. It was the case wherein a slave "kidnapper" during the "fifties" was arrested and tried in Worcester, but finally allowed to depart, with the promise of never returning. Many colored people here and many more radical abolitionists felt justice had not been meted out to him, and had it not been for young George F. Hoar, and his associates, he would have been violently mobbed. While Mr. Hoar was a life-long friend and helper of the colored race, he did not believe in the mob law. He ever took deep interest in the freedom of the south and gave liberally toward its educational institutions, believing, as he did, that education would sooner or later solve the race problem.

One more recent act of his great kindness was seen in securing the charge of two small Assyrian girls, who accompanied their mother to this country from Assyria in 1901 to be with the head of the family who had been here several years, and declared his intention of becoming a citizen in Worcester. Before landing at Boston Harbor, the officers discovered that one of the little girls was afflicted with a disorder of the eye known as trachoma, and considered incurable in adults and contagious. They, under the law, were ordered not to land on our shores, but to return at once to their native country. The family was poor, and the father a hard-working citizen of Worcester, and the mother was to be thus ruthlessly torn from the idols of her heart. The various officials tried in vain to evade the existing law, but were thwarted. The steamer which was to take the little girls back was to sail the next day, but through the inter-

position of Senator Hoar, whose son Rockwood made the facts known to him, finally through a touching telegram to President Roosevelt, secured a peremptory order of release of the children, and they were brought to Worcester, cared for and soon cured. When the kind-hearted President visited Worcester a few months later, he wished to see them, and he met them at Senator Hoar's residence, where all parties were pathetically touched by the scene. It is small deeds that introduce us to great characters and tender hearts, such as was that of both Senator Hoar and President Roosevelt. Soon thereafter Senator Hoar had the law so amended that such a proposed hardship could not again exist in this country through "red tape."

While he of whom we write had his political enemies (and within his own party) perhaps no other man had been in public life so many years and made so few enemies, and even those who opposed his position were at all times personally his friends. In the part he took in opposing the action of the present Republican administration policy regarding the Philippine Islands questions—one where he crossed swords politically with many of our brainiest statesmen—all, even President McKinley, himself, knew of and respected his manly independent stand as against popular opinion. Mr. McKinley was of a different opinion regarding a vexed question, but personally was one of Senator Hoar's warmest friends. In Mr. Hoar's "Autobiography," he says: "It has been my ill fortune to differ with my party many times." One such occasion was when he bluntly said to Mr. McKinley, "You cannot maintain a Despotism in Asia and a Republic in America." The man with no opposers has accomplished little and has made but few friends, but he who in the pride and spirit of his manhood advocates the right, as he sees the right, and not from policy, is sure to accomplish what is demanded of a well rounded character, whether in politics, social or private life. Senator Hoar was broad minded, scholarly and patriotic in all he said and sought to accomplish.

Of his domestic relations, it may be stated that in 1853 he married Mary Louisa Spurr, daughter of Samuel D. Spurr, who conducted a dry goods house in Worcester, kept in a large two-story brick block on the north corner of Main and Central streets. Near it stood a large two-story frame house, which was the residence of Mr. Spurr. Mrs. Hoar, at her death, left two children—a daughter Mary, and a son Rockwood, who graduated from Harvard

College in 1876, and was elected district attorney for Worcester county in 1899, serving until January 1, 1905. In the autumn of 1904 he was elected to a seat in congress as the nominee of the Republican party for his district. For his second wife Senator Hoar married Ruth Ann, daughter of the late Henry W. Miller, of Worcester. She died about a year in advance of her husband. Finally the end came, and he who had been styled "The Grand Old Man" was claimed by the death messenger, and the spirit took its flight at his home in Worcester, September 30, 1904. He was a firm believer in the Unitarian faith, and was identified with that church many years. His funeral was attended by one of the largest concourse of people ever seen in the commonwealth on such a sad occasion. His remains now repose in Sleepy Hollow cemetery, at the place of his birth.

A most remarkable testimony to the popularity and worth of the Senator was furnished by the people of Worcester shortly after his death. A representative committee of citizens was formed to take charge of funds for a suitable memorial, and in a few months the fund was ample for the purpose, contributed by some thirty thousand different persons, representing nearly every family in the city and many in other parts of the state and nation. The memorial took the form of a bronze statue executed by the famous sculptor, Daniel Chester French, and it was located in perhaps the most conspicuous spot in the city, near the city hall, at the corner of Main and Front streets. The Senator is represented as seated in a massive bronze chair, with manuscript in one hand, his overcoat thrown over the left arm of the chair, and a bag of legal papers beneath the chair. The pedestal is a great monolith of granite bearing bronze tablets containing the inscriptions.

The statue was dedicated with appropriate ceremony June 26, 1908, in the presence of a vast gathering of people. Mayor James Logan presided. Rev. Dr. Edward Everett Hale, chaplain of the United States Senate, a life-long friend of the Senator, offered prayer and pronounced the benediction. Music was furnished by Battery B Band of Worcester. The speakers were Mr. Logan, Governor Curtis Guild, Jr., and Hon. William H. Moody, justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. "And so we have erected this monument," said Mayor Logan, "paid for by the free-will offerings of over thirty thousand people, 2648 subscriptions of one cent, 22,820 from one cent to

twenty-five cents, 3139 from twenty-five cents to one dollar, fifteen subscriptions of over one hundred dollars, and the subscriptions of one hundred and twenty-eight societies. And this has been done as a reminder to the youth of coming generations of the life he lived, and of the service which he rendered, that they may be inspired with the true grandeur of American citizenship as exemplified in the life of this patriotic public servant, useful citizen, faithful friend, charming companion, the memory of whose life and service will be to this community an abiding possession. * * The occasion is great because of the purpose for which we have come together, because of the character and fame of him whom we thus honor—our friend and neighbor—George Frisbie Hoar—a man whose whole life was characterized by unselfish public spirit, of unremitting, intelligent, well-directed effort for the welfare of his country and his fellow men."

Governor Guild paid an eloquent tribute to the life and character of the Senator, and rendered a glowing appreciation of his service to the commonwealth of Massachusetts. He said: "We shall remember him, indeed, in future years, as the last of the Puritans; not because he was austere—he exulted in the joy of living; not because he was prejudiced—he was a very crusader for the rescue of free thought in a free land; but because in public as in private life, he lived uncompromisingly according to conviction, and preferred defeat to equivocation. A seeker for the ideal, he had in marked degree the saving grace of common sense, and in him honest independence never degenerated into mere fantastic opposition. A wit, a scholar, a jurist, a statesman, a Christian American gentleman, we may well be proud that when posterity in the days to come names George Frisbie Hoar, it will be forced to add 'of Massachusetts.'"

Judge Moody spoke for an hour without notes, but giving ample evidence of thorough mastery of his subject. In closing he said: "It seems almost an intrusion here today, to his kindred, neighbors and friends, to speak of the beauties of his private life, his insensibility to the allurements of wealth, his indifference to the constant decay of his fortune, his devotion to the civic duties of this community, his love of city, home and family, his gentle Christian life and belief. The time of his departure was well chosen. We cannot but rejoice that he was spared the sorrow of the untimely death of his son, to whom he would have gladly yielded the few years of public life which re-

mained to him. Fortunate it was that with hope undimmed, happy in the love of those dear to him, covered with honors which came because he had labored and spared not, sustained by faith in God and faith in man, he lay down for the eternal rest which we fondly trust is but another name for the life everlasting."

STORER The family of which this narrative is intended to treat is of English origin, and is said by various reliable authorities to be one of great antiquity, and throughout many generations and in all of them to have been distinguished by reason of the eminent qualities and high character of those who have borne its honorable patronymic. The immediate ancestor of the particular family here written bore the title and wore the vestments of the ecclesiastic, and fulfilled the duties of his office with dignity, becoming the spiritual leader of the parish church. Out of his family there came two into New England in the first half of the seventeenth century, the one a son, whose calling was that of husbandman and planter, but himself the founder of a family which in point of character and attainments is second to none other in the continent of North America. In the English records we find the name of this family variously written Storr, Storee, Stoor, Storah and Story, as well as Storer, the latter being the accepted form during the last almost three centuries by those who claim descent from the vicar of the parish church of Bilsby, England.

(I) Rev. Thomas Storer, vicar of Bilsby, had a son Augustine and a daughter Mary, both of whom came to New England in 1637. Mary Storer became wife of Rev. John Wheelwright, founder of Exeter, New Hampshire, and founder and builder up of a strong church congregation. But it is of the son Augustine and his descendants that this narrative has particularly to treat.

(II) Augustine Storer, son of Rev. Thomas Storer, was born in Bilsby, Lincolnshire, England, came to New England in July, 1637, landed at Boston, and in 1638 was of Exeter, New Hampshire, where he and his wife Susannah joined the combination established by Wheelwright. In January, 1640, he was one of the ruling elders of the church in Exeter, and upon him and his colleagues fell the duties of the office of selectmen. On the first division of lands there he was allotted twenty acres and one hundred poles of upland and two and three-

quarters acres of marsh. In the records of the division he is mentioned as "Mr.," a title then applied only as a mark of distinction, character and worth. When Wheelwright left Exeter, Augustine Storer also left the town, and is said to have taken up his abode at Wells, Maine. He married Sarah, daughter of Edward Hutchinson, granddaughter of John Hutchinson, who was mayor of Lincoln, England, 1556-1564. She was a sister of Wheelwright's second wife.

(III) William Storer, son of Augustine and Susannah (Hutchinson) Storer, lived in Dover, New Hampshire, and died there in 1660. He married Sarah, daughter of Edward Starbuck, who came from Derbyshire, England, and was a member of the Dover convention and an elder of the church. After the death of William Storer his widow married, 1661, Samuel Austin, of Wells, Maine, to which place she took her children, and placed them under the guardianship of Austin, with whom they lived until of full age. He was keeper of a public house, commissioner for trials for several years, and doubtless a man of considerable consequence in the town. Here the Storer sons came to manhood well grounded in moral principles and became men of usefulness and worth. They were four in number: 1. Benjamin, killed by Indians, 1677. 2. Joseph, born September 23, 1648. 3. Samuel, lived in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and was a mariner; member of the church in York, Maine; married Lydia Austin, and died June 10, 1700.

(IV) Lieutenant Joseph Storer, son of William and Sarah (Starbuck) Storer, was born September 23, 1648, and died in 1730. He was a lieutenant and in command of the garrison at Wells, Maine, during the earliest Indian troubles and also during and after King Philip's war. He owned a saw mill and carried on a large business in making lumber. He built a house on the main road in Wells, and afterward surrounded it with palisades. During the next war he built several small houses inside the fortification for the use of those who took refuge there, and his house was constantly open to whomsoever would avail himself of its protection. At different times armed troops were quartered there, while with truly patriotic spirit he always stood ready to minister to the wants of all settlers who had been driven from their homes by peril or suffering. Mr. Wheelwright had not yet built his garrison house, so that at three periods this was the frontier garrison of the province. Lieutenant Storer was in every way active in the common defense, encouraging the settlers to hold their

lands and frequently giving up his own land near the fort for cultivation and pasturage by the refugees. The sick and wounded were cared for under his own hospitable roof by members of his household, and for all this service he neither asked nor received any remuneration whatever. He was an officer in the service, but his voluntary acts were far more creditable than any war record, and it is said that to him more than to any other person was the province indebted for its preservation from entire desolation, for without his garrison house and the ample protection afforded by it the Indians would have either killed or driven every settler from the region. Joseph Storer was one of the founders of the church at York, hence his name does not appear among the founders of the church at Wells, although he became a deacon there and so continued to the end of his days. He is regarded as the progenitor of the Storer family of Wells and its vicinity. He possessed large means, and at the time of his death was considered the richest man in the town; his estate was appraised at about \$5,000. He married Hannah, daughter of Roger and Sarah (Cross) Hill, of Saco, Maine; children: 1. Hannah, born May 6, 1680; married Joshua Littlefield. 2. Sarah, December 2, 1682; died January 1, 1770; married ——— Colburn. 3. Mary, born May 12, 1685; when a child she was stolen by the Indians and carried to Montreal, Canada; married at Montreal, August 25, 1747, Jean St. Germaine. 4. Abigail, born October 29, 1687. 5. Joseph, August 29, 1690. 6. John, September 5, 1694. 7. Keziah, May 2, 1697; married Ebenezer Plummer. 8. Ebenezer, born at Saco Fort, June 4, 1699; he and his brother Seth owned a sloop in 1739, and it was lost in 1741; in 1746 these brothers started on a visit to their aged mother at her home, but when they reached Kittery they were compelled to turn back because of the hostile attitude of the Indians; Ebenezer appears to have lived in Wells and Boston, and died May 22, 1761; married, June 20, 1723, Mary Edwards, and had ten children; a son Ebenezer was treasurer of Harvard College. 9. Seth, born May 26, 1702; was a clergyman, and lived in Watertown for fifty years.

(V) John Storer, son of Lieutenant Joseph and Hannah (Hill) Storer, was born September 5, 1694, and died September 28, 1768. He was one of the most influential men of his time in the town and province, and was elected to several offices of responsibility and honor. He held a commission as colonel of militia, and was in command of a regiment in the expedi-

tion against Louisburg. He served as representative to the general court, and for many years was a judge of the superior court. He married, October 11, 1722, Elizabeth, daughter of John Hill, of Berwick, Maine, who also was a judge of the court, captain of militia and representative to the general court.

(VI) John (2) Storer, son of Colonel John (1) and Elizabeth (Hill) Storer, was born in Wells, Maine, April 28, 1727, and died there June 15, 1764. He graduated from Harvard College in 1745, and received the degree of A. B. In business life he was a merchant and ship owner, a man of substance and influence, although he does not appear to have taken an active part in public affairs. He married, October 26, 1749, Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Hall) Langdon, sister of Governor John Langdon, of New Hampshire, and a descendant of the fifth generation of Governor Dudley.

(VII) Woodbury Storer, son of John (2) and Mary (Langdon) Storer, was born in Wells, Maine, in 1760, and died in Portland, Maine, July 11, 1825. He was a merchant and ship owner, engaged extensively in commerce, and acquired large wealth. He was highly educated, and for much of the time was in public life in one official capacity or another: chief justice of the court of common pleas, representative to the general court, state senator, and for several years collector of customs at Portland. He married (first) Ann Titcomb, who died, leaving three children, and married (second) September 13, 1792, Margaret, daughter of James and Susannah (Coffin) Boyd, and sister of General John Parker Boyd. James Boyd was a grandson of the Earl of Kilmarnock, Scotland, and his wife, Susannah Coffin, was a granddaughter of Tristram Coffin, a noted character in early New England history. Judge Woodbury and Ann (Titcomb) Storer had one son, Woodbury Storer, lawyer, of Portland, and two daughters, Mrs. William Goddard and Mrs. Judge Potter. His children by his second wife were: Rev. John, a clergyman of the Unitarian church; Robert Boyd, born 1795; Bellamy, born 1796; Frances Elizabeth, born 1798; Margaret Susannah, born 1800; Dr. David Humphreys, born 1804.

(VIII) Robert Boyd Storer, son of Judge Woodbury and Margaret (Boyd) Storer, was born in Portland, Maine, September 2, 1795, and died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, November 14, 1870. He attended Bowdoin College, but left before graduation and entered mercantile pursuits in Boston, being first em-

ployed by the importing house of Codman & Ropes, and having acquired a good understanding of the business and methods of the firm he was given charge of matters of large importance. He travelled extensively in foreign countries in the interest of his employers, and on one occasion sailed as supercargo, making a voyage around the world. For one year he lived at Archangel, Russia, and held a consular appointment there. Soon after returning to Boston he engaged in business on his own account, on India wharf, and for many years afterward was an important factor in the commercial life of the city. He was for many years Russian consul in Boston, and after his death, the consulate was represented by his son. Both father and son received orders of knighthood from the Russian government in recognition of services faithfully rendered. His endeavors in life were highly successful and throughout the period of his active career he held the confidence of all men in business and commercial circles. Storer street in Boston is named in allusion to him. He maintained a residence in Boston for more than twenty years, and about 1861 removed to Cambridge, where he afterward lived. Mr. Storer married, in 1837, in Boston, Sarah Sherman Hoar, born November 9, 1817, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Sherman) Hoar, and sister of the late Hon. George Frisbie Hoar, for many years senator in congress from Massachusetts. (See Hoar). Robert Boyd and Sarah Sherman (Hoar) Storer had four children: William Brandt, Sarah Frances, Elizabeth Hoar and Mrs. Joseph B. Warner.

(IX) William Brandt Storer, only son and eldest child of Robert Boyd and Sarah Sherman (Hoar) Storer, was born in Boston, and graduated from Harvard College in 1859, A. B. Early in the civil war he entered the service and was colonel on the staff of General Devens. In business life he was a member of the importing and trading house of Robert B. Storer & Company. For a time he was a vice-consul of Russia, but generally he took little interest in political affairs. For several years he was a director of the National Bank of Commerce, Boston, and at one time was its vice-president. Mr. Storer died at his home in Cambridge, October 14, 1884. He married Emily F., daughter of Samuel K. Williams, lawyer, of Boston, and had three children: Robert B., died young; Elizabeth W., and Helen Langdon Storer.

(VIII) Bellamy Storer, son of Woodbury and Margaret (Boyd) Storer, was born in

Portland, Maine, March 9, 1796, and died in Cincinnati, Ohio, June 1, 1875. He was educated at Bowdoin College, then studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1817, and in the same year began his professional career in Cincinnati. In 1824 he advocated the election of John Quincy Adams to the presidency, and edited the *Crisis*, an organ of his party. From 1835 to 1837 he was representative in congress, and declined renomination for another term; in 1844 he was presidential elector on the Henry Clay ticket. For many years Judge Storer was a member of the faculty of the Cincinnati Law School, and served nineteen years on the bench of the supreme court of that city. He enjoyed special popularity as speaker at both political and religious meetings, and at one time in the early part of his life he was one of the leading spirits of a band of young men who were styled the "Flying Artillery," and who journeyed from town to town for the purpose of promoting evangelical services. In 1821 Judge Storer received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Bowdoin College. He married (first) Emily Bartow, who bore him two children: Emily, who married Rev. Mr. Bonté, a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church, living in California; and Francis. His second wife was Elizabeth Drinker, by whom he had two children, Bellamy and Elizabeth.

(IX) Bellamy (2) Storer, son of Bellamy (1) and Elizabeth (Drinker) Storer, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, August 28, 1847; graduated from Harvard College 1867, and from the Cincinnati Law School 1869. He was admitted to the bar in Cincinnati in April, 1869, and practiced in that city. From 1891 until 1895 he was representative in congress; from 1897 to 1899 United States minister to Belgium; and from June, 1899, to September, 1902, was United States minister to Spain. From 1902 to March, 1906, Mr. Storer was ambassador of the United States to Austria-Hungary. He married Maria (Longworth) Nichols, of Cincinnati, daughter of Joseph Longworth, of that city. They have no children.

(VIII) Dr. David Humphreys Storer, son of Woodbury and Margaret (Boyd) Storer, was born in Portland, Maine, March 26, 1804; graduated from Bowdoin College in 1822; studied medicine with Dr. John C. Warren, and graduated from Harvard School of Medicine, M. D., in 1825, and in the same year began his professional career in that city. In 1837 he established the Tremont Street Medical School, and afterward conducted it with gratifying

success. However in 1854 he was appointed to the professorship of obstetrics and medical jurisprudence in Harvard Medical School, his alma mater, and soon afterward became dean of the school, both of which he held until 1868. From 1849 to 1858 Dr. Storer was physician to the Massachusetts General Hospital. In 1837, during the earlier years of his practice, he was given charge of the departments of zoology and herpetology under direction of the Massachusetts Survey. He held membership in many of the leading professional and scientific societies, and in 1866 was president of the American Medical Association. He was a frequent contributor to the literature of his profession, and many of his papers are published in the transactions of the larger organizations of men of his profession. His larger published works include a translation from the French of Kiener's "Genera, Species, and Iconography of Recent Shells," Boston, 1837; "Report on the Ichthyology of Herpetology of Massachusetts," 1839; "Synopsis of the Fishes of North America," 1846; "History of the Fishes of Massachusetts," 1853-1867 (in parts). Dr. Storer married and had five children: Dr. Horatio R., Professor Francis H., Robert W., Abbie M. and Mary G. Storer.

(IX) Dr. Horatio Robinson Storer, son of Dr. David Humphreys Storer, was born in Boston February 27, 1830; graduated from Harvard College in 1850, and devoted special attention to the study of natural sciences as a private pupil of Louis Agassiz and Asa Gray. Later on he took up the study of medicine, made the course of Harvard Medical School, and graduated M. D. in 1853. He then went to Europe and spent two years in post-graduate studies in London, Edinburgh and Paris, and during one year of this period he was assistant in private practice to Sir James Y. Simpson. In 1855 he established himself in practice in Boston, making gynecology a special feature of his extensive practice, and soon afterward began giving assistance to his father while the latter was conducting his course of lectures in Harvard Medical School. In 1865 he himself was chosen to the professorship of obstetrics and medical jurisprudence in the Berkshire Medical College, and filled that chair during the next four years. In order to secure for himself a better foundation for instruction in medical jurisprudence, Dr. Storer made the course of Harvard Law School and came to the bachelor degree in 1868. Afterward he established semi-annual courses for medical graduates upon the subject of surgical diseases



John W. Storer

President of the Board

of women, and admitted to his classes none except those who were in good standing in the American Medical Association. These courses became very popular with the profession and drew attendance from all parts of the country. In 1872, on account of impaired health, Dr. Storer went abroad for rest, and spent five years in various cities of Great Britain and continental Europe; but they were not idle years, for the greater part of his time was given to study, with special attention to study of the fevers of southern Italy. On returning to America he settled in Newport, Rhode Island, where he still lives, although now retired from professional pursuits. For many years he has enjoyed wide celebrity as a numismatist, and besides has devised and patented several valuable surgical and gynecological instruments and inaugurated new methods. He is a life member and honorary president of the Newport Medical Society and the Newport Natural History Society; member of the Gynecological Society of Boston, and consulting physician to Newport Hospital. His published works on professional subjects include, "Criminal Abortion in America," 1859; "Criminal Abortion, its Nature, its Evidence and its Law" (in collaboration); "Why Not? a Book for Every Woman," 1865; "Is it I? a Book for Every Man," 1869; "On Nurses and Nursing," "On Insanity in Women." In 1868 Dr. Storer was president of the American Medical Association, in 1877 was president of the Association of American Medical Editors, and in the same year was president of the Gynecological Section of the Ninth International Medical Congress. He married (first) Emily Elvira Gilmore, by whom he had three sons: Frank Addison, John Humphreys and Malcolm; he married (second) Caroline Gilmore, sister of his first wife and by whom he had one daughter; he married (third) Frances McKenzie.

(X) John Humphreys Storer, son of Dr. Horatio Robinson and Emily Elvira (Gilmore) Storer, was born in Milton, Massachusetts, September 28, 1859, and received his earlier literary education in private schools in Boston; St. Mark's School, Southboro, Massachusetts; and at Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany; his higher training at Harvard College, from which he graduated A. B. in 1882; and his professional education at Harvard Law School, where he graduated LL. B. in 1885. Afterwards he spent four months in the office of Ropes, Gray & Loring, lawyers, Boston, and in 1885 was admitted to practice in the courts of the commonwealth. Since he came to the Suffolk bar,

Mr. Storer has devoted his attention chiefly to real estate and the management of trust property, and has had a principal part in the organization of a number of trusts and corporations. Including those to be named hereinafter, he is director or trustee of forty-two corporations or trusts, of twenty-four of which he is treasurer, these twenty-four having over twenty-five millions of dollars cash invested or deposited in banks or trust companies.

During the course of his business career Mr. Storer has been identified with various institutions and interests of Boston, Massachusetts, and New York, some of the principal of which may be mentioned as follows: Member First Corps Cadets, 1881-88; treasurer, secretary and director New York Suburbs Company, City Buildings Company, Kingsboro Realty Company, Randolph Realty Company, Chatsworth Realty Company, Pelhamwood Company, Clifford B. Harmon & Co., Incorporated, Harmon Water Company; Tuckahoe Associates, Brooklyn Associates, Metropolitan Associates of New York, Eureka Harmon Stone Company; treasurer and director of Brooklyn Development Company, Greater New York Development Company, Wood Harmon Bond Company, and Hudson Co-operative Savings and Loan Association; secretary and director Wood Harmon Richmond Realty Company; trustee and director Boston Water Power Company; trustee Boston Suburban Development Trust, Church Avenue Real Estate Association, Merchants' Real Estate Trust, Staten Island Associates, Pelham Associates, Harmon Park Trustees, Randolph Associates, Winthrop Development Trust, Wood Harmon Associates, Wood Harmon Real Estate Association and Wood Harmon Real Estate Trustees; director Boston Co-operative Building Company, Harwood Construction Company, Montague Builders' Supply Company, New England Watch and Ward Society; Point Shirley Company, Realty Company, State Street Trust Company, Windsor Trust Company (New York), Workingman's Building Association, Workingman's Loan Association; trustee People's Institute, Robert Treat Paine Association, Wells Memorial Institute for Workingmen; senior warden Christ Church, Protestant Episcopal, Waltham; member of National Geographical Society, American Academy for the Advancement of Science, American Academy of Social and Political Science, Boston Natural History Society, City History Club of New York, National Civic Federation, Boston Athletic Association, and of the Somerset Union, Harvard, Economic, Exchange, St. Botolph,

Boston City, Massachusetts Republican, Oakley Country, Essex County, Manchester, Yacht, New York Athletic, Episcopalian, Harvard of New York, and University of New York clubs. His address is 16 State street, Boston, and 315 Madison avenue, New York.

Mr. Storer married, in Boston, November 18, 1885, Edith, daughter of Robert Treat Paine. Children, with ages in 1909: John Humphreys (22), Emily (21), Edith (19), Robert Treat Paine (17), Theodore Lyman (14) and Lydia (10).

(IX) Professor Francis Humphreys Storer, son of Dr. David Humphreys Storer, was born in Boston, March 27, 1832; was a student in Lawrence Scientific School (Harvard), 1850-51; became assistant in chemistry to Professor Cooke in 1851; was made chemist to Northern Pacific Exploring Expedition for the federal government, 1853; returned to Lawrence Scientific School and completed his course there, graduating B. Sc. 1855 (A. M. Harvard 1870). From 1855 to 1857 Dr. Storer continued his studies in chemistry in foreign cities, then returned and practiced in Boston as chemist from 1857 to 1865, and from 1865 to 1870 was professor of general and industrial chemistry in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Since 1870 he has held the professorship of chemistry in the Bussey Institution, Harvard College. Professor Storer is author of "Dictionary of the Solubilities of Chemical Substances," 1846; "Manual of Inorganic Chemistry" (in collaboration with President Eliot, of Harvard), 1869; "Manual of Qualitative Chemical Analysis" (collaborator with Eliot), 1868; "Cyclopedia of Quantitative Chemical Analysis," "Agriculture in Some of Its Relations with Chemistry," 1897; "Elementary Manual of Chemistry" (Lindsay, collaborator), 1894; "Manual of Qualitative Analysis" (Lindsay, collaborator), 1899; "Bulletin of the Bussey Institution," "Alloys of Copper and Zinc" and "Manufacture of Paraffin Oils." Professor Storer married Catherine Eliot, sister of President Charles W. Eliot, of Harvard.

ENDICOTT Governor John Endicott, immigrant ancestor, was born in Dorsetshire, England, in 1588; died in Boston, March 15, 1665. He sailed from Weymouth in the ship "Abigail," Henry Gauden, master, June 20, 1628, and arrived at Naumkeag, September 6, 1628, with a hundred planters that came to form a colony under his leadership. Johnson in his "Wonder-working Providence" says: "A fit instrument

to begin this wilderness worke, of courage bold, undaunted yet sociable and of a cheerful spirit, loving and austere, applying himselfe to either as occasion served." He planted the first permanent and legally recognized settlement in Massachusetts, and was known as the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He found the remnants of the Cape Ann colony at Naumkeag (Salem) under Conant, who in one sense was the first governor of the tiny colony founded by the Dorchester Company at Cape Ann, and removed to Naumkeag, a virtual failure. Endicott's company bought all the property and privileges of the Dorchester Company, both at Cape Ann and Naumkeag, and he removed the frame house from Cape Ann for his own use. Endicott was governor over this colony until he was succeeded by Mr. John Winthrop, who was chosen governor of the company and also of the Plantation in June, 1630. Endicott took the oath of office as assistant September 7, 1630, and was again elected governor March 26, 1649, serving as governor seventeen years in all. He was a magistrate and one of the most influential and able statesmen of the colony, in public office thirty-seven years. He was also captain of the militia. He was a zealous Puritan and a pronounced Republican in sentiment. He was well educated and always a friend of learning as well as of religion. Like most of his associates in the colony, he was intolerant. He was a member of the Salem church until November, 1664, though he lived nine years in Boston, having removed there in 1655. In 1658 he bought a quarter interest in Block Island. His place of burial is unknown. It is said, however, that his gravestone or tomb was destroyed by the British soldiers during the revolution. He called Roger Ludlow "my brother" in a letter to Governor Winthrop in 1644. He married (first) Anna Gower, who came over in 1628, and died in 1629. She was cousin or niece of Governor Matthew Craddock, and some of the needlework she did is still preserved. Governor Endicott married (second) August 17, 1630, Elizabeth Gibson, of Cambridge, England. The will of Governor Endicott was dated May 2, 1659. It mentions his orchard farm at Salem given him by the court of assistants, July 3, 1632, and which still belongs to a descendant in the ninth generation; a farm in Salem which he bought of Henry Chickering, October 4, 1648, which was given to John Endicott at the time of his marriage in 1653, and which afterward became the home of Rebecca Nurse, of witchcraft fame; a portion of this house is now being restored by

descendants of Governor Endicott as a memorial to him and his son; also two farms on the Ipswich river, bought of Captains Trask and Hawthorne. Children: 1. John, born about 1632. 2. Zerrubbabel, mentioned below.

(II) Dr. Zerrubbabel, son of Governor John Endicott, resided in Salem, where he was a practicing physician. He made his will in November, 1683, and died in 1684. He married (first) in 1654, Mary ———, who died in 1677. He married (second) Elizabeth Winthrop, daughter of Governor Winthrop, and widow of Rev. Antipas Newman. Children, all by the first wife: 1. John, born 1657. 2. Samuel, born 1659; mentioned below. 3. Zerrubbabel, born February 14, 1664. 4. Benjamin, born 1665. 5. Mary, born 1667; married, August 2, 1685, Isaac Williams, of Salem. 6. Joseph, born 1672. 7. Sarah, born 1673; married ——— Brown. 8. Elizabeth, born 1675; married Nathaniel Gilbert, of Boston. 9. Hannah, born 1676; married Edward Gasbull. 10. Mehitabel, born 1677; died unmarried 1698.

(III) Samuel, son of Dr. Zerrubbabel Endicott, was baptized at the first church at Salem, September 19, 1666. He resided at Orchard Farm, Salem, and married Hannah Felton. He died in 1694. She married (second) December 15, 1697, Thorndike Proctor. Children: 1. Samuel, born August 30, 1687; mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born 1691; married, April 3, 1712, Benjamin Porter. 3. John, born October 18, 1695.

(IV) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Endicott, was born August 30, 1687. He was baptized at adult age, at South Danvers, September 30, 1716. He married (first) his cousin, Anna Endicott, December 20, 1711. She died in May, 1723, and he married (second) February 11, 1724, Margaret (Pratt) Foster, widow. He died in May, 1766, aged seventy-nine, and is buried in the family burying ground at Danvers. Children of first wife: 1. John, born April 29, 1713; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born September 19, 1715; died young. 3. Samuel, born March 12, 1717. 4. Sarah, born 1719; married Dr. Benjamin Jones. 5. Robert, born 1721; drowned; unmarried. Children of second wife: 6. Margaret, born December, 1724 (twin); married, June 30, 1743, Hobart Clark. 7. Hannah (twin), born December, 1724; married, September 10, 1769, Francis Monroe. 8. Ann, born November, 1727; married, December 1, 1761, Thomas Andrews. 9. Elias, born December, 1729. 10. Joseph, born February, 1731. 11. Lydia, born 1734; married Peter Putnam. 12. Ruth, born

1739; married, December 19, 1765, Joseph Dole; died 1828.

(V) John (2), son of Samuel (2), Endicott, was baptized at the South Church, Danvers, June 9, 1717; died in 1783. He resided on the Orchard Farm which contained the Governor's homestead. He married, May 18, 1738, Elizabeth Jacobs, who died August, 1809, aged ninety-one years. She was a woman of great energy, and it is related of her that on the day of the battle of Bunker Hill, when Colonel Timothy Pickering halted his company for a few minutes near the south meeting house at Danvers, such was her impatience at the delay that she walked up to the captain and said: "Why on earth don't you march; don't you hear the guns at Charlestown?" Children, born at Danvers: 1. John, born 1739, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born 1741, died young. 3. William, born 1742. 4. Robert, born October 29, 1756.

(VI) John (3), son of John (2) Endicott, was born at Danvers in 1739, baptized in the South Church, June 7, 1741. He inherited the Orchard Farm. He was a soldier in the revolution, second lieutenant in Captain Caleb Low's company, (third Danvers), Colonel Henry Herrick's regiment (Eight Essex County); also lieutenant in Captain Asa Prince's company, Colonel Timothy Pickering's regiment, which marched to Danbury, Connecticut, via Providence, Rhode Island, in 1776; also second lieutenant in Captain Caleb Low's company, in 1776. He died in Danvers, March, 1816. He married Martha Putnam, daughter of Samuel Putnam. She died September, 1821, a woman of great purity and strength of character, of blameless life and speech. Children, born at Danvers: 1. Samuel, born June, 1763, mentioned below. 2. John, born January 13, 1765. 3. Moses, born March 19, 1767. 4. Ann, born January, 1769, married Solomon Giddings, of Beverly. 5. Elizabeth, born August, 1771, married James Gray. 6. Jacob, born July 9, 1773. 7. Martha (twin), born September, 1775, married Jeremiah Page, of Danvers. 8. Nathan (twin), born September, 1775, died young. 9. Sarah, born September, 1778, died unmarried. 10. Rebecca, born May 20, 1780, married Daniel Hardy. 11. William, born 1782, died 1806. 12. Timothy, born July 27, 1785, married Harriet Martin, of Sterling.

(VII) Samuel (3), son of John (3) Endicott, was born in Danvers, June, 1763, and baptized November 1, 1767. He followed the sea in his younger days, but retired. He

owned with his brothers the ancestral "Orchard Farm" at Danvers, but lived at Salem. He was prominent in public affairs and often selectman. He represented the town in the general court. At one time he and his five brothers (John, Moses, Jacob, William and Timothy) were in command of vessels sailing from Salem. He died May 1, 1828. He married, May 18, 1794, Elizabeth Putnam, daughter of William Putnam, of Sterling, Massachusetts. She died November 9, 1841. Children, born at Salem: 1. Samuel, born March 13, 1795, at Danvers, died unmarried May 15, 1828, in Sterling. 2. Elizabeth, born April 28, 1797, at Salem; died February 6, 1866, in Salem; married, February, 1838, Augustus Perry. 3. Martha, born November 27, 1799, married, July 7, 1823, Francis Peabody; she died March 12, 1891. 4. William Putnam, born March 5, 1803, mentioned below. 5. Clarissa, born December 16, 1807, married September 5, 1827, George Peabody; she died April 18, 1892.

(VIII) William Putnam, son of Samuel (3) Endicott, was born at Salem, March 5, 1803, baptized March 13, 1803; died March 11, 1888. He was educated in the public schools and at Harvard College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1822. He was a member of the Unitarian church. The old Orchard Farm, upon which five generations of Mr. Endicott's ancestors had tilled the soil, was in Salem Village, now Danversport, and was granted originally to Governor Endicott by the Court of Assistants, July 3, 1632. It was passed down from father to eldest son until 1828, when it was sold and remained out of the family for sixty years, when it was bought by a descendant of the governor. Though somewhat diminished in size, this farm is now the property of a member of the family and the famous pear tree, said to have been planted by the governor himself in 1635, still bears fruit. Mr. Endicott lived in Salem in the house formerly owned and occupied by his wife's brother, Benjamin William Crowninshield, who was secretary of the navy, 1814-17, under Madison and afterward a member of Congress several years. He married, January 31, 1826, Mary Crowninshield, who died March 13, 1838, daughter of Hon. Jacob Crowninshield, great-granddaughter of Richter Caspar von Crounscheldt, who came from Leipsic to Boston about 1688. Jacob Crowninshield was a state senator in Massachusetts 1800 to 1802, and a prominent congressman from 1802 to 1808. He was appointed secre-

tary of the navy by Jefferson at the beginning of the second term in 1805 and was confirmed as such by the senate. Though his commission is on file in the department of state at Washington, he declined the office for personal reasons—that he could not be absent from his business and family all the year. The correspondence between him and Jefferson on this subject, on trade, on finance and on the political aspect of parties in New England, is very interesting, being partly preserved. His career as sailor and sea captain (for he commanded a ship when he was twenty-two years old) was during that exciting period before and after the French revolution when the arbitrary decrees, paper blockades, seizures and detentions of our ships and imprisonment of our seamen seriously affected the commerce of New England. In 1800 he had left the sea and joined his father and brothers in the firm of George Crowninshield & Sons. Jacob Crowninshield died at Washington, April 15, 1808, at the early age of thirty-eight years. After his death his firm continued its foreign commerce and took a conspicuous part in the war of 1812, arming and equipping several privateers, one of which, the "America," made numerous captures, fought some notable battles and became famous, realizing her owners several hundred thousand dollars in prize money. The firm not only assisted the naval power of the government but strained their resources to lend money to the national treasury during the war. Jacob Crowninshield married, June 5, 1796, Sarah Gardner, daughter of John and Sarah (Derby) Gardner. Mr. Endicott married (second) December 4, 1844, Mrs. Harriet F. Peabody, nee French, widow of Joseph W. Peabody; she died March 18, 1886. Children of first wife, born at Salem: 1. William Crowninshield (baptized William Gardner), born November 19, 1826, mentioned below. 2. Mary Crowninshield, born February 4, 1830; died February 26, 1833. 3. George Frederic born September 11, 1832, died January 11, 1833. 4. Sarah Rogers, born March 3, 1838, married June 20, 1872, George Dexter.

(IX) Hon. William Crowninshield, son of William Putnam Endicott, was born at Salem, November 19, 1826, died in Boston, May 6, 1900. From a sketch of his life contributed in 1902 to the Massachusetts Historical Society by Charles Francis Adams, and written by his son, William C. Endicott Jr., the following is quoted:

"He was baptized July 1, 1827, by the Rev. Dr. Flint, minister of the East Church at

Salem, William Gardner Endicott. After the death of his uncle, William Crowninshield, who was lost at sea while making a voyage from Marseilles to Genoa, his name was changed on April 19, 1837, by a special Act of the Legislature, to William Crowninshield Endicott." * * * "He was educated in the public and private schools of Salem, and entered Harvard college in 1843 from the Salem Latin School. His scholarship was above the average, and during his college life, he acquired an unusual love for books which gave him an extended knowledge and acquaintance with literature. He graduated from Harvard in 1847. At his commencement, he delivered a disquisition on 'Public Honors at Different Ages.' During the last year of his college life, it had been proposed that after graduation he should go to China, and enter one of the firms which at that time was very prosperous and appeared to have an unusual business opened for a young man * * * * but he believed that law was his vocation, and immediately after his graduation he began its study in the office of Nathaniel J. Lord, at that time one of the most prominent lawyers in Salem. The winter of 1849-50 he spent at the Harvard Law school, where he remained for one year, and in 1850 was admitted to the Essex County Bar. In 1853 he formed a co-partnership with Jairus Ware Perry, and for twenty or more years the firm of Perry & Endicott had a large portion of the legal practice in Essex county. Mr. Perry confined himself principally to office work, and Mr. Endicott tried and argued the cases in court. During these years he was active in local politics and delivered political speeches in the various towns of the county, and lectures upon many subjects before the lyceums and other societies. He also interested himself more or less in the city government of Salem by serving three terms in the Common Council, 1852, 1853 and 1857, when on January 25, he was unanimously elected president of the common council. From 1858 to 1863 he was elected city solicitor of Salem; and though after that he does not seem to have been again elected city solicitor, he served in that capacity from time to time, through vote of the aldermen of the city. For three years he was the candidate for Attorney General on the Democratic ticket, with Theodore H. Sweetser in 1866, and with John Quincy Adams in 1867 and 1868; and in the autumn of 1870 he was the Democratic candidate from the Fifth Congressional district for the 42nd Congress against Benjamin

F. Butler. In each of these years Mr. Endicott shared defeat with the other Democratic candidates. On February 23, 1873, the General Court of Massachusetts passed an act increasing the number of Associate Justices of the Supreme Judicial Court to six. At that time no Democrat was upon the bench. Governor Washburn, a Republican governor, appointed Mr. Endicott to fill the judgeship, which has ever been considered a graceful and public-spirited act. The appointment was a great surprise to him, and his first knowledge of the fact was when his friend and class-mate, the Hon. Charles Allen, asked him whether he would accept the position from the governor. The appointment was made on March 5, 1873. During the next nine years Mr. Endicott devoted his time and his strength to the work of the court. For the most part his opinions were written in his own handwriting. His opinions (378 in number), are to be found in the Massachusetts reports, Vols. 112-113, and of these many opinions, written during the nine years of his service as judge of the court, 'not one of his opinions has since been overruled.' The strain of this life told upon Mr. Endicott's health, and in the spring of 1882 he went to Europe. On October 25 of that year, he resigned his seat upon the bench, and travelled abroad for some eighteen months. His resignation was accepted by Governor Long with the greatest regret. In the autumn of 1883 Mr. Endicott returned from Europe and resumed the practice of law. Shortly afterwards he was retained as general counsel of the New England Mutual Life Insurance Company, which position he held for many years. Originally a Whig in politics, he voted for Taylor and Fillmore in 1848, and for Bell and Everett in 1860, and since those days always supported the Democratic ticket. In 1884 he was nominated by the Democratic convention at Worcester as its candidate for governor. At first he refused the nomination, but, finally, much against his will, accepted it with the understanding that he should not take the stump. Undoubtedly his prominence as candidate for governor brought him to the attention of President Cleveland, and in February, 1885, Mr. Cleveland sent for Mr. Endicott to come to Albany, when he offered him a place in his cabinet as Secretary of War. He accepted it, and his career in the War Department during the four years of Mr. Cleveland's administration is now a matter of history. A Board of Fortification and other Defences, known as the Endicott Board, of which Mr.

Endicott was chairman, was created by an act of Congress dated March 3, 1885. The work of the board was long and laborious, and the coast defences of the present day are the result of the recommendations of this board.

"On his return to Massachusetts he resumed his profession and was counsel in several prominent cases; but he never took up the active work of his earlier years, and only accepted a few of the most important cases which came to him.

"In 1867 he was one of nine trustees named by George Peabody of London in his letter of 'Gift and Instrument of Trust' accompanying a large donation for 'The Promotion of Science and Useful Knowledge in the County of Essex.' He was chosen vice-president of the trustees, and the second president, and held that office until his resignation in 1897. On October 7, 1891, he was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Charles Devens as one of the trustees of the Peabody Education Fund, and was appointed a member of the executive committee. On April 6, 1897, he resigned from this board." "He always took a deep interest in the welfare of Harvard College, and was elected a member of the board of overseers from 1875 to 1876, from 1876 to 1882 and from 1883 to 1889. In 1885 he resigned for the reason that he had been chosen a Fellow of the corporation in June, 1884. On Commencement Day, 1882, the degree of LL. D. 'was conferred upon him in glad recognition of his attainments, station and influence.' On September 24, 1895, he resigned from the corporation.

"In 1848 he was commissioned first lieutenant in the 6th Regiment of Light Infantry, 4th Brigade, 2nd Division of Militia of the Commonwealth, and, in 1850, captain. He was president of the Salem Bank; trustee of Salem Savings Bank, president of Salem National Bank; resident member of Massachusetts Historical Society; honorary member of Phi Beta Kappa Society, Alpha; trustee of Groton school; member of Saturday Club; president of Alumni Association of Harvard college; member of committee of Supreme Court Centennial celebration; trustee of the Massachusetts Eye and Ear Infirmary; first president of the University Club, Boston; member of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts.

"His addresses, such as those delivered in 1867 upon the opening of the Peabody Academy of Science in Salem, and in 1878 upon the 250th anniversary of the settlement of Salem, were graceful, showed learning and refined

taste in the use of his language. He always stood for what was best, and was consistently firm, impartial, dignified and just. He had a righteous contempt for anything that was mean or unworthy, and held those standards which belong to the higher type of a New England man. It has been often said that he was born to be a judge, and he certainly filled that office with dignity, patience, honor and ability. In appearance he was tall and striking, with dignity and repose of bearing, and with unusual charm of manner, he attracted all with whom he came in contact. Democratic and simple in his tastes, he made lasting friends among all classes."

The greater part of his life was spent in Salem, where he lived until 1894, when he moved to Danvers, and passed a large part of the year there. He visited Europe several times, but soon withdrew from active life. He married, December 13, 1859, his cousin, Ellen Peabody, daughter of George and Clara (Endicott) Peabody, of Salem. Children: 1. William Crowninshield, born September 28, 1860, mentioned below. 2. Mary Crowninshield, born March 15, 1864, married, November 15, 1888, Rt. Hon. Joseph Chamberlain, M. P., of Birmingham, England.

(X) William Crowninshield (2), son of Hon. William Crowninshield (1) Endicott, was born in Salem, September 28, 1860. Married, October 3, 1889, Maria Louise Huron.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(VII) Captain Moses Endicott, son of John (3) Endicott, was born at Danvers, March

19, 1767, baptized there November 1, 1767. He died at Havana, Cuba, March 5, 1807. He was educated in the public schools, and early in life began to follow the sea, becoming an able master mariner. He was cut off in the prime of life, leaving a wife and five children. He was an affectionate husband and kind father and was sincerely mourned not only by his family and friends but by the many poor and unfortunate persons whom he had befriended and helped. He married, in 1788, Anna Towne. Children, born in Danvers: 1. Nancy, August 31, 1788, married Dr. George Osgood. 2. Nathan, September 19, 1790. 3. Charles Moses, December 6, 1793, mentioned below. 4. Lewis Repillet, February 24, 1796, died October 8, 1796. 5. Sarah, April 4, 1798, died August 18, 1801. 6. Augusta, July 25, 1803, married Rev. B. B. Deane, D. D.; she died July 7, 1847. 7. Lewis, July 27, 1805.

(VIII) Charles Moses, son of Captain Moses Endicott, was born December 6, 1793, at Danvers. He entered upon a mercantile career in the East India trade and accumulated a considerable fortune. He was cashier of the Salem Bank, president of the East India Marine Society, and a man of large influence and ability. He married, June 8, 1818, Sarah Rolland Blythe. They resided in Salem. Children: 1. Charles Edward, born July 7, 1832. 2. Ingersoll Bowditch, May 17, 1835, mentioned below.

(IX) Ingersoll Bowditch, son of Charles Moses Endicott, was born in Salem, May 17, 1835. He was educated in private schools in Salem, and has lived a retired life. He married Ann Caroline Dennett, born at Standish, Maine, February 3, 1839, died June 23, 1897, daughter of Gardner and Eliza R. (Howe) Dennett. Her father, Gardner Dennett, was born June 14, 1811, died February 11, 1887, son of Samuel Dennett, born December 22, 1769, died February 22, 1884, and Mary (Lowell) Dennett, born April 15, 1779, married, April 23, 1792.

The mother of Ann Caroline Dennett, Eliza R. (Howe) Dennett, was born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, February 20, 1812, died March 11, 1854. Children of Gardner and Eliza A. (Howe) Dennett: i. Ann Caroline, married Ingersoll B. Endicott, mentioned above; ii. Mary Frances Dennett, born December 9, 1841, lives in Chicago; iii. Edwin Gardner Dennett, born May 23, 1844, died September 11, 1869; iv. Frederic Oscar Dennett, born December 17, 1847, lives at Chicago, married, June 24, 1869, Emeline Smith Crawford, and had two daughters, Fannie C. Dennett, born August 19, 1881, died February 17, 1884, and Mary Crawford Dennett, born July 3, 1885, died March 18, 1903. Children of Ingersoll B. and Ann Caroline (Dennett) Endicott: 1. George Gardner, born at Standish, Maine, September 19, 1857, mentioned below. 2. Eliza Howe, August 6, 1859, in Standish, Maine, married, December 11, 1881, Charles Edward Rich; residing in New York City; children: i. Endicott G. Rich, born March 17, 1883; ii. Carleton Wheeler Rich, born February 17, 1885. 3. Carrie Ingersoll, September 25, 1862, in Boston, married, June 24, 1885, Frank Oakley Thissell, of Bangor, Maine; child, Frank O. Thissell Jr., born October 15, 1889, in Boston; they live in Boston. 4. Emma Crawford, Boston, October 4, 1866, died in Boston, September 2, 1868.

(X) George Gardner, son of Ingersoll

Bowditch Endicott, was born in Standish, Maine, September 19, 1857. He came to Salem with his parents when very young and later moved to Boston and was educated there. He was connected with the firm of Chickering & Sons, 791 Tremont street, Boston, manufacturers of pianos, until May, 1899, when he resigned from that position and has since been actively engaged in the copper mining business, being secretary and treasurer of a number of mining corporations. His office is at 60 State street, Boston. He resides in that section of Boston known as Longwood. He married, in Boston, June 30, 1891, Emily Cunningham, of Wiscasset. Their only child is John, born at Newtonville, Massachusetts, February 3, 1894.

The first date now known in the history of this family, is 1601. It is evident that the ancestors lived for some time in England, and also that the American immigrant came to Massachusetts for the same purpose as did nearly every other person who settled in New England at that time—the opportunity to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience. The fortitude, determination, and high principles thus involved are characteristics which have come down through the generations and are still clearly apparent in his descendants.

(I) Edward Barney, of Bradenham, county of Bucks, England, in his will dated 1643, made a bequest to his son Jacob, "if he be living at the time of my death, and come over to England."

(II) Jacob Barney, undoubtedly the one above referred to in the will of Edward Barney, was born in England, in 1601, and in 1634 came to Salem, Massachusetts, where he was made a freeman, May 14, 1634, and died April 28, 1673, aged seventy-two years. His wife, whose baptismal name was Elizabeth, survived him. He opposed the sentence of the general court against those who petition for freer franchise. This indicates that he was more liberal in theology than were most of his contemporaries. At a town meeting held February 2, 1639, Jacob Barney was granted fifty acres of meadow, and was granted an additional fifty acres January 28, 1650. His name appears often in the early records of Salem as an appraiser of estates, and also on a petition dated June 29, 1658, and recorded in Salem county court papers. A well known writer says of Jacob: "An intelligent merchant, often selectman and deputy to the gen-

eral court, 1635-38-47-53-65, and served on the first grand jury that ever sat in this country. The loss of such men as Mr. Barney is not easily supplied." Following is brief mention of the children of Jacob and Elizabeth Barney: 1. Jacob, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, married John Grover, May 13, 1656; died in November, 1662. 3. Hannah, wife of John Cromwell, of Salem, who died in September, 1700, and mentions in his will his wife, but no children. 4. John, baptized in Salem, December 15, 1639; died before his father.

(III) Jacob (2), eldest child of Jacob (1) and Elizabeth Barney, was born in England, and must have been a child when he came with his parents to Massachusetts. At a meeting of the seven men, April 5, 1652, he was granted thirty acres of land to be laid out with fifty acres formerly granted to his father. It is probable that he had just attained his majority at this time. After 1673 he removed to Bristol, and was subsequently a resident of Rehoboth, where he died February 12, 1693, probably about sixty-two years of age. His will was made July 13 preceding his death, and was probated eight days after his demise, his wife Ann being executrix. He became a Baptist clergyman, and founded churches in Charlestown and Swansea, and is probably the one who in 1668 was one of the founders of the first Baptist societies in Boston. He was married (first) Salem, by Major Hathorne, August 18, 1657, to Hannah Johnson, who died June 5, 1659, leaving an infant daughter Hannah, who died young. He was married (second) April 26, 1660, by Captain Marshall, to Ann Witt, who survived him more than eight years, and died in Rehoboth, March 17, 1701. She was a daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Witt, of Lynn. The children of the second wife were: 1. Hannah, born March 2, 1661, in Salem, probably married Joshua Boynton, of Newbury, April 9, 1678, and died before 1681. 2. Sarah, September 12, 1662, in Salem, married Henry Hampton. 3. Abigail, October 31, 1663, in Salem, married Peter Marshall, of Newbury. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. Jacob, born May 21, 1667, in Salem, died before 1692. 6. Ruth, September 27, 1669, was unmarried in 1688. 7. Dorcas, April 22, 1671, in Salem, married Daniel Throope, August 23, 1689, and died before 1697. 8. Joseph, March 9, 1673, in Salem, married in September, 1692, Constance Davis, of Haverhill, lived in Swansea, and died at Rehoboth, February 5, 1731. 9. Israel, June 17, 1675, married November 18, 1696, Elizabeth Barrett, and lived in Reho-

both. 10. Jonathan, March 29, 1677, married Sarah Griffin; lived in Rehoboth. 11. Samuel, February 10, 1679, was living in 1692. 12. Hannah, October 6, 1681.

(IV) John, eldest son of Jacob (2) and Ann (Witt) Barney, was born June 1, 1665, in Salem, and died in May, 1728, in Taunton, Massachusetts. He lived in Bristol, Rhode Island, in Swansea and Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and removed to Taunton in 1710. There he bought the house and land of John Rogers, formerly the residence of Robert Thornton, one of the first purchasers of Taunton. Little is found in the records concerning him, but it is known that he was at one time a deputy sheriff. He married, November 4, 1686, Mary, daughter of Deacon William Throope, of Bristol, Rhode Island, and the following children are enumerated in his will, dated May 25, 1728: 1. Sarah, born October 28, 1705, at Bristol, Rhode Island, married James Williams, and was living in 1638. 2. Mary, married, William Carpenter. 3. John, died in infancy. 4. Elizabeth, married Peter Caswell. 5. Annah, married William Leonard. 6. Jacob, married a daughter of Samuel Danforth. 7. John, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Leonard. 8. William, subject of the next paragraph. 9. Joseph, who had wife Susanna. 10. Jonathan, married Anna Dean.

(V) William, fourth son of John and Mary (Throope) Barney, was born March 26, 1701, in Bristol, and died prior to November 26, 1763, in Taunton, Massachusetts. He was called Elder William, through his connection with the church. He married Anna Williams, born in 1708, daughter of Emanuel Williams, of Taunton. Children: Jonathan, William, Syble, Anna and Joseph. The eldest daughter married Ephraim Pray, November 14, 1763.

(VI) William (2), second son of William (1) and Anna (Williams) Barney, was probably born in Taunton, and was a blacksmith in that town. The records of that town were destroyed by fire in 1838, and it is impossible to determine the time or place of his birth. He married (first) August 10, 1760, in Taunton, Margaret Sandford, who probably lived but a short time thereafter. The date of his second marriage is unknown, but his wife, Wealtha Staples, was born March 22, 1750. He died before December 27, 1826, on which date his widow Wealtha married Captain Seth Keith, of Middleboro, Massachusetts. She died July 23, 1854, in Berkley, Massachusetts. The children of William Barney by the first wife are noted as follows: 1. Benjamin, born



Mrs C. H. Barney



Everett Hosmer Barney

about 1760; married, December 11, 1783, Deborah Crapo, at Taunton. 2. William, born about 1762; married Mercy Crapo, in Taunton, February 10, 1784, and died in Jefferson county, New York. 3. George, born May 24, 1766; married, January 1, 1792, in Taunton, Waitstill Crapo, and died January 14, 1853, at Collins, Erie county, New York. 4. Anna, married Consider Crapo, April 23, 1795, at Taunton, and died in Victory, Cayuga county, New York. 5. Joshua, born March 2, 1778; married, September 6, 1804, in Taunton, Chloe Caswell, and died April 29, 1861, in Springfield, Massachusetts. He is buried near the Pine street entrance of Peabody cemetery in that town. Following is a brief account of their children: i. Chloe, born May 6, 1805, in Savoy, Massachusetts, married Ebenezer Dawes, May 15, 1833, and died October 17, 1863; had Rosalie C., Chloe E. and Vesta. ii. Sarah A., October 25, 1809; married Francis Bates, and died January 20, 1877, in Springfield, surviving by seventeen years her husband, who died January 21, 1860; both are buried in Springfield cemetery. iii. Wealthy, August 9, 1812, married William Dunham, in 1845, and died August 13, 1876, leaving no issue. The children of William (2) Barney, by his second wife were Polly, Jairus Sidney and Wealthy. The elder daughter, born February 17, 1798, married, February 29, 1818, Phillip, son of Ephraim and Phoebe Caswell, and died December 5, 1859. Phillip Caswell was born December 15, 1790, and survived his wife a little more than a month, dying January 10, 1860. The younger daughter married William Paull, of Lakeville, Massachusetts.

(VII) Jairus Sidney, fifth son of William (2) Barney, and only son by his second wife, was born February 4, 1799, in Taunton, and died in Saxonville-Framingham, Massachusetts, December 27, 1859. He resided in Saxonville, a village of Framingham, Massachusetts, where he was a manufacturer of machinery for woolen mills, and made several important improvements in looms and spinning machinery that are still used in some of the largest mills in the country. He married, October 14, 1827, in Saxonville-Framingham, Harriet, daughter of Joel Hosmer. She was born February 5, 1805, in Acton, Massachusetts, and died in Saxonville-Framingham, Massachusetts, August 16, 1847. Her family was long resident in that place, and some of its members fought in the battle of Lexington. Their children are noted as fellows: 1. Edward H., died in infancy. 2. Susan, born May 14, 1830; mar-

ried D. H. Byrnes, and died December 3, 1860. 3. William H., December 28, 1831, was drowned April 4, 1857. 4. Edward A., was drowned before two years and six months old. 5. Everett Hosmer is the subject of the next paragraph. 6. George Washington, January 26, 1838, in Saxonville-Framingham. 7. Eugene H., August 11, 1840, in Saxonville-Framingham; died before twenty-one years old. 8. Helen Cordelia, October 30, 1842; died before nineteen. 9. Adel Viola, May 7, 1845.

(VII) Everett Hosmer (3), son of Jairus and Harriet (Hosmer) Barney, was born December 7, 1835, in Saxonville-Framingham, Massachusetts. He was educated at the public schools and at the academy of his native town, after which he engaged in business with his father until 1857, when he became a contractor on locomotive work for Hinkley & Drury, of Boston, Massachusetts. While engaged in this work Mr. Barney conceived the idea of fastening skates by a metal clasp, entirely dispensing with the old method of straps and buckles. He took out his first patent on this design in 1864, and this was followed by a series of patents. In 1864 Mr. Barney was engaged by James C. Warner, of Springfield, Massachusetts, who had a large government contract for the manufacture of guns, to assist in completing the contract. At the close of the civil war Mr. Barney turned his attention to the manufacture of his own inventions, and formed a partnership with Mr. John Berry, an old friend, who had been his coworker for several years. They rented the premises vacated by Mr. Warner after the completion of his contract, and after two years Mr. Barney bought out his partner's interest, retaining, however, the old firm name of Barney & Berry. The business grew rapidly, and Mr. Barney erected the present factory on Broad street, in Springfield, in 1872. This is equipped with every modern improvement, and the Barney & Berry skates have a world-wide reputation. Mr. Barney invented a perforating machine for stamping out the amount payable on bank checks, and took out a patent for it. This machine stamps out any amount from one dollar to one million dollars, and also such words as "cancelled," "paid," etc. By his industry and shrewd management Mr. Barney acquired a large fortune, and in 1882 he purchased one hundred and ten acres of land in the southern part of Springfield, adjoining what is now known as Forest Park. On this he erected a handsome residence on the side commanding a superb view of the Connecticut

river valley. The grounds have been laid out with great care, and contain many rare and valuable trees and shrubs improved from Europe, Egypt, China, Japan and India. His lotus and lily ponds contain many choice and beautiful specimens. Mr. Barney intended his beautiful home to pass to his only child, George Murray, born in 1863, but his death in 1889 decided Mr. Barney to present the place to the city of Springfield as a memorial of his son, reserving the right to occupy it as a home during his life and that of his wife. By this gift Springfield acquires one of the most beautiful parks in the country, with a magnificent view of the Connecticut river, extending from the Longmeadow line to the South End Bridge, 4911 feet along the river front, including all rights and privileges of the harbor line, unsurpassed for rustic scenery, rare trees, shrubs and aquatic plants, numerous ponds, brooks, rivulets, and drives, and which is being continually improved and beautified by its generous donor, to whom it will be a living monument. Mr. Barney was instrumental in securing the passage of a bill through the legislature, entitled "An Act to annex a part of the Town of Longmeadow to the City of Springfield." The benefits secured by this bill were in the interest of Forest Park improvements. Mr. Barney has a winter home in Osprey, Manatee county, Florida.

He married Eliza J. Knowles, born June 30, 1830, in Belfast, Maine, died April 29, 1905, at Osprey, Florida. She was a daughter of Lafayette Knowles, who was born 1799, in Northport, Maine, was a farmer by occupation, and died May 18, 1865. His wife, Eliza Crockett, was born in 1804, in Canterbury, New Hampshire, and died December 28, 1876. The only child of Mr. and Mrs. Barney, George Murray, was born March 27, 1863, and died May 29, 1889.

The Hosmers are an old English family, and first appeared in New England in 1633. when Thomas Hosmer was one of the proprietors of Cambridge, Massachusetts, was made freeman in 1635, but afterward removed to Connecticut and founded the Hartford family of that surname whose representatives are now scattered throughout the country. Thomas Hosmer was a brother of the immigrant ancestor of the family here treated, and preceded him to America about two years.

(I) James Hosmer, immigrant, brother of Thomas Hosmer, was born in England in

1607, and is said to have come from Hockhurst, Kent, in 1635, in the ship "Elizabeth," with his wife Ann, aged twenty-seven, and children Marie and Ann, and two serving women. He was a clothier by trade, and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was admitted freeman in 1637, and owned land before 1638. This he soon sold and removed to Concord, where he died February 7, 1685. His first wife Ann was born in 1608, and after her death he married Mary ———, who died in May, 1641. He married (third) Elinne (Ellen, also mentioned as Alice) ———, who died March 3, 1664-5. His children: 1. Mary, born 1633, died young. 2. Ann, 1635, died young. 3. James, 1637; slain in engagement with the Indians at Sudbury, April 21, 1676, in King Philip's war. 4. Mary, born January 10, 1639; died August 18, 1642. 5. Stephen (by wife Alice), born November 27, 1642 (see post). 6. Hannah, born 1644; died December 15, 1675; married Joseph Hayward. 7. Mary, born April 14, 1646; married Thomas Smith.

(II) Stephen, son of James Hosmer, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, November 27, 1642. He settled in Concord, and was admitted freeman of the colony in 1690. He died there December 15, 1714. He married, March 24, 1667, Abigail Wood, of Concord, daughter of Michael Wood, granddaughter of William Wood, the immigrant of Concord. Children of Stephen and Abigail Hosmer: 1. Mary, born May 2, 1668; married (first) Samuel; (second) John Bellows. 2. Abigail, born November 6, 1669; died December 27, 1717; married George Wheeler. 3. John, born August 31, 1671; died 1751; married Mary Billings. 4. Ruth, born August 28, 1675. 5. Dorothy, born December 10, 1677; married John Wheeler. 6. Stephen, born June 27, 1680 (see post). 7. Hannah, born December 9, 1682. 8. James, born June 27, 1685; died September 28, 1685.

(III) Stephen (2), son of Stephen (1) Hosmer, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, June 27, 1680. He removed to Acton, or rather he lived in that part of Concord that became the town of Acton. He married, February 26, 1707, Prudence Billings, died 1770, daughter of Nathaniel and Jane (Bannister) Billings. Children: 1. Prudence, born about 1709; married Thomas Hosmer. 2. Captain Stephen, Jr., married (first) Millicent Wood; (second) Elizabeth Farrar. 3. Jonathan, born March 29, 1712. 4. Josiah. 5. Jane. 6. Ephraim.

(IV) Ephraim, son of Stephen (2) and Prudence (Billings) Hosmer, was born in



George M. Barney

Acton, November 22, 1722, and died there March 16, 1811. He married (intentions April 28, 1753) Sarah, born in Acton, January 5, 1733, died October 2, 1823, daughter of Samuel Jones, of Acton. Children: Sarah, born November 1, 1754; Ephraim, June 22, 1756; Prudence, September 6, 1758; Samuel, September 11, 1761; Silas, September 30, 1763; James, January 14, 1766; Amos, December 27, 1767; Joel, May 27, 1770; Charles, April 23, 1772; Artemas, December 27, 1773.

(V) Joel, son of Ephraim and Sarah (Jones) Hosmer, was born May 27, 1770, and died April 14, 1830. He married Esther Wheeler, of Acton, born June 27, 1767, died November 8, 1844. Children: 1. Rebecca, born March 27, 1797, died August 14, 1844. 2. Nancy, born September 7, 1799, died June 1, 1884. 3. James, born March 30, 1802, died October 30, 1861. 4. Harriet, born in Acton, February 5, 1805, died in Saxonville-Framingham, August 16, 1847; married Jairus Barney, October 14, 1827 (q. v.). 5. Edmund, born September 8, 1807, died May 5, 1843. 6. Ephraim, born November 26, 1812, died March 5, 1871.

The surname Marsh has been common in England ever since the use of surnames. It is undoubtedly a place name. Families of the name of Marsh were numerous in counties Norfolk, Suffolk, York, Kent, Essex, and in Wiltshire and Ireland. Sir Thomas Marsh, who lived in 1660, bore these arms, which, with slight variations, were borne by many different families of the same name: Gules, a horse's head couped between three crosses bottonnee fitchee argent. At least six immigrants of the name of Marsh came to New England before 1650.

John Marsh, of Braintree, county Essex, England, father of the American immigrant, was a clothier. His will was dated April 15, 1627, and proved May 29, 1627. He bequeathed to the poor of the parish three pounds. To Samuel Collyn, minister, etc., fifty shillings. To William Waslin, which was my late servant and kinsman, forty shillings, and to Joseph Waslin his father, one suite of apparel, viz. one doublet, one pair of breeches, one pair of stockings and one hat. To Francis Waslin, my sister, now the wife of Joseph Waslin, twenty shillings a year for life. To my servant Jeremy Mannyng ten shillings. To Richard, Mary and Thomasin Outing, one of the sons and two of the daughters of Richard Outing, my brother-in-law, twenty shillings apiece. To

every one of my daughters Sarah, Mary, Grace and Lydia, one hundred pounds apiece at their several ages of nineteen years. To Grace my wife all such lands, houses and buildings which herein I do give to Joseph Marsh, my son, until he come to his age of one and twenty years, for and towards the bringing up of my children. To my said Joseph the messuage or tenement with the two orchards &c. in Branktrey, now or late in the occupation of Thomas Hudson, and all those copyhold lands, fields or closes in the said parish now or late in the occupation of Richard Bedwell, and the three fields or closes commonly called the broom-fields, in said parish, now or late in my own occupation, when he shall come to his age of twenty and one years. All the rest of my messuages, lands etc. for and towards the bringing up of all my children, and I wholly give them to the said John Marsh. To Sarah Bawldwin, widow, ten shillings. To my son, Samuel Marsh, four hundred pounds to be paid unto the hands of my good friends Adrian Mott and John Marryon, of Branktrey, clothiers, upon trust &c. to purchase land or houses (to that value) to the use of my wife Grace until Samuel shall come to his age of one and twenty and then to my said son. The residue of all my goods I give to my wife and children (equally). My said wife to be executrix.

The will of his wife Grace was dated January 29, 1657, and proved May 22, 1667, and shows conclusively the relationship with the immigrant. "To my son Joseph Marsh all that copyhold messuage or tenement in Ingateston, Essex, with all the houses &c. and all the lands belonging, containing fifty acres, more or less, provided he pay the several legacies mentioned in the will. To my son-in-law, Nathaniel Tyers, and Grace, now his wife, my daughter, seven pounds yearly during their lives and the longer liver of them both, and after that to the heirs of the body of the said Grace, lawfully begotten, three score pounds. And for want of such heirs of the said Grace the said Joseph shall pay or cause to be paid unto so many of the children of my son, John Marsh, now in New England, as shall be living at the time of my decease the sum of three score pounds at their several ages of one and twenty. And he shall pay to my daughter Lidia, the wife of William Martin, seven pounds yearly, for her life, and after that to so many of her children as shall be living at the time of my decease the sum of three score pounds (at their ages etc). And my

son Joseph shall keep my brother, William Baldwin, during his natural life, at his own proper cost and charges or else pay unto him yearly the sum of six pounds, during his life. And after the decease of the said William Baldwin, my brother, the said Joseph shall pay unto my grandchild, John Marsh, the son of my said son John, thirty pounds, when he shall attain unto the age of one and twenty years, and shall likewise pay to my grandchild, William Martin, the son of my son-in-law, William Martin, and Lidia my daughter, thirty pounds (when of age) and shall pay to the said John Marsh, my son, thirty pounds. To Joseph all my freehold meadow or parcel of land in Brantree containing two acres, more or less, with remainder to my son John &c. Certain household goods to son John. To grandchild, Grace Marsh, the daughter of son John, a stitched white cupboard cloth and a green Kersey cupboard cloth. To Samuel, son of my son John, a feather bed and bolster that my son John lieth on. To Grace my daughter a pair of Virginalls (and certain household stuff) during her life and after her decease if not leaving issue, to the children of my daughter Lidia &c. To John Sharp, my grandchild, ten pounds to be paid in three years. To Mr. Algar, now minister of Brantree, twenty shillings and I desire him to preach at my funeral. To the poor of Brantree forty shillings. Son Joseph to be executor.

To summarize the family, showing the connection: John Marsh, of Braintree, England, married Grace Baldwin, sister of William Baldwin. Children: 1. Sarah. 2. Mary. 3. Grace, married Nathaniel Tyers. 4. Lidia, married William Martin. 5. Joseph, remained in England. 6. John, the immigrant, mentioned below. 7. Samuel.

(I) John Marsh, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family, was born in England in 1618, and is said to have come to New England in 1635, going first to Cambridge. He is supposed to have gone with Hooker's company the next year to Hartford, where he became one of the first settlers. He had grants of land for himself and for others in 1639-40. His home lot was No. 16, on the north side of the stream that now runs through Bushnell Park, where Temple and Front streets now cross. He had other grants later, one tract, "Up Neck," on Windsor avenue, Hartford, is now in possession of one of his direct descendants. He was a proprietor of the common lands. He was a leading citizen

of Hartford, one of the five higher magistrates in 1639, holding office until 1655, when he became deputy governor. After serving as governor in 1656, he resumed the office of magistrate, which he held until 1659. He removed at this time to Hadley, Massachusetts. He was dismissed from the Hartford church, July 11, 1656, his removal being caused by church differences. He had lot No. 34 in Hadley, and was one of the selectmen in 1675. He was one of the original members of the Northampton church, June 18, 1661. His will was dated March 3, 1687-88, and proved December 4, 1688. He married (first) in Hartford, 1640, Anne Webster, daughter of Governor John Webster. She died June 9, 1662. He married second, October 7, 1664, Hepzibah (Ford) Lyman, widow of Richard Lyman, and daughter of Thomas Ford, of Hartford. John Marsh died September 28, 1688, at Windsor, Connecticut, probably while on a visit to his daughter, Hannah Loomis, and is buried in the old churchyard. Children of first wife: 1. John, born about 1643, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born about 1645, married Mary Allison. 3. Joseph, baptized January 24, 1647. 4. Isaac, baptized July 15, 1649, died young. 5. Jonathan, born September, 1649, married Dorcas Dickinson, widow. 6. Daniel, married Hannah Lewis. 7. Hannah, married Joseph Loomis. 8. Grace, married Timothy Baker. Children of second wife: 9. Lydia, born October 9, 1667, married David Loomis. An adopted daughter, Grace Martin, daughter of his sister Lidia (Marsh) Martin.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Marsh, was born about 1643 in Hartford, died in 1727. He lived in Hartford and Hadley. He married (first) November 28, 1666, Sarah Lyman, of Northampton, daughter of Richard and Hepzibah (Ford) Lyman. After his marriage he returned to Hartford and lived on the Marsh homestead. He was selectman in 1677-81-87-88-94 and 1701. In 1700 he was on a committee to build a bridge over the Hockanum river in East Hartford. His will was dated 1726 and proved August 1, 1727. He was called sergeant. He married (second) January 1, 1707-8, Susannah Butler, who died December 24, 1714. Children by first wife: 1. John, born 1668, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, baptized March 5, 1671, married Elizabeth Spencer. 3. Joseph, baptized March 5, 1671, married, 1720, Hannah ———. 4. Sarah, baptized February 17, 1673, married John Merrill. 5. Elizabeth, baptized June 27, 1675. 6.

Hannah, baptized December 3, 1677, died young. 7. Ebenezer, baptized February 23, 1679. 8. Hannah, baptized April 10, 1681, married Deacon Olmsted, baptized January 13, 1684. 10. Hepzibah, baptized June 6, 1686, married Jonathan Wadsworth. 11. Jonathan, baptized August 7, 1688, married (first) Elizabeth Wadsworth; (second) Elizabeth Loomis. Child of second wife: 12. Susannah, born February 5, 1710-11.

(III) Captain John (3), son of John (2) Marsh, was born in Hadley or Northampton, in 1668, and removed when young with his parents to Hartford. He was selectman there in 1704-10-14. He was chosen to explore the land for the new plantation which became Litchfield. He was commissioned lieutenant May 17, 1717, and in May, 1722, captain and justice of the peace for Litchfield. He was the first on the list of proprietors there, and had the second choice of lots. He chose next to Bantam river, where he was appointed to erect a grist mill. He had command of a garrison of thirty men for defense against the Indians. He returned to Hartford again and was selectman in 1730 and 1735. He was also deputy to the general court, associate judge of the county court, justice of the peace, member of the council of war. He was ordered in 1732 by the general court to build a church for the second society of Farmington, and was appointed by Hartford to lay out two Connecticut towns. He died at Hartford, October 1, 1744, and was buried by the side of his second wife in the old burying ground by Centre church, where their gravestones may still be seen. He married (first) December 12, 1695, Mabel Pratt, who died June 6, 1696. He married (second) January 6, 1698, Elizabeth Pitkin, who died December 1, 1748. Children: 1. John, born January 31, 1699-1700, aged thirteen. 2. Ebenezer, born November 3, 1701, married Deborah Buell. 3. Elizabeth, born November 20, 1703, married (first) John Bird; (second) ——— Cook. 4. William, baptized July 1, 1706, married Susanna Webster. 5. George, baptized February 29, 1708, married Lydia Bird. 6. Isaac, born November 8, 1709, married Susanna Pratt. 7. John, born October 20, 1712, married Sarah Webster. 8. Timothy, born October 1, 1714, married Sarah Nott. 9. Hezekiah, mentioned below.

(IV) Captain Hezekiah, son of Captain John (3) Marsh, was born April 26, and baptized May 1, 1720, in Hartford. He went with his parents to Litchfield, where his boy-

hood was spent. He settled in Hartford and became a prominent man there. He succeeded to his father's business and the account book kept by them both is still in existence, and was owned at last accounts by his great-grandson, John E. Marsh, of Hartford. In his will he freed his negro slave girl, when she became twenty-six years of age. He died in 1791, aged seventy-one. He married (first) December 1, 1744, Christian Edwards, born 1727, died June 16, 1770, daughter of John Edwards. He married (second) Elizabeth Jones, who died October 26, 1788, widow of Levi Jones, of Hartford. He married (third) Hannah Tiley, who died 1789, widow of Samuel Tiley. Children, all by first wife: 1. Jerusha, born August 28, 174—, married Joseph Wadsworth. 2. John, born November 6, 1749, died young. 3. Abigail, born November 29, 1750, married Theodore Skinner; died 1808. 4. John, born October 4, 1753, mentioned below. 5. Christian, born August 8, 1755, married Captain Charles Merrill. 6. Son, born and died 1759. 7. Anne, born June 10, 1761, married ——— Bunce. 8. Hezekiah, born March 2, 1763, married Sarah Burnham.

(V) John (4), son of Captain Hezekiah Marsh, was born in Hartford, October 4, 1753, died in 1817. He served in the revolution under Colonel Swift from June 24 to December 13, 1780, in North Hartford, and in the Third Regiment from August 27 to December 24, 1781. He married, in 1783, Susan Bunce, born 1765, died 1827, daughter of Timothy Bunce, of Hartford. Children: 1. John, born April 24, 1784, died December 13, 1862; married, 1829, Chlora Mills. 2. Susan, born August 12, 1786, died 1812; married, 1810, Samuel Beckwith. 3. Edwards, born June 15, 1788, married Mary Ann Eggleston. 4. Michael, born March 27, 1790, mentioned below. 5. Abigail, born March 9, 1792, died 1866; married, 1817, Palmer Clark. 6. Frederick, born January 3, 1794, married Harriet Hills. 7. Guy C., born August 4, 1796, married Lamira Way. 8. Timothy B., born October 13, 1799, married Abby Hubbard. 9. James E., born December 25, 1801, married Eliza Capen.

(VI) Michael, son of John (4) Marsh, was born in Hartford, March 27, 1790. He was a leading merchant in Hartford of the firm of Allyn & Marsh. About 1840 he removed to West Springfield, where he kept a country store and was postmaster. He also served as town clerk and treasurer there until his death, July 21, 1847. Interred in churchyard in West Springfield. He married, in 1828, Catherine

Allyn, born July 8, 1793, died 1849, daughter of Colonel Job and Abigail (Mather) Allyn. (See Allyn and Mather families). Children: 1. Jane C., born December 11, 1829, married (first) George W. Rice; (second) Rev. C. L. Eastman. 2. Charles, born April 13, 1832, mentioned below. 3. Oliver, born February 27, 1835, married Ella C. Ricker. 4. Daniel Jay, born July 27, 1837, mentioned elsewhere.

(VII) Charles, eldest son of Michael and Catherine (Allyn) Marsh, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, April 13, 1832, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 27, 1891. (The following sketch of him is taken with slight change from the "Biographical Review," of Hampden County, published in 1895). He began to learn business at an early age in his father's store and postoffice, where he soon mastered the routine work of the latter institution, and at fifteen years of age was virtually postmaster. The death of his father and mother brought early responsibilities upon his shoulders, and as a lad of seventeen he found himself face to face with the serious problems of life, and though still a boy he was the head of a family. By a diligent use of time, shared between hard work and study, he began to prepare for college. He attended the Westfield Academy, and in 1851 was ready to enter Williams College. Though his preparation had been meagre his natural scholarship and his determination to succeed enabled him not only to take a creditable place in his studies, but soon to become the recognized leader of his class. He proved his scholarly ability by leaving college and working throughout his junior year and still retaining the lead in his class, graduating valedictorian of the class of 1855, with John J. Ingalls, late United States senator of Kansas, as his foremost rival for the first honor. The associations of his college life he always cherished, and Williams College and all its interests were ever dear to him. There was an uncommon bond between him and his beloved president, and the death of Mark Hopkins in later years came to him with peculiar meaning. Leaving college with a record which could hardly have been more full of promise, Charles Marsh took up his residence in Springfield, and, after a short time spent in teaching, entered upon a business career. In 1857 he was chosen treasurer of the Five Cents Savings Bank, and two years later he was given the position of secretary of the Hampden Fire Insurance Company. He served that organization until dissolution at the time of the great Portland fire, and then as associated

with Dr. J. C. Pynchon in a general insurance business. In 1866 he was elected cashier of the Pynchon National Bank, and continued as an officer in that institution to the time of his death. The responsibility of the bank soon fell upon him, owing to the advancing years of the president, Colonel H. N. Case; and for twenty-five years he directed its affairs. At the death of Colonel Case, Mr. Marsh was made president of the bank. That Mr. Marsh should not have followed a profession, in which with his exceptional mental endowments and scholarly tastes he could not have failed to have won wide reputation and distinction, was a surprise and a disappointment to many of his friends, and in later years was a source of regret to himself; but in engaging in business he never lost his love for books, and throughout his life he was a scholar in the truest sense. Charles Marsh has been called the ideal college man in business. The same trained mind which made him prominent as a scholar he applied to the problems of the business world, and the widely diversified interests which looked to him for guidance in matters of finance, attest his success as a man of business. His usefulness in the community was proved by the almost unlimited demands made upon his time. Few men in the city in which he lived had a wider influence; and no project, whether in the social, civic, or religious world, which looked to the betterment of the condition of his fellowmen failed to enlist his sympathy, and no worthy cause ever appealed to him without receiving generous encouragement. He was a man thoroughly abreast of the times, and was quickly responsive to modern thought. He had a wonderful amount of general knowledge, and in constantly adding to it he was but satisfying the demands of an intensely active mind. He belonged to a family of Democrats, but in relation to politics he was entirely independent. He had no love for politics as pertains to the manipulation of offices, but in the principles underlying the greatest parties he was keenly interested. He held a position of prominence and respect in local politics, but was seldom persuaded to be a candidate for office. He served one year in the common council, and was a candidate for mayor in 1879; and in 1882 and in 1883 his name was on the state ticket for secretary of state. Probably no man in Springfield was actively identified with so many institutions as Charles Marsh, and he stood as the representative of nearly all the charitable organizations of Hampden county. The financial re-

sponsibilities which he carried in addition to those of the Pynchon Bank were almost without number. He was often chided by his friends for undertaking too willingly the burdens which were so continually put upon him; but the generous impulse of his nature would not allow him to turn aside an opportunity for doing good, even though it overtaxed his time and strength.

His first marked benevolent work was in establishing the Soldiers' Rest Fund, at the close of the war of the rebellion, and from that time on he never ceased to work for the suffering. He was for many years, up to the time of his death, treasurer of the Springfield Hospital, and was untiring in his devotion to the work of building up that institution to the highest degree of usefulness. He was treasurer of the School for Christian Workers from its organization in 1885, and to this work he gave most generously of his time. He was also treasurer of Hampden County Benevolent Association, as well as of the Hampden Conference of Congregational Churches. He was a member of the finance committee of the American Missionary Association and his report for that committee, delivered at Northampton, the year before he died, was one of the inspiring features of the meeting. He had served as treasurer of the Connecticut Valley Congregational Club, and one year as its president. He was a corporator in the Clark Institution for Deaf Mutes at Northampton; and was one of the most active members of the board, never failing to be in attendance at the annual meetings. He was secretary and treasurer of the Springfield Cemetery Association, and auditor for the Springfield Home for the Friendless. He was also vice-president of the Springfield Institution for Savings, president of the Springfield clearing-house, trustee and member of the finance committee of the Five Cents Savings Bank, treasurer of the old Springfield & New London Road, commissioner of the city sinking fund, and auditor of the old Springfield Fire Assurance Company. Aside from these business and philanthropic associations Mr. Marsh had been the directing hand in the settlement of some of the largest estates in the city. He joined the church while a student at the Westfield Academy, and during his course at Williamstown he was an active worker in the religious life of the college. Immediately after graduation he became a member of the South Congregational Church, where he grew to be a pillar of strength; and it was in his church associations

that the richest side of his character was shown. He had held almost every office in the church and parish, and in him the pastors had found a true and helpful friend. He was always deeply interested in the work of the Sunday school, partly out of his love of studying the Bible; and he is remembered by many who had not the privilege of an intimate acquaintance by his work in his famous Sunday school class. Here the personality and character of the man found ample play. His love of the truth was his inspiration, and nothing gave him more genuine delight than in studying his Greek Testament to find for himself an interpretation which seemed to throw new light on a passage in question. In this way he turned his scholarly research to practical use, and his Sunday school expositions to a class of a hundred or more, were full of originality. He was a careful student of modern theology, and he met the progressive thought of the day with a frankness that won deep respect even among those whose narrower views were at variance with his. Charles Marsh was married in Springfield, October 22, 1857, to Helen Penniman, who was born December 31, 1836, and died in Springfield, November 20, 1894. Her parents were Henry Harding and Lucy Ann (Bond) Penniman, of Springfield, Massachusetts. Four children were born of this marriage: 1. Lucy Penniman, born July 8, 1858. 2. William Charles, mentioned at length below. 3. Anna Bond, November 26, 1865. 4. Edward Harding, December 9, 1869.

VIII) William Charles, elder of the two sons of Charles and Helen (Penniman) Marsh, was born in Springfield, February 13, 1862. He graduated from the high school in the class of 1881, and before a clerk in the Chicopee Bank at Springfield. After two years in that institution he was bookkeeper and teller successively for ten years in the Pynchon National Bank, his experience there affording him valuable training for the position of county treasurer, to which he was elected in the fall of 1891. As a matter of fact his candidacy was suggested by his successful career in the banking. He filled the office of treasurer three years, successfully, and was especially serviceable in negotiating economically the county loans during the panicky times of that period—1892-95. While the nominee of the Democratic party, Mr. Marsh had hundreds of supporters in the Republican ranks; and in 1895 the strongest speech was by a leading politician of that political faith, urging his nomination by that convention. In 1892 Mr. Marsh's first

election was aided by the general dissatisfaction with previous official record. His own management was not only eminently satisfactory, but he instituted certain long needed reforms. As a candidate for re-election he had the enthusiastic support of his party, the cordial approval of the press, the principal bankers in the county, and the leading members of the bar. The time was unfavorable, however; and, owing to the strong Republican sentiment prevailing, Mr. Marsh was defeated by a small majority at the polls. During Cleveland's first administration he was disbursing agent for the United States government for the new postoffice building in Springfield. After his service as county treasurer Mr. Marsh held an important position in the United States customs department from 1895 to 1899, being deputy surveyor. In 1901 he was in New York City, cashier for Vernam & Company, brokers, and in 1902 he was appointed city auditor of Springfield, Massachusetts, and has since held that position. Following the death of his father he was made clerk and treasurer of the Springfield Cemetery Association, and trustee of the Soldiers' Rest Association. He has also been treasurer of the South Church, the Springfield Canoe Club, and the Springfield Bicycle Club. The only social club of which he is now a member is the Nayasset. May 4, 1898, he was elected auditor of the Springfield Institution for Savings. This office was abolished by a law enacted in 1908; the duties of the above office are now transacted by the trustees.

William C. Marsh married, June 24, 1902, Clara Louise (Hall) Hicks, born in Brooklyn, New York, December 14, 1871, widow of Francis Allen Hicks, and daughter of Dr. Charles William and Emma Potter (Redfield) Hall, of New London, Connecticut. They have one child, Charles Hall, born February 9, 1907.

The Allen or Allyn families were very numerous in New England, even in the first years of the settlement of the colonies. They were of English blood for the most part, and the name has always been numerous in England from the beginning of the use of surnames.

There came to ancient Windsor, Connecticut, no less than three Allen families, one of Scotch ancestry and two of English, both spellings being in use. Thomas, Samuel and Matthew Allyn, all immigrants, were brothers. Their parents appear to have come also, but

little is known of them. "Ould Mr. Allyn" died at Windsor, September 12, 1675; "Old Mrs. Allyn" died there August 5, 1649. One or both of these records doubtless pertain to the parents of the Allyns. Samuel Allen, as most of his descendants spell the name, removed to Windsor before 1644; held offices there; was buried April 28, 1646, aged sixty; widow removed to Northampton and married (second) William Hurlburt; she died November 13, 1687. Deacon Thomas Allyn, baptized, it is believed, at Chelmsford, England, November 22, 1604, came to Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1632; removed to Hartford in 1635; married (first) Isabella ———; (second) Martha Gibson, widow of Roger; he removed to Middletown where he was deacon in 1670; deputy to the general court; selectman; adopted his nephew Obadiah, son of Samuel; died October 16, 1688. Matthew, the third brother, mentioned below.

(1) Hon. Matthew Allyn, brother of Samuel and Thomas, son of Samuel Allyn, of Bramton, county Devon, England, was baptized at Chelmsford, county Essex, April 16, 1604. He came to New England with the original Braintree company in 1632 to Charlestown, Massachusetts, where in 1633 he received a forty-five acre allotment of land, the largest of any of the settlers. From time to time he had grants of other lands at Charlestown and in 1635 he owned five houses on Trinity plot of Cambridge. He lived in Cambridge near the meeting house and was the largest landholder of that town. He was admitted a freeman March 4, 1635; was deputy to the general court in 1636. In 1637 he went to Hartford, Connecticut, of which he was one of the original proprietors, having a house-lot on the road to the Neck, now Windsor street. He had a hundred and ten acres in that and adjoining lots. He owned the first mill at Hartford at the foot of what is now West Pearl street. In May, 1638, he was lodging with Roger Williams, a proprietor of Windsor, and in 1640 was a large land-owner in Killingworth and Simsbury, Connecticut. He was a member of Rev. Mr. Hooker's church, but for some doctrinal difference was excommunicated June 3, 1644. This difference doubtless was the cause of his removal to Windsor where as early as 1638 he had bought all the lands, houses, servants, goods and chattels of the New Plymouth Company, thus extinguishing the last vestige of the Plymouth right and title on the Connecticut river. His Windsor homestead stood close to

the old trading house. He as deputy to the general court from 1648 to 1658, except 1653; magistrate 1657 to 1667, and was much employed in the public service; committee for the United Colonies of New England, 1660-64, and was associated with his son on a commission to deal with the Indians; moderator; on the committee to petition Charles I. for the new charter; chairman of the committee to treat with New Haven for a union of the colonies, 1662-63; chairman of the committee to treat with the Dutch envoys from New Amsterdam; on a committee with Mr. Welles to settle the government of the English towns on the west end of Long Island in 1663-64; on the committee to settle the boundary with Massachusetts, Rhode Island and the South. He and his son John were assistants under the union of Connecticut and New Haven colonies in 1665-67, and was a patentee and custodian with Wyllis and Talcott of the Connecticut charter. He was active and public-spirited, energetic, useful, just, persistent, and was rightly called one of the props of the colony. He died February 1, 1670-1. His will was dated January 30, 1670-1. His wife Margaret was sole executrix. Children: 1. Hon. John, magistrate, lieutenant colonel, one of the foremost men in both civil and military life in his day; married, November 19, 1651, Ann Smith; (second) 1675, Hannah Welles, widow of Samuel Welles. 2. Captain Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Mary, married, June 11, 1646, Captain Benjamin Newberry; she died December 14, 1703.

(II) Captain Thomas, son of Hon. Matthew Allyn, was born in England, died February 14, 1695-96. He resided in Windsor; was admitted a freeman in 1658; was listed as a trooper. In 1651 he was the accidental cause of the death of Henry Stiles. He married, October 21, 1658, Abigail Warham, daughter of Rev. John Warham. Children, born at Windsor: 1. John, born August 17, 1659, died October 4, 1659. 2. Hon. Matthew, born June 5, 1660. 3. Thomas, born March 11, 1662-63, mentioned below. 4. John, born June 23, 1665. 5. Samuel, born November 3, 1667. 6. Jane, born July 22, 1670, married ——— Wolcott. 7. Abigail, born October 17, 1672, married ——— Bissell. 8. Sarah, born July 13, 1674. 9. Hester, born October 29, 1679.

(III) Lieutenant Thomas (2), son of Captain Thomas (1) Allyn, was born in Windsor, March 11, 1662-63, died there April 6, 1709. He married (first) January 6, 1686, Martha Wolcott, daughter of Simon Wolcott. She

was born in 1664 and died September 8, 1687. He married (second) Joanna ———. Children of first wife, born at Windsor: 1. Benjamin, born October 14, 1686, mentioned below. 2. Martha, born September 1, 1687, died September 3, 1687. Child of second wife: 3. Joanna, born November 22, 1703.

(IV) Benjamin, son of Lieutenant Thomas (2) Allyn, was born in Windsor, October 14, 1686, died there December 14, 1713. He married there, December 18, 1707, Ann Watson. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Ann, born December 13, 1708, died September 10, 1717. 2. Benjamin, born April 8, 1711, mentioned below. 3. John, born July 4, 1713.

(V) Captain Benjamin (2), son of Benjamin (1) Allyn, was born in Windsor, April 8, 1711. He married there, August 9, 1733, Abigail Loomis, who died May 29, 1795, aged seventy-four years. He died March 18, 1776. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Abigail, born October 30, 1734, died September 12, 1737. 2. Benjamin, born September 13, 1736, died August 9, 1789; married Sarah ———; (second) Abigail ———, who died May 29, 1795. 3. Abigail, born October 26, 1738. 4. John, born May 26, 1740, married, May 2, 1761, Elizabeth Mather. 5. Samuel, born April 17, 1742, married, January 5, 1764, Lucy Gillett. 6. Eunice, born July 30, 1743. 7. Ann, born July 21, 1745. 8. Job, born September 15, 1747; died young. 9. Dorothy, born February 12, 1749-50. 10. Job, mentioned below.

(VI) Colonel Job, son of Benjamin (2) Allyn, was born in Windsor, November 24, 1753. He was a soldier in the revolution, sergeant of the Third Windsor Company, Captain Roger Enos, Second Regiment, under General Joseph Spencer in 1775. Afterward he was colonel of his regiment. He married, May 16, 1777, Abigail Mather, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Allyn) Mather. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Benjamin, born January 29, 1778. 2. Anna, born October 2, 1779, died April 7, 1849; married Edward Moore. 3. Bille (William), born January 20, 1781, died January 16, 1826. 4. Norman, born October 12, 1782, died August 21, 1796. 5. Abigail, born September 1, 1784, married, June 1, 1809, Henry Halsey. 6. Elizabeth, born August 18, 1786, married ——— Wilson. 7. Allyn, baptized March 1, 1788. 8. Richard, born January 5, 1789, died October 1, 1811. 9. Roxana, born November 3, 1790, died August 18, 1796. 10. Catherine, born July 8, 1793, married Michael Marsh. (See Marsh family). 11. Job, born June 10, 1796, married Elizabeth

Cornish. 12. Timothy Mather, born September 7, 1800, married Susan Pratt; a wealthy merchant of Hartford; erected the Allyn House and Allyn Hall; was mayor of the city.

(The Mather Line—See John Mather 1).

(VII) Nathaniel Mather, son of Dr. Samuel Mather, was born August 8, 1716, died August 31, 1770. He lived in Windsor, Connecticut, and married Elizabeth Allyn. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born March 10, 1741, married, November 15, 1762, Hannah Filley. 2. Dr. Charles, born September 26, 1742, married, February 26, 1764, Rhoda Moseley; died June 3, 1822. 3. Elijah, born December 1, 1743, died December 11, 1796; married Mary Strong. 4. Elizabeth, born October 1, 1745, died November 4, 1745. 5. Rev. Allyn, born March 21, 1747, died November 4, 1784; married Thankful Barnard. 6. Colonel Oliver, born March 21, 1749, married, March 21, 1778, Jemima Ellsworth. 7. John, born October 9, 1750, married Abigail Russell; died 1782. 8. Increase, born July 4, 1752, married Martha Wolcott. 9. Elizabeth, born May 18, 1754, married Hezekiah Hayden. 10. Dr. Timothy, born November 5, 1755, died April 7, 1788; married Roxana Phelps. 11. Abigail, born September 20, 1757, married Colonel Job Allyn, May 16, 1777, (see Allyn family); died June 17, 1843. 12. Elihu, born 1760, died 1787. 13. Hannah, born January, 1762, married, March 9, 1783, James Goodwin; died November 22, 1805. 14. Roxana, born 1764, died December, 1781.

(For ancestry see John Marsh 1).

(VII) Daniel Jay, son of Michael MARSH Marsh, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, July 27, 1837. He was educated in the public schools and at Wilbraham Academy, and in 1850 went to Springfield as a druggist's clerk and then bookkeeper in a dry goods store. In 1856 he went to St. Louis and was for three years clerk and assistant paymaster for the builders of the Ohio & Missouri railroad, and also worked on the Northern Missouri railroad, running the first passenger train as conductor from St. Charles to St. Louis. After the completion of these two roads he returned to Springfield in 1857, taking a position in the Five Cent Savings Bank. He practically filled the office as treasurer, though he was not formally elected until 1859. When the civil war broke out, he united with others in forming a drill club which sent many officers into the

field. In 1862 this club voted to enlist for nine months as Company A in the Forty-sixth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. Mr. Marsh was appointed orderly sergeant and later lieutenant on staff duty. The regiment was sent to Newburn, North Carolina, where he was aide-de-camp on the staff of General Horace C. Lee and a bearer of dispatches to and from Washington. For a time he was also with Generals John A. Dix and John G. Foster. On the breaking up of the brigade he was ordered to North Carolina with orders to take all the men from the different hospitals, in all fifteen hundred, to their northern homes. After eleven months' service he returned to his place in the bank, where he has since remained. He was formerly a director in the Second National Bank, but resigned in 1891. He served on the city council for one term and since 1885 has been president of the park commission. The development of Forest Park was due largely to his influence. He was treasurer of the Hampden Park Association from 1870 to 1875. He was one of the organizers of the Springfield Club, of which he was a member twenty-five years. He belongs to the Nayasset Club, Massachusetts Commandery, Military Order Loyal Legion, and the Wilcox Post of the Grand Army. He married, May 27, 1864, Harriet Mary Gay, born October 15, 1840, daughter of N. Denslow and Mary (Pomeroy) Gay. Her mother is a lineal descendant of Sir Ralph Pomeroy, owner of the castle at Berry Pomeroy, the best preserved example of ancient Norman architecture in England. Children: 1. Henry Daniel, born March 15, 1865, mentioned below. 2. Oliver Allyn, born October 15, 1866, married, November 16, 1893, Anna Rumrill Dwight. Children: i. Elsie Dwight, born October 3, 1894; ii. Allyn Jay, June 30, 1896; iii. Caroline.

(VIII) Henry Daniel, the elder of the two sons of Daniel Jay and Harriet M. (Gay) Marsh, was born in Springfield, March 15, 1865. He was educated in the public schools of Springfield. At nineteen years of age he took a clerkship in the Third National Bank, and was employed there about a year. He then became a clerk in the Five Cents Savings Bank, and after passing through various positions was made assistant treasurer and has held that place ever since. He has also been for some years a member of the corporation and a trustee of the bank. In politics he is a Democrat, and as such was elected to the common council in 1896, and to the board of alder-

men in 1900. While serving in the latter capacity he was chairman of the police committee and a member of the committee on fire department and other committees. He is a member of the Savings Bank Treasurer's Club of Massachusetts; George Washington Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution; the County, the Nayasset, the Canoe clubs; and the American Canoe Association. Mr. Marsh married (first) March 16, 1896, Anna Frances Lillis, born August 22, 1874. She died April 28, 1898, leaving two children: John Ather-ton, born January 7, 1897; and Harriet, born 1898, died 1898. He married (second) May 20, 1902, Edith Sherwood Hall, born in Amherst, daughter of Dr. Charles W. Hall. They have two children: Elizabeth, born December 16, 1904; and Daniel Jay, (second), born January 20, 1907.

The surname Aldrich is of
ALDRICH ancient English origin, and the spelling varies considerably. In the early records it was spelled Aldridge and Oldridge and some branches of the family still prefer the spelling Aldridge. The famous Rhode Island family and their descendants have for many generations used the spelling Aldrich.

(I) George Aldrich was born in Derbyshire, England, about 1605. He married, in England, November 3, 1629, Katharine Seald, and came to New England in 1631 with his wife. She was born about 1610, according to her deposition made June 18, 1670, that she was sixty years old. He was a tailor by trade. He settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and belonged to the church there about 1636. He was admitted a freeman December 7, 1636. In 1663 he was one of the first seven persons to arrive in the township of Mendon, Massachusetts. He sold his land in Braintree to his friend, Richard Thayer, of Braintree, June 9, 1663. He died at Mendon, after the re-settlement following King Philip's war, March 1, 1682. His wife died January 11, 1691. His will, dated at Mendon, November 2, 1682, proved April 26, 1683, bequeathed to wife; to children Joseph, John, Jacob, Mary, Sarah Bartlett, Mercy Randall and Martha Dunbar. Children: 1. Abel, born 1633. 2. Joseph, June 4, 1635; married Patience Osborne. 3. Mary, June 16, 1637, died 1683. 4. Miriam, June 29, 1639; died May 10, 1652. 5. Experience, September 4, 1641; died February 2, 1642, at Braintree. 6. John, April 2, 1644; married (first) Sarah Thompson; (second)

Sarah Leach. 7. Sarah, January 26, 1646; died February 17, 1685. 8. Peter, April 14, 1648. 9. Mercy, June 17, 1650; married ——— Randall. 10. Miriam, died March 16, 1652. 11. Jacob, born February 28, 1653; mentioned below. 12. Martha, July 10, 1656.

(II) Jacob, son of George Aldrich, was born in Braintree, February 28, 1653. He settled in Mendon, and was a farmer there on the homestead all his life. He died October 22, 1695. He married, November 3, 1675, Huldah Thayer. Children, born at Mendon: 1. Jacob, May 28, 1676. 2. Abel, January 27, 1677. 3. Seth, July 6, 1679. 4. Huldah, born 1680. 5. Rachel, 1682; died young. 6. Sarah, 1683. 7. David, May 23, 1685; mentioned below. 8. Peter, October 17, 1686. 9. John, November 27, 1688. 10. Moses, April 1, 1691. 11. Mercy, February 17, 1692; died same year. 12. Rachel, born December 27, 1694.

(III) David, son of Jacob Aldrich, was born in Mendon, May 23, 1685. He settled in Mendon, and died there in 1758. His will is dated March 18, 1758. He married Hannah, daughter of Banfield Capron. She died February 17, 1732. He may have been the David Aldrich who married, July 6, 1733, at Smithfield (where most of his children were married) Mehitable Mann. He bequeathed to David, Edward, Peter, Jonathan, Margaret, Abner and Levi, his children, and to his grandson Benjamin Aldrich, son of his eldest daughter Elizabeth, who married Abel Aldrich. Children: 1. David Jr., born July 6, 1711. 2. Edward, September 7, 1713; probably married at Glocester, Rhode Island, July 17, 1732. Dinah Aldrich. 3. Elizabeth, December 20, 1715; married Abel Aldrich, born January 16, 1705, son of Seth. 4. Jonathan, April 21, 1717; died young. 5. Peter, March 19, 1719. 6. Jonathan, August 31, 1721; mentioned below. 7. Margaret, April 25, 1723; married at Smithfield, July 2, 1741, Edward Thompson; (second) George Smith. 8. Abner, November 17, 1727; married, at Smithfield, December 10, 1747, Elizabeth Cook. 9. Levi, December 19, 1729; married, at Smithfield, February 27, 1745-46, Abigail Hunt. 10. Ichabod, February 5, 1732; died before his father.

(IV) Jonathan, son of David Aldrich, was born at Mendon, August 31, 1721. Like his brothers he went to Smithfield, and married there, March 17, 1742, Patience Gaskill, also of Mendon. He settled immediately afterward in Cumberland, Rhode Island. The Capron genealogy is doubtless in error in stating that he married, November 2, 1747, Abigail Salis-

bury. Jonathan and Patience Aldrich, of Mendon, deeded land in Uxbridge that before her marriage Eliphalet Wharfield had deeded to her, fourteen acres of upland and twenty of woodland, to Eliphalet Wharfield, the former owner. Jonathan Aldrich, son of Seth, was the only other man of the name found at this period in the real estate records, in Mendon or Uxbridge. Children of Jonathan and Patience, born at Cumberland: 1. Asa, May 10, 1744; mentioned below. 2. Artemas, May 21, 1746; married, September 10, 1767, Hannah Bishop. 3. Anne, February 7, 1749. 4. Alice, November 6, 1752. 5. Amey, December 8, 1754; married, May 29, 1777, Andrew Greene. 6. Abigail, May 21, 1757. 7. Squire, June 14, 1760; married, March 3, 1787-8, Mary Whipple. 8. Patience, April 16, 1763; died August 31, 1763. 9. Henrietta, August 20, 1764; married, July 24, 1788, Russell Ballou. 10. Patience, July 16, 1767; married Asa Harris.

(V) Asa son of Jonathan Aldrich, was born at Cumberland, Rhode Island, May 10, 1744, and died there. He was brought up on the farm, and the first money he ever earned, ten cents for a partridge he had snared on his father's farm, was the nucleus of his first farm money. Afterwards he became owner of four farms in and around Cumberland and Wrentham, each valued at three thousand dollars. To each of his sons except David he gave on their marriage one of these farms. To David he gave the equivalent in the form of a college education at Brown University, with some land besides. He married, June 28, 1770, Lucy, daughter of Abner Haskell, of Cumberland. He was a member of the Baptist church. Children: 1. Nathaniel. 2. Nathan. 3. Abigail, married ——— Barnes, and died aged ninety-nine years five months. 4. David, born 1780; mentioned below. 5. Amos. 6. Samuel, died at Attleborough. 7. Amy, born 1775; died 1855; married Samuel Hancock.

(VI) David, son of Asa Aldrich, was born at Wrentham, or Cumberland, in 1780, and died at Cumberland, in 1879, aged ninety-eight years five months and twenty-nine days. After a common school education he prepared for college at Williams Seminary and entered Brown University in 1803 with advanced standing, graduating in 1806. He studied theology under Dr. Guno, of Providence, and commenced to preach in a Baptist church in Connecticut, where he remained three years. He then settled, at the time of his marriage, in his old home at Cumberland, Rhode Island, where he took up the study of law. He served

as justice of the peace, and was known as "Squire" Aldrich. He and his wife were at the time of their death the oldest couple in Rhode Island. His farm was on Cumberland Hill, and was considered one of the best in the town. He was a successful farmer, and his wife was a most capable woman. She was a tailoress and a maker of straw bonnets. In religion he was a Baptist and in politics a Whig. He married Jemima Rhodes, of Wrentham. Children: 1. Eliza, married Lewis Freeman. 2. Amy Ann, born 1817; died 1845; married George Sheldon. 3. David Benedict, born 1819; mentioned below. 4. Henry De Wolf, 1820; died 1854. 5. Emulus Austin, October 15, 1822; married, May 1, 1850, Priscilla M. Hanney; children: i. Clarence Alberta, born April 7, 1851, married December 31, 1878, Lucy F. Hill, and had Bertha Idella, born March 12, 1881, and Clarence Alberta, born December 11, 1883; ii. Idella Estella, born May 6, 1854, married December 22, 1872, Charles H. Spooner, and had Emma E. Spooner, born July 18, 1874, and Carrie I. Spooner, born June 25, 1877, died February 21, 1899; iii. David Emulus, born March 27, 1861, married January 6, 1887, Laura J. Perkins, and had Charles Anderson, born March 4, 1888, Louis Palmer, born October 20, 1890, David Carleton, born February 21, 1893, and Richard Warren, born September 22, 1898; iv. Bertha Idella, born June 7, 1873, married February, 1895, Horace A. Jenkins, and had Clarence A. Jenkins, born November 30, 1895, E. Louise Jenkins, born February 20, 1898, and Idella Jenkins, born March 10, 1901. 6. Amos, born 1824; died 1905; married Charlotte Dunbar, and had Julius, died aged fourteen years. 7. Emeline, born 1826; died 1835.

(VII) David Benedict, son of David Aldrich, was born at Cumberland in 1819, and died there. He was educated in the district school at Cumberland Hill, attending during the winter months and working on the farm in the summer. He learned the trade of ship carpenter. After his marriage he settled in Sheldonville, a part of Wrentham, for a year, following his trade in Sheldon's boat shop. He then returned to Cumberland and built a house on a part of his father's farm, with a boat shop in the lower part of the large barn. He sold his boats in Providence. In 1849 he joined the seekers after gold and made the trip around the Horn to California. He remained in the mines two years, and while there was injured by a premature blast, which rendered him partially blind. He returned east and

resumed farming, and also sold Yankee notions among the farmers in the vicinity. It is said that though he was blind, no one ever took an unfair advantage of him in a trade. While returning from one of these trips, when he was within sight of his home, the boy who was driving struck the horse with the whip, causing him to turn suddenly, throwing Mr. Aldrich to the ground and inflicting fatal injuries. He died twelve days later. He was a Baptist in religion, of high ideals and exemplary character. In early life he was a Whig, later a Republican. He married, at Wrentham, Sarah Rachel Huntley, born at Claremont, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Henry Leland, born at Wrentham, died at Cumberland; married, at Attleborough, Jennie Baldwin. 2. Frederick Eugene, born June 4, 1849; mentioned below. 3. Frank Albro, born at Cumberland; married Orpha Smith, of Whitefield, New Hampshire. 4. Sarah Samantha, born December 20, 1854; married, August 17, 1883, William Converse Chase; children: 1. Sarah Mary, born February 6, 1888; Flora Alwildia, June 5, 1890. 5. Mary Flora, born March 12, 1856; married Moses Clark; child: George Benedict Clark. 6. Mary, died young.

(VIII) Frederick Eugene, son of David Bennett Aldrich, was born at Cumberland, June 4, 1849, and died at Franklin, Massachusetts, January 19, 1900. He acquired a common school education, and at the age of fourteen, shortly after the death of his father, came to Chestnut Hill, Blackstone, Massachusetts, to work on the farm of Caleb Thayer. Afterward he was employed by Dr. Jesse Miller, manufacturer of proprietary medicines, as salesman, and traveled extensively. He learned the business of manufacturing shoddy and flocks in the mill of Frederick Thayer at Millville, was for several years traveling salesman, and afterward a partner of Mr. Thayer. The product of the mill was sold to the woolen mills in New England. About 1886 he withdrew from the firm and established himself in business as a wholesale dealer in flocks, waste and shoddy. In July, 1888, he removed his business from Millville to Franklin, where he purchased the Fremont Richardson property at 47 Summer street, remodeled it for his purposes, added a large store-house for his goods, and maintained one of the most prosperous establishments in the town. He possessed a thorough knowledge of his business and the confidence of all with whom he had dealings. He was quick to perceive and prompt in taking advantage of his opportuni-

ties in business, and amassed a comfortable fortune. He retired from active business in 1898, on account of failing health, but continued in the management of his private affairs to the last, exhibiting great fortitude and endurance in the presence of pain and weakness. He had no ambition to fill public offices, and declined to accept nominations for any positions. In politics he was a Republican. He was a Baptist in his younger days, but later attended the Universalist church, in which his good judgment and sterling character were highly appreciated. He held various offices in the church. He belonged to no clubs or secret societies, loving his own fireside and family best, though he made many friends in all walks of life. He was cheerful in speech, democratic in his ways and never turned a deaf ear to those in need of help. He was upright, conscientious and frank. He despised all forms of deceit and gave an admirable example of right living. He married, October 31, 1878, Emily Frances Mann, born at Walpole, December 27, 1845, daughter of Charles and Anna Maria (Green) Mann, (see Mann). Children: 1. Mabel Huntly, born March 1, 1881; died June 9, 1903. 2. Emily Maria, born August 13, 1882; resides with her mother.

William Mann, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, probably in county Kent, about 1607, and was the youngest of eleven children. He may have been the son of Sir Charles Mann, of Hatton Braddock, county Kent, who was knighted in 1625 by Charles I. In that case he was the eldest son; but what is supposed to be the private record of Rev. Samuel Mann says that his father (William) was the youngest of eleven. He was a proprietor of Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1634. He married (first) 1643, Mary Jarred, who came from England; (second) June 11, 1657, Alice Tiel. His will, dated December 10, 1661, proved April 1, 1662, unsigned, bequeathed to his wife and only son Samuel. Child: 1. Samuel, mentioned below.

(II) Rev. Samuel Mann, son of William Mann, was born in Cambridge, July 6, 1647. He graduated from Harvard College in 1665, and May 13, 1667, began to teach at Dedham and taught five years there. He preached to the small society in that part of Dedham now Wrentham until March 30, 1676, when the people fled from the town on account of Indian attacks. He was again in Dedham as teacher in 1676-77-78. In the fall of 1677 the town

of Rehoboth voted to invite him to become their minister for that winter, and early the following spring he was engaged to preach at Milton, but returned to Wrentham in the summer of 1680. Here he continued his ministerial labors until a church of ten persons was gathered, and April 13, 1692, he was ordained and preached his own ordination sermon. On October 26, 1699, "in dead of night" his dwelling house with the church records were burned. It is said that he was much afflicted with infirmities, and for twenty-five years before his death did not go out of his own town. One of the first men of the province said that "he was not only a very good, but a very great and learned man." He wrote a work containing advice to his children who were soon to enter the married state. "His ordinary sermons were fit for the press," and yet such was his humility that he thought nothing of his worth publishing. He was beloved by his people. His last sermon was from the text, "I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold all is vanity and vexation of spirit." He died at Wrentham, May 22, 1719. He married, May 19, 1673, Esther Ware, born September 28, 1655, died September 3, 1734, daughter of Robert and Margaret (Hunting) Ware, of Dedham. Children, born in Wrentham and Milton: 1. Mary, April 7, 1674; married, May 4, 1708, Samuel Dearing. 2. Samuel, August 8, 1675; died 1732. 3. Nathaniel, born in Milton; died at Wrentham, May 11, 1756. 4. William, born in Milton, May 1, 1679. 5. Theodore, born February 8, 1680; mentioned below. 6. Thomas, born October 24, 1682; died September 10, 1756. 7. Hannah, born January 12, 1685; married, April 30, 1707, Samuel Davis. 8. Beriah, born March 30, 1687; married Daniel Hawes. 9. Pelatiah, born April 2, 1689; married Jemima Farrington. 10. Margaret, born December 21, 1691; married, April 18, 1711, Nathaniel Whiting. 11. Esther, born June 26, 1696; married, December 30, 1719, Isaac Fisher.

(III) Theodore, son of Rev. Samuel Mann, was born February 8, 1680, and died July 29, 1761. He was a deacon in the Wrentham church, and served the town as selectman, and was representative in 1722. He married, February 28, 1702, Abigail Hawes. Children: 1. Theodores (daughter), born August 9, 1703; died September 1, 1703. 2. Mary, born July 16, 1704. 3. Phebe, February 16, 1706; married, March 22, 1732, John Gould. 4. Theodore, March 6, 1708; mentioned below. 5. Abigail, September 16, 1710; married, March

7, 1733, Eliphalet Whiting. 6. Margaret, October 15, 1712. 7. Sarah, May 6, 1714. 8. Daniel, September 8, 1716. 9. Beriah, April 27, 1719; married, November 3, 1737, Daniel Kingsbury, Jr. 10. Deacon Thomas, October 11, 1721; married, October 11, 1744, Mary Blake. 11. Jerusha, November 12, 1724; married, October 11, 1751, Gamaliel Gerauld.

(IV) Theodore (2), son of Theodore (1) Mann, was born at Wrentham, March 6, 1708, and married, February 22, 1738, Abigail Day. Children: 1. Joseph. 2. Benjamin (twin), mentioned below. 3. Elias. 4. Jabez. 5. Timothy. 6. Daniel. 7. Seth. 8. Ralph. 9. Theodore.

(V) Benjamin, son of Theodore (2) Mann, was born March 8, 1755, and died at Walpole, January 16, 1835, aged eighty. He married, November 20, 1777, Deliverance Kendall, who died December 4, 1834, aged eighty. He was a soldier in the revolution, from Walpole, in Captain Jeremiah Smith's company, Colonel John Smith's regiment, 1775. Children, born at Walpole: 1. Samuel, October 20, 1779; mentioned below. 2. Fanny, May 29, 1783. 3. Susanna, July 18, 1785. 4. Cynthia, February 11, 1788. 5. William, June 28, 1789. 6. Benjamin, July 16, 1791. 7. Joseph, September 16, 1793. 8. Lewis, June 15, 1796.

(VI) Samuel, son of Benjamin Mann, was born at Walpole, October 20, 1779. He married (intentions dated October 27) 1805, Lydia Fairbanks, of Walpole. Children: 1. Charles, born July 15, 1809; see forward. 2. Sally Fairbanks, born March 5, 1813, in Sharon; married Newell Morse. 3. Samuel, born April 10, 1815, in Sharon. 4. John, born in Sharon.

(VII) Charles, son of Samuel Mann, was born in Walpole, July 15, 1809, and died April 21, 1888. He was first employed in a woolen mill in Melville, Massachusetts, and returned to his native town in 1876, where he spent the rest of his life, being one of its prominent citizens. He married Ann Maria Green, born October 4, 1817, died March 8, 1895. Children: 1. Ellen Maria, born December 31, 1839; died 1852. 2. Charles Lewis, born in Foxboro, June 24, 1842; died 1905; married, February 22, 1866, Elizabeth Lyon Schofield: one son, Arthur Lewis, born November 18, 1866, died December 2, 1887. 3. Emily Frances, born in South Walpole, December 27, 1845; married Frederick Eugene Aldrich (see Aldrich). 4. Augustus E., born October 14, 1848; graduate of Providence, Rhode Island, Normal School; taught at Westerly, Rhode Island, for twenty years; now principal of the public school of Lancaster, Massachusetts.

5030

